Aggregated Romans Commentary - Mental Model (rough evolving draft) - v0.403 (April 21, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
		Please use this as a supplement to and NOT a replacement for your Bible.
Romans - Philemon		* Romans-Philemon contains an educational curriculum that equips you to labor with your Heavenly Father in eternity. * When you come to our epistles, Romans through Philemon, you encounter them in the very order that God intends for you to study. You could say that you are going from “milk to meat” or from "babes to being mature" as you progress through Paul’s epistles. From 'babes in Christ'-1 Corinthians 3:1 to coming 'unto a perfect man...the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ'-Ephesians 4:13. This is where we are supposed to get to.
Romans - 2 Thessalonians		The education proper - contain the doctrine and exhortations for our edification.
Romans		* The foundational epistle for our godly edifying/fundamental issue of our new identity IN Christ - designed to give us all of those basic fundamental foundational doctrines of who we have been made to be IN Christ that we are going to build everything else on top of. * Gets us established in the faith by the doctrines of our justification, sanctification, the dispensational change, and the introductory doctrines that form the Sonship decision making skills of wisdom, justice, judgment and equity. Establishment doctrine that every member of the body of Christ needs and the first thing you need. For them to be ESTABLISHED in the gospel of Christ - more than just the DBR, it also includes the entirety of the doctrine that the Lord revealed to Paul as part of this mystery program). * Contain the great commandments - come together in grace living: - Love God - Romans 1 - 11 - Love Neighbor - Romans 12 - 16 * God is going to describe your spiritual growth in 2 particular ways. 1. As a living organism - as a babe and you go from milk to meat and you grow up unto Him - that maturing process. 2. Ediface - root word of your edification - in which Paul says I have laid the groundwork but let another man take heed how he what buildeth thereon.
Romans	Foundations of the doctrine of Grace Outline	The foundations of the doctrine of grace in the believer’s inner man: • Front Door/Entrance - Introduction: Romans 1:1-15 4 Cornerstones: • FIRST CORNERSTONE: Romans 1:16-5:21 is about our JUSTIFICATION by grace. Establishment in the doctrine of our justification by grace through faith. - Components of your Justification: IN ADAM -> IN CHRIST - Under Sin -> - Forgiveness - Unrighteousness -> - Imputed Righteousness - Enemies -> - Atonement or At-one-ment
Romans	Foundations of the doctrine of Grace Outline	• SECOND CORNERSTONE: Romans 6:1-8:39 is about our SANCTIFICATION by grace. Establishment in the doctrine of our sanctification by grace through faith - complete knowledge of our sanctified standing before God “in Christ” which enables us to “live unto God. - Components of your Sanctification: IN ADAM -> IN CHRIST - Servant of sin -> - Dead to sin - Free from righteousness -> - Alive unto God - COTW -> - Adopted son of your Heavenly Father - Biblical style adoption (Hebrew, Roman, Greek style), NOT modern, western style adoption - get educated and involved in the family business • THIRD CORNERSTONE: Romans 9:1-11:36 is about the DISPENSATION of grace. Establishment in the doctrine of the dispensation of Gentile grace now in effect. • FOURTH CORNERSTONE: Romans 12:1-16:20 is about the APPLICATION of grace. Establishment in the doctrine of walking consistent with and worthy of who we are now; as justified & sanctified members of God’s “new creation” in this new dispensation. • Back Door Benediction or Conclusion: Romans 16:21-27
Romans 1:1-15		Front Door or Entrance : Introduction: 1. Paul's Special Apostleship (he is the apostle the Romans should be listening to and by extension, the body of Christ) 2. The purpose of writing to them - Paul's special apostleship and edification/establishing them in the faith Goal: establishing them in the faith

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 1:1		Separated to Gentiles and the Gospel of God. For GENTILES - something that wasn't being done before. Paul's unique apostleship. Three designations: * DESIGNATION 1: Servant of Jesus Christ * DESIGNATION 2: Called to be an apostle: Paul is going to write doctrine for us. More than just doctrine. It's the educational material that we apply ourselves to get an understanding in our souls about what God has done and what He has made us to be so we can be a joint heir with Jesus in eternity. * DESIGNATION 3: Separated unto the Gospel of God (UNIQUE TO PAUL ONLY-God only using Paul in the DOGG) Different apostle, different dispensation, different audience/people, different message/gospel, different program, different commission SEPARATED: Divided off.
Romans 1:1		So what is it that makes Paul's gospel message unique? - He is preaching the crucifixion of the Messiah to be "good news" - He is preaching the Cross as more than just redemption - He is preaching the Cross as the power of God - He is preaching the Cross as the wisdom of God - He is preaching the death, burial and resurrection as good news to the Gentiles - He is preaching to Gentiles, not through Israel, but apart and in spite of Israel
Romans 1:3		CONCERNING HIS SON JESUS CHRIST: Narrows the possible gospels considerably. The gospel concerns Him. SEED OF DAVID: Think about the Davidic Covenant. Not talking about all 5 mandates. Just the Redeemer. Paul is narrowing down what gospel.
Romans 1:4		DECLARED TO BE THE SON OF GOD WITH POWER…BY THE RESURRECTION FROM THE DEAD: When He successfully functioned as Redeemer, died on the Cross, was buried and rose from the dead, He said in ALL POWER IS GIVEN UNTO ME BOTH IN HEAVEN AND IN EARTH-Matthew 28:18. The only mandate of the Davidic Covenant that was in doubt is the Redeemer. When Jesus was raised with power that was the power to implement the rest of the Davidic Covenant and bestow the benefits of the Davidic covenant. BY THE RESURRECTION FROM THE DEAD: Proof the mandate of the Davidic covenant you are after is the Redeemer - the one mandate that has a death and a resurrection of David's Son in it. SPIRIT OF HOLINESS: Lower case 's'. Talking about a man's human spirit. HOLINESS has to do with your sanctification. Sanctification allows your human spirit to have holiness. The only mandate that deals with that is the Redeemer.
Romans 1:5		Paul is writing to everybody. Paul says he is going to go to all nations (Jew and Gentile). Preaching death, burial, and resurrection to the Gentiles apart from Israel (not part of their program) and in spite of Israel. It's not a carryover of Israel's gospel. BY WHOM: Talking about the Lord.
Romans 1:6		THE CALLED OF JESUS CHRIST: "Called of Jesus Christ" is the calling the gospel makes to every man to accept God's free offer of justification unto eternal life. When you heard the gospel, you are being called by the gospel to obtain the glory of the Lord Jesus Christ rather than the wrath. CALLED: Every man is called by the gospel. It's a free offer of justification unto eternal life.
Romans 1:7-15	Prayer	There is a particular need Paul is obsessed with, the saint's edification. But before you can be edified, you need to be educated. You have to be told something and respond to that thing you were told by believing it. The need that everybody has is a knowledge need. So Paul is thinking about: - who he is talking to - what their circumstance is - what is it they're going through - identifying the need they have After he prays for their ESTABLISHMENT he is going to present them with the doctrine. When you talk to Him about doing something that is needed in someone else's life, that's doing something in your heart. Otherwise, it is just you trying to do good stuff on your own. Your Father needs you to understand this is a joint labor between you and Him.
Romans 1:7	Grace facet/definition: is a Power to produce a PEACE	From sinner (SO LOVED-John 3:16) to saint (BELOVED) - God loves you even more now you are saved - GH: MUCH MORE LOVE doctrine in Romans 5:9-10. TO ALL THAT BE IN ROME, BELOVED OF GOD, CALLED TO BE SAINTS: Not talking about every single person in Rome, he is talking to the saints in Rome. BELOVED OF GOD: How God feels about them. Once you get saved, you are not just 'so loved' you are 'beloved'. CALLED TO BE SAINTS: This is a description of saved people. GRACE TO YOU AND PEACE: Not a homily or fancy catch phrase when Paul wrote a letter. Think of these 2 words (Grace - Peace). He is giving you, by the EXCELLENCY OF HIS POWER-2 Corinthians 4:7, grace that is sufficient to produce a peace IN your inner man so that when everything outside is falling apart, you don't. Paul is saying may that sufficient GRACE produce the PEACE IN your INNER MAN. Paul starts all 13 epistles with this, it is crucial. This is all from God. That sufficient grace produces a peace IN your soul no matter what you are going through. It is sufficient to handle every situation. GRACE: Is going to be defined for us as the goodness of God.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 1:8	Prayer Aspect : Thankfulness = I THANK MY GOD	I THANK MY GOD: Before Paul prays I wish God would do this or that in you, he always thanks God first. YOUR FAITH IS SPOKEN OF THROUGHOUT THE WHOLE WORLD: The saints at Rome did not hide their faith, but declared it publicly. FAITH: More than just BELIEF, following the doctrine.
Romans 1:9	Prayer Aspect : Without Ceasing = WITHOUT CEASING	FOR GOD IS MY WITNESS: What I am about to say is really important that you need to know, not just his opinion. This is from the Mind of God. WITHOUT CEASING: Look at the "without ceasing" aspect of Paul's prayers. He is always talking to God about the folks at the church at Rome.
Romans 1:10		Paul knows that their being established is the Will of God. He tells them WHY he wants to see them, TO THE END (you) MAY BE ESTABLISED (v11). BY THE WILL OF GOD TO COME UNTO YOU: Saying I'm MAKING REQUEST by ANY MEANS, he really wants it to happen. PROSPEROUS JOURNEY: Not that he is going to get rich. I made a trip over there and the spiritual work that needed to get done in these folks got done - TO THE END (THEY) MAY BE ESTABLISHED (v11). BY THE WILL OF GOD I WILL COME UNTO YOU: Paul is not saying if it's the Will of God I'll come, he's saying I want to come to accomplish God's Will. WILL OF GOD: Found in the Bible. Paul knows it is God's Will for the Romans to be established. And because of that, he is looking for an opportunity to go to them and get this establishment done IN them.
Romans 1:11		Why Paul wrote the book of Romans. It is the establishment book. To the end ye may be established. THAT I MAY IMPART UNTO YOU SOME SPIRITUAL GIFT, TO THE END YE MAY BE ESTABLISHED: Purpose of Paul coming to see them. TO THE END YE MAY BE ESTABLISHED: This is what the Book of Romans is all about, it's establishment doctrine in the mystery of Christ that you need to know to live for God in this DOGG. TO THE END: For the purpose. ESTABLISHED: Being established in the curriculum he is setting forth here. Compare to STABLISH (Means you're started but now you get stabilized because there are some things that are going to begin to come against you.)-Romans 16:25. ESTABLISH: Get your started.
Romans 1:12		MUTUAL FAITH: Thinking like Paul is thinking.
Romans 1:13-15	Doctrine : Essential Doctrine 1 of 6: The Purpose of Paul's Special Apostleship (godly edification)	Essential Doctrine 1 of 6: The Purpose of Paul's Special Apostleship (godly edification)- Don't see this, won't get godly edification. Educating you so you can labor with God out there in eternity is a huge issue. It's the reason you are saved.
Romans 1:13		I WOULD NOT HAVE YOU IGNORANT, BRETHREN: GH: Exhortation around Essential Doctrine 1 of 6. OFTENTIMES I PURPOSED TO COME UNTO YOU: Paul had tried several times to visit Rome. BUT WAS LET HITHERTO: Was hindered. Because of this, he wrote this epistle. LET: Held back or hindered. HITHERTO: Up to this point. I MIGHT HAVE SOME FRUIT AMONG YOU ALSO: Paul wants to see something happening in the lives of these Romans. I MIGHT HAVE SOME FRUIT AMONG YOU: I wanted some things to be produced IN you but I never can get over there. So he writes them a letter - GH: which contains godly edifying. FRUIT AMONG YOU: Talking about the edification process.
Romans 1:14		I AM DEBTOR TO BOTH: When Paul says he is a debtor to the Greek and Barbarians, he is talking with regard to the purpose of the Book of Romans. Paul feels a debt to get this message out to everyone who knows Jesus Christ. I AM DEBTOR: We are DEBTORs to preach the gospel.
Romans 1:15-5:21		Title: Establishment in the doctrine of our justification by grace through faith - first cornerstone Goal: That we might perfectly understand our eternal and unchanging standing before God now that we have trusted Jesus Christ as Savior.
Romans 1:15		PREACH THE GOSPEL: Paul was not just coming to visit and have fellowship, he was coming for a purpose. Not preaching the good news of salvation. v7 says he is writing to SAINTS, so it can't be the good news gospel. It's the good news of your godly edification for those who are already saved. Satan isn't nearly as interested in hiding the gospel of salvation as he is about hiding godly edification. Know that sounds strange.
Romans 1:16-5:21		*Cornerstone 1 of 4: Our JUSTIFICATION (eternal life) by Grace*

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 1:16-3:26	Gospel : Gospel of Christ / GH: Mystery Verses - Component 5	*Gospel of Christ (the entirety of the gospel of Christ)*
Romans 1:16-3:26	Gospel : Gospel of Christ / GH: Mystery Verses - Component 5	*Three Parts of the Gospel - covers all 7 VTPs* *Part 1 – Wrath Consciousness; the Need for Salvation:. Makes people aware of God's wrath against sin and the need of/for salvation - Romans 1:18-32 - Explain that in the eyes of God's justice, every man is worthy of God's wrath.* *Part 2 – There is No Escape or Excuse from God's wrath:. Everyone is worthy of God's wrath & no one has an excuse - Romans 2:1-3:20 - No one will be able to explain the judgment of God by anything that they do.* *Part 3 – The Good News of God's Offer of Pardon and Justification: The Good News that God has provided a way for us to be pardoned and He freely offers justification to every man. Romans 3:21-26 - The redemption in Christ Jesus.* *7 VTPs (Volitional Testing Points) - a correct and proper presentation of the Gospel will contain all 7 VTPs in some form. Allows identificaton of the particular truth being rejected and can then present the portion of God's word specifically designed to correct that. NOTE: An improper presentation:* *- Will not be able to effectually work to change a person's ungodly thinking* *- Will not result in true SAVING FAITH (don't want to convince a lost person that they are saved)*
Romans 1:16-3:26	Gospel : Gospel of Christ / GH: Mystery Verses - Component 5	*If God doesn't judge sin, it makes Him unrighteous. Like a judge that allows someone to go free without penalty. God is perfectly righteous or He is not God.* *5 fingers - Christ died for our sins.* *Justified - to be made righteous even though we have sinned* *The moment you are convinced in the sufficiency of Christ's redemption, God JUEL right then.*
Romans 1:16	Gospel : Gospel of Christ / Prayer : Inner Man Power : SAVING / Paul's two-fold commission	**Gospel of Christ** / Paul's Two-Fold Commission / Saving Power Need to understand and believe 7 VTPs (volitional testing points) - 7 specific things that Satan is going to keep people from coming to hear and believe the gospel. Volition: An act of willing of resolving; a decision or choice made after due conisderation or deliberation; a resolution or determination. They preached THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN IS AT HAND-Matthew 10:7, the end is near. We preach THE GOSPEL OF CHRIST, that WORD OF RECONCILIATION, the doctrine of the mystery making known the manifold wisdom of God.
Romans 1:16	Gospel : Gospel of Christ / Prayer : Inner Man Power : SAVING / Paul's two-fold commission	I AM NOT ASHAMED OF THE GOSPEL OF CHRIST: Why would he say this unless there's an attack against it (MM teaching 'shield of faith'/'fiery darts'-Ephesians 6:16. GOSPEL OF CHRIST: By the time Paul writes Romans, the Mystery has been revealed to him and he has been preaching the GOSPEL OF CHRIST. First mention of it. Didn't repeat GOSPEL OF GOD in Romans 1:1. IT IS THE POWER OF GOD UNTO SALVATION: Saving power or salvation power - one of 5 ways God empowers us IN our inner man. There is power in the message of salvation; the gospel has power to save. The INNER MAN Power of the gospel to save us. IS THE POWER OF GOD: Three Ways: - God's intention to defeat evil - happens at the Cross - God's intention to make Himself known to the world, and - God's intention to save those who believe in the Cross
Romans 1:16	Gospel : Gospel of Christ / Prayer : Inner Man Power : SAVING / Paul's two-fold commission	THE POWER OF GOD: The power of God that resides in the doctrine of the gospel is designed to: - Settle our hearts on: o Our judicial standing before God o The eternal nature of that standing - Make us "not ashamed of the gospel of Christ." POWER OF GOD: There's a power available in the Cross and when you believe in Jesus Christ, that power: - not only delivers you - not only provides for forgiveness of sin - not only redeems you back from the possession of the adversary - but enables you to functionally live unto God every day of your life

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 1:16	Gospel : Gospel of Christ / Prayer : Inner Man Power : SAVING / Paul's two-fold commission	EVERY ONE THAT BELIEVETH: Who saving power is given to. TO THE JEW FIRST, AND ALSO TO THE GREEK (Gentile): Paul's two-fold commission: 1. TO THE JEW FIRST (Paul's ministry - JEW FIRST - start with Israel): When Paul would go to a new city, he would go to the synagogue first and he was informing Israel that they had fallen, they were in a state of diminishing, and God was no longer working His program with Israel. God had to send a message to Israel to let them know He was no longer working with Israel the way He had in the past. Wasn't a popular message with the Jews. THE JEW FIRST commission ends in Acts 28. When Paul goes to prison there's no more of that because he has either directly or indirectly carried that message to the world. 2. AND ALSO TO THE GREEK: Working with Gentiles directly by grace.
Romans 1:16	Gospel : Gospel of Christ / Prayer : Inner Man Power : SAVING / Paul's two-fold commission	TO THE JEW FIRST: As was Paul's custom, when he came into a city, his first stop was always the Jewish synagogue where Paul would tell them about the dispensational change. He would explain that: 1) There has been a dispensational change. Their prophetic program was on hold and God was no longer working with Israel the way He did before. Now, God is working in a different way. 2) Jesus the Guy you rejected is the Christ/Messiah. Jesus of Nazareth was the Christ and His death on the Cross provided redemption in that it paid for the sins of the world. 3) Gospel of the grace of God/Gospel of grace. In the DBR Jesus paid for the sins of the world and when you trust what He did on the Cross, that satisfies God's justice against you. Your faith is counted for righteousness. The gospel of salvation is faith in the finished work of Christ on the cross to satisfy God's justice against men's sins. 4) Israel is no longer a favored nation. Important because since Israel in this dispensation of Gentile grace no longer enjoys favored nation status with God but has been [as a nation] lowered to the status of the Gentiles (that is the "fall of Israel" spoken of in Romans 11), that the gospel of the grace of God is not for Jews only, but also for Gentiles as well.
Romans 1:18-32	VTP : Salvation 1 of 7 - Wrath Consciousness: Man's Worthiness of God's Wrath	**Gospel Part 1**: God's Wrath (Awareness of God's WRATH because of sin and the need for SALVATION/all men were under that wrath due to their sinful condition. God is going to execute His wrath against sin. To make people aware of God's wrath against sin and the need for salvation - making them aware of God's wrath against sin.) JUEL Volitional Testing Point 2: Wrath Consciousness God has charged all of mankind with unrighteousness. As ungodly sinners, we are worthy of God's wrath. Paul described what the nations did when they began to walk in their own ways. We are all under God's wrath and we deserve God's wrath. They don't believe they are under wrath - no need for salvation. Not disagreeing with you, disagreeing with God. God begins to review their sins from the beginning all the way to the dispensation of grace. See mankind's descent into the depths of depravity.
Romans 1:18-32	VTP : Salvation 1 of 7 - Wrath Consciousness: Man's Worthiness of God's Wrath	God is going to confirm from history that all men are worthy of receiving God's wrath. On this list? Worthy of death. Another list in Galatians 5. Just ask if they have ever done any of these? - When they knew God, they did not worship Him as God-v21 - They created images to worship-v23 - They lived to engage in the lusts of their own hearts-v24 - They dishonored their own bodies-v24 - They changed the truth of God into a lie-v25 - They worshipped the creature more than the Creator-v25 - God gave them up to their vile affections-v26 - They did not want to have God in their knowledge-v28 - God gave them over to a reprobate mind-v28 - They will filled with all manner of unrighteous deeds-v29 - They which do such things are worthy of death

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 1:18-32	VTP : Salvation 1 of 7 - Wrath Consciousness: Man's Worthiness of God's Wrath	Recap: 1. Paul declares all men to be worthy of the wrath of God 2. Paul describes the ungodliness that makes men worthy of God's wrath, as men followed the course laid out by the adversary, progressing into more and more ungodliness 3. Men do not sin in ignorance, but God has showed them their ungodly deeds for what they are; it is "manifest in them" 4. Even though men know they are being ungodly, they pursued their ungodliness with gusto 5. In time past, God gave men up to walk in their ungodly ways which worked contrary to the design and nature of God and also contrary to the very design of mankind 6. The world became saturated with all kinds of unrighteousness of which everyone, past and present, is guilty of some part 7. As sinners, we are part of this unrighteous, ungodly world that deserves to have God's wrath poured out upon it
Romans 1:18-25	GH: WoD Teaching	v21: WHEN THEY KNEW GOD: God is having Paul refer back to a time when men KNEW GOD. He is not talking about they believed there was a God. Lost Gentiles believed in all kinds of gods. This God consciousness is they knew who God was and they knew some things about Him. But they had two problems: 1.THEY GLORIFIED HIM NOT AS GOD: They refused to glorify God as being God. 2. NEITHER WERE THANKFUL: They were absolutely refusing to be thankful to Him as God for the things that were happening. When those 2 things work together, they're HOLDing THE TRUTH IN UNRIGHTEOUSNESS-v18. Satan using these to bring into being his NIGHT. v21: VAIN IN THEIR IMAGINATIONS, AND THEIR FOOLISH HEART WAS DARKENED: Two things going on here: 1. You have the natural sinful condition of men - Satan is taking that sinful condition and he is revving it up. MM says men's sinful condition takes him to the edge of the stairs and Satan gives him a boot off of that landing and now they are flying down the stairs. That's the descent into DARKNESS. When Satan promotes his WORKS OF DARKNESS-Romans 13:12, he is accelerating the already sinful condition of men. He is actually directing that thing. THEIR FOOLISH HEART is a consequence of their sinful condition. Satan and his POE have gotten a hold of this FOOLISH heart and now they made it more dark than would have ever been on its own. 2. ???
Romans 1:18-25	GH: WoD Teaching	v21: HEART WAS DARKENED: Their HEART was DARKENED by the untruth that Satan was propagating in the world. Moved from a time that men were God Conscious and Wrath Conscious to now you've moved to a time when the NIGHT has gotten itself established and its gotten darker and darker. It's no longer a surprise then that you have people who are not God Conscious and people who are no longer Wrath Conscious because untruth has taken the place of the LIGHT and that is exactly the way Satan has detailed that. v24: WHEREFORE GOD ALSO GAVE THEM UP: When you read this, you know this has become a full blown night. It has switched from LIGHT being predominant in the world to DARKNESS being predominant in the world. v25: WHO CHANGED THE TRUTH OF GOD INTO A LIE God does something in response to consigning all of mankind over to the adversary at the tower of Babel. He calls out Abraham out of Ur of the Chaldees and now because of Abraham, He is going to shine a LIGHT or Truth again in the DARKNESS. He gives them what the Bible calls THE ORACLES OF GOD-Romans 3:2, which is the written testimony of the Truth.
Romans 1:18-21	VTP : Salvation 2 of 8 - Excuse 1 of 4: v18: WHO HOLD THE TRUTH IN UNRIGHTEOUSNESS - 'I didn't know what I was doing was wrong'	Excuse 1 of 4: v18: WHO HOLD THE TRUTH IN UNRIGHTEOUSNESS - 'I didn't know what I was doing was wrong' - Will judge you by your own code and you will get just as much wrath and the guy who knew the law. No way to escape it.
Romans 1:18-20	VTP : Salvation 2 of 7 - God Consciousness	*Gospel of Christ VTP 1* : God Consciousness: I didn't know You existed? Atheist says they don't want to deal with God. No one is born into this world thinking there is no God. Man has a natural propensity to believe in a deity. Can be blamed if you say you didn't know there was a God. God has manifested the truth of His existence sufficiently that they are without excuse. God is not doing something in such a way that would violate a man's will. If an atheist or agnostic, there are some things you can say. Nobody comes in the world as an atheist.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 1:18	In Adam Indentity - CONDEMNATION 2 of 3 = ALL UNGODLINESS AND UNRIGTEOUSNESS OF MEN	Every single transgression of the law demands the death penalty. We just look at the big stuff. God looks at everything. Mess up 1 time and your goose is cooked. THE WRATH OF GOD IS REVEALED: True for every single person that comes into the world. WRATH OF GOD: That wrath is still there. In that day, God is going to punish unrighteousness. Paul says that all men are under the wrath of God because of their sinful condition. Every man is a sinner. UNGODLINESS: Ungodly thinking. The antithesis of/contrary to godliness. Instead of doing God's way, doing things the way of the adversary. Laboring against God. WHO HOLD THE TRUTH IN UNRIGHTEOUSNESS: Some people will use the excuse 'well, I didn't know what I was doing was wrong'. You didn't need the law of Moses to show how ungodly you are. God has manifested in you and has showed it, yet you violate those things every day. This phrase said they lied. They did it and then they claimed they didn't know it was unrighteousness. When men are ungodly and unrighteous, it isn't because they don't know they are being unrighteous. They do know.
Romans 1:18	In Adam Indentity - CONDEMNATION 2 of 3 = ALL UNGODLINESS AND UNRIGTEOUSNESS OF MEN	Paul declares: - God will direct His wrath against all who live ungodly - The ungodly know they are living contrary to God - They continue in unrighteousness anyway
Romans 1:19-25		• Ungodly Thinking God is indicting mankind for manifesting "all ungodliness." See all the THINKING words - KNEW, THANKFUL, IMAGINATIONS, HEART, WISE, FOOLS. What is being described here is back when Satan was changing the way men were thinking about God. They wound up not wanting to retain God in their knowledge anymore. Satan going to work on the first component of godliness - godly thinking. He wants to produce UNGODLINESS-v18 as a way of thinking and living and labor that is contrary to your Heavenly Father's way. See a progression of things that man goes through to get to idolatry (v23). How to get to a place where you are building idols and going on further than that. As they drop out of idolatry, they lower to worship and serve the sun and the moon and the stars. Then, they lower themselves again to worship little gods - the host of heaven/angelic realm. Look at the progression: - they knew God - neither were thankful - there's a thought process going on here - became vain in their imaginations - as a result of not glorifying Him as God - their foolish heart was darkened - with a clear conscience, they could profess themselves to be wise, God said they were fools
Romans 1:19		Two things: 1. God is manifesting some of His Power visibly in creation to prove His existence. The evidence of the creation can be seen. The very things of the creation are evidence of God. This is telling you that there's a way for men to know God's glory and it is from the creation. As we look up into the heaven, we can see some of what God did but some of it is so far away that we cannot see it. But the part that we can see is the "evidence" or manifestation or "Kratos" of God's creative power. 2. There is natural, built-in, innate knowledge of God in every person. Two ways in which God's glory is made known to men: 1. By creation: THAT WHICH MAY BE KNOWN OF GOD…GOD HATH SHEWED IT UNTO THEM…FROM THE CREATION 2. By the scriptures, the word of God.
Romans 1:19		FOR GOD HATH SHEWED IT UNTO THEM: There is something every man knows, God has showed it everybody. Tells you in v20. GOD HATH SHEWED IT UNTO THEM: GR kratos aspect - God's Power is shown or manifested. Every person knows there's things they ought to do and things they ought not to do. There are things that God has manifested in you and He has showed it, yet you violate those things everyday.
Romans 1:20		ARE CLEARLY SEEN: God is saying by the things that I DID when I created, men are supposed to see something, understand something. There is a sufficent amount of God's Power seen in creation for men to know that there is a Creator behind that. Why they are without excuse. UNDERSTOOD: There are two things that are innate in man from his birth: 1. The knowledge God exists - everybody who comes into the world understands God exists 2. God's eternal power & Godhead - people are not born atheists, have to educate yourself into being an atheist SO THEY ARE WITHOUT EXCUSE: God used a portion of His Power to create everything that you see. When He used that power, some of that is seen. You don't see all of it.
Romans 1:21-22		God begins to review their sins from the beginning all the way to the dispensation of grace. See mankind's descent into the depths of depravity.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 1:21		Talking about the time of the Tower of Babel on the Biblical timeline. Even though they knew about God, they refused to give Him the glory (the respect and obedience) due Him. As a result, they allowed themselves to entertain evil thoughts which they dwelt on continually (vain in their imaginations), and this darkened (obscured, blinded) their heart (their mind), so that they could not perceive the truth. WHEN THEY KNEW GOD, THEY GLORIFIED HIM NOT AS GOD: There's a step. THEY GLORIFIED HIM NOT AS GOD: Means: 1. they didn't acknowledge Him for who He is as God 2. they didn't respect Him for being God It didn't mean a thing to them. They didn't just go from day 1 of saying there is a God to day 2 saying all of a sudden we just don't believe there is a God. It starts with not honoring God for who He is and what He should be to them. People who used to know God. When they knew God, THEY GLORIFIED HIM NOT as God. What this finally produces is a REPROBATE MIND-v28, which today is called deconstructionism. MM tying this to Isaiah 2:10-22-Prideful thinking aspect of THE PRIDE OF LIFE. NEITHER WERE THANKFUL: There's another step.
Romans 1:21		BUT BECAME VAIN IN THEIR IMAGINATIONS: Result of doing the first things in the verse. Lost men naturally (once you are saved, you are not supposed to be this way anymore) are in a condition where the imaginations of their heart are already evil because they were born in sin and have a sin nature. They begin to dwell on these things and entertain thoughts on how to do these things. Their vain imaginations caused them to be led away from the knowledge of God. Today this may take the form of agnosticism or atheism, or the worship of a false god. THEIR FOOLISH HEART WAS DARKENED. PROFESSING THEMSELVES TO BE WISE, THEY BECAME FOOLS: He says this because he has no/lacks understanding. The chief thing people are ignorant of is God Himself. They do not know Him or the truth about Him. They are ignorant of His character, His being, His glory, His purposes, His dispensations, His will and His attributes. The man whose understanding is darkened, the Bible calls foolish. A foolish man is a man who lacks understanding, a man who does something because he does not know better, he blunders into things without thinking. THEIR FOOLISH HEART WAS DARKENED: Their ability to discern the light of the truth is diminished. Similar to Pharoah's heart being hardened. Same principle here. MM tying to THEIR UNDERSTANDING DARKENED-Ephesians 4:18. FOOLISH: Someone who acts in an area they know nothing about.
Romans 1:22-28		When they could no longer comprehend truth: 1) they deceived themselves about how wise they were and they THE BECAME FOOLS-Romans 1:22… 2) ...they gave in to their vile affections to commit immorality/they gave themselves over to all kinds of immorality... [GOD GAVE THEM UP TO UNCLEANNESS THROUGH THE LUST OF THEIR OWN HEARTS, TO DISHONOUR THEIR OWN BODIES BETWEEN THEMSELVES-v24] 3) ...they couldn't understand or were unable to discern truth from error, they rejected the true God to make and worship gods of their own making... [WORSHIPPED AND SERVED THE CREATURE-Romans 1:25] 4) ...which led them to purge God from their minds altogether, making them reprobate. [THEY DID NOT LIKE TO RETAIN GOD IN THEIR KNOWLEDGE, GOD GAVE THEM OVER TO A REPROBATE MIND-Romans 1:28]
Romans 1:22		PROFESSING THEMSELVES TO BE WISE, THEY BECAME FOOLS: There are no atheists born, you become an atheist. While they are FOOLS in the Eyes of God, they think they are WISE. BECAME FOOLS: Became ignorant-Ephesians 4:18.
Romans 1:23		After the progression in v21-22, they created images of worship or idolatry. Another downward progression/spiral - men, birds, four-footed beasts, creeping things. IMAGE MADE LIKE TO CORRUPTIBLE MAN: Acts 14 where they tried to worship Paul and Barnabas and Acts 17. Man continues to go down the 'course of this world'-Ephesians 2:2 path and they participate in what the Scripture calls 'the vanity of idolatries'. See Ecclesiastes 1:2-11. MAN...BIRDS....FOURFOOTED BEASTS(Exodus-golden calf-already there)...CREEPING THINGS (bugs): The list is a devolution. It's degenerating. As they go into idolatry, the first images they made were in the likenesses of people and they worship those images. Then it degenerates to BIRDS and FOURFOOTED BEASTS, etc. This is a downward spiral but there is a further down. CHANGED THE GLORY OF THE UNCORRUPTIBLE GOD: Took what God did and changed it into idol worship, that CHANGED THE GLORY. You can't do that. God is going to hold them all accountable.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 1:24-28		3 times that God says He “gave them up (over),” each one of those occurrences pertains to one of the components of godliness. They do violate one of the aspects of godliness that God “gives them up.” 1. GAVE THEM UP TO UNCLEANNESS-v24 - labor? 2. GAVE THEM UP UNTO VILE AFFECTIONS-v26 - living? 3. GAVE THEM OVER TO A REPROBATE MIND-v28 - thinking God says you want to live according to Satan's DARKNESS of untruth, you want to live that way, then I AM going to give you OVER to do that.
Romans 1:24		GAVE THEM (THE NATIONS) UP TO UNCLEANNESS: Acts 14 says He gave the nations up to walk in their own way. Dishonoring themselves among themselves. Violated the very design for which I created you. GOD GAVE THEM UP: The product of v23. MM says He didn't walk away, He assigned them.
Romans 1:25		Satan produced spiritual phenomena to cause the Gentiles to worship (prostrate themselves) and serve (make a sacrifice/offering) the creature more than the Creator. WORSHIPPED AND SERVED CREATURE MORE THAN CREATOR: Where they went after the devolution in v23. This is the lowest man can go. Where God crosses man off and says I AM giving you up. You are not going to recover yourself. WORSHIPPED AND SERVED THE CREATURE: And today, when men deny the Creator but point to evolution as the explanation for all that is, they are trampling on the glory of God. That will not go unpunished because God is perfectly just. No wonder Paul wrote that we, as sinners, come short of the glory of God (Romans 3:23).
Romans 1:25		THE CREATURE: In your Bible, there is a way this always gets written. EX SUN AND MOON AND STARS AND/or ALL THE HOSTS OF HEAVEN. Find it over and over. Two ways to define CREATURE. Both are right and need to include both into your thinking. 1. Reference to Satan. He is a creature and in the creature. Not Satan here - see Romans 8:19-23. 2. EX SUN AND MOON AND STARS AND/or ALL THE HOSTS OF HEAVEN Creature is also a building - God talks about laying a foundation, about fastening things up - He uses building terminology to describe what we call the universe. God wants you to begin looking at the sun and the moon and the stars as a creature. Not creation. This is another step down from worshipping MAN...BIRD....FOURFOOTED BEASTS...CREEPING THINGS (bugs)-v23. They didn't make the CREATURE. When they worshipped an image of a man or bird, they made it, carved it out. When they looked up and worshipped the CREATURE, they are now not worshipping something they made with their hands, they're worshipping something that the Creator put there. Exhibiting things of a living entity - waits (Romans 8:19), made subject to vanity (Romans 8:20), not willingly - some One forced that on the creature (Romans 8:20), same One subjected that creature to hope (v20). GH: Creature is celebrating the news because it is going to get a new body too. The EXCELLENCY OF THE POWER-2 Corinthians 4:7 put on display. The power that Satan doesn't possess.
Romans 1:26-27		• Ungodly Living
Romans 1:26		God gives them up AGAIN. It is Satan's desire to use the nations for their fullest capacity for evil. Get the nations to manifest the maximum evil and ungodliness that he can. GOD GAVE THEM UP: The consequence of v25. He didn't walk away, He assigned them.
Romans 1:27		God's description of homosexuality and the evil and preversion that it is.
Romans 1:28-32		• Ungodly Labor '23 Categories of Sins'
Romans 1:28		In time past, God gave men up to walk in their ungodly ways which worked contrary to the design and nature of God and also contrary to the very design of mankind. EVEN AS THEY DID NOT LIKE TO RETAIN GOD IN THEIR KNOWLEDGE, GOD GAVE THEM OVER TO A REPROBATE MIND: Talking about the world before the Flood and at Genesis 11/Babel. They did not want to keep a memory of God - means they wouldn't talk to children or grandchildren about God and you would have whole generations that the whole idea of God would be a foreign concept. That was Satan's goal - where the whole world would reject the knowledge of God. He truly would have possession of the earth. GOD GAVE THEM OVER TO A REPROBATE MIND: God essentially says to Satan, all those people who are out there that love you and don't want to think about Me, you can have them. They're yours. And He calls one man ouf the the Ur of the Chaldees, a guy called Abraham and He makes an unconditional covenant with him. He promises to not only make you a great nation, but it is through your seed there will be a conduit of blessing to the entire/rest of the earth - IN THEE SHALL ALL THE FAMILIES OF THE EARTH BE BLESSED. It will be through Abraham that I AM going to repossess the earth. Satan knows this and he has to deal with Abraham and his descendants. NOT CONVENIENT: To do those things that God told them NOT to do.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 1:29-31	GH: The 23 Categories of Sins	God is showing the world how wicked and evil it is. A list that everyone can find themselves on. Not a list of every sin that you can commit, but it represents every category of sin that you can commit. And "rejecting Christ" isn't in this list. This list has a two-fold purpose. 1. it demonstrates the reason for God's wrath to be directed against men 2. anyone today can look at the 23 things listed here and find things they have committed You may not have committed murder, but if you were disobedient to your parents, then you are just as guilty as the guy who committed murder. It isn't a scale to sort out what is really bad and what is sort of bad; it is a list of things, any of which make you worthy of death. God didn't have to list them all. When a child is old enough to know good and evil, they can find themselves here - 'disobedient to parents'. God is proving His point that everybody is worthy of God's wrath. Just because you didn't do everything on the list, doesn't mean that you didn't do something on the list. Just need to commit one to be worthy of death.
Romans 1:32		THEY WHICH COMMIT SUCH THINGS ARE WORTHY OF DEATH: The penalty under God's wrath - ETERNAL JUDGMENT. All of these things on the list are worth the death penalty.
Romans 2:1-3:20		**Gospel Part 2**: Everyone is worthy of God's wrath and everyone is without EXCUSE or ESCAPE and worthy of God's WRATH (no one will escape the justice and the judgment of God based on anything that they do). Parts: - Romans 2:1-11 – the excuse of relative righteousness - Romans 2:12-16 – the excuse of extenuating circumstances as a Gentile - Romans 2:17-29 – the excuse of extenuating circumstances as a Jew - Romans 3:1-8 – attempts to escape wrath-worthiness by charging God with unrighteousness - Romans 3:9-20 – The declaration and proof that the whole world is guilty before God, that everyone is deserving of that wrath, that there is no escape for anyone, and that all self-defense excuses have been answered
Romans 2:1-11	VTP : Salvation 4 of 8 - Excuse 2 of 4: Self-defense of Relative Righteousness 'AKA I am better than so-and-so excuse or earning with some sort of good works credit'	*Gospel of Christ VTP 3* : Excuse 2 of 4 - Excuse of Relative Righteousness 'Well, I'm better than so-and-so. God will send them to hell but not me'. Comparing yourself to others/I am not as bad as other people therefore I should be able to go to heaven. There's people that deserve your wrath but not me God, I am not that bad. (Romans 2). Problem with relative righteousness - the measuring stick is not between me and you. The measuring stick is between us and absolute perfection - God's righteousness. Only way to escape God's judgment is to have perfect righteousness.
Romans 2:1		The man who condemning others is guilty of doing "the same things" in the list that you read at the end of chapter 1. It is not the "sin of rejecting Christ" that makes a man undergo the judgment of God; it is his sins.
Romans 2:2		Paul says he is "sure" that God's judgment is against them which do such things. He isn't judging them FOR rejecting Christ, He is judging them BECAUSE they rejected Christ. THE JUDGMENT OF GOD IS ACCORDING TO TRUTH AGAINST THEM WHICH COMMIT SUCH THINGS: God's judgment is not against those who do not believe. It's against those who do these things/SUCH THINGS. He isn't judging them for rejecting Christ, He's judging them because of their life. SUCH THINGS: The things in Romans 29-31.
Romans 2:3-5		God is dealing with us out of His Goodness to lead us to repentence and that is an issue of His Love. In this DOGG God is LONGSUFFERING but His wrath is still being provoked to the extent that it is being treasured up against the day of wrath. By the time this DOGG is over, it will be worse than what it would have been if that day had burst onto the scene back in the time of Acts 8. God has not had time to mellow out and that is not what the scripture is going to teach us. MM says your attitude towards the ungodliness of this world (GH: MM teaching Romans 13:11-14) has to match your Father's. If it doesn't, you will not CAST OFF THE WORKS OF DARKNESS AND PUT ON THE ARMOUR OF LIGHT-Romans 13:12. MM is not asking you to hate your neighbor. He just taught you to love your neighbor. You are not loving them because they are an ungodly sinner, you love them because you want God to do something with them. He hasn't changed His mind, but He will unleash that Wrath once this DOGG has come to an end.
Romans 2:3		Do you really think that you are going to get away with it? Draws the conclusion that it is illogical to think that you can commit some things on this list that make you worthy of God's wrath, while you can do other things on the list and, somehow, you are not. Don't think you will escape the judgment of God if you are unjustified.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 2:4-11		Paul will show men that if they continue to think they can escape God's wrath on the basis of something they can do, they are "despising the goodness of God" and "treasuring up wrath against the day of wrath." Paul makes a final effort to get people to change their thinking about all this by informing them their refusal to repent (thy hardness and impenitent heart-v5) is treasuring up wrath against the day of wrath. If they despise God's goodness, that will only result in more wrath in the "day of wrath." Paul is presenting doctrine to change people's thinking about receiving the good news of the Gospel. He is trying to change their hard and impenitent heart. If they despise the goodness of God, they will end up in the day of wrath.
Romans 2:4	Grace Defintion/Facet = THE RICHES OF HIS GOODNESS (GH: The Goodness of God) / GH: RDW	Grace Definition/Facet = THE RICHES OF HIS GOODNESS (GH: The Goodness of God) That wrath, which was spoken of in Romans 1, is being held back in this dispensation of grace by God's goodness, forbearance and longsuffering. Two aspects of the Goodness of God's Grace: 1. FOREBEARANCE: Means you are holding back what would normally be a response to something. He is suffering some things to happen. Under grace, He is holding back or refraining judgment, His Wrath. God is not happy with the sin and evil in the world but He is holding back Wrath and judgment on that. 2. LONGSUFFERING: God is not happy with the evil of men but He is suffering/allowing it. Is allowing under grace things that He did not allow under the law (critical for you to understand). Under grace, He is enduring/putting up with/tolerating some things. The suffering He is going through is not the physical pain and agony like on the Cross.
Romans 2:4	Grace Defintion/Facet = THE RICHES OF HIS GOODNESS (GH: The Goodness of God) / GH: RDW	Under grace, God is not imputing(?) your sins upon you, He is giving you grace and the opportunity to repent. When you say NO and reject God's Son, you are despising the riches of His goodness and forebearance and long suffering. Called the longsuffering of God because the world was ready for the fifth, the last part of wrath to come upon it. But in His goodness He suspended that and instead of bringing wrath upon the world He introduced the dispensation of grace and is now offering salvation to the Jew and the Gentile as a free gift. That's how good He is. Grace is "the riches of God's goodness." Under grace, God is "forbearing" which means that He is "refraining" and "holding back" His wrath against men. God is "longsuffering" which means that he is "allowing," "enduring," and "tolerating" some things right now. God is suffering some things because of what He has chosen not to do. That is why He is "forbearing" some things. He is "refraining" or "holding back" from doing some things under grace. Even though everything was in place for God to usher in His day of wrath back in Acts 7, He didn't do that. God is dealing with the whole world according to His grace. Today, God is using His Goodness to bring people to Him.
Romans 2:4	Grace Defintion/Facet = THE RICHES OF HIS GOODNESS (GH: The Goodness of God) / GH: RDW	There are 3 things that characterize what God is doing today in this DOGG: 1. GOODNESS: MM says recall Romans 11 and Gentiles being grafted in to the Tree of God's Goodness. 2. FORBEARANCE: Means that you are putting up with something. 3. LONGSUFFERING: You are not being quick to bring some kind of recompense back to a situation but you're giving people time to repent (REPENTANCE). FORBEARBANCE AND LONGSUFFERING: Means that God is not punishing people for their sins. He is putting up with it so that by His GOODNESS He can bring people to Him. NOT KNOWING: They are unaware, that showing them about their sin and God's wrath against that sin is actually the "goodness of God." THE RICHES OF HIS GOODNESS AND FORBEARANCE AND LONGSUFFERING: This is the message for the DOGG. THE GOODNESS OF GOD LEADETH THEE TO REPENTENCE: What He is really hoping for.
Romans 2:5		Will be called up out of hell and stand at the great White Throne Judgment and then lake of fire. Bible indicates that everyone (GH: not saved) is going through the DAY OF WRATH. He won't resurrect everyone to put them through the tribulation. Hell tells you how bad the DAY OF WRATH will be. TREASUREST UP UNTO THYSELF WRATH AGAINST THE DAY OF WRATH: As you are going along in this DOGG and you are doing what you want to do and you're participating with the POE in creating this WORLD OF THE UNGODLY-2 Peter 2:5, you are provoking the wrath of God. But He is not pouring it out on you now. What's actually happening now is that you are treasuring up unto yourself wrath. It's like it's all being deposited into an account and it's building and there's going to come a time when that account gets paid out and that's going to be against the day of wrath. There is a day of reckoning coming where all of these deeds are going to be imputed back to them. Two ways that people will encounter the day of wrath: 1. The tribulation is the DAY OF WRATH for everyone that is alive at the time that it happens. If survive, still have the lake of fire to look forward to. 2. Hell is the DAY OF WRATH for everyone that is dead. God will impute every one of those sins back to him. TREASUREST UP: When you "treasure something up" you are accumulating it and keeping it stored for a future time. TREASUREST: When you treasure something up, you are storing it up for a future time.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 2:5		If unjustified - face 'the day of Jesus Christ (v16)' - two components - Two events that will come upon every unjustified man - what the judgment of God consists of - not synonyms, they are 2 different things/aspects of this final limited, restricted now absence from God: 1. DAY OF WRATH [Tribulation if alive, hell if dead] (the last part of the 5th cycle of judgment - AKA day of the Lord's wrath 2. REVELATION OF THE RIGHTEOUS JUDGMENT OF GOD [lake of fire] - day of righteous judgment (most people want to make this the Great White Throne Judgment -it is not - follows the Great White Throne). - Think you are going to escape this but will not, these days are on the calendar for you. For justified men, God replaces: 1) the 'day of wrath' with the 'day of glory'. Make one or the other - won't be in 2 places at once. 2) and “revelation of the righteous judgment of God” (=lake of fire-Get sent to the final execution of God's wrath in the lake of fire.) - which is going to result in the final execution of God’s wrath - with 'day of righteous glory'
Romans 2:5		Because you despised the longsuffering of God and the time of grace to say yes to Jesus Christ, you are treasuring up wrath against the day of wrath in the bank of wrath. When that days comes, God is going to cash your account out of all the wrath you have been storing up. Day of wrath will be experienced by every unjustified man. If alive when the rapture takes place, during the Tribulation. If they die before the rapture takes place, in hell. DAY OF WRATH: Two forms: 1. When they get called up at the Great White Throne Judgment: All the sins not put on their account at the time of God's longsuffering will now be put back on them. 2. There is also wrath for despising the goodness of God (during the dispensation of Grace?) - not accepting the offer that was given under grace. AND: Tells you something else is following.
Romans 2:6-7		Paul explains that what this man is after is the “glory, honor, immortality and eternal life” on the basis of what he does.
Romans 2:6		Declares that God will render to every man according to his works. Paul is going to explain that what this guy is after is honor, glory, and eternal life-v7. When you realize how sinful you are, you realize God's wrath is what you are going to get. WHO WILL RENDER TO EVERY MAN ACCORDING TO HIS DEEDS: There is a day of reckoning coming where all of these deeds are going to be imputed back to them. God will render to every man according to his deeds – plural! That is the definition of “imputing” a man’s sins back to him! That is why Paul can say that while a man is alive under grace, his sins are not being imputed to him. But when his life is over, so is the opportunity for grace. If a man rejected God’s goodness, forbearance and longsuffering (v4) then God will impute every one of his “deeds” back to him in the day of wrath.
Romans 2:7		Describes that in view of that (v6), a man “by patient continuance in well doing” can get glory, honor, immortality and eternal life. PATIENT CONTINUANCE IN WELL DOING: The standard (absolute perfection) you would have to achieve to get eternal life as a result of your works. It is living your entire life as one “good work” without a single slip-up of any kind at any time. The standard never has been a comparison with each other. The standard is perfection (a patient continuance is well doing). CONTINUANCE: Means there is no break in the “well doing.” This is the only kind of righteousness that is acceptable to God’s justice. In other words, the standard is perfection.
Romans 2:8-11		Paul is driving home the truth that if a man can match God’s perfection his entire life, then he can hope to obtain what he was after all along: eternal life. But if he has ever failed to do what God has done, patient continuance in well doing, then he has no hope of his works benefitting him at all toward eternal life. Neither can he trust in the badness of others.
Romans 2:8-9		4 things associated with the days in v5 that unjustified men (both Jew and Gentile) will not enjoy: 2:8: INDIGNATION AND WRATH (associated with the day of wrath) & 2:9: TRIBULATION AND ANGUISH (associated with the Revelation of the righteous judgment of God)
Romans 2:8	In Adam Identity : CONDEMNATION 2 of 3 : Unrighteous = OBEY UNRIGHTEOUSNESS	IN ADAM IDENTITY - CONDEMNATION STATUS 2 of 3: We are all unrighteous/No perfect righteousness God can only accept PERFECT righteousness - world's version {pay it forward, be kind} vs. God's version; Took away all our excuses.
Romans 2:9		EVERY SOUL: Whether you lived or died, were still going to go through the 2 days. EVERY SOUL that is unrighteous before God is going to stand in God's Wrath without exception. SOUL=People.
Romans 2:11		GH: God doesn't play favorites.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 2:12-29	VTP : Salvation 5 of 8 - Excuse 3 of 4: Self-defense of Extenuating Circumstances - both Jews & Gentiles have codes of conduct that are OK to violate	*Gospel of Christ VTP 4* : Excuse 3 of 4 - Excuse of Extenuating Circumstances - both Jews & Gentiles have codes of conduct that are OK to violate * Gentiles: We didn't know we were breaking the law, given to the Jews * Jews: Jews are naturally righteous and don't need it / law for the Gentiles JUEL Volitional Testing Point 4: Self-Defense of Extenuating Circumstances Excuse 3 of 4: Extenuating Cicumstances - both Jews & Gentiles have codes of conduct that are OK to violate
Romans 2:12-16	Excuse 3A of 4: Extenuating Cicumstances - Gentiles	• 3a. Excuse of Extenuating Circumstances (Gentiles) Excuse 3A of 4: Extenuating Cicumstances - Gentiles - Gentiles & the Law: special circumstance - Gentiles have never been given the law so don't have to do the things of the law - Gentiles have a law in their mind they don't follow This excuse is “As a Gentile, I didn’t have the law. I could not have known about God’s righteous standard because it wasn’t given to me.”
Romans 2:12		Paul addresses the excuse 'as a Gentile, I was not given the law so I don't have to adhere to it'. ''God does not need the law to judge Gentiles nor need the Gentiles to be under the law to judge them'
Romans 2:13-14		Gentiles didn't have the Law, but you do, by nature, do the things contained in the Law, and those things are a law unto themselves. Don't need the law of Moses to be given to you, you already operate by a law. You know it is not right to lie/steal/murder/etc. You have made that a law. God said you had your own law and you broke that. Do the things you know in your heart are not right to do.
Romans 2:13		Everybody understands you shouldn't kill, steal, bear false witness.
Romans 2:14		They knew the things that were right and violated them anyway. Broke their own law. ''Gentiles do, by nature, things in the law or their version, without the law.' GENTILES...DO BY NATURE: The natural way that Gentiles think. Paul admits Gentiles do not have the law but do by nature the same things contained in the Law. Even though they were not given the law, they have, by nature, a law in them that governs what they do. Have a code of conduct in their own heart and mind that contains certain DOs and DON'Ts. Code of conduct is a law unto itself. Gentiles “by nature” do the things contained in the law.
Romans 2:15		Code of conduct in your heart is a law unto itself. Violate own code - accuse others, excuse themselves (Like the Jews). When God judges those Gentiles, He will judge them according to their own laws which they have in them “by nature.” By that, God will demonstrate that they could not by a “patient continuance in well doing” keep their own laws. And if they couldn’t keep their own laws, there is no way they could have kept God’s, no matter if they knew them or not. They did know their own laws and they still couldn’t keep them. God is going to show them as the sinners they are,on the basis of their own laws. Gentiles will respond to their own laws the way Israel responded to God's law, they will all violate them. That shows us that even without the law, men know the difference between good and evil. Therefore, not having the law is no excuse.
Romans 2:16	GH: Day of Jesus Christ	God will compare Gentiles to Jesus Christ, not each other. They are going to be judged “by Jesus Christ” because He is the standard of righteousness. SECRETS: Are the things they think in their heart, but refuse to admit. “the day of Jesus Christ” - and it has TWO components to it: 1) The Day of Wrath (the last part of the 5th cycle of judgment - the Tribulation AKA time of Jacob's trouble)-v5 2) The Revelation of the Righteous Judgment of God (lake of fire)-v5
Romans 2:17-29	Excuse 3B of 4: Extenuating Cicumstances - Jews & the Law	• 3b. Excuse of Extenuating Circumstances (Jews) - Jews think they are from Abraham and naturally righteous, the law is to show Gentiles how bad they were. The Jew boasts that he is: - A guide to the blind (The Jew isn’t blind, the Gentiles are) - v19 - a light of them which are in darkness - v19 - An instructor of the foolish (Gentiles) - v20 - A teacher of babes (Jews aren’t babes, Gentiles are) - v20 Paul describing Jews that rest in the law and think they are a guide to the Gentiles. The Jew is going to wind up believing that God gave him the Law, not for himself because He had all that by nature, but rather, God gave Jews the Law so they could teach those blind Gentiles about the righteousness of God. The Jew will say the reason God gave Israel the Law was not because they needed it, but because they already knew it by nature and therefore could give it to the rest of the world.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 2:17-29	Excuse 3B of 4: Extenuating Cicumstances - Jews & the Law	The only Jew that is going to escape the wrath of God is the one who understood: - The Law was given to "effectually work in him" - The Law produced an understanding the Jew was by nature a sinner - He needed a circumcision in his heart, cutting off any confidence in his flesh
Romans 2:17		Now Jews and the law. When Paul is talking to Jews, he calls them that. The idea in the Jewish mind is "God isn't pouring His wrath upon me – I'm a Jew!"
Romans 2:19		ART CONFIDENT THOU THYSELF ART A GUIDE OF THE BLIND, A LIGHT OF THEM WHICH ARE IN DARKNESS: Paul is saying to Israel you guys are supposed to be a guide of LIGHT of Truth to the BLINDed Gentiles but they are in DARKNESS. They still do think they are A GUIDE OF THE BLIND and A LIGHT OF THEM WHICH ARE IN DARKNESS. But they don't realize that their own LIGHT has gone out and their SALT has lost its savor. They were right in that Gentiles were in DARKNESS but they were wrong because so were they.
Romans 2:21-25	GH: Ungodly Thinking	Paul corrects the Jew version of the excuse of extenuating circumstances. You correct Gentiles but do you correct yourself? Jews had the same problem the Gentiles have. Both have codes of conduct that it is OK to violate.
Romans 2:21		Introduced in v12 and now flushing it out.
Romans 2:24		THE NAME OF GOD IS BLASPHEMED AMONG THE GENTILES THROUGH YOU: Look at the countries around Israel, His Name is BLASPHEMED. The product of what Satan has produced in Israel and that the truth they hold in unrighteousness, they think they're still the LIGHT of the world when their LIGHT isn't even shining. Why Paul said be careful that the LIGHT that is in you be not darkness (GH: Paul verse - see it in Luke 11:35), that's how they fool themselves. AS IT IS WRITTEN: GH: Ezekiel 36:23.
Romans 2:25		If you were a breaker of the law, your circumcision was made uncircumcision. The most offending thing you could say to a Jew is that they were part and parcel with the Gentiles. If Jews are going to break the law, they have no special circumstance that keeps God's wrath from coming on them.
Romans 2:28		OUTWARDLY: By nationality.
Romans 2:29		It is not about being an Israelite by your lineage, it is about something taking place inside of you. INWARDLY: Introducing the concept of the believing remnant. Corrects that idea by showing that the Jew who will make his boast of God is not the one who has the physical circumcision of the physical seed of Abraham, but rather the one who a Jew "inwardly, and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit…"
Romans 3:1-8:39	Prayer : Relationship Prayer: Things given to us IN Christ	**Our 'In Christ' Mercies - Things given to us in Christ** Lists all of our justification and sanctification mercies as well as the other components of who we were IN Adam and who we now are IN Christ.
Romans 3:1-4:25		**See the only Person that had anything to do with our salvation is God.**
Romans 3:1-8	VTP : Salvation 6 of 8 - Stubborn Negative Responses AKA Excuse 4 of 4: Accuse/Charge God of Unrighteousness	*Gospel of Christ VTP 5* : Excuse 4 of 4 - Accuse/Charge God of Unrighteousness Excuse 4 of 4: Accuse/Charge God of Unrighteousness - attack God, the Messenger, and the Message excuse - "God is unrighteous in judging me!" - What if someone continues to reject and reject and reject? - Turn around and charge God with unrighteousness - get to this point, your ambassadorship is cut off 3-step process: 1. Relative righteousness -> 2. Didn't know -> 3. God is unjust - v3: STAGE 1: UNBELIEF: Does their not believing change anything? NO -- Can't believe God is judging them - quote Sermon on the Mount scripture 'judge not, lest ye be judged' - v5: STAGE 2: Charge God with being unrighteous - v8: STAGE 3: Attack the messenger and accuse you of being in league with the evil that's at work in this world: If you are representing God then He is an evil God - point it changes over - WE BE SLANDEROUSLY REPORTED -> Paul says WHOSE DAMNATION IS JUST Romans 3:1-8 - the self-opposer, whose opposition to the gospel is so strong and vehement that the ambassador for Christ must come along and pronounce that his "damnation is just" and shut down your ambassadorship to that person, just as God expects you to.
Romans 3:1		The Jew had an advantage here because God deposited the LIGHT of the Truth or THE ORACLES OF GOD-Romans 3:2 right in their midst.
Romans 3:2		All those scriptures were written to the Jews. They got that first hand. THE ORACLES OF GOD: The written testimony of the Truth. That gets committed to them.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 3:3		Just because someone doesn't believe that doesn't mean that which God faithfully done as none effect. God promised some things by His word and the FAITH OF GOD means He will do exactly what He said in His word. If someone says, 'I don't believe it', that doesn't make His faithful performance of none effect. God still did it. It was of an effect because a remnant did believe. Just because they didn't all believe, does not make what God faithfully did of none effect. Paul says GOD FORBID-v4. STAGE 1: UNBELIEF: Does their not believing change anything? NO SHALL THEIR UNBELIEF MAKE THE FAITH OF GOD WITHOUT EFFECT?: The fact that some will not believe does not somehow nullify the faith of God to make provision for them. Paul is asking is some people's unbelief going to nullify what God faithfully did? It doesn't nullify it at all. He did what He did. Whether the accept it or reject it, it doesn't matter. He still faithfully performed that for the nation. FAITH OF GOD: Not talking about God having faith in something or believing in something, it's talking about what God has faithfully accomplished for us. Not faith IN God, FAITH OF GOD. This is the faithful performance of God to do what He said He would do. Is the faithful performance of God to send His Son and provide the Redemption and the ransom for the nation. His faithful performance. Webster's 1928: Faith: faithfulness; fidelity, a strict adherance to duty and fulfillment of promises
Romans 3:4		God is going to be justified in His sayings. Will be proved that He was right. AS IT IS WRITTEN: Psalm 51:3-4. The psalmist has said some things and He is going to be proven just and right in His sayings. In what He has said. JUSTIFIED IN THY SAYINGS: Shows God is just - proven to be right, to have said the right things - cross-reference is Psalm 51:3-4.
Romans 3:5		STAGE 2: Charge God with being unrighteous IS GOD UNRIGHTOUS WHO TAKETH VENGEANCE?: Are you saying God does not have the right to judge this world? MM says this has been the understanding from the beginning that this was going to take place.
Romans 3:7		Paul says what you are saying is by sinning I actually help God out. How absurd their argument has become. WHY YET AM I ALSO JUDGED AS A SINNER: Paul says you understand that I am in the same boat as the rest of you.
Romans 3:8		STAGE 3: Attack the messenger - WE BE SLANDEROUSLY REPORTED -> Paul says WHOSE DAMNATION IS JUST When someone you witness to gets to Stage 3, Paul wraps it up with 'whose damnation is just'. Your ambassadorship is over with them at that point. Paul says if a guy wants to hold on to these ridiculous slanders of God, then his damnation is just.
Romans 3:9-20	VTP : Salvation 7 of 8 - Full Prosecution of being UNDER SIN and 'guilty before God'	*Gospel of Christ VTP 6* : Full Prosecution of being UNDER SIN and 'guilty before God' JUEL Volitional Testing Point 6: Full prosecution of being UNDER SIN and GUILTY BEFORE GOD - All are guilty - Full prosecution of being UNDER SIN and GUILTY BEFORE GOD - Paul shows full prosecution and that you are not immune - Everyone has been proven guilty in God's court of justice beyond any reasonable doubt Paul sums up his argument and declares that everyone, everywhere is guilty before God and worthy of His wrath.
Romans 3:9-12		Issue of Gentile Iniquity (Proverbs 14/53) - God describing the extreme condition man is in. Six Opportunities that God gave to Gentiles that was supposed to produce something in them during a period of time; He found out that: v10: NONE RIGHTEOUS, NO, NOT ONE v11: NONE THAT UNDERSTANDETH v11: NONE THAT SEEKETH AFTER GOD v12: GONE OUT OF THE WAY v12: BECOME UNPROFITABLE v12: NONE THAT DOETH GOOD, NO, NOT ONE Ties in the iniquities of Gentiles in Psalms 14/53 with the iniquity of the Jews - conclude they are all under sin. These psalms have to do with God saying I gave them something that would cause them to understand and seek after Me. I look down from Heaven to see who had done that and I didn't find anyone. Paul rehearses all of that in Romans 3. Paul is recounting back to Psalm 14 when God gave these Gentiles, something that were supposed to make them understand something about God and call them to seek after Him.
Romans 3:9	In Adam Identity : CONDEMNATION 1 of 3 : Under Sin = ALL UNDER SIN	First thing about your condemnation status - you are under sin. Changes with justification. Sins are forgiven. 2nd-Romans 3:10 3rd-Romans 5:10 IN ADAM IDENTITY - CONDEMNATION STATUS 1 of 3: ALL UNDER (the debt & penalty of) SIN JEWS AND GENTILES: they are all/both under sin. Background: God gave Israel an opportunity and they blew it and got spewed out of the land and came under the 5th cycle of judgment. God gave the Gentiles when the light was in their midst and they would not respond to that light. ALL UNDER SIN: Not talking about what he does, talking about what he is.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 3:10-20		Passages of scripture that proves the thesis point - The whole world is guilty. Paul is citing passages that demonstrate that the Jews are sinners on par with the Gentiles. What Paul is doing here is answering those “last-ditch” attempts to wiggle out of being worthy of God’s wrath. These attempts are in the form of accusations against God as being unrighteous for judging men in the first place.
Romans 3:10	In Adam Identity : CONDEMNATION 2 of 3 : Unrighteous = NONE RIGHTEOUS	Second thing about your condemnation status - you are unrighteous. Changes with justification. Have imputed righteousness. 1st-Romans 3:9 3rd-Romans 5:10 IN ADAM IDENTITY - CONDEMNATION STATUS 2 of 3: NONE RIGHTEOUS…NONE THAT UNDERSTANDETH…NONE THAT SEEKETH AFTER GOD AS IT IS WRITTEN: Already shown up somewhere in your Bible. Psalm 14 & 53.
Romans 3:11		SEEKETH AFTER GOD: very important phrase - God is describing their EXTREME condition of not doing what you are supposed to do. Your Father wants to see this in the extreme. When you understand what God was doing back there in Psalm 14, you have the groundwork to understand what Paul is explaining to us in Romans 5:6.
Romans 3:12		NONE THAT DOETH GOOD: This is not GOOD in the way the world looks at it, this is GOOD in what is acceptable to God. Those good works are an abomination to Him because they are done out of a life that is absolutely condemned by God. There's nothing GOOD about it. People fool themselves all the time. Because I'm a good person: - I'm doing OK with God. - God likes what I'm doing. - I'm going to heaven. What they don't know will kill them. God says no to this because it is produced in the energy of a life that is without God. It's man producing it for himself and everything about him is at odds with God.
Romans 3:13-18		Issue of Jewish iniquity
Romans 3:19-2		The Final Conclusion - The whole world stands guilty before God (everybody is under sin, doesn't matter who you are).
Romans 3:19		To understand that: - You are without excuse - You are guilty Until you get there, you will never see the need for the 3rd part of the gospel (good news part). Their mouths are stopped, in that they have no more excuses to offer up and they acknowledge their guilty condition before God.
3:20-26		The Biblical definition of believing in Jesus; Faith in the Gospel of Christ. God is showing you that: - No flesh will be justified by the deeds of the law (nothing you can do (no deeds/works) to be justified) (v20) - Now, the righteousness of God without law has been revealed (God gives us His righteousness without the law) (v21) - The RIGHTEOUSNESS OF GOD, which is what every man needs in order to avoid his DEATH SENTENCE, and which no man can produce on his own, is available to him apart from the performance of the law. - THE LAW testifies to or is 'witness' to the fact that the RIGHTEOUSNESS OF GOD cannot be produced by keeping that law, and therefore, there is no hope of ever getting justified unto eternal life by keeping that law. - God's righteousness is offered to everyone (all) and it will come upon "all them that believe" (v22) - Perfect righteousness is the standard for escaping God's wrath and therefore, the whole world is guilty (God's standard is perfection - everyone is guilty) (v23)
3:20-26		- Through the redemption provided by Jesus Christ, you can be justified (declared righteous) freely by His grace (we don't earn it) (v24) - God set Jesus forth to be a propitiation (a full and complete and perfect payment) in order for them (O.T.) to have remission (postponing the judgment) of sins (v25) - God's justice, having been so satisfied by Jesus' work on your behalf, can now work for you, declaring you to be righteous since God has imputed His righteousness to your account - because of 'the faith of Christ' (v26)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 3:20	JUSTIFICATION #1. JUEL = Justification Unto Eternal Life	JUSTIFICATION #1. JUEL = Justification Unto Eternal Life (Paul's focus in Romans) = forgiveness of sins + imputation of God's righteousness (to the forgiven sinner) No one can be justified by the deeds of the law. Law gave us the knowledge of sin. The violation of the law is sin. NO FLESH: Is not limiting this to the DOGG. NO FLESH gets saved by keeping the law. The predicament we all find ourselves in after the first 2 parts of the Gospel were given to us is the fact that God's wrath is revealed against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men and that none of us have an excuse and we're all worthy of the wrath of God. Devastating news: - We have all been put on trial in God's court and found guilty. - All of our excuses have been invalidated. - Received a death sentence because that's what we are worthy of. - We're totally helpless to change our situation.
Romans 3:20	JUSTIFICATION #1. JUEL = Justification Unto Eternal Life	JUSTIFICATION #1: JUEL (Justification Unto Eternal Life) BY THE DEEDS OF THE LAW SHALL NO FLESH BE JUSTIFIED IN HIS SIGHT: He's not talking about in the eyes of men, which is a justification by works that men are supposed to be able to look at and see. It sets you apart. Point: No one is ever going to get justified unto eternal life by doing the deeds of the law because you can't do that. Remember if you brake the law in one part you are guilty of all. James justification by works is in the sight of men. This justification is unto eternal life and nobody gets that kind of justification doing good works. IN HIS SIGHT: Before God. Added because there is a justification in the sight of men by doing righteous deeds but that's not in the sight of God. Remember, Abraham has 2 justifications: 1. JUEL 2. Eyes of men - works. Paul is talking about the justification 'in God's sight' while James is referring to the justification "in the eyes of men." As far as God's concerned, those works don't justify you unto eternal life. They will justify you before men. They may get you reward out in the kingdom, but they're not going to save you. FOR BY THE LAW IS THE KNOWLEDGE OF SIN: You may think you're doing pretty good, and then you read the law and find out you are not so good after all. BY THE LAW IS THE KNOWLEDGE OF SIN: Paul says that it is by the Law that we know what sin is.
Romans 3:21-26	VTP : Salvation 8 of 8 - Good news of the Redemption that is IN Christ	*Gospel of Christ VTP 7* : Good news of the Redemption that is IN Christ Gospel Part 3 - BUT NOW!!!: God has made, through His Son, a provision for full PARDON and JUSTIFICATION/JUEL, freely offered to everyone (Good news of God's offer) - the glorious good news of God's gracious provision for full pardon and justification unto eternal life freely offered to all men who are, by nature, worthy recipients of God's wrath. - No flesh will be justified by the deeds of the law (nothing you can do (no deeds/works) to be justified)-v20 - Now, the righteousness of God without law has been revealed (God gives us His righteousness without the law)-v21 - God's righteousness is offered to everyone (all) and it will come upon "all them that believe"-v22 - Perfect righteousness is the standard for escaping God's wrath and therefore, the whole world is guilty (God's standard is perfection - everyone is guilty)-v23 - Through the redemption provided by Jesus Christ, you can be justified (declared righteous) freely by His grace (we don't earn it)-v24 - God set Jesus forth to be a propitiation (a full and complete and perfect payment) in order for them (O.T.) to have remission (postponing the judgment) of sinsv25 - God's justice, having been so satisfied by Jesus' work on your behalf, can now work for you, declaring you to be righteous since God has imputed His righteousness to your account - because of 'the faith of Christ'-v26
Romans 3:21-26	VTP : Salvation 8 of 8 - Good news of the Redemption that is IN Christ	Gospel Part 3: BUT NOW!!! - The good news of the Redemption in Christ Jesus - God Himself has provided a Way for men to be saved and He offers it as a free gift of grace. God knows the predicament that people are in and while people don't have the ability to solve that predicament, God Himself has taken steps to do that for them. Doing it at the price of His own Son's death indicates the love that He has for His creation. TWO SIDES to this dilemma: 1. The execution of the sentence has to be served and paid in full to the full satisfaction of the Court, with no compromise to His righteous justice. It had to be a full payment and the court of God's Court of Justice has to be fully satisfied with that payment that HE made on the Cross. 2. Appropriating a full and unconditional pardon that justifies the offender in the eyes of the Court but with NO CONTRIBUTION from the offender. Conditional: Have to receive by FAITH. The shed blood was the visible proof of the payment. Paul explains a couple things: 1. The work of Jesus on the Cross not only forgave us, it makes us positionally righteous with God. 2. The only way to obtain that righteousness is to trust Him as your all-sufficient Savior.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 3:21-23		Two components to be installed into our thinking: JUSTIFICATION COMPONENT 1: Set forth the glorious good news that God is offering justification to all on account of the faithful performance OF Jesus Christ as our all-sufficient (You don't need anything else other than Him. It is Him and Him alone) Substitute Redeemer. Is the only and NECESSARY CRITERION is set forth to accept this gracious offer (that being faith, and faith alone). Is designed to put on the FIDELITY of the Lord Jesus Christ, so as to first of all impact our thinking concerning His ability to flawlessly execute His duty as our substitute Redeemer, and to cause us to realize that the character of Christ can be totally relied upon to put His Jehovah-ness into effect to produce our redemption for us. It's not believing He did it, it's trusting that what He said He actually accomplished. Get to the place where you realize you are going to Heaven, not because you are so good but He is so perfect.
Romans 3:21-23		Not just believing but trusting what He said He actually accomplished. Have absolute reliance so you can relax in that. Speaks to the fidelity of the Lord Jesus Christ. We can fully depend on what He did. The law and the prophets gave testimony that perfect righteousness was needed all along. God is instituting an amnesty program even though the world is worthy of the wrath being poured out on it. God is willing to postpone that wrath in the time of long suffering and He is offering His righteousness without the law. Needed to be given as a free gift. God will freely give His righteousness to anyone who will trust Jesus as their Savior.
Romans 3:21		Announcing the good news GOOD NEWS: The very RIGHTEOUSNESS OF GOD, that a man needs, and that he CANNOT produce on his own by the works of the law, IS NOW AVAILABLE TO HIM on the basis of what GOD has done FOR him. Not on the basis of what we have done, on the basis of what God has done. Righteousness of God being manifested without the law. Perfect righteousness is the only thing that can get us out of the jam we are in. Why when we receive God's Son as our all-sufficient Savior God not only pardons & forgives our sins but he imputes His righteousness to our account. When God looks at us, He is looking at His norms and standards and thinks OK everything is fine. Good news is there's not a thing you can do to earn it or deserve it or get it or keep it. It is out of your hands and in God's Hands. Condition for getting it but it's not works. BUT NOW: Turns the corner - directs us to a change - to this dispensation of grace. BUT NOW everything that we need is offered to us! THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF GOD WITHOUT THE LAW IS MANIFESTED: In our new identity IN Christ, God is going to now make us positionally righteous before Him. Happens by grace. RIGHTEOUSNESS: God's norms & standards - He is the same all the time - perfect. WITHOUT THE LAW: The natural tendency of the flesh is to earn it. If the law is in effect for you, you cannot receive imputed righteousness. MANIFESTED: Everyone can see it (righteousness) and is offered to all. THE THINKING: The RIGHTEOUSNESS OF GOD, which is what every man needs in order to avoid his DEATH SENTENCE, and which no man can produce on his own, IS AVAILABLE TO HIM APART FROM THE PERFORMANCE OF THE LAW.
Romans 3:21		WITNESSED BY THE LAW & THE PROPHETS: The law and the prophets give testimony to what a guy needed to do to get the righteousness of God. Remember if you offend the law in one point you are guilty of all. Law proves that you can't justify yourself by works. THE PROPHETS: The prophets are the O.T. prophets. THE THINKING: THE PROPHETS then come along and they set forth the fact that God said that He would put His Jehovah-ness into effect for them, and it would become available to them through exactly what the Lord Jesus Christ is - THE REDEEMER! Through His Jehovah-ness, God said whatever you need, I'll supply it. Prophets gave witness to His Jehovah-ness. WITNESS: Means that it was testified - just like in a legal courtroom by some testimony. - Law witness: You can't earn it. - Prophets witness: If God doesn't do it for you it ain't gonna ever get done. THE LAW: Law is the Mosaic law. THE THINKING: THE LAW testifies to or is 'witness' to the fact that the RIGHTEOUSNESS OF GOD CANNOT BE PRODUCED BY KEEPING THAT LAW, and therefore, there is no hope of ever getting justified unto eternal life by keeping that law. The law showed us how guilty we were. It was a measuring stick we all fell short of.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 3:22	MoG - 3 of 18 - IN Christ - Justification: (2) Imputed Righteousness = RIGHTEOUSNESS OF GOD	God's righteousness is offered to everyone (all) and it will come upon "all them that believe". EVEN: Is a level or equality, or emphatically, a like manner or degree. When you say EVEN then God's talking about doing something for you that was totally unexpected. Supposed to shock you. God's perfect righteousness is what Jesus produced on the Cross and when you say YES to Him, that's what gets imputed to you. RIGHTEOUSNESS OF GOD: The faithful performance of Jesus and vice versa. What Jesus did on the Cross was of such a sufficient nature that it totally satisfied God's justice. His work on the Cross is what redeemed us. FAITH OF JESUS CHRIST: Most use IN and not OF. You get the righteousness of God by the faith OF Jesus Christ. - Faith IN Christ (belief): Our faith/trust directed towards Him. We trust Him, we put our trust IN Him and what He did (His faithful performance). - Ties to IN: belief, the assent of the mind to the truth of what is declared by another - Faith OF Christ (faithfulness fidelity): His faithful performance as our Substitute Redeemer. Is not Christ trusting someone else. Our minds default to one definition of faith. (7x in Bible). Most say this is a bad translation, but all Greek translations have OF. Understanding that FAITH OF (Jesus did it all - His faithful performance) vs. interpreting as FAITH IN (partners in it) is key here. - Ties to OF: faithfulness fidelity - a strict adherence to the fulfillment of promises- talking about His fidelity to something He promised His faithfulness to perform something He promised to do
Romans 3:22	MoG - 3 of 18 - IN Christ - Justification: (2) Imputed Righteousness = RIGHTEOUSNESS OF GOD	FAITH OF: Faithful performance here. He kept faith/Him being faithful in providing the righteousness of God. We can be JUEL (in God's sight) by faith OF Christ (the faithful performance of Jesus Christ in His death, burial and resurrection to perform everything necessary to redeem and reconcile us to God) provision was made to save us (from the debt and penalty of our sins) and was offered to us by grace (as a free gift) who provided our redemption. Webster's 1928: Faith: faithfulness; fidelity, a strict adherance to duty and fulfillment of promises UNTO ALL: Offered to everybody - that righteousness comes upon all who believe. Saving faith is trusting that "the faith of Christ" (the faithful performance of Jesus Christ) had done everything necessary to save us. We respond positively to the gospel when: • We understand it and • Believe it is true We respond properly to the gospel when: • We have faith (we trust it and it alone to save us) This is why we say, "We trust Jesus as our all-sufficient Savior." Trust Jesus as our only (it's the only provision) and all-sufficient Savior.
Romans 3:22	MoG - 3 of 18 - IN Christ - Justification: (2) Imputed Righteousness = RIGHTEOUSNESS OF GOD	2 classes - sort of shoots Calvinism in the leg - Calvinists say Jesus didn't call everybody to salvation and when He died on the Cross He only died for those who He knew would be saved 1. UNTO ALL: Offered to everyone/For everyone; an ALL without distinction, no limit to this all. 2. UPON ALL THEM THAT BELIEVE: If you believe He did it, it has come upon you. There is a limit here. An ALL with a qualification. That righteousness only comes upon those that believe. Not those that do good works/get baptized. THERE IS NO DIFFERENCE: Didn't matter to Paul. Everybody is under sin. There is no difference.
Romans 3:23	GH: GLORY Definition	Why Jesus needed to provide it for us. GH: You come short of God's standard of perfection. Because everybody sinned, Jesus faithfully performed everything that God required to satisfy His justice against our sin. God can't violate His own rules. He can't sweep sin under the rug. CRITICAL EXEGESIS: "For" =- the Conjunction of further explanation and answers the question of "why?" "All" = all of humanity "Sinned" = to miss the mark "Come short" = to need, lack, be in want; to fail to measure up to the norms (of behavior) and standards (of conduct) "Glory" = God's unchanging essence and attributes which, in turn, indicate that God has a character that is absolutely perfect in norms and standards FOR: Tells you that it is a purpose statement. "I did it for this reason". ALL HAVE SINNED: Everyone has sinned, that none of us are perfect.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 3:23	GH: GLORY Definition	COME SHORT OF THE GLORY OF GOD: We have all “come short” of God’s standard of perfection. Sin is a challenge to the Glory of God. THE GLORY OF GOD: God's perfect standard of righteousness. God's standard of perfection. GLORY OF GOD: Part of God's glory is His righteous standard of perfection. 3 things that constitute the GLORY OF GOD: 1. Who He is: God's Glory includes everything that He is. It is who He is. There is no allowance for dishonoring who He is. That would be sin. God will hold anybody responsible who violates the Glory of who He is. EX Taking God's Name in vain - Exodus 20:7 - there is no tolerance for that. Trampling on God's Glory. 2. What He has done: EX In the creation itself - Psalm 19:1; Romans 1:20; Romans 1:23-26 - when men worship the creature more than the Creator OR assign evolution to the creation instead of the Creator or defy the Creator, they are trampling on the GLORY OF GOD. 3. What He will do: None of this (GH: trampling on God's Glory) is going to pass without His knowledge. All of this is going to be brought to account one way or another.
Romans 3:23	GH: GLORY Definition	All that what constitutes His Glory The character and attibutes of God constitute His Glory (Exodus 34): - Mercy - Grace - Longsuffering - Goodness - Truth - Forgiving - Justice The GLORY OF GOD is the intrinsic that God has in and of Himself because of His Character and His Attributes. We can't add to that glory or diminish that glory, it's His.
Romans 3:24-26		JUSTIFICATION COMPONENT 2: Justification is freely offered by grace and received by faith IN Christ's substitutionary-redemptive death. Set forth the ONLY AND NECESSARY REQUIREMENT of receiving to yourself the gracious and freely offered gift of God's grace - that requirement being SIMPLE FAITH ALONE in Christ's substitutionary, redemptive death on our behalf. The Thinking: Justification is freely offered by grace and received by faith, alone, in Christ’s substitutionary-redemptive death.
Romans 3:24	JUSTIFICATION #1 - JUEL = Justification Unto Eternal Life / Grace Defintion or Perspective = FREELY BY HIS GRACE (GH: Grace is a free gift) / The fulness of our redeemed status / MAN-ward side of our justification	Redemption deals with the MAN-WARD side of our justification - of the cross work of our Substitute-Redeemer in paying our debts in full. We get our justification freely by His grace. What we got when we received Jesus as our Savior. He didn't just buy us off the slave market of sin, He freed us from Satan's possession. JUSTIFICATION #1. JUEL = Justification Unto Eternal Life (Paul's focus in Romans) = forgiveness of sins + imputation of God's righteousness (to the forgiven sinner) JUSTIFIED FREELY BY HIS GRACE: If any of your works enter in it is no longer grace. Now it's works. Can't have it both ways. BEING JUSTIFIED: Refers to the act of God whereby one is DECLARED legally just, right, and as he ought to be in order to attain the divine norms and standards of Righteousness. FREELY: A gift from God, without cost or payment BY: preposition of means - hence this is the MEANS by which God not only can offer pardon and justification to man, but at the same time do it in such a manner that in doing so, it does not compromise any of His unified attributes by involving the lowering of His absolute norms and standards which would involve Him in unrighteousness.
Romans 3:24	JUSTIFICATION #1 - JUEL = Justification Unto Eternal Life / Grace Defintion or Perspective = FREELY BY HIS GRACE (GH: Grace is a free gift) / The fulness of our redeemed status / MAN-ward side of our justification	GRACE: God does all the work. Grace is the function of the unified attributes of God to the benefit of mankind, while at the same time never violating the integrity of God Himself. THROUGH: By means of. REDEMPTION THAT IS IN CHRIST JESUS: Christ died for the ungodly - matches to Romans 5:6. In Christ Jesus is a position of standing IN Christ. Doesn't give you the definition, just the position. REDEMPTION: Ties to Romans 6:3 - BAPTIZED INTO JESUS CHRIST - when you took part in redemption, you were baptized into Jesus Christ. REDEMPTION has the idea of an exchange in identities - Jesus takes on the sinner's identity/sin debt of the world the last 3 hours on the Cross until the debt it paid - HE HATH MADE HIM TO BE SIN FOR US-2 Corinthians 5:21 - and we take on His identity as being righteous. He has to take your identity and your sin debt and pay for it. Something that the law could never do. Freedom or deliverance as the result of a PAYMENT.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 3:24	JUSTIFICATION #1 - JUEL = Justification Unto Eternal Life / Grace Defintion or Perspective = FREELY BY HIS GRACE (GH: Grace is a free gift) / The fulness of our redeemed status / MAN-ward side of our justification	1) THE OBJECTIVE - 'Being justified freely' 2) THE MEANS - 'by His grace' and now we will get 3) THE LEGAL AGENT - "through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus' - is a position of standing IN Jesus Christ Matches to Romans 5:6 JUSTIFICATION sits upon GRACE which sits upon REDEMPTION the Cross-work of Christ Reason why Paul quoted Psalm 14/53 - God looked down and saw that redemption had to be done. Two-Way Street: - Sinner: have an identity as sinners; take on His identity as being righteous -> This is your NEW identity that results in your 'baptism IN Jesus Christ'. - Savior: dying to pay for our sins, going to take on our debt/identity as sinners - scripture says 'HE HATH MADE HIM TO BE SIN FOR US-2 Corinthians 5:21'; not a sinner, He is righteous.
Romans 3:24	JUSTIFICATION #1 - JUEL = Justification Unto Eternal Life / Grace Defintion or Perspective = FREELY BY HIS GRACE (GH: Grace is a free gift) / The fulness of our redeemed status / MAN-ward side of our justification	The necessary part of redemption is an exchange of identity. You are identified with the Redeemer in everything He does on your behalf. If He is more than able to pay your debt because you are identified with Him, it's your debt that gets paid. He has to take your identity and your debt and pay for it. When that's done, even though He's the One that made the final payment, you get the benefit, because there was nothing you could do, because you were YET WITHOUT STRENGTH-Romans 5:6. Redemption has in it the idea of an exchange of identities. He takes on the sinner's identity until the debt is paid. MM has heard preachers teach that you become gods. That's not it. But when God looks at you for the process of redemption, He sees a son because that is the identity. You're identified with Him. Now, sanctification is about living every day like He has made you to be. That alone should generate an excitement in your spirit to really want to live that way. He took on the sins of the world at the Cross. Jesus is on the Cross for 6 hours. It is in the last 3 hours when He takes on the sins of the world. He took your identity and your sin debt on Himself and was made to be sin. At the same time He took that on, there was then a provision made that everybody being redeemed was going to take on His identity.
Romans 3:25-26		The just provider of justification unto eternal life for all mankind. 'Declared' TWICE: 1. Once, in viewing those who were justified BEFORE the historical reality of the cross-work of Christ (Romans 3:25) 2. Secondly, in viewing those who are justified AFTER the historical reality of the cross-work of Christ (Romans 3:26)
Romans 3:25	GOD-ward side of our justification / JUEL BEFORE the Cross	Propitiation deals with the GOD-WARD side of our justification - where in the same Cross work, Christ functioned as our Propitiator, who endured the punishment of the court for the offenses of the guilty to the complete satisfaction of divine justice. JUEL BEFORE the Cross Total and complete satisfaction has been met - NOTHING MORE NEEDS TO BE DONE - or can be done - for dealing with the sins and inquity of mankind. Christ functioned as our Propitiator, who endured the punishment of the court for the offenses of the guilty to the complete satisfaction of divine justice. If He didn't pay the whole thing, there has been no redemption. Either a full payment or nothing. PROPITIATION: Means a total and complete and perfect provision and sacrifice and satisfaction to meet all requirements of the righteous demands of the justice of God. God's justice has perfection in its demands. Nothing more needs to be done. Propitiation is the same word as mercy seat because Jesus shedding His Blood perfectly satisfied all the demands of God's justice. THROUGH: the means FAITH: Non-meritorious positive volition IN HIS BLOOD: the object of faith
Romans 3:25	GOD-ward side of our justification / JUEL BEFORE the Cross	TO DECLARE HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS FOR THE REMISSION OF SINS THAT ARE PAST: Sins before the Cross. People before the Cross couldn't receive a full pardon for sin because the Sacrifice hadn't been made yet so they got remission of sins that are past. God couldn't forgive sins before payment or else He violates His justice. DECLARE: To make something clear or plain that is obscure or imperfectly understood; to make known; to unfold; to state in detail. It denotes the CLEAR, PLAIN, and POSITIVE assertion of a thing as in a legal deposition in a court room case. HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS: i.e., the righteousness of the Lord Jesus Christ, which IS the very righteousness of God - co-equal with God the Father. This is exactly what a man must have in order to be justified unto eternal life! (And it has to be this WITHOUT the Law!).

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 3:25	GOD-ward side of our justification / JUEL BEFORE the Cross	REMISSION: The penalty is set off until a future time. Postpone the consequences of sin based on your belief and when the sacrifice comes, then I will apply it to your sins and everything is going to be taken care of. A passing over; a suspension of judgment or a withholding of punishment. The context makes it clear that this "remission" is viewing the cross-work of Christ from Israel's "Time Past" program. Hence, the unique use of this word in connection with the "passing over" of the sins that are "past" until the time of the cross. Remission does not mean "forgiveness." Remission is granted by the Judge or Magistrate, in regard to the punishment of a crime. It is CRITICAL to understand and appreciate the flawless accuracy of translating "remission": Remission is that action of the Judge or Court which ARRESTS THE EXECUTION OF JUSTICE! THAT ARE PAST: With reference to sins committed before the death of Christ. Note: THIS IS NOT OUR SINS, BUT THE SINS OF THOSE BELIEVERS BEFORE THE HISTORICAL REALITY OF THE CROSS-WORK OF THE LORD JESUS CHRIST. FOREBEARANCE: To put up with, endure, longsuffering. A holding back, patience, toleration, to bear with, to restrain oneself; the holding in abeyance of the execution of judgment in the interest of fairness.
Romans 3:26-8:23		Mercies of God'-Romans 12:1 - make our love for God deepen and abound: * Talk to God about the MERCIES and integrating them into your prayer life. * Increase their love for God by appreciating, valuing and esteeming the mercies of God, making them ready for the education proper which will conform them to Christ's image
Romans 3:26	MoG - 1 of 18 - IN Christ : Justification = JUST, AND THE JUSTIFIER / JUEL AFTER the Cross	JUEL AFTER the Cross *Romans Mercies 01:* JUSTIFICATION/Justification - JUST AND THE JUSTIFIER Second declaration - People after the Cross who believe are forgiven. They get a full pardon. We get a NAME put to that blood: "Jesus"! THIS TIME: Not past - as soon as you believe in Jesus, you get His righteousness. You are not waiting. MIGHT BE JUST, AND THE JUSTIFIER: God had to go through a process. Couldn't just do it. He was JUST in doing this - did not violate His own righteousness in doing this. He did it the right way. No boasting - you didn't get to help. Law of faith is NOT the law of Moses. God has chosen to adminster justification, sanctification, forgiveness of sins, etc. through the law of faith. JUST AND THE JUSTIFIER: God JUST: Absolutely righteous and just in that absolutely NO attribute or combination of divine attributes are in any way compromised in God's norms and standards in making provision for and/or justifying mankind unto eternal life. JUSTIFIER: The moniker or appellative of God, who because of being "just" and righteous to begin with, functions as righteous and just Provider of justification unto eternal life for all mankind. God's Justice demands that sin be punished. In the DOGG, God is not imputing sins to men during their lifetime because we are under grace.
Romans 3:26	MoG - 1 of 18 - IN Christ : Justification = JUST, AND THE JUSTIFIER / JUEL AFTER the Cross	BELIEVETH IN JESUS: Scripture that gives us 'believe in Jesus'. Not talking about there really was a man called Jesus. Even the devil believes that. Not talking about believing there really was a Cross. Talking about TRUSTING what Jesus did on that Cross is sufficient to satisfy God's justice against you. Trusting what He did as sufficient to save you and not your own works of any kind. What type of belief is Paul talking about? Existed? Lived a historical life on this earth and real person? Some people are counting on that. BELIEVETH: Non-meritorious positive volition Telling us 3 things: 1. He says that he's declaring now God's righteousness, he's talking about that righteousness that's going to be imputed to us 2. God might be Just in that He is doing this the right way, He is just in what He is doing 3. The Justifier of him that believeth in Jesus - the means by which God justifies us is by grace through faith Jesus as our Substitute Redeemer when He was on the Cross functioned in such as way that He provided complete and absolutely perfect redemption to such an extent that by believing in Him we are pardoned from every sin. Took our place and provided the perfect redemption required by God. Faith in the things listed is believing in Jesus. When we exercise faith, God's justice responds to that faith and now everthing that Jesus provided for us is now given to us and imputed to us. You think God knows once we are justified unto eternal life, we are probably going to blow it somewhere along the line? There is built into justification the provision of knowing how we are.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 3:27-4:25	5 Legal Proofs that JUEL is BGTF without work of any king at any time	**5 Legal Proofs/Super Proofs/Evidences that JUEL is BGTF without works of any kind at any time** Paul not talking about doctrine, talking about presentation of evidence to prove a point. Sort of like a court room. Paul uses legal terminology to make his point. Like a lawyer in a court room, he is about to submit the evidence to show that this is exactly how this goes. Lays out 5 legal proofs or categories of evidence to show us what he is wanting to prove. Paul's 5 PIECES OF EVIDENCE THAT PROVIDE FOR HIS LEGAL "PROOF" THAT JUSTIFICATION UNTO ETERNAL LIFE REALLY IS BY GRACE THROUGH FAITH ALONE IN CHRIST ALONE - anyone of the 5 can stand on their own to prove Paul's point - Paul hammering home a point in different ways. Paul is setting forth 5 different evidences (strongest first) or legal proofs as though he is making a presentation in a court of law and those evidences are proof that justification unto eternal life is really by grace through faith for all/everyone. Justification has been at this present time and always will be through faith alone in Christ alone without works of any kind at any time. Are presented to give the understanding and appreciation in the form of a legal proof, that from the point of view of God our Heavenly Father, justification for any one is accomplished at any time by His grace and bestowed upon the recipient by faith alone without works.
Romans 3:27-4:25	5 Legal Proofs that JUEL is BGTF without work of any king at any time	Two particular things about all 5 of these pieces of evidence: 1. Paul is giving this to use in sort of a legal form, using precise terminology and presenting it just as you would in a court of law with your strongest evidence first. Then moving to direct evidence and then corresponding evidence and then corroborated evidence, etc. 2. Every one of these evidence arguments can stand on their own in a court. Anyone by themself is enough to prove that JUEL is BGTF without works. Your Heavenly Father doesn't want there to be any doubt in your mind that you are JUEL and that is a permanent condition.
Romans 3:27-31	Exhibit A/1 of 5 Legal Proofs that JUELBGTF : The Operational Laws of God's Justice	*Exhibit A - Legal Proof 1* : (with) The Operational Laws or the legal and just operating force of God's Court of Justice - God's declaration and proof that justification is by grace through faith. God's justice operates not on the law of works, but only on the law of faith; therefore, works are "excluded". 1) Works of any kind are never allowed to be admitted as evidence (1. That doesn't bring glory to God 2. Works condemn us). No works allowed/Works of any kind are never allowed to be admitted as evidence. Why: 1. That doesn't bring glory to God 2. Works are offensive to God's justice 3. Works condemn us Not by works. Boasting (evidence) is excluded. Court doesn't recognize. LAW: No works/deeds allowed (negative). Nothing on the works or deeds side of the equation that is allowed in this courtroom as evidence of your justification. Works are OFFENSIVE to God's justice. Because it is thinking like Israel and accepting the Law - 'I can produce my own justification'. Faith does something which makes it ACCEPTABLE and well-pleasing to God's justice.
Romans 3:27-31	Exhibit A/1 of 5 Legal Proofs that JUELBGTF : The Operational Laws of God's Justice	2) God's justice only responds to faith (a non-meritorious action) for JUEL. Faith (a non-meritorious action) is the only thing that God's justice responds to. (Will give when we get to the trial - Only thing that God wants to hear). * God's declaration and proof that justification is only by grace through faith ~ The law of the court of God's justice refuses to acknowledge works of any kind for JUEL and responds only to faith in the gospel.
Romans 3:27-28		- Section 1 - JUSTIFIED BY GRACE THROUGH FAITH ALONE (no works enter into that) - Section 1 states that in the court of justification unto eternal life, God's justice (which is the "law" or legal operating force of the court) will not allow for the admission of any works or deeds of this law, concluding that the Judge of THIS COURT CAN ONLY JUSTIFY A MAN BY FAITH ALONE. God's justice condemns us as sinners. Law is comprised of 2 parts: 1. No works are allowed in the court of God' justice. 2. The only thing that God's justice responds to is faith.
Romans 3:27		By what law does v27 take place? BOASTING…IS EXCLUDED…LAW OF FAITH 'Two laws in God's Court of Justice' BOASTING: "look what I did!" Evidence of works is excluded - LAW 1: No works allowed BY WHAT LAW: Talking about a legal precedent here. Mentions LAW twice. Not talking about the Mosaic law. Talking about that law by which something operates, like the law of gravity. NAY: Strongest NO possible. It's an emphatic NO. By no means whatsoever. You are 'not ever' going to be justified by your works. BY THE LAW OF FAITH: The only thing you can do is exercise non-meritorious faith. God responds to that faith instantly with a full pardon of sin, imputed righteousness, justified before God, an eternal standing in Jesus Christ - is instantly given to us. That's the law that God's court operates on. If we try and add anything to that, we have violated that law. LAW OF FAITH: NOT the law of Moses. God has chosen to adminster justification, sanctification, forgiveness of sins, etc. through the law of faith. Only thing you can exercise is non-meritorious faith. LAW 2: God's courtroom operates on the LAW OF FAITH. Second law of God's courtroom of justice. Tells you what law God's courtroom does operates on - the law of faith (positive). Bottom line: You can't combine faith and works together. You have one OR the other.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 3:28		It's a good thing to not be under the law but under grace. WE CONCLUDE THAT A MAN IS JUSTIFIED BY FAITH WITHOUT THE DEEDS OF THE LAW: Paul thinks that from the beginning of what God was doing with Israel, (Abraham), God had justified them unto eternal life by faith without works.
Romans 3:29-30		- Section 2 - HAS ALWAYS BEEN THAT WAY-NOT SOMETHING NEW - Section 2 states that the legal operating force of the court (that of justifying by grace through faith alone in Christ alone) is not something new, nor a late development in the court's legal operating force, but one that HAS ALWAYS AND CONSISTENTLY BEEN IN EFFECT FOR ALL TIME - past, present, and future. Paul presents evidence that this is the way it has always been and this shouldn't be a shock to you. If you go back to the O.T. and you begin following through you'll see this is the way this has always worked.
Romans 3:29		POINT: No matter which program you are in, there is only 1 way to be justified unto eternal life - FAITH. Today, whole churches are teaching there's something you need to do. Paul is driving the point home that it has never been that way, it is not that way, and it will never be that way. It has been, is now, and always will be by grace through faith alone.
Romans 3:30	CIRCUMCISION *BY* FAITH vs. UNCIRCIMCISION *THROUGH* FAITH	Makes it clear God justifies both “the circumcision” (Jew) and “the uncircumcision” (Gentile) on the exact same basis: FAITH. SEEING IT IS ONE GOD, WHICH SHALL JUSTIFY THE CIRCUMCISION BY FAITH, AND UNCIRCUMCISION THROUGH FAITH: He is saying the same way they got saved back there is the same way you are going to get saved out here in the DOGG. * CIRCUMCISM *BY* FAITH vs. UNCIRCIMCISM *THROUGH* FAITH CIRCUMCISION *BY* FAITH vs. UNCIRCIMCISION *THROUGH* FAITH: The BY denotes a choice. They could justify themselves by faith or through the law. Gentiles were not given the law of Moses, there's not a choice for us. One choice - through faith. Talking to two different people groups - lost Jews and saved members of the body of Christ. You are not under the law because you are in Christ. But if you are not in Christ, then you are still under the law.
Romans 3:31		At first glance, the verse may look out of place to you. The law still shows people they are guilty. How does being saved by faith even more prove the law? Because faith is the only thing you can do that's not a work/good deed proves the fact you can't be justified by keeping the law. Paul defends the conclusion - we are not making void the law, but what we're doing is we're seeing man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law. - Section 3 - FAITH DOESN'T VIOLATE ANYTHING ELSE GOD IS DOING - Section 3 sets for the fact that in God's court of justification, God's OTHER LAWS are NEITHER VOIDED NOR are they TAMPERED WITH in any way. He is not violating anything else He has done. You can't pass a law in this country if it runs completely opposite to already established law. You can't have competing laws on the books. God has set forth a law that shows complete righteousness. Is God ever going to abandon complete righteousness? No. What He is going to say is that I can give you everything you need by My grace responding to your faith alone. Legal because it does not violate anything else God has put into place. Paul is laying out a legal argument here.
Romans 4:1-8	Exhibit B/2 of 5 Legal Proofs that JUELBGTF : Historical precedent and conclusive evidence	*Exhibit B - Legal Proof 2* : (By citing) Historical precedent (There has already been a ruling about this established and it's entered into the court record) and conclusive evidence (Proof justification is by faith without works - that justification is by grace through faith alone in Christ alone). This is the way it has always been in effect - not a deviation from what God has been doing, it's a continuation of what God has been doing. JUEL has been, is and always will be by grace thru faith, proven thru the historical precedents of: 1) Abraham, BEFORE the law, is the proof men have only and always been justified unto eternal life by grace through faith - without works of any KIND. 2) David, UNDER/DURING the law, is the proof once a man is justified unto eternal life, that status is permanent, as God refuses to impute sin back to the justified sinner - without works at any TIME. 3) GH: body of Christ AFTER the law
Romans 4:1-8	Exhibit B/2 of 5 Legal Proofs that JUELBGTF : Historical precedent and conclusive evidence	2 scriptural proofs that justification allows no works to be saved or to stay saved under the law or not under the law. Cites 2 examples: Abraham and David. * Proof that justification is by grace through faith without works ~ JUEL has been, is and always will be only by grace through faith without works – Abraham is permanently JUEL by faith alone before the Law and - David’s JUEL is unaffected by sin because God refuses to impute sin back to a justified man (a man whose sins are forgiven and to whom God’s perfect righteousness has been imputed on the basis of faith). Shows that we are justified UNTO eternal life BY grace THROUGH faith WITHOUT works of ANY kind (Abraham) at ANY time (David). If David was ever going to be justified by works, then when he sinned with Bathsheba he would have lost his justification. David says blessed is the man who the Lord will not impute sin. Paul takes two examples from Israel's program and he uses those to illustrate our salvation that it is by grace without works - he uses Abraham, who is the father of the nation, and David, who is smack dab in the middle of Israel's program. Will tell you that both Abraham and David are going to be JUEL by faith without works. And then he is going to turn around and say the same way they are justified we are in this DOGG as members of the body of Christ.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 4:1		Paul starts out by asking a question. The answer to what Abraham pertaining to the flesh found - his flesh had no capacity whatsoever to get himself justified in the eyes of God. The flesh cannot produce anything that God's justice can accept. Abraham is the proof of that. He was justified unto eternal life before the law was given. THEN: Referring you back to the end of Chapter 3. Therefore, in God's court of justice where eternal life is concerned, the "HOW" of justification unto eternal life has always been, is, and always will be THE SAME: FAITH, ALONE WITHOUT WORKS, and the historical case of Abraham will prove that issue. WHAT SHALL WE SAY: MM thinks “speak” has to do more with official teaching, while “say” just has to do with everything else.
Romans 4:2		If Abraham were justified by works, he “hath whereof to glory, but not before God.” Paul knows that there is more than one kind of justification and he is dealing with the kind before God. Every Israelite under the law has 2 justifications if they are saved. Abraham had 2 justifications. Getting saved doesn't guarantee doing what you are supposed to do. Possible to be justified before God but not justified before the eyes of the world. Possible for Christians as well. Can appear to do all types of good works without saving faith. 1. Justification unto eternal life - before God - deals with his salvation - justification by faith (forgiveness of sins and imputed righteousness- salvation unto eternal life) - When he believed God that he would have an heir at old age and it was counted him for righteousness - Genesis 15:6. When he believed God that he would have an heir even when Sarah and him are too old to have children. He is 75 years old when he comes out of Ur of the Chaldees. 2. Justification by works - not before God, but in the eyes of men - Abraham who is called friend of God, is also justified in the eyes of men as he conducts his life according to what God tells him - works don't save Abraham) - Genesis 22 - His works (GH: Isaac on the altar) testified to his faith to show men that he was a friend of God and he was willing to do whatever the Lord asked him to do.
Romans 4:2		First one took place 30 years before the second one. Abraham got justified unto eternal life before he was circumcised (when things changed - was a JUEL Gentile before then). He is 86 when he has Ishmael. He is 100 when Isaac is born. After Isaac was big enough to know what was going on - a scholar debate - 12-30. Probably 20. He knew enough to know, I see the wood and I see the fire, where is the sacrifice? His works testified to his faith to show men that he was a friend of God and he was willing to do whatever the Lord asked him to do. First one took place 30 years before the second one. Don't assign 1 definition to a word. Justification of God doesn't have anything to do with His sins. He'll be proven to be right so He'll be justified when He says this or that. Abraham is never going to be justified in the eyes of God by his works. People will look at James 2:21 and run it back to Genesis 15 and say, 'see, it is not always by faith'. Look to be competing verses. HE HATH WHEREOF TO GLORY: He had something to be proud about. BUT NOT BEFORE GOD: Abraham's justification by works was in the sight of men. That men 'may see your good works and glorify your Father which is in heaven'-Matthew 5:16.
Romans 4:3	MoG - 2 of 18 - IN Christ : Justification 2 of 3 : Imputed Righteousness = COUNTED UNTO HIM FOR RIGHTEOUSNESS	Paul doesn't explain the backstory, he expects you to know it. GH: Why you need to follow a Biblical Theology. FOR WHAT SAITH THE SCRIPTURE?: Paul is pointing them back to the scriptures. ABRAHAM BELIEVED GOD, AND IT WAS COUNTED UNTO HIM FOR RIGHTEOUSNESS: MM says is Justification #1: JUEL. We would call it getting saved. When a person's soul is saved from the debt & penalty of sin, that's the first justification. Justification here means 'to be made righteous'. So ABRAHAM BELIEVED GOD, AND IT WAS COUNTED UNTO HIM FOR RIGHTEOUSNESS. When Abraham believed God, he was JUEL. Belief is NOT a work. Belief is trusting something else, it is not you doing something. Paul quotes 'he believed in the Lord; and he counted it to him for righteousness'-Genesis 15:6. This is his justification unto eternal life in the eyes of God. Abraham was COUNTED for righteous, it is imputed for you. Paul talking about JUEL and Genesis 15:6. Paul quotes Genesis 15:6 as the time when Abraham was JUEL. COUNTED: Up to this point - what happens after that?
Romans 4:4	Grace facet/definition: As a free gift	Grace facet/definition: As a free gift (companion verse - Romans 11:6) If it is works it is no more grace. If it is grace it is no more works. Talking about working for your justification, which you can't do. You can't produce your own sanctification either. Legalism would say we can do something that will produce that sanctification. It's not us, it's Him. It's not me emulating Him, it's actually is His life in us. That is a reward reckoned of grace. Legalism would be a reward reckoned of debt. Paul is talking about when you work you are now owed a compensation for that work. If justified by works, then God owes him something. That would be a reward not reckoned of grace. If you are owed it, you're not being given it as a free gift. If justified by works, then grace isn't even in the picture.
Romans 4:5	MoG - 2 of 18 - IN Christ : Justification 2 of 3 : Imputed Righteousness = FAITH IS COUNTED FOR RIGHTEOUSNESS	IN CHRIST IDENTITY - JUSTIFICATION STATUS 2 of 3: (Imputed) Righteousness - FAITH IS COUNTED FOR RIGHTEOUSNESS JUSTIFICATION #1. JUEL = Justification Unto Eternal Life (Paul's focus in Romans) = forgiveness of sins + imputation of God's righteousness (to the forgiven sinner) MM loves Paul's characterization - if I guy is going to work, look at how he has already been characterized - ungodly. Tells you right there he doesn't have any works that justify him unto eternal life. An ungodly man cannot somehow justify himself in the eyes of God - won't work. TO HIM THAT WORKETH NOT, BUT BELIEVETH ON HIM THAT JUSTIFIETH THE UNGODLY, HIS FAITH IS COUNTED FOR RIGHTROUSNESS: What the first justification is about. Paul is saying man is justified by faith and not works. It doesn't contradict JUSTIFIED BY WORKS-James 2:21. Talking about 2 different things. Two different instructions in two different programs but both are JUEL the same way.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 4:6		Now he is going to talk about David. DAVID ALSO DESCRIBETH THE BLESSEDNESS OF THE MAN, UNTO WHOM GOD IMPUTETH RIGHTEOUSNESS WITHOUT WORKS: BLESSEDNESS: Getting imputed righteousness without works. God took the righteousness of His Son and when you had faith, He imputed that righteousness to you and you now have the righteousness of Jesus Christ. That's how you got made righteous. That is your justification. Having established that God imputes righteousness without works in both instances (Abraham & David), but by faith alone, simply believing. That's all that they are doing.
Romans 4:7-8	MoG - 2 of 18 - IN Christ : Justification 1 of 3 : Forgiveness = SINS INIQUITIES ARE FORGIVEN...ARE COVERED (v7), NOT IMPUTE SIN (v8) / MP : Blessings - Spiritual	*Romans Mercies 02* : JUSTIFICATION/Forgiveness
Romans 4:7	MoG - 2 of 18 - IN Christ : Justification 1 of 3 : Forgiveness = INIQUITIES ARE FORGIVEN...SINS ARE COVERED / MP : Blessings - Spiritual	IN CHRIST IDENTITY - JUSTIFICATION STATUS 1 of 3: Foregiveness - INIQUITIES ARE FORGIVEN WHOSE INIQUITIES ARE FORGIVEN: A spiritual blessing, not a physical thing. INIQUITIES ARE FORGIVEN: IN Christ, we are already forgiven. There is no need to confess our sins to stay in fellowship/right standing with God. IN Christ, there is no better standing that can be had. It's ours by grace not based on our performance. We're not earning it. It was given to us as a free gift. What in the world would you be asking God to forgive so you can get your fellowship back in order? We do not “confess” our sins in order to be in right standing with God. Our standing IN Christ is perfect and complete.
Romans 4:8	MoG - 2 of 18 - IN Christ : Justification 1 of 3 : Forgiveness = NOT IMPUTE SIN / MP : Blessings - Spiritual	MM says that's a wonderful promise. We want it, we just don't want it for the guy who wronged us. MM teaching godly justice-Romans 12:19-20. Can't have it both ways. THE MAN TO WHOM THE LORD WILL NOT IMPUTE SIN: God is not imputing men’s sins to them while they are living. It is only after men are dead that their sins will be imputed back to them, if they have not trusted Christ as their Savior. In DOGG, God is not imputing sin to anybody while they are still alive. But, when they die, all of those sins are imputed back to them. NOT IMPUTE SIN: A spiritual blessing, not a physical thing. The man who God will NOT IMPUTE SIN to is BLESSED. WILL NOT: Didn't say DID NOT or DOES NOT IMPUTED: Actually given to you, that's put on your account. A condition you are placed in that never changes. Not just counted for (someone else has a bank account & they covered your check), got given to me (we put the money in your account). God is putting His righteousness on your account and you are looked at what anyone sees is perfection.
Romans 4:9-12	Exhibit C/3 of 5 Legal Proofs that JUELBGTF : Direct Evidence	*Exhibit C - Legal Proof 3* : (Giving us) Direct evidence (by timeline) - (Evidence that in and of itself establishes a fact) - Spiritual Faith father - Abraham is the “faith-father” example for both Jews and Gentiles as his JUEL was prior to his circumcision – wherefore, anyone who will be JUEL will follow the pattern of Abraham – justified by grace through faith without works of any kind at any time. Abraham is the “faith-father” example for both Jews and Gentiles - anyone who will be JUEL will follow the pattern of Abraham – justified by grace through faith without works. * Proof from the fatherhood of Abraham ~ Abraham is the “faith-father” example for both Jews and Gentiles as his JUEL was prior to his circumcision – wherefore, anyone who will be JUEL will follow the pattern of Abraham – justified by grace through faith without works of any kind at any time. Paul is asking 2 questions: 1) Does this JUEL come upon the circumcision only or does it come also upon the Gentiles? ALSO-Gentiles too 2) When Abraham had his faith counted for righteousness, was it when he was circumcised or before he was circumcised? BEFORE
Romans 4:9-12	Exhibit C/3 of 5 Legal Proofs that JUELBGTF : Direct Evidence	*CRUCIAL POINT*. Jews thought that circumcision was the sign that God had them employ to show that they were naturally justified/righteous/holy just because they were part of the seed of Abraham. Why important to not inter-marry and to keep the line pure. He knows Jews will be reading Romans and say I don't need that, I'm in circumcision (a work), I am naturally righteous. Paul says that circumcision doesn't do this.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 4:9		COMETH THIS BLESSEDNESS THEN UPON THE CIRCUMCISION ONLY, OR UPON THE UNCIRCUMCISION ALSO?: Paul is asking does this work for us Gentiles too? Having established that God imputes righteousness without works in both instances of Abraham and David, Paul then asks the question, does this "blessedness" come upon the circumcision only? Who is "the circumcision?" That is Israel. So, Paul is asking, is Israel the only ones that are justified (made righteous) by faith without works? ANSWER: We also are justified (made righteous) by faith without works. So, our apostle believes that faith alone is reckoned for righteousness in God's program with Israel. Paul goes on to say that Abraham is the "faith father" not only for those in Israel's program, but also for us in this DoGG. Paul set this up at the end of Romans IS HE THE GOD OF THE JEWS ONLY? US HE NOT ALSO OF THE GENTILES?-3:29. BLESSEDNESS: Justified unto eternal life CIRCUMCISION: Jews vs. UNcircumcision: Gentiles RIGHTEOUSNESS: God's perfect imputed righteousness
Romans 4:11-12		2nd section of Exhibit C – The correct doctrinal understanding of the sign of circumcision. When God gave circumcision, He gave that with a very specific reason in mind when He gave it to Abraham in Genesis 17. Later, God is going to expand the meaning of circumcision. In the beginning, when He gave Abraham circumcision, He said it was a SEAL OF THE RIGHTEOUSNESS BY FAITH-Romans 4:11. Seal was a mark of permanent ownership. 14 years later. So that you will remember the righteousness that's been imputed to you by faith. Called it a sign. Later God calls/commands the nation to circumcise every baby that's 8 days old. circumcision - two things or meanings at different time: 1. A seal of the righteousness by faith (what Romans 4 is talking about) - Originally, circumcision was a sign to say your righteousness is by faith 2. Remind them of the covenant that God has made with them - to make them a great nation and to put them in the land and to make them head of all nations - a separate and distinct people - Distinguished them from the nations of the world - made them a peculiar (different/unique) people. - When you are under the Israel program, it's not about being chummy with the world, it's about coming out and being separate from the world. - When you are the church/Body of Christ, it's not about hermiting ourself/being reclusive and not associating with the world, it's actually showing something forth.
Romans 4:11-12		Later after the nation has decided to establish their own righteousness by entering into the law, not establishing righteousness by faith, they're going to try and establish it by works. If you don't understand the context, you can just put verses together and prove about anything you want to prove. Paul establishes a legal timeline of the events as they actually transpired: 1) God justifies Abraham on the basis of his faith alone in the gospel message presented to him - hence, Abraham is justified by grace through faith alone. 2) Then on the basis of Abraham being previously justified, God can now utilize him for His designed plan and purpose, and He begins with having Abraham circumcised to create a "seal" of the fact of his righteous standing in God's sight as one now qualified to be utilized by Him. The first purpose of the sign of circumcision.
Romans 4:11		(Spiritual) FATHER OF ALL THEM THAT BELIEVE: No where is Paul talking about being physical descendent of Abraham - spiritual focus - spiritual father of everyone who believe/JUEL (qualification). Abraham had the righteousness of the Father before circumcision (Genesis 17). 14 years between Genesis 15 and Genesis 17. He was a 'JUEL Gentile' when he got eternal life. FATHER OF ALL THEM: Serve as spritual father BGTF (By Grace Through Faith). Abraham has a dual father-ship. Contextually, only TWO groups are being viewed by Paul: 1) Abraham is 'the father of all them that believe, though they be not circumcised' (believing Gentiles-Gentiles who have been justified unto eternal life) 2) Abraham is 'the father of ... the circumcision' (believing Jews-Jews who have been justified unto eternal life) Not just circumcision, but the uncircumcision - BGTF (By Grace Through Faith) without works - Bitter pill for a Jew to swallow.
Romans 4:12		WALK IN THE STEPS OF THAT FAITH OF OUR FATHER ABRAHAM: He was the model. He was JUELBGTF. He became the (spiritual) father of all of them who believe. Not talking about physical descendants. Paul establishes a legal timeline of the events as they actually transpired: 1) God justifies Abraham on the basis of his faith alone in the gospel message presented to him - hence, Abraham is justified by grace through faith alone. 2) Then on the basis of Abraham being previously justified, God can now utilize him for His designed plan and purpose, and He begins with having Abraham circumcised to create a "seal" of the fact of his righteous standing in God's sight as one now qualified to be utilized by Him. The first purpose of the sign of circumcision.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 4:13-16a	Exhibit D/4 of 5 Legal Proofs that JUELBGTF : Corroborative Evidence	*Exhibit D - Legal Proof 4* : Corroborative evidence - Proof from fatherhood of Abraham - accomplished 430 years before the law. Proves/demonstrates JUEL is totally exclusive/apart from the Law (and 613 commandments). It was accomplished 430 years before the Law of Moses was ever given the 'faith-father' example of Abraham (father of them that all that believe - not becoming spiritual Jews). JUEL is totally exclusive from the Law. * Proof from the fatherhood of Abraham ~ Paul will prove that JUEL is totally exclusive from the Law: Romans 4:13-16a - Paul demonstrates JUEL is totally exclusive from the Law (and commandments) in that it was accomplished 430 years before the Law of Moses was ever given. Because what Abraham had is what we have: - there's no big program difference in the dispensation of grace (remember the number 1 rule of hermenutics - what has Paul been talking about for 4 chapters? - hasn't been talking about the kingdom but how to be JUEL) - We have the exact same inheritance that Abraham and his physical seed have as well (does not mean we will get the land - when you believe that, you have now suddenly robbed the mystery component of this DOGG and you have left God with no way to reconcile the heavenly places)
Romans 4:14		The law can't do it for you, only faith.
Romans 4:15		Only thing the law did was show you how sinful you were.
Romans 4:16b-25	Exhibit E/5 of 5 Legal Proofs that JUELBGTF : Final/Summation Evidence	*Exhibit E - Legal Proof 5* : Final summation evidence - Tells you the trustworthiness of God. Proof from Abraham's faith as the "faith-father" example; application of those proofs to us. God's definition of "saving faith" is believing/God points to two specific things about His Jehovah-ness:: - His Power: He has the POWER to do what He says He will do * The First Component of our Faith God Perceives: believe Him because they realize HE'S GOT THE POWER TO DO WHAT HE SAYS HE WILL DO! - The certainty of His counsel: There is CERTAINTY to what God promises (we can count on it) * The Second Component of our Faith God Perceives: This is something that would naturally go along with someone who's got the power to do what he says. And it's more than just having the "will" to do it. This is something ONLY GOD could possess. ~ Paul's final piece of evidence sets forth to prove the certainty of justification by grace through faith based on the power of God and the certainty of His counsel.
Romans 4:16b-22		* Proof from Abraham's faith as the "faith/father" example
Romans 4:16		People will say Abraham didn't get JUEL until Genesis 17 and they'll hook circumcision up to being justified. When you read Romans, this won't even enter your mind. THEREFORE: In view of all that FAITH OF ABRAHAM...: is a quote from Genesis 15:16. WHO IS THE FATHER OF US ALL: spiritual father, not becoming a Jew/Hebrew Whole point is it is BGTF and the promises are sure to everyone. Doesn't make us Jews/Hebrews. Abraham got JUELBGTF without works BEFORE the law was ever given. David gets JUELBGTF without works UNDER the law. We get JUELBGTF without works AFTER the law. Means: A person never gets saved by keeping the law.
Romans 4:17		Abraham had faith to believe God when there was no physical evidence to support it. MM told you there was a time coming in which you are going to be asked to believe God, not when there's no evidence to support it but there is evidence to the contrary. (AS IT IS WRITTEN, I HAVE MANDE THEE A FATHER OF MANY NATIONS): Parenthesis is a quote from Genesis 17:17a. CALLETH THOSE THINGS WHICH BE NOT AS THOUGH THEY ALREADY WERE: God is so sure it is going to be, He is going to say it like it is already done. Two components of saving faith - God is the only One who gets to do these 2 things: 1. WHO QUICKENETH THE DEAD: Quicken = made alive - Quicken has a shade of meaning to it that 'alive' does not carry. Paul needs you to understand this correct word. Bible is so precise. Means more than being made alive - rouse to fullness of function. Talking about doing something in the mortal body and quicken tells you what it is. - Paul is referring to Abram's inability to have children. In the sense of bearing offspring, both Abraham and Sarah were "dead" to that function. Their physical bodies were not dead, but there was a physical body function which they were dead (unable) to perform. 2. CALLETH THOSE THINGS WHICH BE NOT AS THOUGH THEY WERE - In this last piece of evidence, you are given a little piece of evidence you were not given before. THEY WERE: Already done. What God does.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 4:19		Abraham believes God. There is something about faith and receiving the message that God looks at and counts so worthy that is it's worth giving you My perfect righteousness in exchange for. Bible calls this 'saving faith'. It is so worthy that He says I can trade you My perfect righteousness. Have to believe God on your justification mercies like Abraham believed - not weak in faith. He believed the Promise even after Sarah and he were too old to have kids. BEING NOT WEAK IN FAITH: Weak is one of 4 adjectives the Bible uses to describe faith. HIS OWN BODY NOW DEAD: Abraham's body was "dead" in the sense of it not having its full function to produce children, as it did when he was younger. This means that Isaac is a miracle. Abraham is 99 and Sarah is 89 years old. God "quickened"/physical way them so they might have the promised seed of Isaac. DEAD: from a fertility perspective.
Romans 4:20		STRONG IN FAITH: Strong is another of the 4 adjectives the Bible uses to describe faith.
Romans 4:21		MM said he can't say it any better than that. In this curriculum, what He promised He is able to perform. MM is going to ask you to believe God at least as much as Abraham does and you all would be able to do that because you have some things he didn't have.
Romans 4:22-25	MoG - 3 of 18 - IN Christ : Justification 2 of 3 : Imputed Righteousness = IMPUTED TO HIM FOR RIGHTEOUSNESS	*Romans Mercies 03* : JUSTIFICATION/Imputed Righteousness
Romans 4:22	MoG - 3 of 18 - IN Christ : Justification 2 of 3 : Imputed Righteousness = IMPUTED TO HIM FOR RIGHTEOUSNESS	IMPUTED: First time Paul uses it. Not just counted for (someone else has a bank account & they covered your check), got given to me (we put the money in your account). Paul is revealing this - more than counted in v3. Actually given to you, that's put on your account. A condition you are placed in that never changes. God is putting His righteousness on your account and you are looked at what anyone sees is perfection. vs. COUNTED: Up to this point - what happens after that?
Romans 4:23-25		* Application of the proofs to us and the certainty that justification is by grace through faith without works of any kind.
Romans 4:24	GH: MoG: Justification 2 of 3 - Righteousness = SHALL BE IMPUTED	Talks about the details of the Gospel of Christ. JUEL is a big part of the message and was foreign to them. For our justification.
Romans 4:25	GH: Resurrection verse	The reason you can be justified is that He was raised from the dead. Paul indicates that the forgiveness provided by Jesus' shed blood on the Cross is not effectual to the forgiving of sins on its own; requires justification (which comes by the resurrection.) The resurrection was necessary for our justification. Forgiveness is only applied when a person is justified, which requires the resurrection. Even if Christ shed his blood, if Christ is not raised, we are still in our sins! Evidently, Paul does not think the act of sacrifice alone is enough to provide forgiveness of sins; it requires the resurrection. Forgiveness requires the resurrection because Christ was raised for our justification. In other words, forgiveness of sins requires justification. RAISED AGAIN FOR OUR JUSTIFICATION: A crisper description of Paul's preaching in Acts 13:28-39. When you see that Resurrection, you know that everything that needed to be done to pay for those sins has absolutely been accomplished. His Resurrection is the receipt that your sin debt was paid in full.
Romans 5:1-21		*Eternal Security / Doctrine : Irrevocable Reconcilation*
Romans 5:1-21	Doctrine : Eternal Security Assurances	A chapter on eternal security: The justified standing that we have before God is forever (eternally, irrevocably, unchangeably, unalterably). Getting this right is the foundation for everything else God wants to build in your life. If you are unsure about this part, you cannot go any further. Nail down that everything about your justified life is permanent and irrevocable and not even God Himself will change it or back out once He has justified you. He is stuck with you no matter how bad you stink up the place. The super proofs of the permancy of justification. God tells you things about your justification that you wouldn't have known otherwise. Comprise your eternally secure justification unto eternal life: 1) Your STANDING in salvation by grace through faith alone IN Christ alone (Attack to make you doubt JUEL) (GH: v1-2) 2) Your HOPE in connection with being delivered from/escaping the Lord's day of wrath (Tribulation) (Attack to doubt justification is BGTF) (GH: v3-10) * Exchange 1. He took your sin and gave you righteousness - replaced the day of wrath (Romans 2:5) with the exact opposite - the day of glory 3) Your HOPE in connection with being delivered from/escaping the day of the righteous judgment of God (lake of fire) (Attack to doubt that works are NOT part of your justification) (GH: v11-21) * Exchange 2. He took your standing and an enemy and reconciled you and gave you peace - replaced the revelation of the righteous judgment of God/lake of fire (Romans 2:5) with the exact opposite - the day of righteous glory He didn't just do away with a bunch of bad stuff and then give you a few new things, He completely exchanged everything.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 5:1-21	Doctrine : Eternal Security Assurances	OUR RELATIONSHIP WITH GOD - NO MIDDLE GROUND ESTRANGED RECONCILED (in His presence) UNJUSTIFIED JUSTIFIED BEFORE AFTER Conflict Peace Enemies New Standing (GRACE) Access Access - Restricted - Unrestricted - Denied - Granted - Highly Limited - Unlimited Hell Heaven Hell would be the ultimate estrangement from God Lake of Fire Glory
Romans 5:1-10		Attack 1: You are going through the Tribulation/Lord's day of wrath
Romans 5:1-2		Our present 3-fold/3 component judicial/justified standing before God being now justified/3 components of your new identity IN your justified status: a. (v1) At Peace with God's Justice - no more wrath directed against us (Which qualifies us for v2) [before we were enemies with God and His wrath was going to be directed against us] b. (v2a) Access into this grace - complete personal acceptance with every aspect of God's character - Unlimited and Unrestricted relationship status/access to God, no longer being estranged from God - nothing between us and Him [before we had limited and restricted access to God] c. (v2b) Certain future/Rejoice in Hope of the glory of God - Instead of the day of wrath, we face the day of glory; instead of facing the day of the revelation of the righteous judgment of God, we face the day of righteous glory (2 different days for us - going to experience both of them - expectant hope not I hope it does) Instead of the day of wrath/tribulation (hell if dead), we face the day of glory - Day of glory - at the blessed hope you get a glorified body. Instead of facing the day of the revelation of the righteous judgment of God (lake of fire), we face the day of righteous glory, - Day of righteous glory - eternal day in which there is going to be glory bestowed upon us.
Romans 5:1-2		Things Paul is saying we ought to be shouting Hallelujah about: 1. We are justified - BEING JUSTIFIED BY FAITH-v1a 2. We have peace WITH God - WE HAVE PEACE WITH GOD-v1b. Because you have trusted Christ as your Savior and you are no longer at odds with Him, no longer enemies. (no more in a hostile and warring position, with justice being perfectly satisfied) 3. We have access into this grace - WE HAVE ACCESS BY FAITH INTO THIS GRACE-v2a (an unlimited and unrestricted relationship) 4. We rejoice in hope of the glory of God - something waiting for us out there in the future - REJOICE IN HOPE-v2b
Romans 5:1	MoG - 4 of 18 - IN Christ :Justification 3 of 3 : Atonement = PEACE WITH GOD	• Component 1: At Peace with God's Justice - no more wrath directed against us *Romans Mercies 04A* : JUSTIFICATION/Atonement (Peace with God) - What is accomplished by your godly response. IN CHRIST IDENTITY - JUSTIFICATION STATUS 3 of 3: Atonement (Peace with God) The v1 conclusion (peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ) qualifies (doesn't mean you automatically have it) us now to get what is in v2. To get it, you first have to be qualified. THEREFORE: Word of logic - we are about to draw a conclusion based on the things that came before it. GH: Romans 1:16 - 4:25. BEING JUSTIFIED BY FAITH: Still talking about our justification. PEACE WITH GOD: Because you have trusted Christ as your Savior and you are no longer at odds with Him. God will never ever be against us again. These words, grace and peace must go together for there is no peace without grace. But by grace, a man can have peace with God, with himself and with his fellow man. Not only has God given you peace, He has provided for the preservation of peace. PEACE: Now at PEACE implies conflict/opposition previously. Every single thing that was wrong with us and about us got changed when you got JUEL. God no longer sees the old standing. He sees everything He changed it to. What He was displeased with He is now well-pleased with. THRU OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST: Jesus Christ is the agency by which we now have this peace. He's the reason for that. Got it BGTF.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 5:2	MoG - 5 of 18 - Unlimited and unrestricted access to God = ACCESS BY FAITH INTO THIS GRACE / Christ IN You = GLORY OF GOD	BY WHOM: Jesus Christ. ALSO WE HAVE: we get two additional things in justification: (1) ACCESS BY FAITH INTO THIS GRACE WHERE WE STAND: fix to Romans 1 and being under the wrath of God - ACCESS: This is the issue of prayer. In order to get a hearing from God, you've got to have access. God says 'My door is always open'. Access means you can, doesn't mean you automatically go there. You have access to God at any time. That ought to be something to rejoice about. - GRACE: grace is now a standing or position or where we stand. God looks on a new standing to your justification. (2) REJOICE IN THE HOPE OF THE GLORY OF GOD: - fix to Romans 2 and God pouring out His wrath against ungodliness - REJOICE IN THE HOPE OF THE GLORY OF GOD: GH: Ties to the glory in the HEIR OF GOD inheritance in Romans 8:17. OR JHI? - REJOICE IN HOPE: Ties to REJOICING IN HOPE-Romans 12:12a. - REJOICE: Now qualified to be able to rejoice - doesn't mean that you will - have to know about it before you can. When you share with others, it will cause you to rejoice over again. Should be expecting trouble from the adversary - says in v3. - HOPE OF THE GLORY OF GOD: Means you are not automatically CHRIST IN YOU. If it is a HOPE, you don't have it yet. And if you don't have it yet, you didn't get it by being IN CHRIST. - HOPE OF THE GLORY: GH: Ties to HOPE OF GLORY-Colossians 1:27. - HOPE: Confident expectation, not HOPE as 'Well, sure hope it happens. Maybe it will and maybe it won't'. It's the confident expectation of CHRIST IN YOU.
Romans 5:2	MoG - 5 of 18 - Unlimited and unrestricted access to God = ACCESS BY FAITH INTO THIS GRACE / Christ IN You = GLORY OF GOD	- THE GLORY OF GOD: Refers to the full honor and the full magnificence of everything that is going to constitute our completed redemption. This is everything that Christ provided on the Cross. Short description - we rejoice in hope of eternal life. There's your justification. All of God's Character and attributes were in His Son and it wasn't just in His Son but it was in what He was doing at the Cross, where He was redeeming us but you find out He did way more than that. We rejoice in that first hope that we don't worry about where our eternity is. There are three issues in our completed redemption: 1) Putting us IN Christ as our permanent standing before God. This is a finished accomplished fact which cannot be altered, diminished or improved upon. 2) The forming of Christ IN our inner man. This is our ongoing edification which pertains to bringing our function up to the measure of our standing. And this is a “hope.” 3) The sure and future redemption of our body; the completion of our adoption. - GLORY: Glory is our exaltation - it is an exalted position that we will occupy out there in the creature. Just like there will be degrees of punishment in hell, there will be degrees of exaltation in the creature. Noun; verb in v3; Christ IN you. First introduction to an aspect of GLORY that shows up in Romans 8:18. Glory is our exaltation - it is an exalted postion that we will occupy out there in the creature. Already transitioning to your sanctification.
Romans 5:2a	MoG - 5 of 18 - Unlimited and unrestricted access to God = ACCESS BY FAITH INTO THIS GRACE	• Component 2: Access into this grace - complete personal acceptance with every aspect of God’s character *Romans Mercies 05* : Unlimited & Unrestricted Access to God
Romans 5:2a	MoG - 5 of 18 - Unlimited and unrestricted access to God = ACCESS BY FAITH INTO THIS GRACE	• Grace facet/definition: THIS GRACE WHERIN WE STAND - is our justified position/standing IN Christ
Romans 5:2b	Christ IN You = GLORY OF GOD	• Component 3: Certain future/Rejoice in Hope of the glory of God; Just as the unjustified/lost have 2 days of judgment, the justified/saved have 2 days of glory - two aspects of our hope: 1. Hope that we will escape/be completely & absolutely delivered from/not going through the day of wrath (if alive) or hell (if dead); You would not be a part of the Lord’s day of wrath (get blessed hope or rapture instead - If you die before the rapture - 'the dead in Christ will rise first'-1 Thessalonians 4:16) - HOPE: Face day of glory (not the day of wrath) - at the Blessed Hope or rapture you get a glorified body - Hope 1. Your hope in connection with escaping the Lord’s day of wrath (Tribulation if alive, hell if dead) via the day of Glory/Rapture/Blessed Hope - for unjustified men who are still alive (day of wrath/judgment and for those who are dead in hell) - event that prevents this is the blessed hope or the rapture - Christians know they are not going to hell but think they are going through the equivalent (Tribulation). 1. We not only get delivered from the WRATH TO COME - Attack 1. Day of Wrath/Tribulation (no one delivered, go through 1/2, 2/3. or all of the Tribulation and lose your salvation) Attack 1. You cannot know that you're going to be delivered from the day of wrath, you may even go through the Tribulation - I don't know if I am going through the Tribulation or not?

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 5:2b	Christ IN You = GLORY OF GOD	2. Hope that we will escape/be completely & delivered from/not going through the lake of fire; You would not suffer the day of righteous judgment in the lake of fire - HOPE: Face day of righteous glory that's going to take place in eternity (not the revelation of the righteous judgment of God) - eternal day in which there is going to be glory bestowed on us - Hope 2. Your hope in connection with escaping the day of the righteous judgment of God (lake of fire/eternity) - (lake of fire - eternal torment - doesn't end) 2. Get delivered from the lake of fire - Attack 2. Revelation of the righteous judgment of God/Hell/Lake of fire/eternity (Romans 5:11-21) - Attack 2. You're not guaranteed that you're not going to go to the lake of fire - I don't know for sure if I am going to Heaven or not?
Romans 5:2b	Christ IN You = GLORY OF GOD	Both aspects of our hope will come under attack by the “tribulations” of the gospel, designed to make us ashamed of ever hoping for such things. The divine antidote from the effects of the tribulations of the gospel is the 'love of God shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost'-Romans 5:5. The sole motive behind God’s promise of deliverance from His wrath is His love, which determined to do everything necessary to deliver us from both aspects of His wrath (determined it based solely on His love). Therefore, the trustworthiness of His promise to deliver us rests entirely upon the integrity of God Himself and has nothing to do with our performance or faith in the matter (talking about hope, not salvation - Paul is talking to people who already are saved).
Romans 5:2b		Tribulations of the gospel'/Designed preversions of the gospel are two attacks (Denying both components of the “hope” that has given us cause to rejoice) against both aspects of our hope. The false/counterfeit gospels produce all manner of deviations from the truth. Mouthpieces for the policy of evil. These tribulations were intended to: * have an impact on you about your justified position IN Christ * rob you of your joy: Cause us to doubt the truthfulness of what we believe/Rob us of our joy/rejoicing (if you think you are going through 1/2, 2/3, all of the tribulation or lose your salvation and you doubt - can't be as happy as you were because now you are not sure - that's not very joyful) * rob you of your hope * Silence your ambassadorship & make us ashamed of our hope: Give you trouble when you operate as a faithful ambassador (to discourage you and get you stopped/to quit and make us ashamed of the Gospel; wants you to corrupt that message with some kind of work - to get saved or stay saved); silence your proclamation of the gospel by making you ashamed of your hope in your eternally secure justification unto eternal life (3 components): 1) Your salvation by grace through faith alone IN Christ alone 2) Your hope in connection with escaping the Lord’s day of wrath (Tribulation) 3) Your hope in connection with escaping the day of the righteous judgment of God (lake of fire)
Romans 5:2b		Calculated POE process to make you doubt your JUELBGTF without works / denying both components of hope / cause us to doubt the truthfulness. The thing that is meant to make us sad is the thing that is going to make us 'glory' (Bible word - different from rejoice). The thing that is meant to make us shut up is the thing that is going to make us want to yell it from the house tops. The thing that is meant to make us unsure about where we stand with God is going to make us more sure than we have ever been. Examples of the attack on Hope 1: 1. There is no such thing as a “Blessed Hope” (Rapture) 2. There is a Rapture, but you will go through some part of the Tribulation 3. You can only avoid the Tribulation by some kind of works 4. There is a Rapture, but only for those with the right denominational affiliation 5. We are presently in the Tribulation 6. The Rapture is a form of “Escapism”
Romans 5:3-21		Doctrine: eternal security assurances in our justified standing - Doctrines designed to provide complete assurance concerning the eternal security of our justified standing. Doctrines designed to provide complete assurance concerning the eternal security of our justified standing-permanent & unchangeable. It happened to Adam, and I didn't have a thing to do with that tree in the garden, but I got affected by it. And I didn't have a thing in the world to do with what happened on that Cross but I got affected by it. And there's where the permanent condition comes in.
Romans 5:3-10		Two components to our hope - therefore 2 different attacks. Plenty of ministers to publish this message. Paul breaks down BOTH attacks and shows them to be the lie that they are and show the tremendous permanency of what God has done for you and how that cannot be altered to any degree. Need to prepare for these attacks for they WILL come. There's a 4-step process that you will employ when the attack comes.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 5:3-5	Christ IN You	CHRIST IN YOU is how we are handling the tribulations. Instead of making us quit and overwhelming us, if these are handled by the doctrine and not our best effort to put up with them, but by truly living out of what is written in the word, they will produce a PATIENCE and an endurance of what we're going through. See that Christ IN you/us is how we are to handle tribulations. And when that happens, those tribulations which are meant to overwhelm us and make us quit, instead produce patience.
Romans 5:3-4		Troubling challenges to our confidence work to produce increased, abounding hope - two things that will make you doubt your eternal justified standing and make you wonder if you are still saved & He is going to solve that for you - how the adversary is going to plant doubt and here is the answer to it: 1. Day of Wrath/Tribulation 2. Lake of fire/eternity Attacks try to rob you of your joy/rejoicing (that try and tell you this is not so and show God's answer to these attacks) *Deal with the 1st attack on our hope* - No hope you will be delivered from the day of wrath. Will go through the Tribulation and lose your salvation.
Romans 5:3-4		4 STEP PROCESS (GH: to handle the tribulations of the gospel [and other tribulations/sufferings]): 1. Take what you have learned - the doctrine contained in the Gospel (GH: of the grace of God) (GH: respond positively) 2. Apply it to that particular situation (whatever it is that is meant to make you doubt - the more you apply, the more experience I got - best way to get good is taking care of the very worst of it) (GH: respond properly) - PATIENCE MM was an EMT in college - if you encounter someone who is bleeding, you apply pressure to the wound. You don't think it will work because you don't have enough experience. With experience, you find that it works. 3. Build your experience - EXPERIENCE 4. Establish your hope (instead of shaming/destroying your hope, it is going to establish your hope [confidence]) - HOPE NOTE: MM says in later Sonship Review series this is actually a 3-step process. Will apply again in Romans 8 and Romans 13. GH: Think No. 4 is really the result and not a step. You can endure tribulations of the gospel because you know better. Attacks produce assurance and allow you to glory in tribulations. Tribulations of the gospel give us the opportunity to: 1. Produce PATIENT endurance 2. Give EXPERIENCE in confronting Satan's attacks 3. Become skilled in utlitizing THE DOCTRINE
Romans 5:3-4	GH: Important	CONCEPT: In this age, I AM not delivering you from/not putting My Hand between you and tribulations. I AM using those tribulations to accomplish something IN you. Come to grips with it. Don't say you didn't have enough faith or you have sin in your life or it wasn't God's will. God's will for everyone in this room is the exact same. Everything about God's will is the same. MM knows it and you do too. Everything else is a Sonship decision. There are things we thought were God's Will be were really a decision He expected you to make as a son. It's God's will for every believer to be educated as a son. It is His Will for us to have a Godly edification so you can act/think like your Heavenly Father so you can labor with Him. Things like what type of car to buy is a Sonship decision. What can I afford is a wise Sonship decision. Want to get rid of your tribulations? Forget about your ambassadorship and you won't have any problems with regard to that. Satan just needs to get us right where he wants us and then he'll take the pressure off. Is there any indications in v3 that He will stand between you and tribulations? What gives God the most glory? For you to live for Him and avoid all of life's difficulties OR for Him to allow all of life's difficultes and yet you glory in them? Tribulations are a result of the 2 hopes in v2 - rob you of your joy and make you quiet about it. There ought to be some time in our life where we just look at what God has done for us and it is beyond rejoicing. It is something we exalt in, that we boast of not because we did it but because He did it.
Romans 5:3-4		Aren't these things something worthy of boasting about and glorying in? 1. being given a standing where you have peace with God 2. being given access to God - an unlimited, inrestricted relationship 3a. being given a hope that your delivered from the day of wrath 3b. being given a hope that your dellvered from the day of righteous judgment Take the sound doctrine you learned in Romans 1-4 that all dealt with your justification, where you began to think about your justification like your Heavenly Father thinks about it. You are going to apply that doctrine to that tribulation or trouble that made you doubt and that is going to allow you to go through that thing and give you patience. Only way to gain confidence and get the experience to establish the hope is by facing, not being delivered from, by going through that. Put that doctrine to use, you find that it works (EXPERIENCE). Experience produces assurance in your heart that the hope is absolutely true.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 5:3	Suffering = GLORY IN TRIBULATIONS	Only Paul says this. This will never make the list on how to build churches in America. We have doctrine working in our souls right now, which is able to produce something IN us, IN our inner man, which is so great that our sufferings will pale in comparison to it. We realize that while our sufferings cause pain, at the same time they are working for us. When you understand who you are and what God is doing in the DOGG, you are going to learn that IN EVERY THING that would cause you to be 'ful of care; and anxious and worried and overwhelmed and frustrated, there is a glory that is to be yours in those tribulations MM tying to Philippians 4:6-7. Satan realizes the more things I do to make them quit the more like Christ they become. This is what being MORE THAN A CONQUEROR-Romans 8:37 is. The thing that was supposed to defeat us makes us stronger. Your Father wants you to put that on display. That's why that's the main focus up there. Some men will be impacted but it is really Satan and his realm. Eventually, you will see what He is working in you is way more important than delivering you from the trouble. AND NOT ONLY SO: Means there is something else coming. You have these 3 things (Romans 5:1-2) but not just that. BUT WE GLORY IN TRIBULATIONS ALSO: How in the world do you GLORY IN TRIBULATIONS? First, we know, that when we encounter those tribulations, we know it is not because God is upset with us. Remember, in Israel's program, if they were encountering tribulation, God was upset with them. You are not under the law, you are under grace. This is a reason to glory - God didn't do this to me. Other reasons too.
Romans 5:3	Suffering = GLORY IN TRIBULATIONS	BUT: Corner word. WE GLORY IN TRIBULATIONS ALSO: We realize what is happening in the midst of our sufferings is of greater value than it we didn't suffer in the first place. A greater value than if we were miraculously delivered. There is something more important than this and we have to get it in our minds. Because if He miraculously delivers you from it, you are not suffering with Him-Romans 8:17. This is your joint-heir inheritance stipulation. If we are waiting for deliverance we are not responding properly to our sufferings. GLORY IN TRIBULATIONS ALSO: He didn't say rejoice. What we supposed to glory in. But takes us in a different direction. God says to also glory in the bad stuff (as well as the good stuff). He is about to show you something that will allow you to do that. Going to introduce a very important concept for living in the DOGG. See it over and over again. We grew up praying that God would put a wall of protection around us to keep us from all these bad things. That's what we expected God to do. Notice we sometimes avoided the bad things and sometimes we didn't. When we didn't, did we ever stop and say to ourselves, what happened, God?
Romans 5:3	Suffering = GLORY IN TRIBULATIONS	GLORY IN TRIBULATIONS: Sufferings accelerate and move you along faster in your edification. Will be a work of grace going on in your life. You only glory in that which you really place great value in. This is a more excellent way. God wants you to suffer that attack to put all of that doctrine to the test so at the end you know that works. Every obstacle is an opportunity to grow and to put our Sonship life on display. If we try to find our identity, purpose and meaning in our physical, temporal existence, we will be continually frustrated and eventually in the end you will lose it all. Glory you are stuck in traffic and late for your appointment. We GLORY IN TRIBULATIONS because we realize something eternal is being done when we respond to those rightly, that we are being conform to the image of God's Son and when we GLORY in them, it means 'rejoice with triumph'. Bible term for this is MORE THAN CONQUEROR-Romans 8:27. Instead of being discouraged by tribulations, we are going to get them as opportunities. GLORY: Not a noun but a verb; noun in v2; shade of meaning different than rejoice; God says glory in bad stuff (as well as good stuff). Means that we find pleasure, we exalt, we glory. If you GLORY in something, there is something you are very much glad of, that you own and want to be true of you. Not glorying because we like trouble, but because we realize what is happening in the midst of those tribulations. OED: glory: to exalt with triumph, to rejoice proudly.
Romans 5:3	Suffering = GLORY IN TRIBULATIONS	TRIBULATIONS: These tribulations are not just any tribulations. Need to remember the context. We have been talking about our justification. Part of the Good News of the Gospel is if we believe IN Jesus Christ, we are JUELBGTF without works. These tribulations are in direct response. Could call them tribulations of the Gospel meant to attack these 2 aspects of hope that are given to us as saved people. In church history, whenever in the world the church was going through persecution, the brighter the church's light shined. Glory & tribulations are the same thing. The more tribulation comes, the greater we can glory. Do you see any indications that God will stand between you and TRIBULATIONS? They are designed perversions of the Gospel to make you doubt whether or not you are truly saved from the day of wrath or not and to make you doubt that really and truly you are going to make it (GH: to Heaven) without works. The tribulations are perversions of the gospel that are meant to make you doubt: - that you are JUEL - that your justification is by grace through faith - that works are a part of your justification (doubt is 'maybe I need to do something') TRIBULATIONS: Result of the 2 hopes in v2 - rob you of your joy and make you quiet about it.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 5:3	Suffering = GLORY IN TRIBULATIONS	KNOWING: To see or know; to solidly fix in your mind and in your soul when you know something to be true. Paul implying they already know this. When the tribulations bring pressure to make you doubt, it produces more confidence than ever that what you believed was true. TRIBULATION WORKETH PATIENCE: Already being set up for the doctrine in Romans 8:18-25. When tribulations happen, can look at and say oh God, why me? or look at this and say this is my Father's way of building a patient endurance, equipping me for my Sonship vocation. TRIBULATION vs. TROUBLE: TRIBULATION: a condition of great affliction, oppression, or misery; even persecution; distress; vexation; or disturbance of life. It simply means that which causes trouble. Not merely 'trouble,' but trouble that has come upon us, personally. Is trouble that has been brought upon you/directed at you. By you know who. TROUBLE: Bible uses the word trouble. You can get yourself in trouble. Hit your finger with a hammer. You're just a bad shot. Those tribulations we encounter are going to try our faith and produce a patience IN us, and as we get over to Romans 8 we discover they are going to test our Sonship. PATIENCE (better here than endurance): I am not only going through it/enduring it, nobody knows I am going through it. Patience applies only to the evils that actually hang over us.
Romans 5:4		The ultimate ground of our hope rests in the unfailing steadfast LOVE OF GOD. The LOVE OF CHRIST-Romans 8:35 is meant to produce something IN you too. PATIENCE, (produces) EXPERIENCE: Patience worketh EXPERIENCE (confidence once you see it work/once you see it work, produces a confidence that hey, this does work). Each time you are less and less scared. AND EXPERIENCE, (produces) HOPE: The confident expectation of what this thing was supposed to do for you, it will do. EXPERIENCE: The action of putting to the test; proof by actual trial; practical demonstration. Something you have found to be true through the doing of it. The action of putting to the test; proof by actual trial; practical demonstration. Other words could be used like trial. HOPE: absolute confidence; assured knowledge; earnest expectation; look forward to.
Romans 5:5-10	Doctrine: God's MUCH MORE LOVE	Doctrine: God's MUCH MORE LOVE - Declaring it (v5), explaining it (v6-8), and going to make an application (v9-10). The doctrine of God's much more love for us now that we are JUEL than before. After you get saved, God loves you more. *Deal with the 2nd attack on our hope* - try and tell you that you did something wrong and are not justified anymore/not delivered from the Lake of Fire. No security you will be delivered from the lake of fire. Antidote for the tribulations of the Gospel/attacks against our hope: The doctrine of God's much more love for us now that we are JUEL than before. After you get saved, God loves you more. You have been given a rock-solid guarantee from your Heavenly Father that what He promised you is exactly what He accomplished. Never doubt that, never fight that again.
Romans 5:5	MoG - 6 of 18 - Given the Spirit = HOLY GHOST WHICH IS GIVEN UNTO US	DECLARING God's love - SOLUTION: 'THE LOVE OF GOD IS SHED ABROAD IN OUR HEARTS BY THE HOLY GHOST' The divine antidote from the effects of the tribulations of the gospel is the 'love of God shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost'. The very first time you are told about the SPIRIT OF GOD conducting any kind of ministry with you - involves this issue of God's love being shed abroad in our hearts. First time in the book of Romans that the Spirit comes on the scene. Structured to see Him not just as the Spirit but as Someone with rank, Someone with dignity. Something more here. HOPE MAKETH NOT ASHAMED: Ties to Romans 1:16. The tribulations of the gospel were designed to shame you on talking about the gospel of grace, to rob you of the joy and the security and the confidence that you are no longer saved. We are not going to be ashamed because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts. [Why we are not going to be ashamed of that hope]. BECAUSE: Now Paul is going to give you the reason - what in it is going to work IN you to cause your hope not to make you ashamed?
Romans 5:5	MoG - 6 of 18 - Given the Spirit = HOLY GHOST WHICH IS GIVEN UNTO US	THE LOVE OF GOD IS SHED ABROAD IN OUR HEARTS: The Holy Ghost is going to take a doctrine that contains the love of God being shed abroad in our hearts and He's going to apply that doctrine. The words 'shed abroad' are not just a general descriptive reference. New versions change to 'poured out'. 'Shed abroad' is the more excellent choice because it is something different. Couple things go into that. When you 'pour out' meaning no connection to the container but when you shed something, that's something that is apart. Pour water out of a picture. The water is really something different from the picture. If you shed your blood, that blood that is coming out as a part of you. When you pour something out, that's something that can be done for all manner of reasons but if you talk about something being shed, your usually talking about something detrimental and violent. Not an emotional thing. This is the absolute guarantee that you won't only not go through the day of wrath and the day of righteous judgment, but God has every intention and determination to keep everyone of us from it. LOVE OF GOD: GH: First mention in Paul's epistles? Just as the LOVE OF GOD shed abroad in our hearts is going to handle the tribulations of the gospel that are geared to make you ashamed. Think about Paul coming along with the gospel of grace and people saying you're not preaching what we're used to hearing preached.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 5:5	MoG - 6 of 18 - Given the Spirit = HOLY GHOST WHICH IS GIVEN UNTO US	SHED ABROAD: When the love of God is shed abroad, that is talking about something that is very specific. It's not just I know God loves me, you're already supposed to know that before you got here when you believed the Gospel. Talking to people who are already JUEL. What's happening when they get their hope attacked and the Holy Ghost is going to do something in our hearts with the love of God. ABROAD: could have left this off but when he added, he compounded or intensified it. see these double words, you ought to pay attention to that. WHICH: Supposed to call your attention to something. For when speaking of a person (gender specific), it, itself, and which can be used to indicate ESTATE, RANK, AND DIGNITY. (source: A Grammar of the English Language, by George Curme, Vol. II: Syntax, pg. 553). THE HOLY GHOST WHICH IS GIVEN UNTO US: This is the Spirit of God. IS GIVEN UNTO US: Given the Holy Spirit when you were saved. Have Him from the moment you got saved. Holy Ghost is GIVEN to you. Not the same thing as DWELL IN you in Romans 8. Romans 06 - JUSTIFICATION/Spirit
Romans 5:5	MoG - 6 of 18 - Given the Spirit = HOLY GHOST WHICH IS GIVEN UNTO US	Holy Ghost vs. Holy Spirit (Same Person but not the same thing) - Holy Ghost: is the One given to you when you got justified. When the Bible uses the term Holy Ghost, it is talking about the Person of the Spirit. He is the third person of the Godhead - the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost. - Holy Spirit: Provides for your sanctification. (Romans 8:2). When the Bible uses the word Spirit, it is not talking about Him as a Person, it is talking about a ministry He (the Holy Ghost) is performing. He is performing some ministry or work. It's the same Spirit doing different functions. BY THE HOLY GHOST WHICH: Narrow action - Not just He pours out God's love. Paul is counting on the fact that you already know about Psalm 14 (in Redeemer book - 3-score and 2 weeks - God has no intention of putting you in the day of wrath) and Psalm 53 (in the Deliverer book-very next thing on the calendar - God is deliberate to make sure you never go into the day of wrath) (are identical - they say the exact same thing) because he is fixing to reference back to them. When he quotes, he doesn't explain. He expects that you already know it. Gives the PROMISE of WHAT is going to protect your hope.
Romans 5:5	MoG - 6 of 18 - Given the Spirit = HOLY GHOST WHICH IS GIVEN UNTO US	“The love of God shed abroad” is designed to: - Remedy any and all attacks against our hope of being delivered from the day of wrath (will do that) - Keep us from being ashamed of that hope (and not cause us to be silent) - Cause us to “glory in tribulations” of the gospel (what we are supposed to do) - Fully persuade us our hope is true/never cause you to doubt (what the PROMISE is designed to do) When you see the whole judicial thing functioning solely on the basis of God's love - when you get that firm IN your mind then IN your heart, then the love of God is getting shed abroad IN your heart and that is going to become the operating principle by which you will meet every attack against your hope. Here is what we need to understand: - The love of God actions God - Desirous to deliver us from wrath to come (our sentence) - Put into motion the actions of the Father and the Son (both willing) - Contains sufficient power that once we are fully persuaded of it (which is that love being shed abroad in our hearts) - Produces deliverance from the effects of the policy of evil and its attempt to make us ashamed of our hope (cause us to doubt) All of those problems or obstacles to your justified status and your understanding of that are going to be solved by the LOVE OF GOD SHED ABROAD in your heart. Meant to protect you from the tribulations of the gospel.
Romans 5:5	MoG - 6 of 18 - Given the Spirit = HOLY GHOST WHICH IS GIVEN UNTO US	1 Corinthians 13/Charity Commentary: The Holy Ghost sheds abroad the love of God in our hearts. The Spirit of God teaches us, through the Scriptures, how much God values and esteems us. With the love of God being “shed abroad in our hearts,” we learn to value and esteem the other members of the body of Christ by means of the doctrine beginning in Romans 12. One of the reasons that we are to be “transformed by the renewing of your mind” is so that we can be taught to V&E one another, the same way God does. When the members of an assembly begin to learn the doctrine themselves; that is the evidence that the Spirit of God is at work in them. MM says the first step in getting godly love generated in the saints and members of the body of Christ is by learning how much God values & esteems us. This is really where it starts. If you don't know how much God has done for you, you really don't have a good foundation now to be able to have that love work in you towards others. So Paul starts with THE LOVE OF GOD SHED ABROAD IN OUR HEARTS. He is identifying things in the Book of Romans that tell us how much God loves us, how much H V&Es us. If you know that you can carry this over to someone else. So, the Holy Ghost sheds God's Love abroad in our heart, which means He teaches us through the Scriptures, how much we mean to God, how much He V&Es us. The more you know about these types of things (GH: MERCIES OF GOD-Romans 12:1 & SPIRITUAL BLESSINGS-Ephesians 1:3), the more the love of God is being shed abroad in your heart, and the more basis you have to be able to know how to V&E others, to be able to have that model that's already in you.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 5:6-8		These 3 verses are laying out a premise upon which an argument is going to be set forth to prove that you will never be able to go into the day of wrath or ever be able to go into the lake of fire. EXPLAINING God's love: Not just talking about 'God loves you'. God loves the little flock and they will go through the Tribulation. Paul narrows it down to a particular aspect of God's love. God said He is determined that you are not going through the day of wrath, that you are not going to the lake of fire, and I AM going to tell you the whole issue behind that determination. Therefore the whole issue: - behind the DETERMINATION to save us from the wrath to come (His love determined that) - behind the PROVISION to make it so that we could be saved from the wrath to come (His love provided that) - behind the PROMISE (hope) He's given unto us, that now being justified He will deliver us from the wrath to come (His love promised that) - the PROMISE the way your Father understands it - rests solely upon the PROFOUND LOVE He has for us, and not upon anything in and of us, ourselves. (nothing about us)
Romans 5:6-8		The love-motive behind your 'perfectly timed' and 'legally satisfying' redemption rests in the excellent nature and virtue and integrity of God's love, in and of Himself! Comes 100% from Him. And it is not like we don't do anything to turn that off. It's in spite of everything. Rightly condemned by God's justice as the "enemies" of God that we were and in spite of possessing no redeeming value in God's eyes, His love for us was so profound His heart's desire- (more than just willing, but wanting)- was to not only reconcile us back to Himself – but also to deliver us from His "wrath to come". Therefore, out of His sheer love for us, God designed, initiated, facilitated and accomplished all that was necessary to: - Justification (Forgive our sins, Impute perfect righteousness to us) - Hope (Deliver us from the day of wrath; Deliver us from the lake of fire) To produce the absolute confidence that you know and trust implicitly that those things are true. The only thing that has the power to do this is the aspect of God we are about to see. As you begin to understand this, the Holy Ghost is going to begin to effectually work that truth IN your own heart and mind. When that gets done, that is what the love of God being shed abroad is. When you understand that love is not based on anything about us but comes solely from God, the whole motive comes from God. When it comes down to it, the One that crimes were committed against the only One qualified to do the redeeming.
Romans 5:6	GH: MoG - 0 of 18 - IN Christ -The fundamental mercy = CHRIST DIED FOR THE UNGODLY	Wxplain what it means to have the "love of God shed abroad in our hearts." What should be understood and appreciated from these verses: - We were "yet sinners"- deserving of God's wrath (both "days" of judgment) and without excuse - Our "yet without strength" condition indicated we were, to the fullest extent possible, able to offer nothing to God which could result in a "lighter sentence" Christ died for us in view of: 1- A particular condition being the case with us (which is the issue of us being 'yet without strength') - Courtroom setting, legal terminology, evidence being presented and the Judge of everyone, passing down judgment one way or another, guilty or not, that is a judicial declaration. God looks at you and says because of the condition that you're in, you have no (not physical) strength. Talking about strength with regard to the position you find yourself in as you are guilty before God. You are totally without strength. You have to be in that condition. 2- A particular time in which He did it (which is the issue of 'in due time')
Romans 5:6	GH: MoG - 0 of 18 - IN Christ -The fundamental mercy = CHRIST DIED FOR THE UNGODLY	Christ died for us under a specific condition - we were yet without strength (specific condition) and in due (legal term is required - don't show at the required time, everything changes) time (specific time). It was all required by God's judicial system. If Christ doesn't do what He does in dying for the ungodly at the required time then the sacrifice does not accomplish what it was meant to accomplish. We get the idea that Christ could have died anytime and because He is perfect, He could have just paid for everything like that. Wrong. It's an appointed time because that is the required time. The necessary, non-optional, has to happen time. When you look at the timeline and you see the Cross on the timeline, MM should have put IN DUE TIME because that was the exact required time that sacrifice it had to take place. Before that could happen, we had to be declared yet without strength. These are all structured by that which governs proper redemption, that it be done the right way at the right time for the right reason by the right person. If any of this is off, the redemption is null and void.
Romans 5:6	GH: MoG - 0 of 18 - IN Christ -The fundamental mercy = CHRIST DIED FOR THE UNGODLY	YET: Worried we don't understand how important yet is. Yet, not constantly, not still, not continually. In the legal system, when a redeemer was asked for, there was a specific window of time that the redeemer had to perform the redemption and it had to be performed within that window. Yet carries a shade of meaning that means 'to the extreme extent or uttermost or to the maximum extent'. Means something has been taken as far as it can possibly go. WHEN WE WERE YET: This is how it used to be for us before we were saved. YET WITHOUT STRENGTH: Not physical. A condition indicated we were, to the fullest/extreme extent possible, able to offer nothing to God which could result in a "lighter sentence". No way to exonerate yourself to any degree. Talking about strength with regard to the position you find yourself in as you are guilty before God. You are YET WITHOUT STRENGTH=totally without strength. Is a proclamation/judicial declaration that God the Judge must make about everyone of us. He must make that declaration so that we are in a position to receive something from Him. Is a judicial declaration that says you are totally destitute, bankrupt, unable. It's at this point God the Judge can ask, 'Is there a Redeemer?' Until God could say for when we were yet without strength, He couldn't have His Son die until that got done. You have to be yet without strength, and then at the very precise moment, Christ does what He does but it's in view of those 2 things. You need to be declared yet without strength, that is a judicial declaration that says you are totally destitute, bankrupt, unable.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 5:6	GH: MoG - 0 of 18 - IN Christ -The fundamental mercy = CHRIST DIED FOR THE UNGODLY	YET WITHOUT STRENGTH (cont'd): Why the YET is there. Which means that You are going to take over the entire debt and doing it of your own free will and you have the ability to totally liquidate the debt without doing damage to yourself. Only then do you qualify to be a Redeemer. See the whole judicial thing functioning solely on the basis of God's love. In the legal system, when a redeemer was asked for, there was a specific window of time that the redeemer had to perform the redemption and it had to be performed within that window. I can look across the court room and see Jesus stand up and say I'll redeem it all. When He does that, He is redeeming something. He is not just wiping out my debt, but in that redemption process He is making sure that I understand that I never am going to go through the consequences of my debt. And He is saying because of that, you are never going to have to go through the day of wrath. He's going to cancel all that out. WITHOUT STRENGTH: Not physical - a judicial declaration. God is saying you are in this condition to the extreme condition you can be in it. 1. Important because you must be found in this condition before God's court of justice can do anything to help you. 2. You have to be DECLARED to be without strength because that is something that is declared after you're given an opportunity to do something.
Romans 5:6	GH: MoG - 0 of 18 - IN Christ -The fundamental mercy = CHRIST DIED FOR THE UNGODLY	IN DUE TIME: Christ had to redeem at the required time so that everything would work out exactly as it was supposed to work. At exactly the required time, the Redeemer steps forward and provides the perfect Redemption. Because that was the exact required time that sacrifice it had to take place. Christ died for the ungodly(that's us) in view of a particular/specific condition (YET WITHOUT STRENGTH: the specific condition) we were in and He had Him do it at a particular/appropriate/required time (DUE TIME: legal term is required - don't show at the required time, everything changes) TIME (specific time). Required time a Redeemer is given to provide redemption was fulfilled perfectly by the Lord. CHRIST DIED FOR THE UNGODLY: The Redemption that is IN Christ Jesus (Romans 3:24). Not just paying back a financial debt, it's the giving of a life. The redemption that is in Christ Jesus (Romans 3:24). He did that. You were declared to be yet without strength. A Redeemer was petitioned for by the court, Jesus Christ. When He dies for the ungodly, He is providing that redemption. He, functioning as our substitute-Redeemer, took, in our stead, the full and just sentence which we deserved upon Himself satisfying the just demands of the court of God’s Justice.
Romans 5:6	GH: MoG - 0 of 18 - IN Christ -The fundamental mercy = CHRIST DIED FOR THE UNGODLY	Romans 3:24 together with Romans 5:6: There was a time where God gave the Gentiles an opportunity to exonerate themselves, and they could not do it. (Psalm 14 and the Babylonian captivity to days of the Messiah & Romans 3:10). When that time was up; God as the Judge, declared the Gentiles to be 'yet without strength'-Romans 5:6 - when you have absolutely nothing; destitute. You don't get to declare bankruptcy until you can prove you don't have the ability to pay the debt. Then, the relief can be granted to you. In God's court, you have to demonstrate that you are totally to the fullest measure possible without strength. Once a person is declared 'yet without strength', the case was then open for the court to legally summon or bid on the part of the guilty, “Is there a Redeemer?” (Romans 3:24). That is the legal provision for a redeemer to step in. If the redeemer says, 'yes, I will redeem this person', then he has to prove his qualifications to redeem outlined in the law of Moses. Redeemer gets qualified out of the law. Once he has demonstrated that he is qualified in all the areas then the legal arrangements are made for him to actually do the redemption process. He, not owing the debt, stepped in and paid the debt for us. Legal process - Romans 1-5 is based on legal terminology.
Romans 5:6	GH: MoG - 0 of 18 - IN Christ -The fundamental mercy = CHRIST DIED FOR THE UNGODLY	Romans 3:24 together with Romans 5:6 (cont'd): If the redeemer says YES and the court accepts him as providing redemption, then the benefits get applied to the person who owes the debt. In 'due time' Christ Jesus stepped in as the substitute-Redeemer and 'died for the ungodly'. When you are a sinner, you have a chance to exonerate (time He gave the Gentiles) yourself to tell the court something good about you so when it comes to sentencing it might be lenient. Sentence against you as a sinner is wrath - 2 components. Redeemer has to meet all the qualifications so that no one could come along after and say oh no, this is illegal, that's not allowable. This person has to go to jail. Every i is dotted, every t is crossed, everything is going to be done at the right time in the right way by the right One who meets all the qualifications so no one can come along and say wait a minute. God says I AM going to make sure that the Redeemer meets every single qualification legally and judicially so once He provides the redemption there will be absolutely not way that your deliverance from the 2 components of wrath can ever be overturned. His redemption is so different from anything we have ever seen take place among men - so much further, so much better, so much more than anything than any kind of redemption that's ever been provided.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 5:7		No other man can do what God did because no other man can love like God loved. Gives us an illustration of what God in His magnificent aspect of love has done for us and put on display that makes it completely different from anything else that has ever taken place. Not just paying back a financial debt, it is the giving of a life. God's love is not like any other love. He doesn't love us because there is some connection. We were estranged from God. He didn't love us because we were pretty good. We were pretty bad. No redeeming value there. Would be like a guy committing all matter of crimes worthy of death against you and all you hold dead and you volunteered to die in his place. Now you know why no man does this. God does something no one else can do. SCARCELY FOR A RIGHTEOUS MAN: Scarcely tells you not very often. because the world doesn't place much value on RIGHTEOUSNESS. PERADVENTURE: Hypothetically possible. EX If I get stranded on the side of the road, peradventure, someone I know may come by. Paul says some cases of redemption do exist. Hypothetical case in which for a good man some would even dare to die. That is possible. MM has a very short list. Problems with that: 1. Find someone that's willing to die for the guilty party. 2. Find someone that's qualified. 3. Human redemption has all kinds of hurdles to overcome. Dotting i's and crossing t's.
Romans 5:8-9		God's love is determined to save us from sin and God's love is much more determined to save us from wrath. - v8 — v9 Love — Much more love (now you are Mine) toward us — thru Him (Jesus) Sinners — Justified by His blood Saved from Debt/Penalty of sins — Saved from (not salvation from sin - this is the much more love - saved from wrath) - saving faith — - hope Determination — Determination - save from sin — - save from wrath Done by His death — Done by His life (v10) - means Jesus is going to be personally involved in us not going thru the day of wrath He is going to come back from Heaven and stop in the clouds and pull every single believer out. He is going to say Father, I am going to go make sure Myself. I am going to go and personally see that the dead in Christ are yanked out of the ground and every living believer comes up to meet Me and then we can crank up the day of wrath.
Romans 5:8	GH: MoG - 0 of 18 - IN Christ -The fundamental mercy = CHRIST DIED FOR US / GH: God makes the first move	The fundamental mercy: “while we yet sinners Christ died for us." God proved that He loved the world when He sent His Son. God loved you before you even came to Christ. He proved that Love by sending His Son to die in your place and pay for your sins. If He loved you when you were a sinner, He loves you MUCH MORE as a saint. You are not going to be separated from the love of Christ. God is saying this person who has actually committed his crime against the One doing the redeeming. This is the aspect of God's Love that makes it different. God's love was so great for you that while you were an ungodly enemy of God deserving of wrath and deserving of hell in the lake of fire, He loved you so much that He offered His grace to you, forgave you of your sin, imputed righteousness, reconciled you to Him - He did all that by the death of His own Son. Indescribable love. He doesn't need to look at us and say there's something righteous/good/desirable. He sees us as yet sinners and I AM loving you just out of myself. Now THAT is a great love. BUT: a corner word - changing direction - from v7: righteous man scarcely would one die for a good man, hypotheically possible, been done (still not good odds, not looking too good) BUT... BUT GOD COMMENDETH HIS LOVE TOWARD US: picks up the love from v5. Going to tell you something about the aspect of that love.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 5:8	GH: MoG - 0 of 18 - IN Christ -The fundamental mercy = CHRIST DIED FOR US / GH: God makes the first move	COMMENDETH: More than demonstrated, proved, showed - has a legal connotation. Where does that love come from? It comes solely out of Him. There is something that makes God's love different, what it does, and sets it apart. What COMMENDETH does has merit to it that the other terms don't. God commendeth His love toward us for while we were yet [to the extreme extent] sinners [against God-crimes worthy of death] Christ died for us [God steps up and says I WILL provide all the necessary redemption]). God is saying this person who has actually committed his crime against the One doing the redeeming. This is the aspect of God's love that makes it different. WHILE WE WERE YET SINNERS, CHRIST DIED FOR US: Christ even died for the Pharisees, the ones that hated Him. Died for the ones behind killing Him. How difficult would that be? Take the people who hate you more than anything in the world and not just make a loan, but give your life. People die for their country and for issues bigger than themselves, but to go and die for those who are opposed to you, that is a different issue. In Redemption, God made the first move. This whole idea of redemption is God's idea first. He planned all of that before He ever created us. WHILE WE WERE YET SINNERS: Another reference to our former offensive position in Adam. God loved us while we were yet sinners, but once we are in Christ, God loves in a different way and to a greater degree than before. Before we were saved, God loved us based on us being His creatures who are made in His image. Therefore, God seeks to reconcile us unto Himself. YET SINNERS: Deserving of God's wrath (both "days" of judgment) and without excuse. CHRIST DIED FOR US: The fundamental mercy. The beginning of all of that.
Romans 5:9-10	Application: GOD'S MUCH MORE LOVE	Application: God's MUCH MORE LOVE The sole motive behind God's promise of deliverance from His wrath is His love, which determined to do everything necessary to deliver us from both aspects of His wrath (determined it based solely on His love). APPLICATION of God's love - One-two punch: 1. MUCH MORE - v9 - saved from wrath - "now" we are justified by his blood. We are now "saved from wrath." That is the wrath of God as it is directed against sin. 2. MUCH MORE - v10 - saved by His Life Paul is going to make the application so that you know God would never allow us to go through the day of wrath. Declaring it (v5), explaining it (v6-8), and going to make an application (v9-10). KEY POINT: If, when we were enemies we could trust Him to do what He said He would do (provide redemption by the death of His Son), now that we are reconciled to God, we can trust Him MUCH MORE to now do what He says He will do – Save us from wrath by His Son who is alive.
Romans 5:9		Once you belong to Him, His love for you is of the "much more" variety. It's that understanding of the love of God that fully persuades us in our mind that this is true and when that happens that has effectually worked IN you to shed abroad God's love in your heart. That is the antidote for all the venomous attacks of the policy of evil. I wanted to save you from your sins when you were no good. Now that you are justified and you have My righteousness on you, My love now says MUCH MORE - I AM not going to allow you to go through wrath. Saved you from the day of wrath by His MUCH MORE love. Not believing is a great insult to what He has done, what He has promised, what He has written, what He has affirmed. MUCH MORE THEN: The THEN takes you back to what you just read. God is about to show you something about His love that takes what you already understood that was really big/glorious and take it to a new level. So profound. See why God will never allow you into the day of wrath. MUCH MORE LOVE: Need to pay attention when you see these intensifiers. MM thinks God's LOVE here is broader and also deeper. MUCH MORE: Verse starts with these 2 amazing words. Can it really get any more than God's indescribable love in v8? THEN: Takes you back to v8. BEING NOW JUSTIFIED BY HIS BLOOD: Came across in Romans 3:25. Reminder of the propitiary death of Jesus Christ on a Cross, providing redemption as our Substitute Redeemer that took our place and bore our sin.
Romans 5:9		SHALL: Implies future - there's something that is coming up that we need to be saved from. He saved you from wrath to come by His MUCH MORE love. SAVED FROM WRATH: WRATH comes in two ways: 1. Tribulation if you are alive when this happens on the timeline 2. Hell if you are not alive when this happens on the timeline

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 5:10	In Adam Identity : Condemnation 3 of 3: Enemies of God = WE WERE ENEMIES	IN ADAM IDENTITY - CONDEMNATION STATUS Component 3 of 3 - Enemies of God = WE WERE ENEMIES of God (estranged by nature) -- Changes with justification. Have permanent At-one-ness. 1st-Romans 3:9 2nd-Romans 3:10 IF: First class conditional IF. If the first thing that you know is true, then that will be the basis upon which you can believe that which is to follow. IF the first part is true, what I am about to tell you is MUCH MORE. Not a maybe it will happen or maybe it won't. Paul is setting up the second part of the verse up - if the first part is true, the second part is true. IF WHEN WE WERE ENEMIES WE WERE RECONCILED TO GOD BY THE DEATH OF HIS SON: The justification part. WHEN WE WERE ENEMIES: With God. Before we were saved. WE WERE RECONCILED TO GOD: Reconciliation is a justification issue. We were reconciled to God by the death of His Son. RECONCILED TO GOD BY THE DEATH OF HIS SON: The means by which God did this reconciling. Now you are saved. When you got justified, it was by His Death on the Cross. Now that you are reconciled, you are going to get another salvation, in which you BE SAVED BY HIS LIFE. You will be saved by the Life of Jesus being lived in you. The only people who can have the Life of Jesus living in them is saved/justified people. WE WERE (Standing=)ENEMIES: When we are unsaved. Anyone not JUEL God sees as an (Standing=)enemy. His justice is opposed to them and His wrath is going to be poured out on them. RECONCILED: You are not enemies anymore. By Christ being your Savior. Part of your justification.
Romans 5:10	In Adam Identity : Condemnation 3 of 3: Enemies of God = WE WERE ENEMIES	BEING RECONCILED, WE SHALL BE SAVED BY HIS LIFE: The sanctification part. This is the Life that is supposed to be lived in us - SUFL. MUCH MORE: Is pulling back the curtain to our sanctification, which is fully revealed in the next chapter. WE SHALL BE SAVED BY HIS LIFE (being lived in you): Not saved from hell, but saved in the sense of being conformed to His image. The saving life of Christ is His life being lived in us and through us. We shall be saved by His Life IN us. Talking about the ongoing process. Sanctification (present tense of our salvation - Christ in you - Him living His Life in you in the details of your life). There is a present tense in which we are in the process of being saved, but this one has nothing to do with our justification. The life of Christ is what gives us a practical sanctification and we get that life through the doctrine. The sanctification salvation is provided BY HIS LIFE because He lived a perfect and sinless life. WE SHALL BE (as a continuing/ongoing process) SAVED BY HIS LIFE: Saved - Present tense - SUFL (conforming you to the image of God's Son as you respond to the doctrine). Going on right now. Your sanctified life is His Life being lived in you. SAVED BY HIS LIFE: Our sanctification salvation. His life IN us picks up where forgiveness of sins leaves off. The Christian life is His life being lived IN us, because He is the only one capable of living it. This is the good news of the gospel; a complete salvation. This has to do with the practical outworking of our Sanctification. Both aspects of our spiritual fitness are found in this one verse. Justification reconciling us to God (past tense) and being saved by His life, which is a sanctification issue (present, ongoing tense). Gets accomplished by the Spirit taking that word and working in our inner man. This is a conditional thing because not everyone will do that. Justification puts you in Christ. Sanctification puts Christ in you. This is what the JSoC is all going to be about. At the judgment seat of Christ (JSoC) the measure of Christ in us is the issue. The reward of the inheritance is based on the sanctification salvation, the measure of Christ formed in you, in your inner man.
Romans 5:10	In Adam Identity : Condemnation 3 of 3: Enemies of God = WE WERE ENEMIES / GH: Prayer of Thanksgiving	WE SHALL BE SAVED BY HIS LIFE: It is the ongoing, daily process of sanctification which was made possible by the sinlessly, perfect life of Jesus. EXAMPLE: Thanking God for the work He is doing in you to save you in the sense of your sanctified life, which is an ongoing process. MM using Romans 5:10. Be specific for which work of Christ provided for this thing. The sanctification salvation is provided BY HIS LIFE-Romans 5:10. Because He lived a perfect and sinless life. Because if He didn't, He can't offer us a sanctified life. That is provided by the Life of the Lord Jesus where He does the Father's Will, where He is obedient, even unto death. Everything that He did in His Life was so that we could have the middle tense of salvation. So we thank God for that sanctification aspect of our life. Think - if someone you loved needed something and it required you to live a perfect life - thought, word, and deed - would they get it? They wouldn't. But that's what the Lord Jesus did so that we might have the present tense salvation.
Romans 5:11-21	Doctrine : Atonement or Irrevocable Reconciliation	Attack 2: You cannot know for sure if you are saved / You can lose your salvation / You will go to purgatory or lake of fire for your sins Doctrine : Atonement or Irrevocable Reconciliation we received being justified - Show it is permanent and there is nothing you can do Deals our permanent 'At-one-ment [-ment=permanent, something has been established that is ongoing] with God' (at one with your heavenly Father because you are JUEL) - never to be revoked - our “hope” is settled, solidly and permanently established (and why GOD thinks that is so). The doctrine of the irrevocable reconciliation we received being justified - Show it is permanent and there is nothing you can do to change it - our “hope” is settled, solidly and permanently established (and why GOD thinks that is so). What Christ provided was not a return to what Adam had "at one" - it far outstripped what Adam did and gave you something so permanent that it is unchangeable by anyone at anytime under any circumstance. See contrast here between one man vs. One Man.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 5:11	MoG - 7 of 18 - IN Christ : Justification 3 of 3 : Atonement = WE HAVE NOW RECEIVED THE ATONEMENT	*Romans Mercies 04B* : WE HAVE NOW RECEIVED THE ATONEMENT IN CHRIST IDENTITY - JUSTIFICATION STATUS 3 of 3: Atonement - WE HAVE NOW RECEIVED THE ATONEMENT - To understand the “atonement” think of it as the “at-one-ment.” Begins to talk about the attack against our second hope - against the day of righteous judgment or the day of the revelation of the righteous judgment of God. He is going to say don't be afraid of that, here's how you know, and He's going to solve it for you. After using reconciliation over and over in Romans 5, Paul now uses atonement. Why? Same in the Greek. Now translated atonement. Translators knew the Greek word carried multiple meanings. Not re-iterating what he just told you in v10, he is adding to what he just told you. Why it is a different word here. At-one-ment: When you see -ment, that means something has been established that is ongoing. At one with Him and the -ment is meant to show you that is a permanent condition- think cement. You have been given a permanent at-one-ment with God. You will never be at odds with Him again. The word “atonement” as defined by the OED (Oxford English Dictionary) in its 1) “the condition of being at-one with others.” 3) “reconciliation or restoration of friendly relations between God and sinners - 1611 Bible, Romans 5:11.” Atonement says things are not only reconciled/patched up, but they've been cemented in that patched up condition so it is never going back. Verse 12 starts proving this to you.
Romans 5:11	MoG - 7 of 18 - IN Christ : Justification 3 of 3 : Atonement = WE HAVE NOW RECEIVED THE ATONEMENT	AND NOT ONLY SO: More to come and it's connected to what you just read. Not only will you escape the day of wrath, you will escape the day of the righteous judgment of God. WE ALSO JOY: Already have one thing to rejoice about (escaping the day of wrath) and now He is giving you another (escaping the lake of fire). IN GOD THROUGH OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST: Because we are JUEL, because the work of Jesus, this new identity that we have in Him, we are no longer in Adam but we're IN Christ. Something else we are about to look at that will bring us joy because of something God did through our Lord Jesus Christ. If He did it on the Cross, there's only 1 way you are going to get it as a free gift (NOT earned). Should be working in your mind, whatever this thing is, it is going to be given to you by grace. Stop thinking you don't deserve this - that's why it is a free gift. Not about your works. BY WHOM: Jesus WE HAVE NOW RECEIVED THE ATONEMENT (At-one-ment): First occurrence of atonement in Romans - similar word is reconciled (patched up/differences no longer in the way). See you have been given the Atonement & reconciled to God. Reconciled implies there was something previously wrong (an estrangement/at odds) that needed to be reconciled. Previously we were enemies of God and at odds with Him and deserving of His wrath. ATONEMENT: Atonement says things are not only reconciled/patched up, but they've been cemented in that patched up condition so it is never going back. Romans 5:12 starts proving this to you.
Romans 5:12-19	GH: Doctrine : One Man 'Adam (many made sinners) and Christ (many made righteous)'	Doctrine: One Man 'Adam (many made sinners) and Christ (many made righteous)' SUMMARY: How sure is it we are not going to the lake of fire? It's a sure as Jesus Christ. How pleased is He with Jesus Christ? Then everybody connected to Him, that's how God feels about them. When He looks at Jesus Christ, how righteous does He see Him? Whose righteousness got put on you so if God is pretty pleased with Jesus, how pleased is He with you? You just got God's guarantee that there is no way on earth you can go to the lake of fire because you are connected with the One Man under eternal life. Jesus is the “One Man” and what happens to Him, happens to you. As long as Jesus Christ is “at-one” with the Father, SO ARE YOU! There was nothing you can do to get in it and there's nothing you can do to get out of it. Just as everybody is a sinner, everybody has a chance at eternal life. If someone says you can lose your salvation, you can say "When did Jesus fall out with God the Father because my position is not based on me, it's based on the one Man". Why there are not names here. As long as Jesus Christ is at one with the Father, so are you because it has never been based on your works. It happened to Adam, and I didn't have a thing to do with that tree in the garden, but I got affected by it. And I didn't have a thing in the world to do with what happened on that Cross but I got affected by it. And there's where the permanent condition comes in. Why He can have a plan for you that's so sure to say that you're as good as in the heavenly places right now. That's how sure He is about it. See how wise God is! After Romans 3 & 4, realize the only person that has anything to do with our salvation is God (all 3 members of the Godhead).
Romans 5:12		Paul lays out 2 men - Adam (many made sinners) and Christ (many made righteous). WHEREFORE, AS BY ONE MAN SIN ENTERED INTO THE WORLD: One Man is not just talking about a number, it's a title. Only 2 people in the world have ever been given the title of One Man - Jesus & Adam. Part of what goes with the title of being One Man - when One Man does it, it is now passed down to everyone after Him/him. Because Adam sinned, we all sinned in Adam. When Jesus came, everybody that believed on Him, what He provided for got passed down to all of them. BY ONE MAN SIN ENTERED INTO THE WORLD...DEATH PASSED UPON ALL MEN: We inherited our sin nature from our parents, but ultimately, from Adam and Eve. SO DEATH PASSED UPON ALL MEN: There is going to be a pay day for this.
Romans 5:13		SIN IS NOT IMPUTED WHEN THERE IS NO LAW: God is not imputing sin to anyone before the law. God is not imputing men’s sins to them while they are living. It is only after men are dead that their sins will be imputed back to them, if they have not trusted Christ as their Savior. In the DOGG, God is not imputing sins to anybody while they are still alive. But, when they die, all of those sins are imputed back to them.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 5:14		DEATH REIGNED FROM ADAM TO MOSES: Sin was producing an effect on everybody - death. Because Adam is the 'one man', what happens to the one man happens to everybody. DEATH REIGNED: They all died. REIGNED: Think king, ruler, a throne - MM pictures death on a throne and it is ruling and having the final say. Even when sin was not being imputed to anybody, the effects of sin were still present. Even today, is death pretty much on the throne? When you get to the law, sin ramps up and gets more powerful (Bible uses the word 'abounded') and reached its zenith when Jesus died on the Cross. When Jesus is on the Cross, He is in a weakened condition and while He is hanging on the Cross, God is not only placing on Him the sins of the whole world, but He is placing it on Him at a time when sin has reached it's greatest strength. At the same time, the adversary is seeking to kill Him while he's burying the sins of the world. While He is still alive, He functions as our Substitute-Redeemer.and has the sins of the world laid on Him to the point where God's justice is satisfied. Only after that does Jesus say 'It is finished' and bows His head and gives up the Ghost. Only one power could reverse the power of sin, the power of grace. When Jesus died on the Cross, He made grace available to you. You are saved by grace in response to your faith. The law was given to show how sinful you were and now you have knowledge of sin, sin can be imputed to you. When you come into the world, God's justice looks at you as a sinner and says you deserve My wrath.God's omniscence doesn't overrule that. FROM ADAM TO MOSES: Even before there was a law.
Romans 5:14		THE FIGURE OF HIM THAT WAS TO COME: Adam was a figure of Him who was to come (Jesus called the 'Second Man' and the 'Last Adam'). Means there was a certain position that was given to Jesus Christ as the One Man and God gives that same position to Adam and makes him a figure of the One to come. If you have the one man position, what happens to the one man happens to everyone. Because God gave Adam the position of being the one man and as the one man, the status and position is the status and position of everyone connected to him, which is everybody on the planet. Adam was at one with God before he ate of the tree of knowledge of good and evil. You were born in sin before you knew right from wrong. Goes all the way back to Adam because as the one man sin came upon everyone. Adam is essentially giving a status to the whole human race because his 'at one'-ness with God was conditional upon obedience. When God is looking at the human race, He is only looking at 2 people - Adam & Jesus Christ. By the disobedience of one, many were made sinners so that by the obedience of One, many shall be made righteous.
Romans 5:15	GH: More MUCH MORE / Grace/Facet: FREE GIFT	Grace facet/definition: FREE GIFT Something is being supplied by the one man here, as it got supplied by the other one Man here, is not the same. What God supplied here is not taking you back to what he had, not as the offence, not as it was by one that sinned. You are not going back to how it was with Adam. If it happened with Adam, it happened with everybody. So is the gift. NOT AS THE OFFENCE: Not to take you back to how Adam had it there but the fact that Adam was a one man and he affected everybody so also is the free gift. And everybody connected with Him gets the free gift. If you follow the doctrine through what the verses are telling you and you can see the whole thing. OFFENCE OF ONE: Adam ONE MAN: Jesus Christ
Romans 5:16		What happens to the one man happens to everybody. When Adam sins he is now at odds with God because he has sinned. Made everybody in the world at odds with God. Adam is now an enemy of God and under God's wrath, making everybody connected with Adam under God's wrath. If he is odds, we're all at odds. If he is an enemy of God, we're all enemies. If he is deserving of God's wrath, we all deserve God's wrath. Jesus offers a free gift - not at odds, not an enemy, delivered from wrath. Get all these when you receive Jesus Christ as your Savior. You don't revert back to being 'at one' conditionally. You get these permanently - at peace with God, made at one with Him and He cemented it, delivers you from the wrath. ONE: Adam ONE: Jesus
Romans 5:17	Christ IN You = REIGN IN LIFE	When you get to the law, sin ramps up and gets more powerful (Bible uses the word 'abounded') and reached its zenith when Jesus died on the Cross. ONE MAN'S OFFENCE: Adam MUCH MORE: back in here ONE: Jesus Christ REIGN IN LIFE: GH: By the Life of Christ living IN you. You have the ability to control the outward circumstance narrative that is happening in your own life. If you can reign in your own life well, you can see how that will qualify you to reign when you get into the heavenly places.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 5:18	In Adam Identity : Condemnation 1 of 3 = JUDGMENT CAME UPON ALL MEN TO CONDEMNATION / Grace facet/definition: FREE GIFT (JUEL)	Two statuses again. Condemnation from Adam, justification from Jesus Christ. OFFENCE OF ONE JUDGMENT: Adam ONE: Adam THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF ONE: Jesus Christ ONE: Jesus Christ
Romans 5:19	MoG - 0 of 18 - IN Christ Identity : Justification 2 of 3: Righteousness = THE OBEDIENCE OF ONE SHALL MANY BE MADE RIGHEOUS	God is only looking at 2 people on how He views the whole human race - Adam and Jesus. If you are connected to Adam, here is how He sees you. If you are connected to Jesus, here is how He sees you. How sure is your position IN Jesus Christ that you are never going to go to the lake of fire? It's as sure as Jesus Christ not going because the position of the One Man is your position. There is a way for it to be broken - that's for Jesus Christ to be at odds with God. If this happens, we are in trouble and you don't want to be around anyway. As long as Jesus is in good standing with God, we are in good standing. Nothing we can do to get out of good standing. If I could become a sinner before I was born, I'll be made righteous without doing anything about that either. It's totally out of your hands. ONE: Adam ONE: Jesus Christ BY ONE MAN'S DISOBEDIENCE MANY WERE MADE SINNERS: When we are born into this world, nobody has to teach us how to do wrong, we figured that out on our own. We are slaves to sin, unusable by God, we aren't just enemies of God, but we are automatically subject to His Wrath because of what we got from Adam & Eve.
Romans 5:20-21		Why the first question in Romans 6 would be the natural question in your mind. If you appreciate grace like you should, you want grace to abound. Remember with the law, sin grew in power and reached its zenith at the Cross. Jesus went to the Cross 'in due time'-v6 or the exact moment. He knocks sin off the throne when it was at its highest. It's not like He said, sin is just getting started, let Me do this now before it really gets rolling. He waited till sin was absolutely a monster and then at His worst condition, He crushes sin and death.End of Romans 5: Got a further understanding of grace. Knew it was a free gift, but learned it is more than that. Grace is also a power, the greatest power the God possesses. Ought to want to get grace more abounding IN us, but the only thing we know is that scripture WHERE SIN ABOUNDED, GRACE DID MUCH MORE ABOUND-v20. Immediately get faced with another way to get grace abounding in your life.
Romans 5:20	Grace facet/definition: Is the desire and power to do the Will of God	Grace is a position, a standing, and a power. It is the greatest power that God possesses, greater than any other power at His disposal. We should be glad that is the case. Be glad His grace is more powerful than His justice or we just get what we deserved and that would be the final word. God never intended for you to be justified by the law. The law came to show you how sinful you were. As certain as it is that you would suffer the consequences of sin - no exceptions. Can be much more certain that where sin abounded, grace is more powerful than sin. If sin becomes a gorilla, grace becomes Godzilla. However deadly sin is, grace has much more ability to resolve that. Sin brought death but where sin abounded, grace did much more abound. More proof that sin increased when the law was given and reached its zenith at the Cross. Thank God for the rest of the verse. God says 'you want to talk about how big sin and death are, that ain't nothing compared to My grace'. THE LAW ENTERED, THAT THE OFFENCE MIGHT ABOUND: Offence was the sinful acts that were committing before God. God instituted the law, put them under the dominion of sin, to show Israel how sinful they really were. Israel thought they were so righteous. The goal was to show them they were corrupt/unclean. 'Why doesn't sin have dominion over you?', 'because you are not under the law, but under grace'.
Romans 5:20	Grace facet/definition: Is the desire and power to do the Will of God	THE LAW ENTERED, THAT THE OFFENCE MIGHT ABOUND (cont'd): When you received Jesus as Savior, the Higher Authority took that dominion away by bringing you out from under the law and He put you under the only thing you can be under, grace. If it is anything to do with the law, you just killed your Christian life. You went back to sin and said 'reign over me'. Because the whole purpose of the law was to reveal how sinful man really was. Israel thought they could produce their own justification, that God would look at them and say you all are so righteous, I AM taking you up to Heaven. Laughable that they are worshipping Baal while they were worshipping God, knowing that those commandments say 'thou shalt not have any other gods before Me'. They think they are intrinsically righteous and can provide their own sanctification. Paul said that just as sin reigned and had dominion over us before we put our faith in Christ as our all-sufficient Savior, now grace is going to reign and have dominion over us. WHERE SIN ABOUNDED, GRACE DID MUCH MORE: Talking about a specific day in history (GH: the Cross?). Not talking about your life. It had to or none of this would have been accomplished. ABOUND: Show in its bigness what it is.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 5:20	Grace facet/definition: Is the desire and power to do the Will of God	WHERE SIN ABOUNDED, GRACE DID MUCH MORE ABOUND: The more men sin, the more wicked they become, the more God can demonstrate the power of His grace to forgive men and change their lives so that they too can receive an eternal weight of glory. Grace isn't just sufficient for a guy who isn't really bad. In fact, the worse sin is the more grace abounds. The power of grace to be able to forgive sin is greater than sin's ability to outstrip grace. Sin can't be so bad that grace can no longer cover it. And God says, if you want to see how great My graces is, look at the very worst sin and grace is sufficient to cover that. MM says if you want to know how strong someone is, you don't watch them lift a marker, watch them lift when the weight is exceedingly heavy. EX Saul of Tarsus, who was absolutely an enemy of God, hunting down and killing members of the church. Point: There was enough grace to take care of Paul. You want to see how much grace can do? Show me the worst and grace can do that.WHERE SIN ABOUNDED: I don't want to do this right thing, I can't do the right thing. GRACE DID MUCH MORE ABOUND: GH: Can choose the right thing and do the right thing. If you can't right now, just means that there's more work to do. EX Do the right thing outwardly but thinking the wrong things inwardly indicates you still have more work to do. GRACE: Is the desire and power to do the Will of God.
Romans 5:21	MoG - 3 of 18 - IN Christ - Justification 2 of 3: Righteousness = RIGHTEOUSNESS UNTO ETERNAL LIFE BY JESUS CHRIST	Springboard to Chapter 6. See grace is not only a free gift, it has the power to do something. Grace is the greatest power God has at His disposal. Given last because this grace is the power you will need to live your sanctified life. If not living in the power of grace, you are living in the energy of the flesh. Only 2 options you have. You can try to do it the best you can or there's a power available to live this Christian life that supersedes anything we can ever conjure up on our own and it just happens to be the greatest power God has at His disposal. If you get to Romans 5:21 and you don't have it firmly settled in your mind that you have been JUEL and that's a permanent status that your going to live in for the rest of eternity and the answer is Romans 1-5, not somewhere else. At the end of Romans 5, MM said you were going to begin to see grace. Grace is like a diamond. A diamond reflects light differently from angles. Grace is a free gift, freely given to us. Saw grace as a free gift. Why Paul kept hammering the idea of no works. If you worked for it, it was wages. You got paid. Talked in a prior session grace wasn't just a free gift but a power. It's a different facet of the same stone. Not just a power, it is the greatest power that God possesses, per the scriptures. Grace is the greatest power in the universe. Have to know this before we look at Romans 6. Has to be firm in your thinking. Grace is the engine of your sanctification.
Romans 5:21	MoG - 3 of 18 - IN Christ - Justification 2 of 3: Righteousness = RIGHTEOUSNESS UNTO ETERNAL LIFE BY JESUS CHRIST	SIN HATH REIGNED UNTO DEATH...GRACE REIGNS...UNTO ETERNAL LIFE: That sin had “reigned unto death,” but now “Grace reigns…unto eternal life” When you see grace for what it is you are going to understand it is way/far greater than anything else at His disposal. That's the power in me to run my sanctified life. RIGHTEOUSNESS UNTO ETERNAL LIFE: Justification is you have been declared righteous. Grace is going to reign unto eternal life. RIGHTEOUSNESS UNTO something explains the biq question everybody wants to ask - 'If a lost person does good stuff, what about that? What disqualifies that? Why can't God look at that say say that counts for righteousness?' - Any righteousness that a lost man does cannot save him - Any righteousness that a lost man does any good thing, he is doing it out of his position in Adam which is under sin and unrighteousness When a saved man does something right, he does it from a position IN Christ, which he is forgiven of his sins, he's been given imputed righteousness, and he has atonement. Reason why God can look at a lost guy and say I reject what he does is because it is done from a position of Adam, as an enemy of God. The saved guy is doing it from a position of being IN Christ, who has made at One with God. Coming from a whole different place. It's not about the act, it is where the act is coming from. The righteous things a lost man does are not righteous, because they come from the condemned position of being in Adam.
Romans 6:1-8:39		*Cornerstone 2 of 4: Our SANCTIFICATION (functional life) by Grace*
Romans 6:1-8:39		Title: Establishment in the doctrine of our Sanctification by grace through faith - second cornerstone - Complete knowledge of our sanctified standing before God “IN Christ” which enables us to “live unto God.” Goal: That we might perfectly understand our sanctification which allows us to live unto God now that we have trusted Christ as Savior. It's the power (GH: of grace) that allows us to do that. Way SANCTIFICATION is laid out: * FOR DOCTRINE: Romans 6:1-13 - Identified with Christ's death, burial, and Resurrection which made you DEAD TO SIN and ALIVE UNTO GOD * FOR REPROOF, FOR CORRECTION: Romans 6:14-7:25 - Deals with the objections of not being under the law but under grace * FOR INSTRUCTION IN RIGHTEOUSNESS: Romans 8:1-13 - How to do it This is the proper way to get that working IN your inner man.The Bible always lays it out in this fashion. It is always in this order for that reason of edification.
Romans 6:1-8:13	GH: Covers the LIVING SACRIFICE issue-Romans 12:1 / Doctrine : Sanctification is BGTF	You are given the first two components of your sanctification in Romans 6-8:13. The purpose of these is to overcome sin in your life. With sanctification, two issues to have in your mind: 1. Separateness (no longer ordinary) 2. Holiness (dedicated to God) Seven words of logic and seven pieces of information
Romans 6 - 7		Lays the foundation for understanding that our spiritual life cannot be a product of following the law.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 6:1-23		Context is how to get grace abounding in your lives. Connected with your sanctification. From this point forward, your Heavenly Father is not going to go back in His word and teach you anything about being JUEL. Closed the book on justification when you open up Chapter 6. He is opening the book on sanctification. God is not hodge-podge. He took us step-by-step-by-step and proof-by-proof-by-proof and then conclusion and conclusion and final statement. Then He is done with it. Not going to come back to it. Goal of your sanctification: Word not used in Romans 6. Describing exactly what sanctification is without using the word. See this in the word over and over. Sanctification is critical leading up to Sonship. Need shows up daily. Justification doesn't mean you have no more problem with sin. Now that you are saved, that's the problem. Your justification doesn't fix you so everyday you always do the right thing. No matter what you do, you are still JUEL. Early on in the Bible, God sanctifed certain things and certain people. When we trusted Jesus Christ as our Lord and Savior, we discover He also sanctified us. EX 'sanctifying the vessels in the Temple' = they were no longer ordinary. They were separate from the ordinary stuff, reserved for a special purpose. When you are sanctified, you are no longer ordinary. You have been dedicated to something just as every sanctified thing has only been separated from the ordinary but it's been dedicated to God. The definition of sanctification (no longer ordinary / dedicated to God) hasn't changed over time, so Paul doesn't redefine the word for us or give us a different meaning about it.
Romans 6:1-23		The flow of doctrine: - You don’t have to sin to get grace abounding in your life - 5:20-6:1 - that we have been made/are dead to sin – you aren’t supposed to live in sin any longer - v2 - When you received Christ, you were baptized IN Him-v3 - Through baptism, you received a new identification-v3 - When you were baptized into Jesus Christ (GH: justification-GH: Spirit of Christ), you were baptized into His death, burial and resurrection (GH: sanctification-GH: Spirit of God)-v3 - Just as Christ was raised from the dead, you were raised to walk in newness of life – a life that is different from what it was before-v4 - As true as Christ died, was buried and was raised is the truth that you were identically included in all of that
Romans 6:1-23		The flow of doctrine (cont'd): - Your old identity in Adam (old man) is crucified with Christ (put to death) - v6 - Which was done so that the body of sin could be destroyed - v6 - Which was done so that you would no longer serve sin - v6 - Because once your old man is dead, sin has no more hold over you- the old “you” is gone(crucified) - v6 - that we are free from sin and not its servant - v7 - that we are to reckon ourselves dead to sin and alive unto God - v11
Romans 6:1-23		The flow of doctrine (cont'd): - that sin shall not have dominion over us (Romans 6:14) - that we are not under the law but under grace (Romans 6:14 - set the context for everything after it) - We have that natural infirmity of the flesh-v19. - We can now yield our members to righteousness unto holiness-v19 (MM says this thrills God; holiness is what He wants around Him) to produce fruit unto holiness because: * our old identity in Adam has been put to death-v3 * you have been given a new identity IN Christ-v3 * you have been made 'free from sin'-v7 * you have been made 'alive unto God'-v11 - that we can produce fruit unto holiness by grace alone (Romans 6:22 - didn't tell you HOW) - that the law is incapable of restraining sin and promoting good
Romans 6:1-13	SANCTIFICATION SECTION 1 OF 4: BASIC FOUNDATION / Doctrine: Walking After the Spirit	Doctrine: Walking After the Spirit Sanctification Section 1 of 4 - Foundation Teaches the most basic and fundamental issue when it comes to beginning of the doctrine of our sanctification: the doctrine of our being DEAD TO SIN and ALIVE UNTO GOD. What it means to WALK AFTER THE SPIRIT. The sanctified life IN Jesus Christ (get sanctified the same time you get justified when you got saved - allows you to live victorious over sin & unto God). Is to produce your sanctified life, NOT your sanctification. Verses are the WALKING AFTER THE SPIRIT doctrine or 'Walk according to who the Spirit has made you to be'. It is what He made you to be and told you about in these 13 verses. What all the Spirit did so you could have a successful sanctified, functional life. Instead of grabbing the law to try and live for God, grab ahold of Romans 6:1-13 verses of doctrine that told you the only way to successfully do that is to reckon yourself to be DEAD TO SIN and ALIVE UNTO GOD because you have a new identification IN Jesus Christ. DEATH themes/terminology talking about your old man/old identity/Adam when you were born into this world. Notice all the questions being answered - like an obituary.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 6:1-13	SANCTIFICATION SECTION 1 OF 4: BASIC FOUNDATION / Doctrine: Walking After the Spirit	The doctrine goes into spirit to soul and changes the way you think about it so you are thinking in accordance with that doctrine. Spiritual transaction. But so far in Romans, it doesn't address what is happening to this body. When you got saved, nothing tangible happened to this body. Hair didn't grow back. Eyesight didn't improve. But did anything change in your spirit? You bet. Your soul? Yes. You went from being in Adam to being IN Christ. If you are coming through this material in a Biblical way, you are wondering what is going to happen to my body? You know God is going to have to do something with this body because this body came from Adam. Need a different body that matches your everlasting life. Either that or God would have freezed you at whatever point you got saved physically. But He didn't do that. He didn't give you your glorified body yet. Not an oversight. The reason God didn't do anything with your body is because what He desires to do in your sanctification. He wants to put something on display in these earthen vessels that manifest a particular power that grace has. Not only are you going to benefit from that power but He is going to receive glory from that put on display. God puts the greatest power in the universe while you are still in this fleshly body - you are going to get sick/hurt/old/die & He is not going to stop any of that. Instead, what He is going to do is put the power of grace at work in your life so that when you go through those things, you don't go through them like 'oh God, why me?' but instead understanding why he left you in this body when you were JUEL. Soul and spirit saved but body is still a body of corruption that is marching towards death every single day.
Romans 6:1-13	SANCTIFICATION SECTION 1 OF 4: BASIC FOUNDATION / Doctrine: Walking After the Spirit	God can take His grace and put within us so that we can not only endure whatever comes its way but bring glory to Him in the midst of the worst adversity that can happen to an individual. If He gave you a glorified body as soon as you were JUEL, there are 2 among many things that would never happen. 1. You would never put this aspect of grace on display/No one would ever see it/You would rob God of glory He gets out of that. If your sanctified life didn't involve this body going through all the temptations and all of the suffering of this present time and the sufferings of Christ, then He should have just given you that glorified body right then and there. God did not change your physical body when you were JUEL but He means for you to get something out of your suffering - not an escape but something far better. Doesn't mean our body can't recover or our body is supposed to die or we don't get medical help - of course not. The verse that says this is IF SO BE WE SUFFER WITH HIM-Romans 8:17. That is why it says that. It's a condition. This means God wants us to appropriate grace which you don't know how to utilize yet/never been through this doctrine (Romans 6:1-13) - going to change your Christian life. If you are going to operate as an adopted son or daughter, this doctrine has to be effectually working IN you. You have to be fully persuaded and the doctrine has to be truly in you.
Romans 6:1-13	SANCTIFICATION SECTION 1 OF 4: BASIC FOUNDATION / Doctrine: Walking After the Spirit	MM has realized that he has robbed His Heavenly Father of the glory He was supposed to be getting from all of creation. He gave me something that was better than being delivered from it and he treated it like it was worthless. Not on purpose but just the same. Didn't mean to do it. God gave MM something better and he treated it like the inferior thing and He didn't know what He was doing.
Romans 6:1-6		Before: Now: - Old Man - New Man/Creature/Creation IN Christ - Adam - Christ - Servant to sin - Free from sin - alive to sin - dead to sin (absolutely killed old man/old nature) - dead to God - alive to God (completely different guy) - body of sin - body with sin in it('s members) unsaved person saved person still in Adam now IN Christ bondslave to sin free from sin (all done the moment you trusted Christ to be your Savior)
Romans 6:1-2	Exhortation: You are DEAD TO SIN	EXHORTATION (Mission) : Now that you are DEAD TO SIN-v2, you are to/should WALK IN NEWNESS OF LIFE-v4 What he is asking you to do. The mechanical means by which that happened. Old master/slave relationship with sin got destroyed. Old man (old identity in Adam) got crucified and got replaced with a new identity. It's not that I can do anything I want and still be saved. Looking at the wrong way. It's that now I have the power to do what I could never do before. Instead of sin reigning, grace reigns through righteousness until eternal life by Jesus (Romans 5:21). It's not that justification is not important but this is absolutely essential that you get all of this working IN you so when you get over to Romans 8 and learn about your Sonship, all the foundation, the necessary things that you need to have under your feet are in place and working so you just go right into Sonship. Then from then on, at that point onward, everything through the rest of the curriculum is in light of your Sonship position. There's a natural thinking that says, now that I have been saved, the next thing they think is now I have to produce sanctification by living the right kind of life. Your Father is going to say you can't provide it, I have already done it. Only thing you have to do is to learn how what I have given you is supposed to operate in you. Because when it operates in you, it produces something. He will describe all of this in Romans 6:1-13.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 6:1-2	Exhortation: You are DEAD TO SIN	Opening 2 verses has 3 questions. These questions are devised to make you think about what's going on. Real easy to just read through without really thinking about what those questions are talking about. Examine the questions to get our thinking going in the right direction these questions are meant to point to. Questions are brilliant teaching tools because the actually change what you might be thinking and cause you to actually focus on the subject matter. The Lord uses questions all the time when He is going to instruct somebody. When you just say some things, people immediately evaluate. But when you ask a question, it starts to make you think. Good way to get your point across to someone. Lots of times, the Lord used questions. Not saying He didn't make pointed accusations at the Pharisees. Questions are formed to make you think about what you are going to be faced with. Reflect there is a need to have your thinking changed. Questions are a perfect transition from taking you from your justification to your sanctification. Point: In view of being JUEL, getting all the (GH: spiritual) things that compose our justification, God did leave us in this body of flesh, so there's a problem about how some things are going to be resolved.
Romans 6:1-2	Exhortation: You are DEAD TO SIN	Get an explanation of why we do not continue in sin to get grace abounding. Heavenly Father is informing us that we are to live or function everyday in our lives unto Him. We'll do that on the basis of the most fundamental part of our sanctified life. Summary - 3 things: 1. The naturalness of the questions that are being raised there. Meant to lead us from talking about our justified life to our sanctified life. 2. God did more than just save us from the debt and penalty of sin, He sanctified us and He gave us something we can actually put to work every day. 3. First and foremost the most fundamental doctrine of our sanctification is the fact we have been made dead to sin (the hold / dominion / ownership sin had on you has been absolutely broken). Haven't gotten to the mechanical means yet.
Romans 6:1	MoG - 7 of 18 - IN Christ - Sanctification - v1, 8:1-4	*Romans Mercies 07* : SANCTIFICATION In view of Romans 5:20, “where sin abounded, grace did much more abound” and our desire to have grace abounding, are we to think that we have to keep sinning in order for grace to keep abounding? May sound like an absurd question, but it is the logical question coming out of Romans 5. Not being asked sarcastically. That's all you know, that when sin abounded, grace abounded more. Paul says don't think that. He is about to introduce grace in a third facet. Don't have to continue in sin to get grace abounding, now you find out something about grace that you didn't know before and you don't need sin for this to happen. WHAT SHALL WE SAY THEN (Question 1): The THEN refers you back to what you previously had read AND signals the end of a body of information for you. Like saying, what do you say about that?
Romans 6:1	MoG - 7 of 18 - IN Christ - Sanctification - v1, 8:1-4	It's not that I can do anything I want and still be saved. Looking at the wrong way. It's that now I have the power to do what I could never do before. Instead of sin reigning, grace reigns through righteousness until eternal life by Jesus (Romans 5:21). It's your natural (GH: fleshly) thinking after reading Romans 5:20-21. The THEN is what MM wants to focus on now. First question - is supposed to get us started thinking some things and in view of what we have just come out of Romans 5. What you will be thinking, even though it is the natural thing to think, is not going to be the correct thinking. By the scripture, get a change in what we are going to be thinking. God knows this, He's anticipated this, He's built it into the curriculum. End of Romans 5, we got absolute assurance of 3 components of our justification (1. we've been forgiven 2. we have imputed righteousness 3. we are permanently 'at one' with our Heavenly Father). With that, what would naturally be in your mind? Word of logic - THEN - points back to these. Basically have all the 'bad news' and 'good news' of the Gospel. What is going through your mind when you say YES to that. 'Now what?'
Romans 6:1	MoG - 7 of 18 - IN Christ - Sanctification - v1, 8:1-4	People will come along and say JUEL can't be true because you are giving people a license to sin. MM says if that is on your mind (you can sin all you want), the doctrine is not effectually working IN you. It's what a preacher or theologian who hates eternal security dreams up because they want to control everybody's actions or keep his congregation under control. That's dishonest. MM wants us to conduct ourselves as the saints we are called to be but he had nothing to hold over your heads and your Heavenly Father is going to let you do it. Will you lose something? Sure, not your salvation but there's going to be some reward you're not going to get in on. Will it mean something to you out there? Absolutely. So it is no small thing but it is not your salvation. THEN: Called a 'word of logic'. MM says logic is something those you work with never use. Logic is the normal progress you make. What I would expect - the normal progression. A word of logic is placed in a sentence to give you an understaning of something. It furthers what you're going to be able to comprehend. It's going to give you some signals. THEN makes a natural connection between what has gone before and what is about to be presented to you now. It's leading you to think something based on what you've just heard. Now you are going to be observing something more than that. SHALL WE CONTINUE IN SIN, THAT GRACE MAY ABOUND(Question 2)? Signals a change in subject matter. Questions are a perfect transition from taking you from your justification to your sanctification.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 6:2-6		DEATH THEMES: - You are DEAD TO SIN (Romans 6:2-happened when you received Jesus) beause you were BAPTIZED INTO CHRIST'S DEATH (Romans 6:3). All the things before that made you an enemy of God have been put to death & you have been given a whole new identity IN Jesus. - You were PLANTED IN THE LIKENESS OF HIS DEATH (Romans 6:5). - Your OLD MAN IS CRUCIFIED WTH HIM (Romans 6:6) Dead to sin, dead with Christ - all that terminology talking about your old man/identity in Adam that you got when you were born into this world. Notice that the very questions being answered are the very questions you would be asking if you were informed about a death. 1. Who died? A: your old man. 2. What happened? A: He was killed. 3. Who killed him? A: Jesus. 4. When did he die? A: When you trusted Jesus as Savior. 5. How did it happen? A: He was perfectly fine and then suddenly he just dropped dead. 6. What were the circumstances surrounding the death? A: Jesus nailed him to His Cross. 7. What is going to happen now that he is dead? A: He has already been replaced with a New Man - a new identity IN Christ. When you got saved, didn't die physically or emotionally, but something about you did die. A functional death.
Romans 6:2	MoG - 8 of 18 - IN Christ - Sanctification 1 of 3: Dead to Sin -DEAD TO SIN "Foundation of your Sanctification'	*Romans Mercies 08* : SANCTIFICATION/Dead to Sin IN CHRIST IDENTITY - SANCTIFICATION STATUS 1 of 3: Dead to Sin - DEAD TO SIN NOTE: SONSHIP (GH: Adoption): Capstone of your sanctification. Looks like a pyramid drawing. DEAD TO SIN is the foundation of your sanctification. Three things: 1. We do not have to continue in sin in order to get grace abounding. 2. On the contrary, we are made to be “dead to sin.” 3. It matters to God how we live now that we are saved and we are not to continue to live in sin. Now the subject matter has changed from justification to sanctification. Answer to the v1 question. Natural question is well then, do we continue in sin that we keep grace abounding (Romans 5:20-21)? God forbid that we should continue in sin AND God forbid that you should think that. He doesn't want you thinking this way so now going to do something totally different - the sanctification process. Right off the bat, your Father is going to begin to change the way you are thinking about things. An exciting process. God did not change your physical body when you were JUEL but He provided a means for you to get something out of your suffering - not an escape but something far better. My grace as a particular power that will enable you to live. The power enables you to no longer live under the power of sin, but causes you to find joy and fulfillment in that life.
Romans 6:2	MoG - 8 of 18 - IN Christ - Sanctification 1 of 3: Dead to Sin -DEAD TO SIN "Foundation of your Sanctification'	GOD FORBID: Saying NO in the strongest possible terms. I have a whole different way for you to live. Didn't just say no. The strongest way to say NO in the N.T. - God forbid that you should even think that and God forbid that you would even do that (continue in sin). See GOD FORBID 3x in Justification and will see it 4x in our sanctification. HOW SHALL WE: The WE is about justified people. THAT ARE DEAD TO SIN: This declaration is very very important. The most important 3 words you will learn because it forms the foundation of your sanctified life. DEAD TO SIN: A bolt out of the blue cause you are thinking maybe we continue in sin to keep grace abounding and Paul says, no you are dead to sin. Does NOT mean sin doesn't have any pull on you anymore. It actually means it's supposed to. You are dead to sin, but sin is not dead to you. Means the hold/dominion/ownership/power sin had on you is absolutely broken/the relationship with sin is dead-still have sin in your members. Forms the foundation of the sanctification pyramid of your/to run your sanctified life. Does NOT mean sin is dead/doesn't have any pull on you anymore/still have sin living in your members/body is not redeemed yet-the relationship is dead. It actually means it's supposed to/not an oversight or mistake. He meant for war to break out. You are dead to sin, but sin is not dead to you-it still has an appeal.
Romans 6:2	MoG - 8 of 18 - IN Christ - Sanctification 1 of 3: Dead to Sin -DEAD TO SIN "Foundation of your Sanctification'	DEAD TO SIN (cont'd): God means for/designed it that way. He wants to put something on display in these earthen vessels that manifest a particular power that grace has. Not only are you going to benefit from that power but He is going to receive glory from that put on display. God puts the greatest power in the universe while you are still in this fleshly body. He means for you to get something out of that, not just now, but throughout all eternity - He means to get something out of that - that's a weight of glory so that all creation will look at what He has done with us in our sanctified life and praise the God of Heaven. If your sanctified life didn't involve this body going through all the temptations and all of the suffering of this present time and the sufferings of Christ, then He should have just given you that glorified body right then and there. But He didn't. Someone says 'they are dead to me' - means the relationship is dead. Before, sin had dominion over me. Grace destroyed that relationship. Doesn't mean sin doesn't have any appeal to you, means sin has no more authority over you. You have to give sin permission for it to effect you. We'll be using the same weapons of warfare that Jesus Christ put on display when He was on the Cross - the weapons of grace. Need to get skilled in using these weapons in our sanctified life.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 6:2	MoG - 8 of 18 - IN Christ - Sanctification 1 of 3: Dead to Sin -DEAD TO SIN "Foundation of your Sanctification'	DEAD TO SIN (cont'd): Need to understand from our Father's perspective. Get used to this, from here through the rest of the curriculum, He is going to tell you things that are true that you have no tangible evidence for whatsoever and you are going ot have to take His word for it. Then you are going to have to operate on that word. Dead to sin does not say sin is dead. That's the idea everybody gets when they read this phrase. Don't think sin is dead OR you are dead - it's the relationship. The relationship that you had with sin had now been put to death. When you trusted Jesus as your Savior, that became a reality. But you cannot feel/observe that with any of your senses. So your Father has to come along and teach you that you are dead to sin. Sin still tempted you after you got saved like it did before you got saved. Your Father now has to teach you on what that is and how to put that to work - how grace empowers you to live the sanctified life that He has called you to be. He's going to do that in spite of the fact that you still have sin living in your members. Your body is not redeeemed yet. If it was, you wouldn't have this problem. Was not an oversight/mistake. He meant for the war to break out. When He saved us, He started a war. He meant us to join Him in that battle to declare war on sin in US.
Romans 6:2	MoG - 8 of 18 - IN Christ - Sanctification 1 of 3: Dead to Sin -DEAD TO SIN "Foundation of your Sanctification'	DEAD TO SIN (cont'd): This doctrine works to produce something IN you that actually not make you pine away for the old sin habits and causes you to find joy and fulfillment, real joy that fills your heart living that sanctified life, much greater joy than sin ever could. Not talking about 'The Power of Positive Thinking' or 'Self-Depravation', he is talking about the power of grace effectually working IN you. Reckon ourselves to be dead indeed unto sin and alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord (Romans 6:9). Reckoning is counting those things to be so true that they are the basis of our reality every day. Something that you believe is so true that it impacts the way you behave and live. Means by which we are going to get grace abounding. Mechanical means is when you were BAPTIZED INTO CHRIST'S DEATH [R 6:3] - the old master/slave relationship got destroyed when your old man got crucified and replaced with a new identity IN Christ. LIVE ANY LONGER THEREIN: Get the clue we are not going to get grace abounding by continuing in sin, we've actually been made dead to sin and not supposed to live any longer therein. Found out grace moved from a power UEL to a power to run our sanctified life (make you dead to sin).
Romans 6:3-13		Produce the doctrine IN you: Why all of your sanctified life is by grace not works. All got provided in the death, burial, and resurrection. You don't produce any of it, it got produced for you. A free gift that comes with the package of salvation.
Romans 6:3-10	Doctrine: DEAD TO SIN -> WALK IN NEWNESS OF LIFE	Doctrine: DEAD TO SIN -> WALK IN NEWNESS OF LIFE Doctrine, the step-by-step process, of what it means to be DEAD TO SIN and then be allowed to WALK IN NEWNESS OF LIFE. The doctrine to make v1-2 more than an abstract concept IN your mind but make it a concrete reality that you can actually put to work in your life. Designed to produce something inside you. 5 Steps you are being taken through to produce the absolute assurance that you are 'dead to sin', not just say it. Before we were 'dead in sin' (dead in trespasses and sin). 1. By baptism (changing identifications), you are identified with all that Christ did in His redemption [death, burial, & resurrection] (Romans 6:3) 2. I am planted in the likeness of His death, burial, & resurrection (Romans 6:5) - Planted (Buried) to produce much fruit 3. My old man (=Adam=slave to sin=old identification) is crucified. (Romans 6:6) 'inner man' or heart issue 4. The body of sin (=the relationship before you trusted Jesus Christ as your Savior) is destroyed. (Romans 6:6) 'outer man' or physical body issue (Romans 6:6) 5. Free from sin's mastership (Romans 6:7)
Romans 6:3-10	Doctrine: DEAD TO SIN -> WALK IN NEWNESS OF LIFE	Doctrine should be producing: - A desire to get this NEWNESS OF LIFE (live differently now) going on in your daily life - An excitement about seeing that word actually work IN you - An excitement about grace abounding IN your life - An assurance that what you have been told is absolutely true & that you can rely on it/trust it Even though we are still living in these bodies of corruption, He made provision that we could still live in a way that brings our Father honor and glory.
Romans 6:3-4		DEATH-v3…BURIED-v4…RAISED-v4: The mechanical means on how our sanctified life operates Contains the mechanical means by which our sanctified life operates - the means by which we have been made dead to sin. That got done because when we trusted Jesus Christ we were baptized into Jesus Christ, we were baptized into His death...so that, you can walk in newness of life. That's what's that about. What was done...what was produced by that.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 6:3	GH: Baptism	Three things - dry baptisms - don't have anything to do with water: 1. Accountability (checkpoint): you were baptized into Jesus Christ 2. That baptism gave you a new identity with Him 3. As a further identification, you were baptized into His death (should wonder what this means) Why? Because who you were in Adam made you a servant to sin and it meant that you were unrighteous, and an enemy of God, you were alive unto sin, you were dead to God, you were estranged from Him. And God said I need to be able to break that condition and He says I AM going to have you die in that old in Adam identity and then I can raise you in a different identity in Christ. And so He does that. You had to have this because until He makes you spiritually dead in position, you can't be out from under the yoke of sin. KNOW YE NOT: AKA "Don't you know?" Checkpoint: If you don't know that, you are not ready to move on. Have to know WHAT it means and HOW it applies to you. Sort of asking the question, there's something about this that you should have already known. Implies something we are supposed to already know - word REDEMPTION in Romans 3:24 - should have/could have known you were baptized (not water) into Jesus Christ from earlier in Romans. Part of the redemption in Romans 3:24 is that I got an identity change. If you know you got an identity change and you know that God always gives you a new identity through a baptism, when you read that you are baptized into Jesus Christ, it is not a shock to you. Jesus had to be born as a human for us to get that identification because that's who He was redeeming, all while still being 100%(GH: divine/God). Sanctification is about living every day like He has made you to be.
Romans 6:3	GH: Baptism	THAT: Another word of logic - introducing a purpose/reason for what is being done. SO MANY OF US: Folks JUEL. All believers were baptized into Jesus Christ. Is the means by which we are made to be 'dead to sin'/setting you free from sin. That part of you that was a slave to sin, it died when Christ was crucified. Mechanical means is when you were BAPTIZED INTO HIS [CHRIST'S] DEATH [R 6:3] - the old master/slave relationship got destroyed when your old man got crucified and replaced with a new identity IN Christ. Until you have been made spiritually dead you cannot come out of the yoke of sin. AS WERE BAPTIZED: Past tense - already done. Provision was made when He died on the Cross. You don't have to produce your sanctified life. That's already been done. You just have to put it to work. It's a Sonship choice. He provided for it at the Cross and you appropriated it the moment you believed in Jesus. BAPTIZED INTO JESUS CHRIST (ustification: giving you eternal life - takes care of the debt and penalty of your sin - that alone does not enable you to live the sanctified life everyday/overcome sin): Giving you eternal life-Justification/takes care of the debt and penalty of your sin - not a water baptism. Know this comes from the redemption in Romans 3:24. There was something that happened on the Cross that allows you to baptized into Jesus Christ. Dry baptism. You got a new identification because of your redemption from your Redeemer, just as He temporarily took on your identity to assume your sin debt that He paid.
Romans 6:3	GH: Baptism	BAPTIZED: Defintion of 'baptism' is 3 technical terms: A PURIFICATION unto SANCTIFICATION that results in a new IDENTIFICATION/identity (God never gives a NEW identification without doing it through some sort of baptism) - Old identity=Adam; New identity=Christ BAPTIZED INTO HIS DEATH (Burial, & Resurrection) (Sanctification: giving you functional life - identification that will affect your ability to deal with sin in this fleshly body-not just left out there on your own-We have been made dead to sin because we were baptized into His death): Past tense - position. Giving you functional life-Sanctification - made you DEAD TO SIN - OLD MAN died, that old nature/killed the relationship with sin-can say NO to sin. Identified with His death and His Burial. Ties to: 1. identified as BAPTIZED INTO HIS DEATH 2. buried with Him in that baptism into death 3. raised to walk in newness of life. It includes His death, burial, and resurrection. Not a water baptism. Not performed by any man, but by the Spirit of God. Wasn't physical and till you were told it was happening, you would have never known it happened. There was no physical manifestation of that at all. Last half of the verse, find out we got something more than being saved from the debt and penalty of our sins. We know that because of redemption, there's a new identity. We received the new identification as a part of that redemption package we got when He died for our sins and we received Him as our Savior. What He possesses, which is perfect righteousness, is what got imputed to us. Then, as possessor of His righteousness, we got a new identification that required a baptism of some kind to give it to us.
Romans 6:3	GH: Baptism	WERE BAPTIZED: Past tense - Provision was made when He died on the Cross. It actually took place for you when you received Jesus Christ as your only and all-sufficient Savior. Baptized into Jesus Christ - Justification: giving you eternal life - Spirit of Christ Baptized into His death (burial, & resurrection) - Sanctification: giving you functional life - Spirit of God BAPTIZED INTO HIS DEATH (Burial, & Resurrection) (cont'd): HIS DEATH: This is a single IMPORTANT phrase to encapsulate everything He did when He was on the Cross, when He was in the tomb, and in His Resurrection - all of that in in the phrase HIS DEATH.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 6:4		By His Resurrection, you have the power to enable you to WALK IN NEWNESS OF LIFE. Three Things: 1. Baptized into His death includes baptism into His death burial and resurrection (he explains and separates these parts but sometimes uses this short cut) 2. Therefore (=coming to a conclusion), there is an aspect of our sanctification that is provided for in each part of Christ's redemptive act (know that there was something Jesus did on the Cross that He needed to do so you could live the sanctified life; same with something He did in the tomb & in the resurrection - without any of these parts, wouldn't be able to do this) 3. Just as Christ was raised up according to the glorious plan purposed by the Father, to "walk" in a way that was possible only after His redemption was successfully completed, we – through our baptism (identification) in His death, burial and resurrection – we also, according to the glorious plan purposed by the Father, are to "walk" in a way that was previously impossible; we are to "walk in newness of life" Upon His Resurrection, (He?) was now able to do some things that He could not do until His redemption was completed. There were things that the redemption need completed before they could be done. There is something that the Father is now able to bestow upon the Son by virtue of His redemptive act, that's all power. Most people think Jesus had all power all the time. There were some aspects of His power He had to qualify for by doing the things laid out for Him to do(GH: Matthew 28:18).
Romans 6:4		Regeneration is the thing that...eternal life doesn't just start after your body dies. This NEWNESS OF LIFE that we are supposed to have forever was supposed to start after we were JUEL. That's the Resurrection Life of Christ IN us, that's the life that makes us godly, that's His Life IN us. The way we get this is by a process. MM believes Israel is the same way - a process. THEREFORE: Is a word of logic - a word of conclusion. About to be presented a conclusion. Everytime you see a THEREFORE you are about to be presented with a conclusion (introduces a conclusion). You have been given information and are about to see a conclusion to the matter. BURIED WITH HIM: Almost faced with the burial right off the bat. In v3, the BAPTISM INTO HIS DEATH identified us with His death. In v4, we now see that BAPTISM INTO (HIS) DEATH also identified us with His burial. About to see that the death you saw at the end of v3 is now about to be explained as not just His death on the Cross, but His burial in the tomb, and His Resurrection. BY BAPTISM INTO DEATH: There's an identity or new identification with a baptism. THAT: Another word of logic - introducing a purpose/reason for what is being done. EX We open doors so that people can come in (for the purpose of letting people in).
Romans 6:4		LIKE AS CHRIST WAS RAISED UP: The word LIKE tells you there's something similar that's going to happen to us. Like Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father even so we also should walk in newness of life. ALSO: Him/Christ and us. The other also is Jesus Christ. Something that was happening to Jesus Christ in His Resurrection is going to be happening to us also - that also has to do with walking in the newness of life. That's your sanctified life. A new kind of life. The relationship you used to have with sin is dead. You got baptized into Christ's death and it killed the relationship with sin, but He didn't leave you there, you are now able to walk in newness of life. Also tells you that when Jesus died and rose from the dead, something new was happening with Him because we also will walk in newness of life. There's something happening by grace in the Resurrected Jesus that's supposed to be at work in us too. That's our sanctified life, the very thing Paul is trying to call to our attention here. This is the ability to say no to sin, not because it is dead but because the relationship is dead. BTW, sin will say the relationship is NOT dead. That's how you are going to feel and that's where your education is going to come in. LIKE AS CHRIST: Exact match in which there is no perceptible difference or identical. Could almost put in paranthesis. Just showing you a comparison to something. LIKE in v4 and LIKENESS in v5 2x. Remember the definition of 'godliness' here and thinking LIKE God and acting LIKE God so you can labor with Him to do His will. LIKE/LIKENESS: Identical/Exact match
Romans 6:4		RAISED OF FROM THE DEAD BY THE GLORY OF THE FATHER: Says something about how God perceives this aspect of the Resurrection of His Son. GLORY OF THE FATHER: Is NOT about His power. You know He has the power to do that. God knew His Son was going to die on the Cross and He knew every detail of that plan. He knew what that plan would produce and it was His will. Knowing this, that's what your Father refers to here as His glory, that's the phrase GLORY OF THE FATHER. Is to say My Son is resurrected, He was raised from the dead according to the glorious plan that the Father laid down in the very beginning and Jesus stuck to that plan. The Father looks at it and says, 'that's My glory!'. The plan worked perfectly. He was raised from the dead by the glorious pre-planned intention of the Father. This happened just the way it was supposed to happen according to God the Father's plan. The plan worked perfectly. There was never a day where the Father went, Houston, we have a problem. Jesus never said, Father, I AM stumped. Looks like we have to go with Plan B. There was no Plan B. There was ONE plan. The Father's glorious plan. WE ALSO SHOULD WALK IN NEWNESS OF LIFE: Can happen because of our new identity IN Christ that we have been given. The old in Adam part is done away with. We have been raised to WALK IN NEWNESS OF LIFE - that's your functional/sanctified life. Makes you DEAD TO SIN in your everyday life by giving you grace as a power.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 6:4		WALK IN NEWNESS OF LIFE: Constrast with IN TIMES PAST, YE WALKED ACCORDING TO THE COURSE OF THIS WORLD-Ephesians 2:2. It says that we no longer live to fulfill the desires of our flesh; we no longer live to please the prince of the power of the air, but we now live to fulfill the desires of the Spirit and please our heavenly Father. This is your functional/sanctified Life: things you do with your hands and your mind and your feet, everyday, day in and day out. That's that further identification. Makes you dead to sin in your everyday life by giving you grace as a power. Before you walked in sin. Now, you are going to walk differently. Just LIKE it happened with Christ, that's the way it is supposed to happen with you when you walk in newness of life. WALK IN NEWNESS OF (functional) LIFE: Old life was SLAVE TO SIN. Different way to live now. How did He walk in NEWNESS OF LIFE if no sin? 1. On the Cross He was made sin for us 2. Now He is raised from the dead, there is a newness with regard to the work that He is going to perform in a finished redemption that He could not perform until the redemption is done. Until the redemption was finished, there are some things He couldn't yet do with us. Once the redemption is finished, now He can. That's the newness. The newness is being able to do something that He couldn't get done until after He had gone to the Cross and died and was buried and then raised on the third day. Made you dead to sin. Baptize you into the death of My Son. Baptize you into the burial of My Son. He did that for the purpose of making sure we could walk in newness of life. We were baptized unto His death, we were buried with Him by that baptism into death and now like Him, we are going to be raised to walk in newness of life (functional life).
Romans 6:5		Starting in v5 and working through, he is going to explain the step-by-step procedure. Two things: 1. Our further identification IN Christ's death carries an identical match to He Himself possesses (the issue of likeness) - got HIS righteousness and HIS eternal life 2. As surely as we are identified in His death (that which provided our justification) we shall be also identified in His burial ("we have been planted together") and (something in His) resurrection Before you were saved, sin was your master. Now that you are saved, mastership is broken because what enslaved you to sin is what was put to death. The part that was sin's servant got put to death, that's what he is talking about when he said you are dead to sin, it has no more power over you. He didn't just make you dead to sin, but now He has raised you for a purpose. IF: Is a first-class conditional (IF AND it's true, not maybe it is maybe it isn't, THEN the following is just as true). PLANTED: When he used the word buried with Him by baptism unto death, now he changes buried to planted. Means you intend it to come up and bear some kind of fruit. Something put into the ground that will come up and produce fruit. Think of something that is put into the ground that will come up and produce fruit.
Romans 6:5		LIKENESS OF HIS DEATH: Telling you what happened in Christ's death, the identical thing happened with you. You weren't born yet. There was a provision that was made for you. What He provided for you in that death is now made available for your when you have trusted Jesus Christ to be your Savior. What He provided for in His burial and in His resurrection is the exact identity that you now take on and there is no perceivable difference. Need to understand, not phyiscally, but a real death has taken place in you when you trusted Jesus to be your Savior AND a real resurrection. Don't know that unless He tells you. LIKENESS: No perceivable difference between 2 things. They look the same. LIKE/LIKENESS: Identical/Exact match
Romans 6:6		Five things: 1. Accountability checkpoint: "knowing this" 2. Our old man (Your old identification in Adam/old nature; alive to sin and dead to God) is crucified with Christ 3. That was done so that our old relationship to sin (the body of sin) might be destroyed (we are no longer slaves to sin) 4. Which in turn was done so that we should no longer serve sin 5. We can now, for the first time, produce something that God can accept – fruit unto holiness (purpose of getting 'planted') God's purpose in crucifying the old man that the body of sin might be destroyed. We still have the ability to sin because sin is not dead to us/still have sin in our members-body not redeemed yet. Can be set free from the power of sin and still commit sin - you didn't get a memory wipe - you have a rembrance of how sin worked. This unredeemed, fleshly body not only had sin dwelling in its members but it is still under the death. This is a body of corruption. Still under the influence of sin and subject to death. Why you keep aging because this body hasn't been taken care of yet. We do not live the way we used to because Christ has put our old man to death. In response to our faith in Jesus Christ, God crucified our old man (which was a servant to sin) and then He raised us to walk in newness of life, giving us the ability to overcome sin by the power of the sanctification which was given to us in Christ. Our new identity gives us the ability to produce the righteousness of God in our mortal bodies. Our mortal bodies are quickened when we live out of who we have been made to be IN Christ.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 6:6		KNOWING THIS: This is a checkpoint that when Paul says it, if you don't know that, you are not ready to move on. Means changing the way you think about things, begin to think like He does. Have to know WHAT it means and HOW it applies to you. When you can say, 'I get that', then you can move to the next one. THAT: Purpose statement. In order that; for the purpose of; purpose statement. OLD MAN IS CRUCIFIED WITH HIM: Old man is set in contradiction or contrast with newness of life. If nothing else, you would know that the old man was put to death and you were supposed to walk in newness of life - would know the old man would not walk in newness of life. OLD MAN: Your old identification in Adam/old nature; alive to sin and dead to God. When RAISED, we are given a new identification IN Christ. You are someone different and can live a different way. Before, that's who you were. Now, he is telling you that you can live a different way. That is no longer who you are. You are now someone different. BODY OF SIN: It's that part of you that didn't get redeemed, that still has sin in it, still has the claim of death in it. It's this body of corruption. It's still sin dwelling in its members. It's still going to get old and die. Talking about the part of your flesh that is absolutely under the domination and the mastership or sin. He says, I HAVE to destroy that by nailing it to the Cross. I AM going to destroy the BODY OF SIN now. Body of sin refers to that part of your mortal body that still has sin in it, still has claim of death in it.
Romans 6:6		Body of sin = Unsaved person = Still in Adam = bondslave to sin Body of sin in it = Saved person = Now IN Christ = free from sin (all of this got done the moment you trusted Jesus to be your Savior) DESTROYED: A term for war and fighting. Sin didn't get killed but the power of sin to dominate us everyday was broken-destroyed the BODY OF SIN. THAT HENCEFORTH WE SHOULD NOT SERVE SIN: What was going to effectually work to produce something IN you - that you no longer serve sin. SERVE is the root word of SERVANT. This choice is the glory of your Father, because it was not an oversight or accident for Him to NOT redeem this body. He made it this way. He purposely designed this whole process so that sin could be in the flesh. Your body is not redeemed, that's why it is subject to that temptation. Now you have a choice and everytime you say I am going to serve my Father, I am free from my old master of sin. No sin in the soul or spirit. Sin resides in the flesh now that you are saved. SHOULD NOT SERVE SIN: Not a guarantee. Just what you are supposed to do. Tells us we had to be delivered from the law or you would have no way to put your sanctified life into practice. The law will fight against you and oppose you. If you have the doctrine working in your about your position in Jesus Christ that the only way it will ever be put into practice is not under the law but under grace, if you understand that, it will enable youto live your sanctified life every single day in a way that pleases God. And He'll be able to say look at that holiness, that's what I want around Me. That's what I AM pleased with and the power to do that is wrapped up in grace.
Romans 6:6		SHOULD NOT SERVE SIN (cont'd): Everytime you do that, you put on display 2 great things that God is glorified from: 1. His great wisdom in doing this very thing: His wisdom is the doctrine that effectually works IN you to show Satan and everyone else that even a person with an unredeemed body with sin in its members can still choose God (and produce holiness) over sin. That brings Him glory. Is it really glory if God just makes you do the right thing? Sin made you obey. Your Father set you free to make a choice. 2. The power of His grace being greater than the power of sin: That brings Him glory. Everyday your Father is saying who wants to step up in front and put on a showcase to all creation what I intended man to be when I put him in the garden? Israel rejected that and went about to establish their own righteousness. Not till the dispensation of grace did the world/creation/angels get to see a man living like a man was supposed to be when God created him. You get the privilege of putting that on display and when your Father sees that, He gets more glory out of that saying look at the whole universe I created. SHOULD: Ought to - no guarantee. HENCEFORTH: From this time forward. Before: Old Man - Adam - Servant to sin - alive to sin - dead to God Now: New Man - Christ - Free from sin - dead to sin - alive to God (completely different guy)
Romans 6:7		Now that we are “dead,” we are no longer under the mastership of sin (when you die, your servanthood is pretty much over). FREED FROM SIN: We are free from sin and no longer/not its servant.
Romans 6:8		Once you understand that you are dead with Christ, then it naturally follows for you to believe you shall “live with Him” - which has to do with your “functional life” in the here and now (a sanctification issue) and not with your “eternal life” (which is a justification issue.). ALSO LIVE: Double verb with one subject.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 6:9		Since Christ “dieth no more,” everything that needed to be provided for in His death, burial and resurrection has been accomplished - He won't have to die again because everything that needed to be done got done. Death didn't reign over Him. But He did die, but not as a result of sin. He gave His life over, so ONE time by His own volition, death had dominion over Him but when He raised from the dead, death hath no more dominon over Him. It was necessary that He died because when He died, He was nailing something to His Cross, your old man. Had to give death dominion ONE time. That one time settled everything that He needed to settle. Since dominion is always given or taken away by a higher authority, who gave death 1 time dominion over Jesus Christ? The Father, technically speaking. KNOWING THAT: This is a checkpoint that when Paul says it, if you don't know that, you are not ready to move on. Have to know WHAT it means and HOW it applies to you. When you can say, 'I get that', then you can move to the next one. Paul gives you a checklist all along the way so you can't get to the end without touching all the bases to get there. Got to get it all and get it in the order given to you. What the KNOW YEs are all about.
Romans 6:9		DIETH NO MORE: Because everything He did completed it. DEATH HATH NO MORE DOMINION OVER HIM: Never could get in whatsoever so now that issue is settled forever. Because sin will never have dominion over Him, guess what? When He made you dead to sin, it will never have dominion over you. It can't force its way onto you. DOMINION: Is a power given/granted to someone/something by a higher authority. Given by someone/something that has the power to give/grant that dominion. Can also take it away. Does that strike you as strange, not that death had no more dominion over Him, but that it ever did in the first place? Now, you are seeing death hath no more power over Him. When Jesus raised from the dead, that ended death's dominion and it never has anymore hold over Him and never will.
Romans 6:10		About Him - about something Jesus did - He DIED UNTO SIN ONCE and LIVETH UNTO GOD. / Jesus' part: Completed back on the Cross. FOR IN THAT HE DIED, HE DIED UNTO SIN ONCE: First part of the verse, was all about dead to sin, here's how He did it, the mechanical means of how it was done. It's a truth, you need to understand it, here's what Jesus had to do to make it a reality. FOR IN THAT HE DIED: Jesus. DIED UNTO SIN ONCE: Jesus. DIED UNTO SIN: When a lost person dies, they die IN sin. Dying UNTO sin means that sin could never have a claim on His body, even when it was lying in an empty tomb. He so broke the power of sin and rendered it powerless to ever do anything again. Why His body with no power on its own had the ability to survive right there. When in that grave, He was making a provision in His burial that allowed for the complete and utter destruction of the power of sin. He did this ONCE. Jesus didn't need to be made DEAD TO SIN, He didn't have sin.
Romans 6:10		DIED UNTO SIN (cont'd): MM says if there was ever a body that didn't have sin in it, it wouldn't decay. Sounds crazy. Can't prove that. Decay is a by-product of the corruption of the sin that is in the members. It's going to claim this body and death and when this body dies, it's going to decay away. It's all part of a process. If you stop the first part, you stop the next part. Greater was the power of grace than the power of sin to produce corruption/death. When He was in the heart of the earth, there was a victory won by our Savior and He died unto sin and broke that power of sin. The test that proves this as correct is the Resurrection. That body is not corrupted by sin in any way while it's laying in that tomb. BUT IN THAT HE LIVETH, HE LIVETH UNTO GOD: Last half of the verse, didn't just undo the bad (no longer dead to sin), but He now made you alive unto God. If you are dead to sin, you are kind of in limbo. He didn't just forgive our sins. He gave us righteousness. He didn't just make us dead to sin. He made us alive to God.
Romans 6:11-13	Application: DEAD TO SIN -> WALK IN NEWNESS OF LIFE - If you ever try and put yourself under the law, you are trying to put yourself under the dominion of sin	Application: DEAD TO SIN -> WALK IN NEWNESS OF LIFE Tell you how to take that doctrine and apply it in the everyday affairs of your life so that you take that abstract concept that you are DEAD TO SIN-v2 [the relationship between me and sin is now dead] and by the time you get to v13, it's going to be a concrete reality in your life. To fully persuade you that this is true and tell you everything about it and relieve all of your fears. Take the exhortation and the doctrine that you understand that makes that true so that you are fully persuaded that you are really truly dead to sin, because the sin in your members working in your mind is still going to say no you are not. Show you how to practically use - step by step. Going show how to put it to work. Show you exactly how to apply that so whatever comes along for you, you can make this idea that I am DEAD TO SIN, which is really the relationship between you and sin is now dead. He has to tell you this because there's nothing else that would tell you this. Sin looks attractive before and after so He has to tell you it is different. Progression from saying no and gritting your teeth and holding on to the point you just say no to how did I ever say yes? That process is taking place IN your inner man, is changing you on the inside to make you exactly what He wants you to be. When you got saved, God put you under the power to live moment by moment to bring forth fruit unto holiness, but He has to tell you about it or otherwise there's nothing going on in this world that would clue you in on that.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 6:11-13	Application: DEAD TO SIN -> WALK IN NEWNESS OF LIFE - If you ever try and put yourself under the law, you are trying to put yourself under the dominion of sin	Everytime you do one of these things is fruit unto holiness: 1) Reckon (count that to be such a present reality that it actually impacts your actions) ourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord (Romans 6:11) 2) Let not sin reign in our mortal bodies (by taking the doctrine in Romans 6:3-10 and counting it to be your reality).(Romans 6:12) 3) Disobey the lustful appeals sin makes to us. [related to #4] (Romans 6:12) 4) Refuse to yield our members as instruments of unrighteousness. (Romans 6:13) 5) Yield ourselves unto God. [related to #6] (Romans 6:13) 6) Yield our members as instruments of righteousness (Romans 6:13). These are very general but govern lots of things. All these 6 things are produced by a body of information that you given in Romans 6 to operate on. Living according to who He has made you to be by grace IN Christ. We no longer have to yield ourselves as instruments unto sin but we can now yield ourselves unto God. Your Father is telling you something for which there is no tangible evidence for it except He told you. Then He will come along and ask you to reckon that.
Romans 6:11	MoG - 8 of 18 - IN Christ Identity : Sanctification 1 of 3: Dead to Sin = DEAD TO SIN / MoG - 9 of 18 - IN Christ Identity : Sanctification 2 of 3 : Alive to God = ALIVE UNTO GOD	*Romans Mercies 08: SANCTIFICATION/Dead to Sin* IN CHRIST IDENTITY - SANCTIFICATION STATUS 1 of 3: Dead to Sin *Romans Mercies 09* : SANCTIFICATION: Alive unto God IN CHRIST IDENTITY - SANCTIFICATION STATUS 2 of 3: Alive unto God About you - asking you to do something. / Your part: To reckon, to be so persuaded that it is true that it actually impacts the way you live. Just as He had something to do (v10), we do too - for us it is called walking in newness of life, because we didn't have His life before. We've been given that and now we can successfully live in the way that God intends for us to live. Gives us the first two elements of our sanctification IN Christ. We are 'dead to sin' and 'alive unto God'. These are the benefits of being identified with Christ in his death, burial, and resurrection. We now can have fruit unto holiness. Because we shared in the death, burial, and resurrection of Jesus, we are dead to sin and alive unto God. We no longer have to yield ourselves as servants to sin. The only power sin now has over us is the power we give it. LIKEWISE RECKON YE ALSO YOURSELVES TO BE DEAD: us. RECKON YE ALSO YOURSELVES TO BE DEAD INDEED UNTO SIN: Live like you have been made to be. Live like what's been done for you. You have a whole new identity. Live that way. You've got something brand new. Live that way. That's not who you are anymore, you're someone different and it starts here. That's going to make you change. RECKON...YOURSELVES: Something you do for yourself(privately).
Romans 6:11	MoG - 8 of 18 - IN Christ Identity : Sanctification 1 of 3: Dead to Sin = DEAD TO SIN / MoG - 9 of 18 - IN Christ Identity : Sanctification 2 of 3 : Alive to God = ALIVE UNTO GOD	RECKON: Reckoning is counting those things to be so true that they are the basis of our reality every day. Something that you believe is so true that it impacts the way you behave and live. Count that to be something as true. Reckon means to count something to be true to the extend that the decisions you make and the life you live is based on that reality. Difference between just thinking something and reckoning it to be true. Reckon carries a shade of meaning that this is what I believe to be true or I'm counting this to be true. You can think something is true and not influence your behavior at all (EX Speed Limit 70 mph). Jesus' part: Completed back on the Cross. Your part: To reckon, to be so persuaded that it is true that it actually impacts the way you live. When sin rises up to tempt you, you are so sure that you have been made dead to sin that you are able to say I am going to live dead unto sin because I am dead to it. YOURSELVES TO BE DEAD INDEED UNTO SIN: This is a positional thing that is always supposed to be in your thinking. DEAD INDEED UNTO SIN: us. INDEED: It's so certain and so complete, it acutually show up IN your DEEDs. That thing is so true it actually shows up in what I am going to do. ALIVE UNTO GOD: This is your functional life, functionally alive and producing fruit unto holiness. When you don't, you are functionally dead and you are not producing any fruit unto holiness. Your tree is barren. Can now live in a way that is pleasing to Him.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 6:11	MoG - 8 of 18 - IN Christ Identity : Sanctification 1 of 3: Dead to Sin = DEAD TO SIN / MoG - 9 of 18 - IN Christ Identity : Sanctification 2 of 3 : Alive to God = ALIVE UNTO GOD	ALIVE UNTO GOD (cont'd): • It means that we now have the ability to produce a righteousness that God is pleased with • Righteousness is not determined by the nature of the act which is committed, but by the source of the act. - If the source of our "good deed" is us (our flesh), then the act is condemned as "self-righteous." - If the source is God (what God provided and given to us as a gift of grace) then the act is righteous. • When we deal with sin in our members by means of our new identity components of being made dead to sin and alive unto God, when we say "no" to sin because God has set us free from sin and its mastership and because God has made us to be holy (set apart unto Him) for the purpose of serving Him, that is what it means to: o Live out of your new identity in Christ o Walk after the Spirit o Live out of grace o Live out of the doctrine And every time you do that, you are being conformed to the image of God's Son who said "no" to every temptation of sin on the basis of who He was in God. Jesus was living out of His identity.
Romans 6:11	MoG - 8 of 18 - IN Christ Identity : Sanctification 1 of 3: Dead to Sin = DEAD TO SIN / MoG - 9 of 18 - IN Christ Identity : Sanctification 2 of 3 : Alive to God = ALIVE UNTO GOD	Have to be totally convinced/absolutely persuaded beyond a shadow of a doubt that you are indeed dead to sin, that your old identity has been done away with, and you have been given something absolutely new that allows you to, instead of being a slave unto sin, allows you to now live unto God, allows you now to produce fruit unto holiness, allows you now to do what you could have never done before. The mechanical means by which we no longer live to fulfill the lusts of our flesh. God has given us a new identity in connection with the sanctification that He gave us a free gift of grace when we trusted Jesus Christ as our Savior. By doing so, God has broken the old ties we had to sin so that we no longer are subject to it. We do not overcome the temptations of sin by the best efforts of our flesh. Neither do we yield ourselves to God by the best efforts of our flesh. We do both of those because God has provided those things for us through the death of His Son, and gave them to us as a free gift of grace in response to our faith in Christ.
Romans 6:12		The admonition/exhortation in view of v11. You can only do this by living out of your new identity in Christ and the doctrine that changes the way that you think and the way you live and it equips you to labor. Present tense. When it comes up, you don't have to say YES to it anymore. Have the power to say NO. When you reckon yourself to be dead unto sin, you will understand that you have the power now to let no sin reign in your mortal body. In order for sin to do that, you have to let it. Only thing sin can do now is suggest to you. LET NOT SIN THEREFORE REIGN IN YOUR MORTAL BODY: Don't die functionally, The Spirit is going to give you functional life. Saying we do not obey sin. LET NOT SIN THEREFORE REIGN: The life of Christ IN our inner man transforms us and can change the way we feel about sin. Does this sound to you like He is expecting something less? We should be able to do this all the time/every time you have a decision to make. He has an expectation that we will choose righeousness. Being free from sin being the master in our mortal bodies. The sanctified position we have IN Christ gives us to the power to not let sin reign IN our mortal body any longer.
Romans 6:13	GH: Edification process to transform=YIELDING OURSELVES TO GOD	It's not about the degree of our sin, it's about sin itself. Doesn't say if you can because we know that you can't do it all the time. MM thinks this is the expectation. God is not asking you to do something impossible here. When we put godly love on display, we are fulfilling Romans 6:13! You can produce a perfect righteousness in a body that is yet unredeemed. YIELD: When you yield to something, you are giving it over to someone else. Don't yield because that is not who you are anymore. You are someone totally different IN Jesus Christ. Give those members over to your Father to be used for purposes of righteousness, not unrighteousness. BUT: Could have stopped right here BUT not tells you what NOT to do but what TO do. YIELD YOURSELVES: Something you do for yourself(privately).

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 6:13	GH: Edification process to transform=YIELDING OURSELVES TO GOD	MEMBERS: You have sin dwelling in your members. The flesh loves sin. When you got saved, God put you under the power to live moment by moment to bring forth fruit unto holiness, but He has to tell you about it or otherwise there's nothing going on in this world that would clue you in on that. Your Father is telling you something for which there is no tangible evidence for it except He told you. Members are: 1. Feet: where they take you 2. Hands: what you do 3. Eyes: what you see 4. Ears: what you hear 5. Mouth: what you say 6. Brain: what you think YIELD YOURSELVES UNTO GOD...AS INSTRUMENTS OF RIGHTEOUSNESS UNTO GOD: The life of Christ IN our inner man transforms us and can change the way we feel about sin. When we make a conscious decision to live out of the doctrine.
Romans 6:14-7:25	SANCTIFICATION SECTION 2 OF 4: Grace, not the law / Doctrine: Corrective	Doctrine: Reproof/Correction - Grace, not the Law (corrective) - For reproof, for correction SANCTIFICATION SECTION 2 OF 4: Teaches that the effectual working of our sanctified position “IN Christ” requires that we be “not under the law, but under grace.” The law is incapable of restraining sin and promoting good/righteousness (because it gets its power from your flesh and your flesh is weak). Two objections about the law and two misunderstandings/misapplications get straightened out from here to Romans 8. Corrective doctrine: Begins to correct - Natural fleshly tendency is to want to grab hold of the law some way or some variant to live your sanctified life, let me tell you how NOT to do it. Bottom Line: Implementing any part of the law attempting to serve God with the energy of your flesh will be rejected - Serving Him in our flesh can't produce righteousness (law worked in our members to bring FRUIT UNTO DEATH - rejected by/unacceptable to God; will be burned up at the Judgment Seat of Christ) what God's grace/righteousness can (FRUIT UNTO HOLINESS since we are DEAD TO SIN; no longer fear motivation) - The law will kill your sanctified life. Dangerous to make application of the law and pretend it's Christian doctrine. Talks about the error of using the law (or some form of it) to live for God. Just as there are two ways a man can utilize to be saved, there are two ways a man can attempt to live for God; by law (performance) or by grace (what God has done and given as a free gift). We also learned that these two are mutually exclusive; that is, they cannot be combined (Romans 4:4?; Romans 11:6). GH: The law and grace are mutually exclusive.
Romans 6:14-23	Objection 1 of 2: I need the law to keep me from sinning and motivate me to do good	Objection 1 of 2: I need the law to keep me from sinning and motivate me to do good (answered in Romans 6:14 - YE ARE NOT UNDER THE LAW, BUT UNDER GRACE) Objection: We have to have the law to live unto God because the law helps restrain us from sinning and promotes good. See this completely done away with in the rest of Romans 6. RESPONSE: The law does not have any power to restrain sin and promote righteousness, it cannot do this and was never intended to do this. God utilizes grace to do that. The law wasn't given for that purpose. What is given to you is grace that allows you now to produce righteousness unto holiness, which not only encompasses what you do but the reason for which you do it. That reason is because what it means to your Father. Why we went back and looked at holiness and what a big deal it was to God. Grace is the only thing that has the power and strength to restrain you from sinning and cause you to do that which is good. The reason why we went back and looked at holiness and what a big deal it is to God. Romans 6:14-23 recap: - that SIN SHALL NOT HAVE DOMINION OVER YOU - Romans 6:14 - YE ARE NOT UNDER THE LAW, BUT UNDER GRACE - Romans 6:14 - that we are not under the law but under grace (Romans 6:14 - set the context for everything after it) - that we can produce fruit unto holiness by grace alone (Romans 6:22 - didn't tell you HOW) - that the law is incapable of restraining sin and promoting good
Romans 6:14-15		Grace facet/definition: is a dispensation / 'not under the law, but under grace' - 2x Paul says you are not under the law but under grace in 2 consecutive verses. Like he is seeing if you are awake/paying attention. Declares that we are NOT UNDER THE LAW, BUT UNDER GRACE. Anticipates the objection of our flesh which is: The law is my compelling reason to stop/restrain sinning and do good/promote righteousness. Problems: (1) tendency of the flesh to attach itself to a performance system (like the law or a Christianized version of the law) and (2) the misunderstanding about the law [most people think the law was to keep us from sinning AND motivate us to do good]. Similar to v1 but something different: v1 is telling you that there's a different way to get grace abounding. v14-15 is telling you you're not under the law but under grace and that's not a license to sin. Grace is the engine that runs your sanctified life. Dangerous to combine law and grace - Messianic Christianity. You know the law doesn't restrain sin, it makes sin abound and gives it dominion. God never gave Israel the law to make them righteous. He gave them the law to show their sinfulness.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 6:14-15		Just to take what we now know and apply to the Scripture at hand (Law vs. Grace): God is the One who put Israel under the law (during their program) / God is the One who has now put us under grace The law was a system that gave sin dominion / Grace is a system that renders sin's dominion impossible Under the law sin is empowered / Under grace sin is impotent (like a fish out of water) The law was about functional death (how I live unto God everyday) / Grace is about functional life The law caused the offence to abound / Grace causes fruit unto holiness to abound God is the one who instituted the law, bringing sin's dominion / God is the one who instituted grace, ending sin's dominion Just as God, who has that authority, gave sin dominion by instituting the law, He has also taken away sin's dominion by now instituting grace, and the law has no dominion over that. It is impossible for you to functionally live unto God by using the law. 2 primary reasons for God not putting us under the law, but under grace: 1) Because you can't live your sanctified life under the law, it puts your functional life to death. (Romans 6-8:13) 2) Because our vocation is different from Israel's. The law can't teach you to govern out in the creature.
Romans 6:14-15		Sin has 2 kinds of powers - sin does not have these powers over a saved person: 1. Power to produce eternal consequences in hell/lake of fire (eternal death) 2. Power to make you alive to sin and dead to God (functional death) Since the power of sin to do both of these has been broken. Sin doesn't have this power because we are not under the law, but under grace (v14). The law will stand in your way, it will ambush you, it will stop you dead in your tracks, it will frustrate you, and it will put your functional/sanctified/Christian life to death. People think the law is holy and good and if I can just do this, I can make God happy.
Romans 6:14	Grace facet/definition: is a dispensation / Doctrine : Corrective - Undoing the natural tendency to utilize the law	God declared a war inside you between your flesh and your spirit, declaring war on that sin dwelling in your members. God means for the pull of sin to be strong. Grace has the ability to produce a power IN you to allow you even though you are living in a body of flesh with sin dwelling in its members that allows you to still live in a way that produces the fruit of holiness. Because I started this war in your members, I AM going to equip you to win this battle every single day. It's only going to be through the power of that grace. GH: KEY POINT: This is how He will receive glory. He wants sin to throw everything it can throw at you while you are still living in the body of flesh that loves sin so He can demonstrate the power of His grace IN you to stand up and say God forbid. Then He puts that on display (won't know this till you get to Ephesians 3:9-10?), He makes every angel in the universe look at that and He says you want to see My Power? Because not even the angels can put that on display. the issue is His glory being reflected to the universe in vessels of clay.
Romans 6:14	Grace facet/definition: is a dispensation / Doctrine : Corrective - Undoing the natural tendency to utilize the law	The biggest hindrance you will have to your Christian life is the law. Because you have been given a new identity IN Jesus Christ, the last thing He wants is for you to put yourself back under the law to any degree whatsoever. The whole reason God put Israel under that law was so sin would have dominion over them. The reason was there was something wrong with how they viewed themselves. Thought they were automatically righteous because they were from the lineage of Abraham. They were rebellious against God and thought they were OK. God needed sin to have dominion over them so they could finally see how rotten to the core they really were. When the law was given, sin got empowered. Because the people He had chosen to repossess the world through had gotten to a place where they thought because they were the lineage of Abraham, they were automatically righteous. What God wanted them to see is you are as terrible as those Gentiles. No difference. Your heart is just as black and your actions just as bad as their actions. They thought the law was to show Gentiles what dogs they are. God said I AM giving you the law to show you how bad YOU are. So sin had dominion over them. God introduced the law to Israel because it was an operating system designed to give the law dominion. Just as God, who has that authority, gave sin dominion by instituting the law, He has also taken away sin's dominion by now instituting grace, and the law has no dominion over that. Don't ever grab a hold of anything external, the law included, to try and make your sanctification work. Your sanctification is built to operate under grace. For a saved person, the only way sin can reign in your mortal body (not redeemed) is for you to give it permission to do so.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 6:14	Grace facet/definition: is a dispensation / Doctrine : Corrective - Undoing the natural tendency to utilize the law	SIN SHALL NOT HAVE DOMINION OVER YOU FOR YOU ARE NOT UNDER THE LAW BUT UNDER GRACE. Talking about: - how to live this sanctified life. - how putting yourself under the law was to put yourself under functional death. - Corrective doctrine undoing the natural tendency to utilize the law. FOR YE ARE NOT UNDER THE LAW BUT UNDER GRACE: This should be indelibly imprinted in your mind. Presenting a truth and provoking a response. Something in everyone of us would have objection to this and the rest of Chapter 6 dealt with this objection. NOT UNDER THE LAW, BUT UNDER GRACE: It is not enough to know what NOT to do, you have to know what TO DO. Paul never tells us NOT to do something without telling us what to do. NOT: Correcting some kind of wrong understanding. UNDER GRACE: That power of grace produced IN us to be continually “under” its power on a moment by moment basis in every detail of our lives. Greater power than anything in the universe. Is meant to provoke something in our flesh, which would think to use the law in some way. That gets taken away from you. The law actually puts your functional life to death. People think I need to live perfectly to produce sanctification. No, sanctification is that which is given to you so that you actually can do righteousness instead of sin.
Romans 6:15		When you are told you are not under the law but under grace, you should see the law as an operating system that is meant to put you under the dominion of sin. Grace is an operating system designed to do the very opposite - to make the dominion of sin impossible. The flesh sees this just the opposite. The flesh sees the law as a way to please God. There's a flesh-law partnership like sin-death. Flesh naturally gravitates to the law, which puts us back under the dominion of sin. Flesh has a natural tendency to say i you really want to repress sin, do good and follow the law. When you preach a purely grace message, you have almost guaranteed yourself you will never be the largest church in town - because the flesh loves to save face, at least to some degree. When you totally condemn everything about the flesh, it reacts to v14. See a knee jerk reaction of the flesh against what the Bible is saying. People don't have a real picture of real holiness. Flesh doesn't want to believe that. It wants to believe its better than that. It says give me something to do and I will go do it/earn it. That's what Israel was saying - give us the law. We can produce our own righteousness that's our justification and own holiness that's our sanctification. Don't need to give it to us by Your grace. We can earn it. The law was never meant to keep sin to a minimum. It was meant to make the offence abound.
Romans 6:15		If you think you are supposed to live under the law and the dominion of sin, you have it all wrong. Law wasn't supposed to stop you from sinning, it was given to make your sin big. People mistakenly believe (these go hand-in-hand): - The law is the only thing that represses sin. - The law is the only thing that will motivate me to do good. - If I do this, I will please God. THEN: Takes you back to what was just said.
Romans 6:16-23		Exposes the objection, shows the law to be incapable of restraining sin and promoting righteousness. The erroneous thinking or the 1st objection of not being under law, but under grace attacked, exposed, and dismissed as the error that is is.
Romans 6:16-20		GH: See using grace vs. using the law v16: SERVANTS TO OBEY v17: SERVANTS OF SIN v18: SERVANTS TO RIGHTEOUSNESS UNTO HOLINESS v19: SERVANTS TO UNCLEANNESS AND TO INIQUITY UNTO INIQUITY v19: SERVANTS TO RIGHTEOUSNESS UNTO HOLINESS v20: SERVANTS OF SIN

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 6:16		Starting with v16, you are going to be told that without the law, you have a very powerful motivator to do good. GH: Understanding everything the Godhead did to put you in all the aspects you have in Christ, especially that you are DEAD TO SIN-v2 and decide to live that way because you know it pleases your heavenly Father. Just as you voluntarily yield to the Gospel message and obeyed that gospel to be saved, now he is going to ask you to believe this message about your sanctification and yield yourself to obey this message. When you yield yourself to grace, what you are going to do is make yourself a servant of obedience unto righteousness. The law couldn't save you. Grace can. Only one aspect of grace can produce this, not the law. Before you trusted Christ, you were in a master/slave relationship - didn't have a choice about it/restricted in your liberty. Now, you are free from sin, your old man got crucified, and you have a choice to whom you will obey. No middle ground here - you will overtly choose to be a servant to one or the other. Sanctification vs. Functional Life: Sanctification makes it POSSIBLE to live unto God, but it doesn't make you. Given sanctification but have to put it into practice. Like being given a car that runs on grace. If you don't know how to drive it, it does you no good. **Disobedience to the doctrine is an example of sin**. KNOW YE NOT: AKA "Don't you know?" Checkpoint. First time we are told this. Why would Paul say this? This is a checkpoint that when Paul says it, if you don't know that, you are not ready to move on. Have to know WHAT it means and HOW it applies to you. When you can say, 'I get that', then you can move to the next one.
Romans 6:16		SERVANT not slave. Difference. Servant does have obligations but a servant has a will about matters that a slave does not. Slave conjures up someone who is dominated completely and has no choice or will whatsoever. Paul called himself a servant of Jesus Christ in Romans 1:1. But at the same time, he has liberty IN Christ. So the idea of liberty or a certain amount of freedom is not inconsistent with being a servant. Anytime someone yields themself to be a servant to someone else, there has to be a compelling, necessary reason for obeying someone else, for putting yourself under that. WHOM YE YIELD YOURSELVES...HIS SERVANTS YE ARE: Crux of the verse. YIELD YOURSELVES SERVANTS TO OBEY: Is he saying go out and work really hard to do the best you can or yield/give over yourself? YIELD YOURSELVES: Something you do for yourself(privately). WHETHER SIN UNTO DEATH, OR OF OBEDIENCE UNTO RIGHTEOUSNESS?: You have a choice about who you can yield yourself to. God is not going to twist your arm and make you make the right choice. You are a servant of righteousness, Jesus did that for you. It became a reality when you trusted Him. Even though you have been made a servant of righteousness, you still have a choice about who you will yield yourself to. WHOM YE OBEY; WHETHER OF SIN UNTO DEATH, OR OF OBEDIENCE UNTO RIGHTEOUSNESS. Very different choices - only one of them works: 1. sin unto death (flesh chooses) 2. obedience unto righteousness (your Father tells you to choose)
Romans 6:16		Analogy for law and grace: Signs don't keep you from speeding, police cars do. Israel knew the law had judgments associated with it and it didn't keep them from sinning or breaking the law. The law has no power to keep us from sinning. Didn't for them either. Let's remove the law and implement grace. Grace would be being taught to drive with certain things in mind and being so totally convinced of the reality of them we reckon them so that it actually affects the way we drive when we get in the car. Remember the RECKON verse. Not only aware of it but it is the basis of your reality. Learning to drive with these things in mind: - being safe yourself - safety for the other people on the road - driving with traffic in mind - with the road itself being considered - 2-lane, 4-lane, shoulder to pull off on, coming up on a hill, approaching an intersection or school zone, residential, train crossing, lights ahead, brake lights - the weather - day or night
Romans 6:16		Analogy (cont'd): If you drive and look at those things - driving with an idea of what is coming up ahead, around you, and behind you. Wouldn't it be wonderful if people actually drove with these things in mind and drove with the proper understanding of what was safe/right and what the circumstances dictated. If they did, you wouldn't need a road sign, would you? But people don't drive that way so you have to post a sign. And you are under the dominion of that. Sign shows how much of a violater you are. He is saying, I don't want to post signs that regulate what you do, I want you to drive in a way that you know pleases Me. I killed off your old speed demon and I gave you a new man that knows how to drive under grace. I've made you to be someone who is not motivated by the enforced law or the threat of a ticket/jail time. Rather, I HAVE made you to be someone who now drives everywhere with a different motive in mind. We have an old identity that loved to break God's traffic laws of righteousness but that old identity got crucified with Christ. In its place we got a whole new identity and this guy runs on grace. He doesn't have to have the law and his identity is perfectly compatible with God's traffic laws of righteousness. If you remove the law, it doesn't mean that nothing is wrong anymore or there is not right or wrong, its just the law dictating to you is not what you are dependent on to do right or wrong. You are being driven by something else in here (your heart?). The law is external and your Father means for you to get changed in here. That's grace that operates in your inner man is what keeps you from sinning and movtivates you to do good - that's what your sanctified life is all about.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 6:17	Prayer Aspect : Thankfulness = GOD BE THANKED	We yield ourselves unto God by obeying from the heart the forms of doctrine which our apostle has given us in his epistles. We yield ourselves unto God by making a choice to obey the doctrine and not our flesh, our culture, or sin. Yielding involves action or something that we are doing, not talk or what we are saying. And when you are tempted to follow the world, and instead you follow the doctrine, you are being FILLED WITH THE SPIRIT. Christ lives His life in us as we obey that form of doctrine which is delivered unto us. This was true about your sanctification in Romans 6 and it is going to be true again in your edification unto godliness. Letting the doctrine transform you from the inside out. When people are learning to do things, they're often asked to do very basic things. Nutshell: We have two choices, to obey the form of doctrine we have in our inner man or not to obey it. YE WERE SERVANTS OF SIN: When you were unsaved. Taking you back to your justification. When you were in Adam. Understood you were under God's wrath, under sin, no excuse to get you out, nothing you could do on your own, so you believe the Message and by faith accepted and grace gave you eternal life. Grace is going to do in your sanctification exactly like it did for you in your justification. You are going to have to believe the doctrine presented to you. Here the law couldn't save you but grace could. The law has no power to make you stop sinning. Law is not really about doing good, but not doing evil - THOU SHALT NOT. Grace doesn't major on what NOT to do, grace majors on what to do. It wants help people/edify/build up. Grace is the ONLY motivator to make you stop sinning and to do good.
Romans 6:17	Prayer Aspect : Thankfulness = GOD BE THANKED	FORM OF DOCTRINE: Means there is a pattern to it. The Gospel - 3 parts: 1. We are all under God's wrath 2. GH: We have no excuse 3. Christ died as our Substitute Redeemer - you obeyed from the heart (not a work - believed - a non-meritorious action - no works or deeds involved in belief.). You either believe or you don't. God's offer of salvation from the debt & penalty of your sin was BGTF without works of any kind. Edificational pattern in Romans: 1. Godly thinking: tells you how to think in a way that your Heavenly Father thinks. Instruction in here is how He wants you to think on this. He always tells you WHY because if He doesn't tell you WHY, you can't think like Him. 2. Godly living/acting: tells you how to integrate that new thinking in your everyday conduct. 3. Godly labor Every form of doctrine has power to transform us, power to establish us, power to stabilize us and power to make us stand fast in the face of those things which are designed to make us quit. Means there is a verse or a set of verses that are setting forth a particular doctrine.
Romans 6:17	Prayer Aspect : Thankfulness = GOD BE THANKED	FORM OF DOCTRINE (cont'd): Every form of doctrine has power to transform us, power to establish us, power to stabilize us and power to make us stand fast in the face of those things which are designed to make us quit. Means there is a verse or a set of verses that are setting forth a particular doctrine. AKA FORM OF SOUND WORDS-2 Timothy 1:13. What conforms us to the image of His Son. A pattern of edification-godly thinking, godly living, godly labor. When you are taught something, it is meant to edify you this way. Your Father teaches you to think about a particular doctrine or a FORM OF DOCTRINE. Even within a doctrine, there are component parts. He teaches you to think about a particular FORM OF DOCTRINE in a certain way. That thinking is supposed to guide our conduct and behavior (living). Then once we have these down, we're now qualified for Him to reveal to us a specific operation that He's involved in that He wants us to labor with Him in. DOCTRINE: Doctrines do different things, it just depends on what the doctrine is. Every doctrine has a purpose, it's designed to do something. Doctrine that tells you how you are supposed to think and act towards other believers. Doctrine that is supposed to produce comfort in our hearts in the midst of the SoC. Doctrine that teaches us how to function together as a single body.
Romans 6:17	Prayer Aspect : Thankfulness = GOD BE THANKED	Edification Process 1. Encounter/Exposed to/Come in contact with some FORM OF DOCTRINE - Romans 6:17 2. Understand the doctrine 3. Believe the doctrine Positive and proper response - A positive response is when we understand and believe a form of doctrine in His word. - A proper response is when we take what we have learned, understood and believed and we put it into practice in our everyday lives. 4. Pray the doctrine - activates the remembrance of the doctrine 5. Think the doctrine 6. Live the doctrine 7. That strengthens our inner man 8. When our inner man gets strenghtened in (GH: the positiive and proper) response to that doctrine, Christ life is now being lived IN us.
Romans 6:18-19		v18: SERVANTS OF RIGHTEOUSNESS (OF: New identity IN Christ - who you are; the done deal/already done) v19: SERVANTS TO RIGHTEOUSNESS (TO: prepositional difference-what you are going to do)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 6:18	GH: IN Christ Identity : Justification 2 of 3 : Righteousness = SERVANTS OF RIGHTEOUSNESS	BECAME THE SERVANTS OF RIGHTEOUSNESS (done deal/already done): From 'servants of sin'-v17 to saved here. Your Father is telling you how He sees you now. You became that and He needs you to see that so you understand what grace is going to do in your Christian life. When He says you became servants of righteousness, He is stating a fact about what happened in your new identity IN Christ that you wouldn't know about unless He told you about it. That's who I HAVE made you. You need to have that in your mind. He needs you to see yourself the way He sees you. Describing your new identity IN Jesus Christ. That is WHO you are. Before you were saved, you had an old identity in Adam, alive to sin, dead to God. After you are saved, your new identity IN Christ made you dead to sin, alive to God, and servants of righteousness (and that is under grace, not under the law). Have to reckon yourself to be a servant of righteousness. Not just oh I believe it is true, but it now becomes the basis of your reality. Not that you hope it is true. It IS true, whether you reckon it or not. The only source of power that can run your sanctified life is not the law but grace because only grace can produce what God wants in your sanctified life. That's the truth of it.
Romans 6:18	GH: IN Christ Identity : Justification 2 of 3 : Righteousness = SERVANTS OF RIGHTEOUSNESS	Is what He created man to do when He first created him. Now because you have been made a servant of righteousness, you by grace, now have the ability to instead of yielding your members as servants to sin, now you have the ability to yield your members as servants to righteousness. EX mow the lawn or I get grounded OR mow the lawn to please my parents - two different motivations with two different attitudes attached to them. Grace is the greatest power in the world/universe/in all creation to motivate you to stop sinning and do that which is good. Grace will give you all the motivation that we need. Will produce a certain kind of fruit your Heavenly Father means to bring forth. v19 comes along and tells you now that you know that's who you are IN Jesus Christ, it's now going to point you back in the next verses to that very narrow aspect of grace that you are supposed to look at and go that is what now motivates me to stop sinning and to do good. When you see this, you realize that it is not about the law at all. Whether you call it the law or not, you are still doing this stuff, right? That's all we have ever known/got preached to/got taught/understood. And it worked in perfect combination with what our flesh likes.
Romans 6:19		In this verse, we are talking about righteousness and holiness in their most general terms. Looking for a general understanding of both since he is not mentioning any specific acts about either term. No details or lists. - In our justification, we were made the righteousness of God IN Christ, got that imputed righteousness. - In our sanctification, we were made the holiness of God IN Christ. - In our exaltation, we are going to be made the glory of God IN Christ. - All 3 make up your entire identity in Christ. POE has something to corrupt all 3 of these because that is the total of who you are IN Christ. How you are going to live from now through eternity and it is not going to change/go away. Things that are holy are things that God wants around Him. Isaiah understands this (Is 6:1-5) and understands that is not who he is. Uncleanness is the very opposite of holiness.
Romans 6:19		MANNER: Going to talk to you now about something that is common to everyone/everybody. I speak what is generally true of all men about that infirmity of your flesh. INFIRMITY OF YOUR FLESH: Infirmity is a weakness everyone has to deal with. It's the natural tendency/inclination that your flesh has to partner up with the law/some form of the law/some external performance system/Christianized version of the law to try and please God/justify itself/sanctify itself/natural tendency to follow the law and live for God. The flesh wants to get ahold of the law anyway it can. Flesh is trying to save face. Let me do something. God says you can't keep it - going to give you a whole new identity IN Christ->going to live out of this new identity & if you do that, -> being SPIRITUALLY MINDED-Romans 8. Everybody has to deal with this natural desire to get a hold of the law and misunderstand it to please God. The danger is that 'natural desire of the flesh to utilize the law' + 'the misunderstanding of the law' = 'the death of your functional life'. Exactly what the adversary wants to produce. Your flesh loves the rules. But God doesn't want you to live by a set of rules, He wants you to live by grace. INFIRMITY: Infirmity is a weakness.
Romans 6:19		YE HAVE YIELDED YOUR MEMBERS SERVANTS TO UNCLEANNESS AND TO INIQUITY UNTO INIQUITY. The natural desire to try and get the law. If you try to live your sanctified life according to the law, it leads to iniquity unto iniquity. It just goes further and further, you work yourself in a deeper and deeper hole. INQUITY UNTO INIQUITY: How we used to live when we were in Adam. Now we can be servants to righteousness unto holiness. NOW YIELD YOUR MEMBERS: Is in line with v16. NOW: Because now we know we have been made DEAD TO SIN and ALIVE UNTO GOD. YIELD YOUR MEMBERS SERVANTS TO RIGHTEOUSNESS UNTO HOLINESS (what God wants you to do): He is not talking about abiding in some set of laws but he is talking about something which you now know brings your Heavenly Father more pleasure than anything else in the creation. As we yield our members servants to righteouness, as you do that, you are bringing a smile to your Father's Face and His heart leaps with joy. He looks at that and points at it and says to everyone, look at that? That is perfectly compatible with Who I AM and I love it! Why does God love this? Because it is what He created man to do when I first created Him. Now because you have been made a servant OF righteousness, you by grace, now have the ability to instead of yielding your members as servants to sin, now you have the ability to yield your members as servants TO righteousness. When your Father sees that, He just leaps and goes yes, that is good.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 6:19		YIELD YOUR MEMBERS SERVANTS TO RIGHTEOUSNESS UNTO HOLINESS (cont'd): Righteousness is about doing the right thing for the right reason. Why a righteous man cannot produce righteousness unto holiness. He is not doing it for that reason. Holiness is about the reason you are doing the right thing. Not that there's a set of laws that are a club over my head. You are doing it for the sole purpose that you know that is what your Father loves. It's what He wants around Him and that's what He created you to do. That is motivation to stop sinning and to do that which is good because it thrills my Father's heart. It's what He wants out of me. That's totally different from the law and that is what He created you to do. EX mow the lawn or I get grounded OR mow the lawn the please my parents - two different motivations with two different attitudes attached to them. Holiness is compatible with who He is at His essence. That's who He made us to be. YIELD YOUR MEMBERS SERVANTS TO RIGHTEOUSNESS (TO: prepositional difference-what you are going to do) UNTO HOLINESS (what God wants you to do -Give yourself over to righteousness): God is saying do that which is in accordance to who I have made you to be. He has made you to be a servant of righteousness so start living like it. You used to be one way and you lived that way. I've made you another way now live this way. Understand who you are. To do this: - You needed to be made dead to sin (Romans 6:2) - You needed your to crucify your old man (Romans 6:6) - You needed to be made alive unto God (Romans 6:11) Everything that needed to be done, He did. My Son did all that on the Cross and the moment you trusted Jesus to be your Savior. Now that you have been made a servant of righteousness, yield your members as servants to righteousness.
Romans 6:19		If you are separating UNTO something you are also separating it FROM something. EVEN SO NOW: Now you have come to Christ. NOW YIELD YOUR MEMBERS: Is in line with v16. Will now get into a further issue of righteousness. Getting very close to what is it about grace that motivates me to stop sinning and do that which is right. In v16, the only thing you knew was you could have OBEDIENCE UNTO RIGHTEOUSNESS. Now He is telling you YIELD YOUR MEMBERS AS SERVANTS TO RIGHTEOUSNESS UNTO HOLINESS. Shows righteousness NE holiness - not synonyms. Need to understand UNTO HOLINESS. (YIELD) YOUR MEMBERS AS INSTRUMENTS OF RIGHTEOUSNESS UNTO GOD: Give yourself over to righteousness (explained in Romans 8:10-13?) YIELD YOUR MEMBERS SERVANTS TO RIGHTEOUSNESS: There's no loop hole that says that you cannot do this. He is not giving us an out. Not saying oh don't worry, nobody is perfect. This is something we have to work on to get to. In eternity, God is not limiting our free will. He is not limiting our freedom. He is not manipulating our mind so we think we are making a free will choice but really we're not. And He's not doing anything to make sure we don't sin again as an act of interference in our activities. There's no magic wand, there's no mind wipe, there's no labotomy. God is not going to chaparone us in eternity, He's not sending an angel along that will tap you on the shoulder before you make a mistake. In eternity, God is not going to be dealing with you out of His omnipotence.
Romans 6:19		YIELD YOUR MEMBERS: Talking about your body/parts. SERVANTS OF RIGHTEOUSNESS: Now that you have been made a servant OF righteousness, yield your members as servants TO righteousness. That's the natural outflow of who you have been made to be. RIGHTEOUSNESS UNTO HOLINESS: GH: KEY POINT: Something explains the biq question everybody wants to ask - 'If a lost person does good stuff, what about that? What disqualifies that? Why can't God look at that say say that counts for righteousness?' -> Any righteousness that a lost man does any good thing, he is doing it out of his position IN Adam which is under sin and unrighteousness. Any righteousness that a lost man does cannot save him. God says there is only one way for that to happen and that is for you to have perfection. If you miss that, you are in big trouble. When a saved man does something right, he does it from a position IN Christ, which he is forgiven of his sins, he's been imputed righteousness, and he has Atonement. Reason why God can look at a lost guy and say I reject what He does is because it is done from a position of Adam, as an enemy of God. The saved guy is doing it from a position of being IN Christ, who is made at one with God. Coming from a whole different place.
Romans 6:19		RIGHTEOUSNESS UNTO HOLINESS (cont'd): Find out that God wasn't just looking for righteousness, He was looking for righteousness that was unto holiness. A lost man can never produce that, it has to do with your sanctification. When God sees the saved man do good things, He goes 'I really like that'. When He sees a lost man do good things, He says 'that means nothing to Me'. It's not about the act, it is where the act is coming from. The righteous things a lost man does are not righteous, because they come from the condemned position of being in Adam. UNTO HOLINESS: Is the necessary reason. Changes the issue of righteousness. First time HOLINESS shows up in the Book of Romans and he doesn't describe it or explain it so you are automatically expected to know something about it. If you are separating UNTO something you are also separating it FROM something. HOLINESS: When God sees something that is holy, He sees something that is compatible with Him in His very essence/at His core/at harmony with Him. When this happens, His heart literally leaps for joy. You are doing it for the sole purpose that you know that is what your Father loves. That is motivation to stop sinning and to do that which is good because it thrills my Father's heart. That's totally different from the law and that is what He created you to do. True that holiness stands in contrast to that which is evil/unclean/sin/wicked. Here we're talking about holiness as that which brings God great pleasure and delight. What would/should thrill your heart more than anything else is understanding what has always thrilled God's heart more than anything else - Holiness. When God sees something that is holy, He sees something that is compatible with Him in His very essence/at His core/at harmony with Him. When this happens, His heart literally leaps for joy. What He wants to surround Himself with. What He wants to be around.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 6:20	In Adam Identity : Abomination 1 of 3 : Servants of Sin/Served Sin = SERVANTS OF SIN / In Adam Identity - Abomination 2 of 3 - Unrighteousness = FREE FROM RIGHTEOUSNESS	IN ADAM IDENTITY - ABOMINATION STATUS 1 of 3: We are 'servants of sin'/Served sin (more than under sin) IN ADAM IDENTITY - ABOMINATION STATUS 2 of 3: We are 'free from righteousness' * IN Christ: Being made free from sin and our now being servants of God, we have fruit unto holiness. This was our state. SERVANTS OF SIN: The things we did served sin. That was an offense to God's holiness and character. FREE FROM RIGHTEOUSNESS: We not only had no righteousness to commend ourselves to God, but we were functionally dead to righteousness. The righteousness that we tried to produce was actually filth before God. Former identification in Adam: Before, we could not bring forth fruit unto holiness because we were following the course of the world and we brought forth fruit unto Satan.
Romans 6:21		Now he is going to ask a question. The answer is you didn't have any fruit in that. THOSE THINGS WHEREOF YE ARE NOW ASHAMED: Paul is saying if you are really growing in grace and if this sanctification thing is really working in you, you will be able to look back at your life before and be ashamed of that. This is a good thing because it means you have made progress. It means that you're now starting to see those things the way that you ought to have seen them all along. Before: No fruit. END OF THOSE THINGS IS DEATH: God doesn't want that around Him. Totally incompatible with who He Is as God.
Romans 6:22		When he is talking about holiness, he is not defining it because you are already supposed to know something. People confuse the terms righteousness and holiness, they are not synonyms. They are two completely different words that mean 2 different things. Saying 'fruit unto righteousness' would not be correct. BUT NOW: Change the subject. FREE FROM SIN: Made free from sin, but that doesn't mean that you can't sin anymore. The status you had in Adam has now been changed. You've been set FREE FROM SIN. You've become SERVANTS TO GOD. You have your FRUIT UNTO HOLINESS and MM thinks that you are supposed to carry that into eternity. It is something that happens here and now that is actually going to actually carried out in your everlasting life. FRUIT UNTO HOLINESS: If we are going to produce the fruit unto holiness, it will have to be through the proper use of sanctification that was given to us by grace. FRUIT: Introducing the concept here. More in Romans 12-16.
Romans 6:22		After: Fruit unto holiness. END: Refers you back to fruit unto holiness. EVERLASTING LIFE: Not your life being everlasting (that's justification-we're in sanctification). This is about your fruit being everlasting like your life. Showing you that the fruit you produce in your sanctificated life is going to last as long as your everlasting life. There is a way that fruit will be put on display in your glorified body in eternity that's going to be seen forever and forever. Never going to go away. You could never produce this kind of fruit under the law, it can't produce holiness. Only under grace can you do that. You have the ability to produce fruit unto holiness under grace that you would never be able to produce on your own. You are living in an unredeemed body that still has sin in its members. You can still produce fruit unto holiness in a mortal body. Not forcing you to do it, it'll be your choice. When we exercise that choice, how much glory does that give our Father? So now you have the power to do what I created man to do in the first place so that you can produce what is in total compliance with My Character and Nature and I WILL hold it around me forever. The life we are given by God is everlasting, it has no end. But it did have a beginning. That eternal life you got, you are going to have it forever. EVERLASTING: Everlasting means there will be no end to whatever is being spoken of.
Romans 6:23		MM thinks this last verse is to capture both of what we have already understood. - In justification, if you don't receive that message, the debt & penalty of your sin will result in eternal death. - In sanctification, if you don't choose to do what is right, it'll result in functional death/functionally dead. Won't send you to hell, means you will never produce fruit unto holiness that God intends for you to in your Christian life. The whole issue is NOT about getting a bunch of rewards. 1. The motivation for what we do is not those rewards, it is because how we feel about our Heavenly Father. It's about Him, not about us. 2. That idea of the rewards thing is going to get corrected over there when you learn about your Sonship. Change the whole way you understand the reward system, but it's better than what you thought. But it is not what we thought. When Christ died, He took upon Himself the sins of the world. And because He took upon Himself the sins of the whole world, if He had not paid in full for everyone of those sins, He would not have been able to resurrect from the dead because THE WAGES OF SIN IS DEATH-Romans 6:23. His Resurrection from the dead is the absolute proof that He completely paid infull the entire sin debt for the world.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 6:23		THE WAGES OF SIN IS DEATH: The payment for committing sin is death, but not just physical death (when our body dies) but a 'second (spiritual) death'-Revelation 20:14 if we are unsaved. Means separated from God and separated from heaven for all eternity because we are sinners. GIFT OF GOD IS ETERNAL LIFE: Those who put their trust in Jesus Christ as their all-sufficient Savior, will be given eternal life. You got God's own life. Not saying He made you deity, but you got God's own life, which has no beginning and has no end. This is the kind of life you got through Jesus Christ our Lord. GIFT: Free gift of grace.
Romans 6:23		Recap: * You now understand, I love my Heavenly Father. I understand that He wants fruit unto holiness, is that which thrills His heart, that He wants around Him, and I do want to please Him. * Two primary reasons for God not putting us under the law, but under grace: 1) Because you can't live your sanctified life under the law, it puts your functional life to death. (Romans 6-8:13) 2) Because our vocation is different from Israel's. The law can't teach you to govern out in the creature. * The law was given to Israel because it was pointing them towards something - a kingdom that would be set up on the earth. If you were Israel, you could look back at the law and you're going to find a whole lot of information that is going to equip you to function in the kingdom.
Romans 7:1-6	Objection 2: 'You can't just do away with the law for it is the supreme, permanent commandment of God'	Objection 2 of 2: 'You can't just do away with the law for it is the supreme, permanent commandment of God' * The law is the permanent, supreme authority of God and has permanent dominion over a man as long as he lives and cannot be set aside or dismissed. The law has no statute of limitations, it never runs out. Paul just can't come along and say you're not under the law but under grace. God can't arbitrarily do away with that and neither can Paul. That the law cannot be set aside or dismissed while someone is still phyiscally alive. May dissolve the old relationship (law) but it does not give you the right to establish a new relationship (grace) - a drastic change in relationship. These 6 verses contain the whole packet of the second objection. Still under the 'you are not under the law but under grace' context. Even if you agree you can't stop sinning by using the law, some are going to say the law is the permanent, supreme authority of God. The law has no statute of limitations (the period of time after an event in which some legal action can be taken). In the minds of those with the second objection, the law has no statute of limitations, it never runs out. Even if you can't use it to stop sinning, you can't just do away with it. We think God can do anything but GH: He can't do things that violate His character. * RESPONSE: You can't be saved by the law, can't be sanctified by the law. It's not just that grace is better, it's the only way. - The untrue part is the law is permanent, because it only has dominion as long as a man liveth. God would be breaking His law if it is permanent. That's the flaw.
Romans 7:1-6	Objection 2: 'You can't just do away with the law for it is the supreme, permanent commandment of God'	Three steps: 1. Get the objection in v1. 2. Then there's going to be corrective doctrine laid out. 3. And then he's going to show you how to take that doctrine and apply it/make an application in to your own life.(1) Objection is tricky because it contains a partial truth. If you hear a story and you know a partial detail is true, it is made to make you think the whole thing is true. (2) Not everyone in this room is going to say yeah I can see that. One day you may run into someone who does see this objection and you won't know how to respond. It's common enough that the scripture has it in there and we can't skip it. Doctrine is meant to teach you about the scope of the law and where it ends using an illustration they can all identify with. Paul says I know how you understand this thing, your objection. * LOOSED-v2…FREED-v3…MADE DEAD-v4…DELIVERED FROM THE LAW-v6 * Goal is you see your sanctified life exactly the way He sees your sanctified life. * God is the Author of the law. Nothing wrong with the law intrinsically. It just wasn't built to save you, sanctify you, for you to produce fruit unto holiness. Just built to show you how bad you are. * We get to remain alive physically and we have applied us to the status of death to the law.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 7:1-6	Objection 2: 'You can't just do away with the law for it is the supreme, permanent commandment of God'	This is NOT meant to reteach you about re-marriage or divorce. Marriage provides for a DEATH concept and a NEW RELATIONSHIP concept, which is actually the illustration Paul needs in order to teach you about the law. 1. When a woman gets married, things change - she's a wife with the responsibilities and legalities behind it. Legal change. If the husand dies, she is no longer a wife, she is a widow. She is no longer bound to that relationship - the law provides for that. 2. Once your old identity in Adam was crucified, you got a whole new identity IN Christ. Your Heavenly Father didn't just free you from an old relationship, He entered you into a new One. He didn't just do away with the bad relationship you had (the law) and leave you hanging, He gave you something that is infinitely better for you than the law could have ever been. God made it a drastic change in relationship that gave you a new legal standing. You are not only 'loosed'-v2 from any previous binding of the law but it set you 'free'-v3 to now enter into this new relationship. 3. God went through the very proper steps to take you out from under the law and put you under grace and He did it properly and at no fault to you. The law itself was not offended at any point. God has done everthing so the law can't say, you violated the law putting these people under grace. The law will say, wow, the relationship I had with them was totally dissolved. They actually are free now to start a new relationship with grace and all of that was done for you the moment you said I trust Jesus to be my Savior.
Romans 7:1-6	Objection 2: 'You can't just do away with the law for it is the supreme, permanent commandment of God'	Remember, He said 'it is finished'-John 19:30 as far as God's is concerned - His wrath had been totally satisfied against sin. His justice requirements have been met. You think Jesus could come down off of that Cross at that point. Now realize that there's something in dying and being buried and being resurrected that He is providing for that just sufferings for sin didn't do. When He is in the tomb, He is not suffering for sins. That's something that has already happened. He is dying a death so He can identify us with that death to make sure that this new relationship doesn't become an adulterous relationship and put on top of one that we are already in. That old thing with Adam - done away Now you have a new one. The new thing in Christ. The old relationship to sin done away. Now have a new one. The old relationship to the law, done away. Every bit of this is part of the salvation package of things that got taken care of so He could do this without offending the law in any way whatsoever and so we could have a functional life that is in every way different than the way it could ever have been before. If all you did was get justified and still living under Adam, living that sanctified life is a whole different animal. You have to have a functional life that is not under the law but under grace so it can produce something that God is pleased with.
Romans 7:1		Those who 'know the law', there are only 2 possibilities and both of them would violate God's own law: 1) Our relationship with the law is permanent, with no way out from under it until death/you to die; 2) God would have to establish this new relationship – this thing you call grace – even while we are still related to our old, former relationship with the law – and that would be a violation (adultery). God would be breaking his law if it is permanent. That's the flaw. Everything that was connnected to the law was your old identity in Adam - I crucified that and now you are loosed and under no further obligation to that, I SET you free to enter into a new relationship. And now you have entered into that new relationship (grace). Used to be married to the law. Now, you are married to grace. Paul will now focus on what God shows that you that you can legally and properly and rightly now say I am NOT under the law AND I am still alive in this body. KNOW YE NOT: AKA "Don't you know?/You should already know" A checkpoint. Why would Paul say this? This is a checkpoint that when Paul says it, if you don't know that, you are not ready to move on. Have to know WHAT it means and HOW it applies to you. When you can say, 'I get that', then you can move to the next one.
Romans 7:1		BRETHREN: Normally, would define as part of the body of Christ/the Church or Jewish brethren in the flesh or as a king. This brethren is used in a totally different way and you know that by what follows (GH: context). Not just talking to Jews although Jews would know the law. (FOR I SPEAK TO THEM THAT KNOW THE LAW): Pretty broad - He is not just talking to Jews although Jews would be in the category that know the law. Not every Jew knows the law in the way Paul is talking about it. Everybody in Rome he is writing to knows there's a Jewish law. If that was it, he would have just said don't you all know? If it were for every Jew, he would have said something different here (Romans 2:17). Paul doesn't say Jews. There's a part of the Jews that know the law but also a part of Gentiles as well. Because it's the law, it's legal matters. By either Jewish people that knew the law or even a Gentile that had a mindset in a legal framework and understood legal issues. THEM THAT KNOW THE LAW: MM wants you to see what they saw and understand about the law like they understand about the law. KNOW THE LAW: The law was the absolute supreme authority of God that could never be dismissed and never done away with. It has authority or dominion over a man as long as he liveth.
Romans 7:1		HOW THE LAW HATH DOMINION OVER A MAN FOR AS LONG AS HE LIVETH: Remember you are not under law but under grace (answers first objection). Second objection is but wait, the law has dominion over a man as long as he lives. Objection is you can't just say it and it makes it true. When God established the law, He established that law as a thing with supreme authority that governed the right and wrong actions of men and you can't do away with that. Even if you can't use it to stop sinning, you can't just do away with it. The flaw is thinking that the law is permanent. DOMINION: Dominion is a power given/granted to someone/something by a higher authority. Given by someone/something that has the power to give/grant that dominion. Can also take it away.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 7:2-4	Doctrine: Dead to the Law (corrective)	Doctrine: DEAD TO THE LAW (corrective): Each word represents part of the process taking place here. v1: See the objection v2: LOOSED 'no longer tied up': Comes first - proper sequence. Like you were tied down with ropes and now you are not. Loosed from the law and not further obligation to that law. Death looses you from the law. v3: FREE 'I can do something else now': Free from the law - no strings attached. No longer under that dominion of the law due to the change in relationship. Death frees you to enter a new relationship and that has already happened when you trusted Christ. v4-6: Application section v4: DEAD: Already taken place. You've become dead to the law by the body of Christ v6: DELIVERED
Romans 7:2		Not about marriage, divorce, and remarriage. He's talking about a woman married to a man getting married to another man while she is still married to the first one. Shows that someone can be phyiscally alive and out from under the law. Paul starts this marriage illustration (perfect analogy) from the law to dismiss the idea that the law cannot be set aside while someone is still phyiscally alive (second objection). Not just that it is better to take you out from the law and put you under grace, will see in Paul's explanation through this illustration is God HAD to take you out from under the law to show you how impossible it is for you to utilize the law to any degree in your life. You can't be saved by the law, can't be sanctified by the law. It's not just that grace is better, it's the only way. Marriage provides for a DEATH concept and a NEW RELATIONSHIP concept, which is actually the illustration Paul needs in order to teach you about the law. Whether or not the law has the right to operate is dependent upon one thing and that is your relationship to it. Paul is going to tell you how you used to be related to the law. Might say we are in the DPGG and have never been under the law, but there has been a connection to the law in your flesh (Romans 6: INFIRMITY OF YOUR FLESH: the natural tendency to 'follow the law and live for God'). There's an attachment between the flesh and the law.
Romans 7:2		FOR: Word of logic - can be mean further explanation or introduce additional detail OR when it is stating something, gives the ground of reason for why that was said.Here he is about to give the reason FOR what was said before. BUT IF THE HUSBAND BE DEAD: BUT is a corner word - takes you off in a different direction. The husband is dead. That didn't change her but it changed the relationship. She is still alive. You people Paul is writing to is like the wife. There was a connection that you had through your flesh to the law but then when your old nature in Adam got crucified, that relationship died. You are dead to sin. That relationship died and He replaced it with a whole new relationship IN Christ. He is going to use this illustration to say hey, there is a provision in the law itself that says a woman is bound by the law to her husband and as long as he's living she's under that. But when he dies, she is no longer under that, no longer bound to that law. Within the law, there's a provision that says it is possible for someone to still be alive and no longer be under some provision of the law. He says that's the way it is going to be now for you. There has to be a change in relationship. From a wife to a widow - things changed for her. So a radical change in relationship signals something different. The husband is dead. That didn't change her but it changed the relationship.
Romans 7:3		Two things at work here: 1. Here's a woman who got married and her husband dies. Paul is addressing this in the first part. * Paul is not instructing you on all the issues of marriage. He is pulling something out of the law that is very specific to illustrate no longer being under the law but under grace. Woman gets married. She becomes a wife. While she is a wife (no mention of divorce) and still married to this guy. He's alive and she can't get married to another man. If she does that, she violates the law of her husband and then would carry the title of adultress because she was still married to this husband. You can't be married to both (the second thing Paul is going to bring out here - can't have both the law and grace going for you at the same time). In the marriage situation, an adultress. In the spiritual situation, that would be wrong too. You had this relationship of the law and then something had to change that relationship and for God to put you under grace. You can't have both working at the same time and you can't just arbitrarily throw away the first one and get the second one. Something has to happen. 2. He is going to turn around and make the application to the law of Moses that something has happened. * Other/Second part of the objection is that it may dissolve the old relationship (law) but it does not give you the right to establish a new relationship (grace). Your Heavenly Father didn't just free you from an old relationship, He entered you into a new One. He didn't just do away with the bad relationship you had (the law) and leave you hanging, Got something infinitely better for you than the law could have ever been.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 7:3		Paul is saying because you are saved by grace, you can't live your life under the law. When your old Adam got done away with and you got this new thing IN Christ, that whole thing is about grace and any connection to the law got done away with. God didn't just come along and say, 'Well, I AM getting rid of the law and I AM doing grace'. God actually performed a process that made that proper and right for Paul to declare in Romans 6:14 - that you are no longer under the law but under grace. God made it that there was a drastic change in relationship that gave you a new legal standing. You are not only loosed from any previous binding of the law but it set you free to now enter into this new relationship. You died to your former relationship so there is nothing to do with that, through no fault of that. Jesus did that in His death, burial, and resurrection. Why that whole thing is provided for you by grace. Even though Paul doesn't use the word grace, it has grace all through it. ADULTRESS: Married to 2 men at once. BUT: corner word. More than just repeating what v2 says. Something more. FREE: Addressed the other/second part of the objection. LOOSED-v2 vs. FREE-v3: Paul is not repeating himself with a different word. Each word represents part of a process that is taking place here. Loosed has to come first - proper sequence. Argument is being developed here. MM picture: Loosed is you were tied down with ropes and now you are not. LOOSED (no longer tied up) vs. FREE (I can do something else now - law has no strings attached). v2 not a physical loosing. If loosed from the law, she is untied and under no further obligation to that law. No longer obligated to that law. Without any fault of her own (see in v3). Law is saying you have no fault in this (MM jokes unless she killed him). v3 is FREE from the law. No longer under the dominion of the law due to the change in relationship.
Romans 7:4-6	Application: Dead to the Law	Application: dead to the law: Steps in this first application: 1. You've become dead to the law by the body of Christ 2. Death looses you from the law. 3. Death frees you to enter a new relationship and that has already happened when you trusted Christ.
Romans 7:4		Brings us to the APPLICATION section. APPLICATION of who God has made you to be IN Christ when He fully identified you with Christ your Redeemer and His redemption, which allows for the law to be dismissed and a new relationship to get established. (happened when you got baptized into His death-Romans 6:3). God has not arbitrarily canceled the law and said we are under grace. He did the process He legally satisfied all the demands to do it, and deliver us from it, and to put us under grace. WHEREFORE: Word of logic - in view of what we just said. Because of the illustration I gave you my brethren, you are become dead to the law by the body of Christ that you should be married to another. She got married to another. It's a whole new relationship. That's the point. BRETHREN: Jews that know the law or Gentiles with a legal mind. Not the Church, the body of Christ. It's a specialized group. How do we know MM is right here? Because you have yet to be introduced to that terminology - the Church, the body of Christ. Didn't happen in Romans. BECOME DEAD TO THE LAW BY THE BODY OF CHRIST: But the law is nullified for believers. YE ALSO ARE BECOME DEAD TO THE LAW: Every single word of that is important. He is saved when you were in that unsaved, unjustified condition, it's like you are married to the law, you were under its condemnation. But now that you are saved, you are DEAD TO THE LAW. When someone dies the marriage is dissolved. Now, you are married to another, to Him that was raised from the dead = that's Christ. And if you are in Christ, you are dead to the law.
Romans 7:4		YE: You plural - all of you. ALSO: He just gave the marriage illustration so he's going to that. ALSO means in the very same way in the very same degree. What happens there is also what happens here. ARE BECOME: Points to a grace process. It is something you didn't do, it was done for you. ARE: Right now. Not WILL become. BECOME DEAD TO THE LAW BY THE BODY OF CHRIST: Not the Church the body of Christ. Paul is making an analogy - just like a woman who is married to a husband. As long as married, she's bound by the law to her husband and can't be married to another. But here's the beauty. If her husband dies, she could be married to another even though she is still alive. If something causes the law to be dead to you, you are now free. No longer bound by that law to be married to another. That's the point he is going to make. It was the law, but now it's grace. He's talking about the marriage illustration and you are going to be married to another. You are no longer bound to this thing about the law. Now, that's going to be under grace. BECOME: You are dead to the law - that is what's happened.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 7:4		DEAD TO THE LAW: The very next thing he tells you. LOOSED (v2) -> FREE (v3) -> DEAD (v4). Already taken place and is a present reality. You are no longer bound to that even though you are still alive. That is our relationship to the law, we are dead to it. EX Gangster saying 'Tony's dead to me.' If your Father tells you that, you can count on it. Asking us to RECKON it to be true, even though that word is not used. To bring forth fruit, you had to be made dead to the law. You had to be made dead to sin. God took everything that you were under sin - unrighteous, enemy of God - and crucified it put it to death. God knows to enter into a new relationship, there has to be the death of the old one. Otherwise, you are going to be married to two at the same time and He said that won't work so I AM killing the old one. Now, we are free to enter the new one. Because we are dead to the law and had to be made that way, the law has ZERO capacity/no power to bring forth fruit unto holiness. Only grace has the ability to so that. Why an unsaved person can't produce fruit unto holiness but produce fruit unto death instead. BODY OF CHRIST: Jesus Himself procured/consummated at His death, burial, and resurrection. We are 'dead to the law' by the Body of Christ. Talking about what Jesus did in His death, burial, and resurrection. When He arises from the dead, He has a whole new relationship with the law. Because he was made a Man and fulfilled the law to every degree, but upon His death, burial, and Resurrection, something changed in that relationship. From that point on, there was a new relationship with grace. You are fully identified with Him so when the Father looks at you, He doesn't see your righteousness/eternal life/sanctification, He sees the perfect righteousness/eternal life/sanctification of Jesus. There's full identification with Him. Because you were baptized into His death, buried with Him in baptism, raised to walk in newness of life - you are fully identified with Him. Identification with Him gave you His righteousness, His eternal life, and His sanctification. Jesus was made of a woman, made under the law to redeem them that are under the law. There is full identification with Him.
Romans 7:4		THAT YE SHOULD BE MARRIED TO ANOTHER(phrase 1): How you end up being under grace. SHOULD: Ought to - no guarantee. EVEN TO HIM WHO IS RAISED FROM THE DEAD(phrase 2): Emphasizes who we are IN Christ. Ties back to our being identified with Him in His death, burial, and resurrection. The same thing that happens to Him is going to happen to us. We have a sanctification just like His. THAT WE SHOULD BRING FORTH FRUIT UNTO GOD(phrase 3) SHOULD: Ought to - no guarantee. What you are supposed to be doing, doesn't necessarily mean that you will. . Ties to the SHOULD NOT SERVE SIN-Romans 6:6. The whole doctrine is given unto you so that you can do that which you are supposed to do. What every Christian should be doing, what a minority of Christians are doing. FRUIT UNTO GOD: The only fruit that God can accept is fruit that is produced by His perfect righteousness. Take the commas out - whole reason for making you dead to the law is so you can bring forth fruit unto God.
Romans 7:5-6		10 detrimental things the law does in 2 verses - harsh, offensive, almost insulting things said about the law: 1. The law operates in connection with our flesh - To be under the law you have to be “in the flesh.” - v5 2. The law was the mechanical means by which sins were put in motions. The law gave sin motion. THE MOTIONS OF SINS - v5 3. The law produced fruit unto death - The law worked in our members, NOT to bring forth fruit of righteousness unto holiness, but to bring forth fruit unto death. The law worked in us to produce FRUIT UNTO DEATH. - v5 4. The law was so dangerous to our sanctified, functional life position IN Christ that we had to be delivered from it - So dangerous was that law to your sanctified life that you had to be DELIVERED-v6 from it. 5. The law held us in a position of imminent peril and personal danger - Under that law you were HELD-v6 or imprisoned on charges awaiting execution. 6. The law compelled us to serve God by fear.
Romans 7:5-6		7. The law is the opposite of how we should be serving God. 8. The law fails to contain the proper information we need to operate on in this dispensation of grace. 9. The law is old and useless to put our sanctified position IN Christ into effect. 10. The law will put your sanctified, functional life IN Christ to death. Your heavenly Father is trying to convince you to not employ the law in any part of your life. Like a plague. Don't come near it. The “oldness of the letter” (needed grace thinking instead) of that law cannot be operating in your spirit, you have to have something new operating there—newness of thinking in your human spirit—grace thinking, instead of old letter law-type thinking.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 7:5		In connection with the law: 1) “the motions of sins” - the law was the mechanical means in our flesh by which sin was put in motion—free to move about unshackled. 2) “fruit unto death” - the law worked in our members to bring forth fruit unto death. Nutshell: Putting ourselves under the law can only produce fruit unto death. MM said he is not sure he could preach this sermon in a lot of places. Now you understand why God HAD to make you dead to the law. Because there is no way to produce that sanctified life by the law. Preachers will say do you really want to please God? Let's go over to Leviticus...we are no longer going to eat catfish (no scales - unclean). No longer going to eat ham sandwiches because of pork (unclean). God is not pleased by that. That is not what He is looking for from you. Keeping any part of that law because its the law is living for God in the flesh. Implementing any part of the law is attempting to serve God in the energy of your flesh. God will tell you that won't work for your sanctification anymore than it did for Israel's - that's rejected.
Romans 7:5		FURTHER EXPLANATION of that issue with emphasis that the law could never accomplish what it is erroneously thought to accomplish. FOR WHEN WE ARE IN THE FLESH: Still dealing with the second objection. Argument was to undo the idea that the law was permanent. When you read, think - in Adam, sins. WHEN WE WERE IN THE FLESH: Requires explanation. When you read, think - in Adam, sins. The flesh cannot serve God. WHEN WE WERE: Tells you something that is no longer true for you right now. IN THE FLESH: Only the second time this has occurred in Romans and the way it was used the first time was a little different than here. Rest of the verse will help define this. Tendency to view as the way we were in Adam. The Bible says when you are under the law, you are IN THE FLESH. Keeping any part of that law is living for God in the flesh. Implementing any part of the law is attempting to serve God in the energy of your flesh. IN THE FLESH doesn't always mean these things - have to look at the context that it was used. Not talking about before salvation, he is talking about when he tried to live his life according to some rule. Saying when we were working in the energy and capacity of our flesh, doing the best I could do, because the law empowered sin to exceed my efforts and work in my members to produce fruit unto (functional) death.
Romans 7:5		THE FLESH: Not talking about before salvation, he is talking about when he tried to live his life according to some rule. THE MOTIONS OF SINS: Both of these words are plural. It is not 1 sin, it is all kinds of sins. Not just A motion, it is all kinds of motions. Explains why you can do the same thing a lost person does and God counts it as fruit unto holiness for you and nothing for a lost person. It is absolutely fair. The reason people don't see it as fair is that we don't see the whole picture yet. We think it is just about the action and that's not it at all. God's looking at something much more important and much bigger than that. As we live this life according to our sanctification, we're going to do things that please God so much it is impossible to describe how He feels about it. MOTIONS OF SINS are a product of the law. The law produced this thing called the MOTIONS OF SINS. The law is what puts sin into motion. Could say the law gave sin the ability to move around. He is counter-acting the other idea that we have and that is the law restrains sin. It doesn't do that. We mistakenly think the law puts a ball and chain on sin. The law doesn't tie sin up, it gives it motion. Paul is saying when you introduce the law into your sanctified life, you just set sin free, you didn't restrain it. You put it in motion, you didn't fence it in. You left the gate open for it to run wild and go wherever it wants to go. The law does the opposite of what people think it does. Instead of preventing sin, it is the means by which sin goes into motion.
Romans 7:5		THE MOTIONS OF SINS (cont'd): There's no way your flesh can produce that which God's own righteousness can produce. The flesh does not have the capacity to do anything equal to what God can do. Giving you all this on why the law won't work. You have been told you are dead to the law and dead to sin and it had to be that way, because that is what gives sin motion. The law frees sin up to have its way. DID WORK IN OUR MEMBERS TO BRING FORTH FRUIT UNTO DEATH: We know we are supposed to bring forth fruit unto holiness. MEMBERS: Are the parts of your body that do things - feet, arms, legs, etc. When the Bible uses the word members, it has the idea of implementing something or putting something into practice. It's not just an idea, it's about actually doing something. FRUIT UNTO DEATH: You do produce fruit, but it is not fruit unto holiness. When we employ the law to live for God, we are attempting to serve Him in our flesh. The result of that is we bring forth fruit unto death. Paul is talking about functional death, not eternal death. We are under the law, operating in the flesh, not restraining sin but giving it freedom to go into motion. And when that happens, your members start producing fruit unto death. Because you have been made dead to sin(Romans 6:2) and dead to the law(Romans 7:4), we have the capacity to bring forth fruit unto holiness that will have everlasting life (Romans 6:22). He HAS appointed a day in which He will get rid of that fruit and separate it from Him - Judgment Seat of Christ, where everything that has been done will be tried by fire - the stuff done in the flesh will be burned up as wood, hay, and stuble. We want to produce fruit unto holiness because God Is HOLY. When you produce fruit unto holiness, God says I want that around Me.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 7:5		FRUIT UNTO DEATH (cont'd): The law doesn't produce fruit unto holiness. The law produces fruit unto death. People think if I try really hard, I can produce the equivalent of what God accepts, but you cannot. He is saying I don't need you to invent a way to please Me, I have given you a way to please Me. MM says there is a lot of fruit unto death being produced by saved people. Could call it rotten fruit. Only thing that will survive is that performed under grace, not under the law. MM is sure Cain was sincere and Saul was sincere. But sincerity is not the test. DEATH: Is a separation. Everyone lives forever, it is just a matter of where. If God considers something as death, He doesn't want that around Him. (GH: Because God is LIFE.) - Eternal: Separation from the heavenly places and the lake of fire. - Functional: Separation from your sanctified life. Here Paul is saying we are under the law, operating in the flesh, not restraining sin but giving it freedom to go into motion. And when that happens, your members start producing fruit unto death. Should see the law as dangerous to us. God is saying that thing you produced under the law in your flesh, I want it separated from Me. I want it away from Me. Put that out. God is saying there is nothing about that I want, it was produced in your flesh and you did it under the law which killed your sanctified life. God isn't looking at that and saying you did a bunch of really good stuff. He is looking at that, and saying 'unclean'. Get that out of My presence.
Romans 7:6		The APPLIED CONCLUSION of the corrective doctrine that fully dismisses the 2nd objection as having no valid basis on which to stand; with special emphasis upon the new relationship being now not under the law, but under grace. These are the steps that: - Answer the objection about not being under the law but under grace - God, your Heavenly Father Himself, thinks when He sees you under grace and not under the law. - Are expected to operate IN your inner man to think about it the way your Father thinks. It's more than dealing with objections. It is actually equipping you to live the way you should live your daily life. Now, you will operate a whole different way in your inner man and it is going to be by grace and not in the OLDNESS OF THE LETTER. God wants you to start thinking about this in a whole different way. When you do, you understand that God is not cursing you because you messed up. EX I did this and God wasn't happy. That's why I got a flat tire. If you were Israel, you might have broken a chariot wheel, but you are not under the law but under grace. You don't have fear as your motivation. BUT NOW WE ARE DELIVERED FROM THE LAW: In v4, told DEAD TO THE LAW. Not just repeating what he said, Bible is telling you a little something further. True in what Jesus did in providing our sanctification.
Romans 7:6		BUT NOW: The really good news - you are dead to the law-v4. He has delivered you from that law. The issue that is supposed to be in your thinking now is this and He is going to show you how to do that, it's grace thinking - what He calls 'newness of spirit'. It's the issue of recognizing who you are in Christ by God's grace and being motivated by that. Means you responding in your daily life consistently with who you have been made to be in Christ. Who grace has made you to be. Now being delivered from the law, you can serve in 'newness of life'. It's the only way you will ever serve God properly. He is going to give you new information that will operate in your human spirit that will allow you to do that fruit unto holiness which is going to last forever. DELIVERED: Saved - root word of delivered - to run to a person's assistance in the moment of difficulty to save and make safe. Because there is a real, personal, imminent danger with the utilization of the law in our sanctified life. God is so concerned about how you think you're supposed to live this sanctified/Christian/spiritual life, He wants you to see that the law is dangerous to you. It puts that in peril as far as your sanctification goes. He is trying to say your functional life is going to get put to death over this issue and you are going to produce fruit unto death and all of that is going to be destroyed. He wants us to produce fruit unto holiness and there is only one way to get that done. He delivered us from the fruit unto death, that is the only thing the law could produce. He is trying to say your functional life is going to get put to death over this issue and you are going to produce fruit unto death and all of that is going to be destroyed.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 7:6		THAT BEING DEAD WHEREIN WE WERE HELD: Dead to the law and dead to sin - being identified with Christ in His death, burial, and resurrection. HELD: The way you were before, you were being imprisoned by this thing. Like being held awaiting my sentence to be carried out. Were held on those charges. This is the very dangerous position Not that you will lose your sanctification - that's impossible. But what you were supposed to accomplish in your sanctification - fruit unto holiness will never be accomplished unless you were made dead to the law, dead to sin. THAT WE SHOULD SERVE IN NEWNESS OF SPIRIT, AND NOT IN THE OLDNESS OF THE LETTER: Begin to get introduced to the concept of flesh vs. spirit. Instead of the flesh, going to serve 'in newness of spirit'. It is a small s. It's your human small 's' spirit. WE SHOULD SERVE IN NEWNESS OF SPIRIT, AND NOT OLDNESS OF THE LETTER: You are told that you won't serve in 'newness of spirit' by keeping the law, but you aren't told too much about how to get that newness generated in you. The only thing you knew about "newness of spirit" was to serve God out of the new identity you were given. SHOULD: What you ought to do, not necessarily what everyone does do. NEWNESS OF SPIRIT: Is 'grace thinking': A furthering of the concepts that you got in NEWNESS OF LIFE-Romans 6:4. Newness of spirit is what you are going to operate on from now on: - a new system of thinking - a new operation in your inner man/little s spirit It's opposed to the law/flesh/etc. In contrast to the performance system of the law.
Romans 7:6		OLDNESS OF THE LETTER: Ever heard of the letter of the law? Reason he didn't just say 'not in the law'. The "oldness of the letter" (needed grace thinking instead) of that law cannot be operating in your spirit, you have to have something new operating there—newness of thinking in your human spirit—grace thinking, instead of old letter law-type thinking. Even when God gave the law, it was under the motivation of fear (Exodus 19:16-19; Exodus 20:18-20). OLDNESS: Also, notice this he talks about the OLDNESS: 1. The law 2. Old Covenant 3. Now he is giving you something NEW - implies that which is old is going to be done away with. Exactly how you are supposed to see it so you understand you are not going to serve under that law at all. The law can never speak to your human spirit the way grace can. It can never produce in your spirit what grace can. It's impossible for it to do that. Now God wants something inside you and your inner man that the law was never designed to do. The law doesn't give you any information about how to function as a member of the new creation of the body of Christ. Had to have a whole new Sonship curriculum given to use to tell us how we are going to operate. The law doesn't contain any of that. If you were an Israelite, you learned some things on how you will operate in the Kingdom. LETTER: Letter of the law means the way the law went about doing its job. Paul is talking to them that know the law so they know how it was structured to go about doing its job and that's what he's talking about. He doesn't just generically say 'the law'.
Romans 7:7-12	Misunderstanding 1 of 2: 'Is the law sin?'	Misunderstanding 1 of 2: 'Is the law sin RESPONSE: No - nothing wrong with the law. The problem is with sin and our members. God gave that law to perfectly function as the exposure factor that it was. Does the law restrain sin and promote righteousness? No but it is not supposed to. Does it show us how sinful we are? Yeah, it's a power screw driver. Two errors here: 1. Read and say 'I believe the commandment is holy and just and good' therefore in order to live my sanctified life, I am going to use the law. Mistake. 2. Go back to verses 5 & 6 and get the idea the law is sin. Pendulum swing too far in both directions. Reason it is looked at as a bad thing - if anyone saw it that way, they thought it was supposed to produce their sanctified life. When they realize it does not/cannot, they think it is bad. Paul is going to show that the law is good because it does do exactly what it was intended to do.
Romans 7:7-12	Misunderstanding 1 of 2: 'Is the law sin?'	Does the law restrain sin and promote righteousness? No but it is not supposed to. Does it show us how sinful we are? Yeah, does a great job at that. Wrong interpretation: The law is bad. You can't use it to live for God. The law makes you functionally dead. The law puts you in the flesh. The law gives sin motion. The law produces fruit unto death. Law...Bad.
Romans 7:7-8		Paul making this personal in these verses - v7: I...I' v8: ME
Romans 7:7		IS THE LAW SIN?: First misunderstanding. Would look at v5-6 and have a tendency to say, well, the law was terrible. So terrible you would say the law is sin, because that's what it did. GOD FORBID: Strongest way of saying NO in the N.T. NAY: Paul says there is nothing wrong with the law itself. The problem is, you can't perfectly keep the law, that's the problem. So if are ever going to try and use the law to be justified, you are never going to be justified. I HAD NOT KNOWN SIN, BUT BY THE LAW: You knew what sin was before you knew about the law of Moses. Paul is not saying he didn't know what the word meant. You knew as a kid you had done things wrong without the law telling you. Paul is making a point about the law. He is going to tell you that the law is so good at its job it was showing him that sin that he didn't know was sin when he was doing it. He is not saying I didn't know I had sinned as I was doing things I didn't know were a sin to God. The law came along and told me that. Lust has a bad connotation (not always bad - Galatians 5:17) but bad in this case. Paul is giving you an example here.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 7:7		FOR I HAD NOT KNOWN LUST, EXCEPT THE LAW HAD SAID, THOU SHALT NOT COVET: From this we understand that not just covetousness is sin, but any violation of the righteousness of the Law is sin. Then gives you his sin and the commandment that showed his sin. When I saw something that belonged to someone else and I wanted it. I didn't know that was a sin until the law told me thou shalt not covet. This is an abbreviated form of this commandment (Exodus 20:17). It does not say anything explicitly about lust. THOU SHALT NOT COVET: Paul said there were things he didn't know were sin until he saw it in the law - cites the 10th commandment - covetness.
Romans 7:8		Paul is saying the law showed the very rottenness that was in him and he understood how sinful I was. What I was capable of harboring in my mind, not just doing, and allow that film reel to play itself out. Paul is making something very personal here. Saying let me tell you what happened to me, giving you an example/illustration out of his own personal life. Many times when a preacher preaches, he gives an example out of his own life. He is illustrating it and saying here's what happened to me. Paul is saying here what happened to me. I didn't know lust until I read over there, that 10th commandment, thou shalt not covet (v7). When he read that, the next thing he says, I began to see things that were wrong with me and with what was going on with me and they were terrible/extremely sinful in the sight of God. That's the reason why the law was given. To show people just how sinful/really bad they really are. When you really understand how bad you really are, you understand your need of a Redeemer and that is supposed to bring you to Christ. Clears up when you read the verses that come after this one. Turn the verse around - FOR WITH THE LAW SIN WAS ALIVE. Saw verses that the law gave sin motion and freedom to do what it wanted to do (v5-6). Paul is saying if I don't utilize the law on my functional life, if I say no to the law, sin is dead.
Romans 7:8		You know you have been made dead to sin. As long as you utilize the law, sin is alive. The only way for this truth for you to be dead to sin is to not utilize the law in your functional life. The death Paul is talking about is functional death. Without the law in me, sin is functionally dead. If I am not going to utilize the law, sin doesn't not have power to do the thing it wants to do. Wasn't the commandment that was the problem, it was sin taking occasion by the commandment. Commandment just revealed it. Sin took that thing and wrought all manner of sin in us. Opposite of what most saved people think. All the commandments are made to not just highlight one single area but to highlight lots of areas so we understand just how sinful we really are. Before the law was given, men were aware that they were sinful and aware that they were sinning. Knew they were being ungodly/were not honoring God. Knew what unrighteousness/wickedness was in the sight of God. MM says sin was active enough in the world that God destroyed to world in a flood - down to 8 people. BUT SIN, TAKING OCCASION BY THE COMMANDMENT: Sin took advantage of an opportunity that was there and when it took advantage, it was taking occasion. It did it, it wasn't just a possibilitiy. It was that it was going to. So every time sin gets the opportunity, it acts on it and that's what Paul is talking about. The law began to reveal to him that sin goes to work in a way and shows things to be there that before he did not even know was sin. Simllar to FOR SIN, TAKING OCCASION BY THE COMMANDMENT-v11.
Romans 7:8		OCCASION: More certain than opportunity. Is that which action is taken upon and it is done. EX If you do you took the occasion to go to the grocery store. Compare to an opportunity: May present itself but it doesn't mean you've done anything with it. EX When you leave here, you have an opportunity to go to the grocery store on your way home. Doesn't mean you will. Don't take advantage of every opportunity. WROUGHT IN ME ALL MANNER OF CONCUPISCENCE: Purpose of the commandment is to make sin known. Paul reads through the commandment and I find out I don't know. WROUGHT: Formed by hand, like wrought iron. Made. Produced. ALL MANNER: Not just 1 or 2, all kinds of concupiscence. CONCUPISCENCE: To lust after, or desire. A word that comes from the mythological Roman god - named after the root of that word - Cupid - chubby guy on Valentine's Day cards. Cupid was a rauchy, debauched god of their own fabrication. Ruled as the son of night and son of hell. He carries 2 kinds of arrows: 1. gold headed arrows were supposed to inspire love 2. lead headed arrows were supposed to inspire hate. Word came to be known for someone with an abnormal sexual appetite. Wholly & totally given over to the desires of sinful lusts. Someone totally overcome in the pursuit of pleasuring their senses. Today's word - hedonism. Someone who has that kind of lifestyle - totally consumed mentaly. FOR WITHOUT THE LAW SIN WAS (functionally-without the law, sin has nothing/can't get traction/can't get motion) DEAD: Not before the law sin was dead. That doesn't work. The verse didn't say before, it said WITHOUT. Point: Sin didn't originate with the law. - Functional life: when your sanctified life is being utilized. - Functional death: when you try and take the law and try to live for God under the law, putting your functional life to death.
Romans 7:9-11		Paul is talking about a JUEL person trying to put a sanctiifed life into practice by utilizing the law. God sets him up as an example/ensample.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 7:9		The law has no place in your life now. It doesn't have the power to do anything for you. It just shows you what a sinner you are. You're going to change your thinking from law thinking to grace thinking. Paul is giving a testimony - I WAS (functionally) ALIVE WITHOUT THE LAW. Not even the apostle Paul, a fully educated son, could get ahold of the law and cause it to work. God made Him do that so he'd have first-hand testimony to talk about that. Paul is talking as a saved person who tried to change from grace to the law as an ensample for us. God had Paul experience things and write to us about it so that we wouldn't just have someone's word for it, we would know firsthand this is exactly how it happened. Everything Paul is talking about here is AFTER he is JUEL. AFTER he was saved. FOR I WAS (functionally) ALIVE WITHOUT THE LAW ONCE: Paul giving a testimony. Context - Remember we are in sanctification/functional life & death. There are other kinds - physical life/death, eternal life. Paul talking his functional life, functioning just fine without the law. As soon as he tried to take ahold of the law, sin revived and he died (functionally). Paul gets the revelation of the mystery and all of this revealed to him and then God says here is what I WANT you do do. You know the law has no place in your life now. It doesn't have the power to do anything for you. It just shows you what a sinner you are. You're going to change your thinking from law thinking to grace thinking. To prove this, here is what He is going to say to Paul - I WANT you to try and live this life by implementing the law.
Romans 7:9		ALIVE: Can't change gears and go from functional life to physical life unless he tells you. BUT WHEN THE COMMANDMENT CAME: When he went back and grabbed ahold of the commandment (the law), sin revived, and he (functionally) died and I couldn't live unto God under that Law. Paul is saying, God made me do this so I can give you first-hand information that I am doing great without the law. I'm alive. Then the Lord said, hey I WANT you to do this, you are going to talk with authority on this, you are going to see it. That's what he was talking about here. Paul goes back and grabs hold of the law - spawns the 'oh wretched man-Romans 7:24' diatribe. The things I didn't want to do, I would up doing. The things I should have done, I didn't. Paul's point is, if you are going to try and grab ahold of the law, that is what it is going to do to you. Why you have to stop thinking about the law and start thinking about grace.
Romans 7:10		Once a person is born and then saved/JUEL (eternal life) and begin living their sanctified life. The natural way a person thinks about living their sanctified life is by finding some sort of performance system of some kind. Some kind of list of to dos and donts. If I do that I'll please God. COMMANDMENT, WHICH WAS ORDAINED TO LIFE: Paul is talking about the way everyone understood the commandment (GH: the law) to be, that the commandment gave you functional life. Wrong thinking. Was actually ordained unto death. I FOUND IT TO BE UNTO DEATH: Paul's experience was different. You can't live your sanctified life under the law.
Romans 7:11		It got you to thinking you were being so spiritual and so godly by trying to serve God by keeping the law and really God is thinking that is ungodly and unholy and I don't want that around Me. Sounds almost too shocking. Can you imagine spending your life observing the law, thinking God was so happy, get up to Heaven and find out you've been carrying an empty sack, no rewards at the JSoC. It's going to feel right in this verse. Why you have to be instructed in this verse that sin taking occasion by the commandment deceived me. Made me feel like everything was good and by it slew me. The trap is you are going to do it and it's going to feel good to your flesh. That's why it's under the law is to be in the flesh. Flesh likes to feel like you have earned it. Start feeling superior. MM says 623 laws and 10 commandments? Becomes an overpowering list. Meant to regulate ever facet of their life, even the material that could be used for clothing. Certain fabrics couldn't be worn together. If you are not careful and you don't know how to rightly divide the word, you fall into this trap. You can't be left to how you feel about it because the truth is, that if you go by feelings, a saved person is going to put themselves under the law every time. God considers that to be ungodly, unholy, deceived and unacceptable in His Eyes. Even if you are reading your Bible and following the law to the best of your ability. He hates that even though it feels so good to the flesh. Most churches have no idea about this. Paul is counting on you to never ever reach out and take a hold of the law or anything like it to try and live your Christian life. The problem is not the law. The problem is sin taking occasion by the law. There's something wrong with our thinking about the law.
Romans 7:11		FOR: Word of Logic. Can talk about or introduce purpose. Know it is going to provide instruction to correct this wrong thinking we have had. FOR SIN, TAKING OCCASION BY THE COMMANDMENT: Sin took occasion (is that which absolutely does get done, more certain than opportunity; you don't take advantage of every opportunity). DECEIVED ME: Produced a false impression and made a false conviction or belief in my thinking, and by it SLEW ME. Sin, taking advantage by the commandment, deceives us. Using the law to live your sanctified life is so deceptive that when you do it, you will think: - you are honoring God - you are being holy - God is happy - you are making progress and that's the deception here, because you really put your functional life to death.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 7:11		SLEW ME: Wasn't physical. He was alive physically. His eternal life wasn't slain. What got slain was his functional life. That ability to live for God everyday got killed. SLEW: Pretty strong word. Past tense of the word SLAY. Basically means kill in a very aggressive way. A military term - talk about soldiers being slain in battle. The violent taking of life. Paul uses this type of terminology to say in the strongest possible terms, you have to come to grips with the idea that when you take ahold of that commandment to try and live of God every day, it will not only deceive you but it will be just like it is with you in combat and the moment your back is turned, it pulled its own sword and hacked you to pieces. It slew you while you thought it was on your side. It actually turned against you. When you see this, you will see this like a rattlesnake curled up in the front porch or back yard. You don't want that. That's a dangerous situation. Every single Christian under the law system has had their functional life slain/put to death.
Romans 7:12		The problem here is not the commandment. The problem here is sin. Nothing wrong with the commandment. It's sin in our members that is the problem. The commandment gave motion to sin so you would never make the mistake of thinking you didn't have that problem. You had it before. The commandment makes it obvious. The law doesn't have any fault to it whatsoever. It is not supposed to restrain sin and promote righteousness. It's job is to put sin in motion, to give sin functional life. Paul testified, once he started utilizing that law, it put his sanctified life to death - sin revived and he (functionally) died. Getting to v12 puts an end to what he wants to say about that part. Conclusion stated in this verse. Uses the word HOLY twice He did it two ways: 1. Gave you the very general example of the law: the law showed me things that are sin that I didn't know were sin 2. Gave you a very specific example and uses the commandment to do it
Romans 7:12		Here he is ending his proof the same way he started it, by including both. 1. The law as a whole is holy 2. The commandment individually is holy He is just finishing it up the with there's not anything wrong with the law, but he adds 2 more things: 1. This thing is not sin at all. The commandment itself does exactly what God wanted it to do when He started it. 2. The reason he calls it JUST is because even if you know you can't get ahold of the law and live for God, you may be thinking the law is unjust because it gives sin the occasion to do what it does. He is saying that's not a problem with the law, that's the problem with sin.
Romans 7:13-25	Misunderstanding 2 of 2: 'I must have been OK before the law'	Misunderstanding 2 of 2: 'I must have been OK before the law' - If the law is the thing that makes all this happen, then I must have been OK before the law/must have naturally had a sanctified life/produce it on my own & live unto God and never needed to know about the law. -> Paul replies GOD FORBID. Is a misunderstanding about what we think about ourselves. We think we were functionally alive until the law came along and then we were functionally dead. But the truth is you were functionally dead before the law. You are functionally dead by nature. Most people understand we can never produce our own justification/salvation. Then we come along to our sanctification and somehow there's a thinking that I can do this/handle this part now that I have gotten saved. I was doing pretty good on my own, I was naturally able to have functional life but it was the law that took all that away from me. Paul says, oh no, the law really does want to get in you and motivate you to change. The problem is not the law, the problem is you were already weak. All the law did was expose your weakness. - the kingpin - saving the best for last, deepest rooted of the misunderstandings RESPONSE: We're no better than we were if we grabbed ahold of the law. We are still sinners. Sin is still sin. No matter how you try, it's going to exceed your ability. The law had to come along because you not only can't live for God under the law, you couldn't live for God before the law either.
Romans 7:13-25	Misunderstanding 2 of 2: 'I must have been OK before the law'	Paul switched gears and began to use some personal pronouns using himself as an example and talking about I and MY and ME. Personal Pronouns: MYSELF = 1x; MY = 4x; ME = 9x; I = 27x; Total of 41x! You can't do it: 1. You can't put your sanctification into practice under the law 2. You can't put your sanctification into practice on your own without the law There is only one way to put your sanctification into practice and that is under grace. The commandment is not the problem. Sin is the problem. When the commandment show us to be sinners that we are, the problems not with the commandment, the problem is with the sin in our members.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 7:13	Misunderstanding	Misunderstanding: Hey, if the law is the thing that made me bad, if God had just never given the law, I'd have been alright. I'd naturally got functional life, it's the law that messed me up. If the law is the thing that makes all this happen, then I must have been OK before the law/must have naturally had a sanctified life/produce it on my own & live unto God and never needed to know about the law. Hinge for all the rest of the chapter. The commandment is not the problem. Sin is the problem. When the commandment show us to be sinners that we are, the problems not with the commandment, the problem is with the sin in our members. The law shows you how sinful you are, how functioanally dead you are, how incapable you are. This is the objection or misunderstanding. WAS THEN THAT WHICH IS GOOD MADE DEATH UNTO ME?: It does NOT say: 'Was then that which is good the thing that made me functionally dead?' That's what you have in your mind when you read it. It does NOT say: 'Was then that which is good death?' The thing that comes into your mind is - if something makes you dead, how were you before that thing came along? The implication is, I was going OK before that thing came. That is exactly what it is saying. The thing that is good here is the law. Remember the law is good and holy and just. Wrong interpretation: The law is bad. You can't use it to live for God. The law makes you functionally dead. The law puts you in the flesh. The law gives sin motion. The law produces fruit unto death. Law...Bad. Wait a minute, if the law is made death unto me, if I have never heard of the law, I'd be doing OK. Say before you got saved, you didn't know anything about the law.' The law had to come along because you not only can't live for God under the law, you couldn't live for God before the law either. It is not naturally in you to be able to live for God. God had to give you something in order for you to live for Him. And if He doesn't do it, you will never get it done. with the law or without the law.
Romans 7:13	Misunderstanding	We think we were functionally alive until the law came along and then we were functionally dead. But the truth is you were functionally dead before the law. Then you didn't have the ability to live unto God on your own/walk in newness of life/produce fruit unto holiness. There is something that you need from God and that's what it is all pointing to. There is only one way to put your sanctification into practice and that is under grace. There is nothing good in us by nature at all. GOD FORBID: Paul says GOD FORBID. The law showed you how you were naturally. Naturally you don't have functional life. Naturally you're incapable of producing fruit unto holiness or walking in newness of life. SIN, THAT IT MIGHT APPEAR SIN, WORKETH DEATH IN ME...THAT SIN...MIGHT BECOME EXCEEDING SINFUL: Part of the job of the Law was: - to make sin appear as sin - let sin appear for what it is - to work death in us (so sin would scare us to death) - it is putting our functional life to death - to make sin appear exceeding sinful - even the 'little sins'. Until sin appears EXCEEDING SINFUL, you will not be able to be turned loose as a Christian. Something is going to have to happen that you become convinced of the horror of sin so you treat it like the poisonous death that it is.
Romans 7:13	Misunderstanding	BUT SIN, THAT IT MIGHT APPEAR SIN: So it can be seen for what it really is, not the way it puts itself forth. But for the way it really is. It's an unmistakable reality. It used to be the law is the thing that's bad. He's going to say, no, it's sin that bad and the law is going to show you. BUT SIN: BUT is a corner word - taking you in a different direction. Here's the direction - everything was hunky-dorry till the law came along, that was my problem, the law. Paul is going to say BUT SIN, there's your problem, whether it's under the law or out from under the law. You got a problem with sin that you can't handle. What he is going to drive home because sin is the issue. You are functionally dead under the law. You are functionally dead without the law when you are on your own. It's the law's job clearly that you can't operate on your own. THAT IT MIGHT APPEAR SIN: Here's another word the newer versions like to change up. Use 'seems' or kind of looks like. APPEAR: Tells you I have come to a certain understanding. It's not 'seems' anymore. Now, its 'appears'. WORKING DEATH IN ME BY THAT WHICH IS GOOD: In the context of your sanctified life (not talking about eternal death in hell/physical death, he is talking about functional death=ability to live for God everyday). That law is bringing out what is in you naturally. THAT WHICH IS GOOD: the law.
Romans 7:13	Misunderstanding	EXCEEDING: Exceeding means its becoming more/going beyond. Sin is going to be shown by the commandment to be able to exceed any ability or power or try as you might as hard as you can, sin is going to exceed your ability or power to restrain it. Sin will outdo every attempt that you will make. You won't be able to resist it or overcome it or defeat it. Everytime I use the law to control sin, the law will give sin more EXCEEDING power and will outdo any of my attempts in the energy of my flesh. See it for the really bad thing it is. He is already told you that. He is not being redundant. Here he's giving you something different. Exceedingly is an adverb-ly. Not comparing it. If you are comparing it, what other words would exchange the word EXCEEDINGLY? VERY. That makes it mean the wrong thing. Paul says that sin is going to be shown by the commandment to be able to exceed any ability ot power or try as you might as hard as you can, sin is going to exceed your ability or power to restrain it. It's EXCEEDING not exceedingly. He is saying however you try to live this thing out, sin is going to exceed your ability to have a sanctified functional life. You don't have the natural ability to have a sanctified functional life. Ability to live unto God = sanctified life, That sin will exceed everything you are trying to do. It'll outdo every attempt that you will make.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 7:14		Start of the corrective doctrine. Short verse but these component parts are very necessary for us to understand what is going on here. Coming on the heels of v13 that gave you the misunderstanding about oh well, you know, I had this functional life on my own until the law came along and then the law spoiled it all. First piece of punctuation is a colon: 1. First phrase about the law, 2. Second phrase about Paul himself. They are connnected. What you are supposed to see in that punctuation is that you've been given the first phrase FOR WE KNOW THE LAW IS SPIRITUAL. Before we move past this colon, you're supposed to be able to look at that and say I not only know that's true, I know why it is true, and he's already told you, you're supposed to know this (FOR WE KNOW). I know it, am fully persuaded. Once you say that, you are able to move to the second phrase past the colon - BUT I AM CARNAL. FOR WE KNOW: This is a checkpoint that when Paul says it, if you don't know that, you are not ready to move on. Have to know WHAT it means and HOW it applies to you. Something we should already know. When you can say, 'I get that', then you can move to the next one. Checkpoint - something we should already know/supposed to be aware of.
Romans 7:14		FOR: Word of logic - introducing the corrective doctrine. THE LAW IS SPIRITUAL: Applied to a thing instead of a person. Think you could use for your functional life. The word BUT tell you it ain't going to happen that way. When he says the LAW IS SPIRITUAL, it is designed to get into a person's mind and to motivate them and change them. That's the way the law is designed. SPIRITUAL: Lower case s. Has to do with your human spirit at its basic core. If something affects your spirit, it is going to affect your mind. Usually use this term to apply to people. When talking about an inanimate object, now it changes a bit. If something is spiritual, it is something that affects your human spirit. If something affects your spirit, it is going to affect your mind. 3 aspects of something that is spiritual/3-fold quality of spiritual: 1. It gets in your mind/brain (connection between your human spirit and mind is not separable) 2. Motivates you once it is in your head 3. Changes you (what that is about - something spiritual is a life changing event - motivates you to produce a change) (in this case, produce functional life)
Romans 7:14		SPIRITUAL (cont'd): You know the law cannot produce change in you. Law has zero power to make that happen. When he says the LAW IS SPIRITUAL, it is designed to get into a person's mind and to motivate them and change them. That's the way the law is designed. Why so many people think if I grab ahold of the law, it will change me and cause them to live for God. Paul is not repeating LAW IS HOLY and just and good-v12. Not just repeating what he told you 2 verses earlier. He is talking about something else. When we were JUEL, we were not made sinless. Sin was never eradicated for us. It was never done away with. We still have sin in our members in this body of flesh (weak). Law gets in our mind and says use me, this perfect and righteous and just law, to live for God. But the flesh is so weak it can't supply the power. The law has no power to do that on its own. Powerless depending on the energy of our flesh and the flesh is weak. That's the problem. Problem is with us, not the law. Everytime I use the law to control sin, the law will give sin more EXCEEDING power and will outdo any of my attempts in the energy of my flesh. BUT: Is an English word of logic - a corner word. You are getting ready to go off in a whole different direction. BUT I AM CARNAL: As much as the law gets in your mind and it motivates you and tries to change you but it doesn't have the power to do that. Paul says the law is spiritual. The law does get in your mind, it does motivate you, and it does want to change you, but your flesh has to supply the power to make it happen. He says BUT I AM CARNAL. Paul comes along and said that's not good. The law has to rely on you.
Romans 7:14		I AM CARNAL: The law 1. does get in your mind, 2. it does motivate you, and 3. it does want to change you, but your flesh has to supply the power to make it happen. The law has no power to make that happen. CARNAL: Flesh. Carnal implies weakness. SOLD UNDER SIN: Kicker at the end of this verse. Sold is past tense of sell. If you sell something you give it over or you are putting it in the possession and under control of someone else. Is a condition of being carnal without strength to produce functional life. Paul says I am under the control/under the dominion of sin. If I grab ahold of the law, because I'm so weak, my flesh doesn't have the power to do that. The law has no power on its own. All it can do is show me how weak I am and I wind up being back under the dominion of sin. Means in your sanctified life, you wind up being under the dominion of sin again, that cycle of try & fail and try & fail. You are under sin's dominion and therefore not producing functional life. Don't have to try and get in this position, it's the default postion where this automatically goes. UNDER: When you are UNDER, there's someone who now has dominion. Sin has its way with you.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 7:15-17		After Paul gives his testimony in v14, Paul is giving us his personal testimony as an ensample. I tried to use the law to live unto God and here's what it got me - failure. It's Paul as a JUEL called to be an apostle attempting to utlize the law to produce sanctification. This is his testimony on what happens when he does that. He is not describing a war that goes on between his old nature (that's the thing that wants to do stuff he shouldn't) and his new nature (that's the one that wants to do the right stuff that he winds up not doing). Paul who is a saved justified man but at the same time even though he is saved/JUEL, he is carnal/weak in the flesh. When he tries to utilize the law to put his sanctified life into practice, it doesn't work. People have been taught to get ahold of the law because it's spiritual, get in your mind and motivate you and change you. They want to change and mean business. What they don't understand is, when they grab the law you are sold under sin and that never changes.
Romans 7:15		This is all under the context of trying to utilize the law. Context is not old nature/new nature. New nature doesn't come up till Romans 8. Why we need grace so badly because it's the only thing that has the power to change all that. FOR THAT WHICH I DO I ALLOW NOT: I end up doing the things I don't want to do. When I grab the law and try to live for God, the things I don't want to do, those are the things I wind up doing. FOR WHAT I WOULD, THAT DO I NOT: He says the things that I want to do turn out to be the very things I don't do. There's a contrast - not old nature/new nature - it's the same guy trying to take the law and live for God. See Paul has no power to give to the law and vice versa. Two powerless entities - one trying to motivate you to change and the other one wants to live for God but neither one has the power to. BUT WHAT I HATE, THAT DO I: The thing you didn't want to do is the very thing you wound up doing.
Romans 7:16		I CONSENT UNTO THE LAW THAT IS GOOD: All things that Paul has said so far about the law are actually the things that are working and all those things are true.
Romans 7:17		Paul is not trying to get out of responsibility. He's not saying OK, so when I do sin, it's not me anymore. It's sin. Not 'the devil made me do it'. The part that Paul is responsible for is the part that he does. He's taken something that he can't utilize to live for God and he has no power to make it happen. The problem isn't really with the law. The real problem is sin in our members. And that sin, if we utilize the law, we're going to get sold under sin and if we get sold under sin, we'll never be able to produce functional life. When you use the law to do that it was never intended to do, you are by default putting yourselves under the dominion of sin. You can't live for God that way, will never be able to produce that functional life. Sin has the greater power. Why it's exceeding sinful. No matter how hard you try, sin will exceed your try/sincerity. When you, as a saved/JUEL person say I am going to grab ahold of the law and live for God, you are saying I don't want God to give it to me by His Power and Grace, I will produce it on my own. SIN THAT DEWELLETH IN ME: We still have SIN IN OUR MEMBERS-Romans 7:23 which is the familiar and comfortable habits of sin which reside in particular members of our body.
Romans 7:18-24		Paul says trying to produce the righteousness of the law by keeping the law results in the WRETCHED MAN-v24 syndrome, which is the frustration that comes from trying to keep the law. This is Paul telling us what was happening when he was trying to keep the law in the power of his own flesh. It was the 'wretched man'-v24 syndrome. We know two things about this: 1. There is nothing wrong with the law; it is the spiritual and it represents the righteousness of God (IS THE LAW SIN? GOD FORBID-Romans 7:7, THE LAW IS HOLY-7:12, THE LAW IS SPIRITUAL-7:14 - the problem isn't the law, the problem is we cannot keep the law) 2. We are exhorted to produce righteousness that is acceptable to God while we are still living in these fleshly bodies (YIELD...YOUR MEMBERS AS INSTRUMENTS OF RIGHTOUSNESS-Romans 6:13) The only kind of love that can produce that kind of righteousness is *our Father's love*. It's not the kind of love that we think of when we think about, oh, I love my family, this is generated in us by the doctrine and by the exhortations in the Sonship curriculum. This is everything our Heavenly Father V&Es and why He V&Es it. Remember there is purpose behind this, there are things that He is trying to accomplish.
Romans 7:18		FOR I KNOW: This is a checkpoint that when Paul says it, if you don't know that, you are not ready to move on. Have to know WHAT it means and HOW it applies to you. When you can say, 'I get that', then you can move to the next one. IN MY FLESH), DWELLETH NO GOOD THING: God rejects service in the flesh - God rejects everything about our flesh. FOR TO WILL IS PRESENT WITH ME: I want to do it. BUT HOW TO PERFORM THAT WHICH IS GOOD I FIND NOT: I want it. It's in me. I really desire it but when it comes to the actual doing of it, I find myself failing. It's all a dismal picture so you know to leave the law alone.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 7:20		This verse is not Paul giving himself an alibi for when he does wrong. He is not saying, when I do something bad, it is not me anymore. He is not excusing himself. Not what is going on. It's a statement Paul is making in the context of everything else we've just read that says even though Paul wasn't intending to do these wrong things, sin, that's what he wound up doing. Because sin was greater than his power of flesh. NOW IF I DO THAT I WOULD NOT: If I do the things I don't want to do. It's not that I wanted to do it. It's no more I that do it. I didn't want to do that, I want to do the right thing. I wanted to do righteousness he says, but sin that dwelleth in me, that's the overcoming power of sin and the law. That's the overcoming power of sin and the law gives sin that overcoming power. That sin that is dwelling in him has a greater strength of will than Paul has. No matter how Paul tried, the power of sin was greater. True for him and true for us. Show us that sin exceeds our strength to produce functional life. Sin's will is stronger and it is going to win everytime. You can do nothing about that spiritual deadness on your own. That sin that is dwelling in him has a greater strength of will than Paul has. Show us that sin exceeds our strength to produce functional life.
Romans 7:21-23		The law is depending on the energy of our flesh and the flesh is weak and that's the problem. The problem is with us. 3 Laws of Paul's Law: 1. 'the law of God' - law of Moses/613 commandments/Mosaic law - which holds out the hopeful prospect of self-produced functional life. – v22 You are not under the law but under grace-Romans 6:14-15. 2. 'the law of sin in my members' - wars against and defeats/overpowers the 'the of my mind' and I fail utterly - v23 3. 'the law of my mind' (I can use the law to get this done/produce a functional life-feels right-law is spiritual) - which is the unfailing truth that while trying to produce sanctification by means of the law, when I try to utilize the law to do good, all of a sudden, evil is present with me. “when I would do good, evil is present with me.” – v21
Romans 7:21		Because I found it was true and because I found it to be true, he says I can call it a law because it happens everytime. Like gravity is a law. There's another law I have found that is working in my members THAT WHEN I WOULD DO GOOD, EVIL IS PRESENT WITH ME. Doesn't matter how much I delight in that law, I can't make it work. I FIND THEN A LAW: What he just got through discussing with you. He's about to give you further detail on this for you, when he tried to put himself under the law of Moses to produce functional life. A LAW: Paul is not refering to the law of Moses. Do you think he just discovered the law of Moses? Of course not. He is saying I found something to be true when I tried it everytime I did it I found that it was true. A generic law that was true every time. Not naming a law, defining it. THEN: In view of my personal testimony of trying to utilize the law to live for God and always failed. This is a place people get tripped up. They think that when Paul says I FIND THEN A LAW, they say see, Paul says we are under the law. He just spent 2 chapters telling you that you are not under the law but under grace. Now, they take this one phrase and negate 2 chapters worth of teaching. Paul is not referring to the law of Moses. He says I FIND THEN A LAW. We do the same kind of things. Law of gravity and dropping a marker. It would work 100 times out of 100 times.
Romans 7:21		WHEN I WOULD DO GOOD, EVIL IS PRESENT WITH ME: Context of utilizing the law to produce functional life. Could call it the law of the law. WHEN I WOULD DO GOOD: Paul wants to do good and has applied his will to do it and effort. Going to be some kind of desire to utilize the commandment to try to produce righteousness to try and produce functional life and he says everytime I really try and I utilize that commandment, BOOM! Evil is present with me. EVIL: About sin that refers to it in its exceeding-ness. The harder/more Paul tries, the worse it gets, the more sin exceeds his ability to try.
Romans 7:22		Here's another trouble verse. People read and say see, Paul delighted in the law of God. He loves the law. Means there is a natural fleshly tendency to want to utilize the law of God. Remember the context - utilizing the law to produce functional life. Saw this in Roman 6:19 and the INFIRMITY OF OUR FLESH. The flesh loves the law and is drawn to the law automatically. DELIGHT IN THE LAW OF GOD: There's this natural attraction to the law of God. The law is holy and just and good and if you want righteousness, why wouldn't you be attracted to that? The only reason why you are not is he has beat the law into the dirt for 2 chapters. The law doesn't look very good. But for the natural person, the law does look like the very standard of God's righteousness. People think I am going to be able to utilize the law that is good and righteous and produce a sanctification and God is going to be pleased with that. But you already know that is destined for failure because the law is depending on your flesh to energize it and you don't have the ability to do that. Sin is going to overpower that everytime. DELIGHT: Brings great pleasure/real joy and happiness. Something that is attractive. Describes all the natural attractiveness of the law as it appeals to your mind and it works in your mind. Allures him and beckons him. That natural desire people have when they want to change. Paul is saying in my inward man, there is a natural delight for the law. First thing the law does is get in your mind (inner man). It tries to motivate you and change you to produce functional life. What it is trying to do. It is in my mind. It is trying to motivate me. It is trying to get me to use it. DELIGHT works in his mind to make him think that this is something good. INWARD MAN: mind - It is in my mind. It is trying to motivate me. It is trying to get me to use it.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 7:23		The law needs energy from somewhere. The only energy source is the flesh but it is weak and has no power. Paul is showing you now this works. You can't see the word law meaning the law of Moses everytime it comes up in these verses. Not only did this other law overpower the 'law of my mind' that said I could do it, I found out I can't. I got killed in action, my functional life got put to death. Kicker: The very thing (the law) you thought you were going to produce functional life is the thing that empowered the other law to kill you, it gives its power to a different law and produces death. Because it is a law, you are going to fail every single time. Paul was doing it every way he can to show you that will not work, that cannot work, that has never worked, that will never work. That is 'the law of sin in our members'. BUT I SEE ANOTHER LAW IN MY MEMBERS: Same as A LAW-v21 and LAW OF SIN WHICH IS IN MY MEMBERS-v23. BUT: I delight in the law of God, it feels good, BUT... LAW OF SIN WHICH IS IN MY MEMBERS: There's another law I have found that is working in my members THAT WHEN I WOULD DO GOOD, EVIL IS PRESENT WITH ME. Doesn't matter how much I delight in that law, I can't make it work.
Romans 7:23		CAPTIVITY: You have become a POW of 'the law of sin in my members'. He wants you to see it as a casualty of war. It is taking you captive. If you are taken captive in this battle, than Satan's POE for us in the DOGG is working perfectly because his idea is to keep you from having functional life so he wants you to utilize the law. He wants the law of your mind to be in place and he needs you to entertain the notion that you can use the law. The law needs energy from somewhere. The only energy source is the flesh but it is weak and has no power. Not only did this other law overpower the 'law of my mind' that said I could do it, I found out I can't. I got killed in action, my functional life got put to death. He doesn't want you to see it as a failure, he wants you to see it as a casualty of war. It is taking you captive. SIN WHICH IS IN MY MEMBERS: We still have “sin in our members” which is the familiar and comfortable habits of sin which reside in particular members of our body.
Romans 7:24		Read this with the exclamation point on it and it comes across as a cry of frustration. WRETCHED MAN: Any Christian trying to live for God under the law of Moses. What Paul is saying by his own testimony. Wretched man syndrome: Paul talking about when he's trying to put himself under the law and live in the energy of his flesh and produce his own righteousness that God will accept, that's a dangerous proposition. The result is always functional death. Walking after the flesh - We revert back to try and produce it ourselves and get the WRETCHED MAN syndrome. Frustrated. 'I failed again'. Law given to show you what a failure you are. Does its job perfectly. WHO SHALL DELIVER ME FROM THE BODY OF THIS DEATH: Just as it did in justification, deliverance from this can only come from God by grace, just like your justification did. That's why He provided a perfect sanctification for you. WHO: Who not 'What'. A 'What' would imply something like the law. Tells you something very important right there.
Romans 7:25		Answer to the question in v24-WHO SHALL DELIVER ME FROM THE BODY OF THIS DEATH? Jesus Christ our Lord. Should be firm in you mind now and be confident that there is no way you will ever utilize the law to successfully live unto God - the bottom line. If you do, you become the WRETCHED MAN in v24.' Now he has told you what it is not, will learn what it is in Romans 8. WITH THE FLESH THE LAW OF SIN: The flesh cannot serve God. The MOTIONS OF SINS-Romans 7:5 work in us to produce functional death.
Romans 7:25		Romans 7 Learnings: - that we are no longer bound by the law, though we yet live (even though we are still alive) - that the law exposed our inability to produce our own sanctification - that the law gave sin the power to exceed all our honest efforts - that the law puts our functional life to death - that we have always been incapable of producing our own sanctification - that to live unto God under the law is to live “in the flesh” - that Paul tried to live unto God by the law and utterly failed - that the law can NEVER be utilized to “walk in newness of life,” or “to live unto God” or to put our “sanctification into effect” or “to restrain sin and promote righteousness” or to “please God” (are all phrases that talk about the same thing) - taught how NOT to put your identity in Christ into practice/effect (GH: under the law), you do not live unto God under the law, you do not produce fruit unto holiness under the law
Romans 8:1-39		In Romans 8, Paul emphasizes THE WAY or how we fulfill the righteousness of the law - the Spirit. In Romans 13, Paul now emphasizes THE NATURE (the essential properties) of how we fulfill the righteousness of the law - love. (that love is generated in us by the Spirit)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 8:1-13	Instruction in Righteousness: Walking in the Spirit	Instruction in Righteousness: Walking in the Spirit Tells you the mechanics/mechanical means/inner workings of HOW your sanctification works. Instruction in Righteousness based on the doctrine from Romans 6:1-13. If you don't understand the doctrine, it will not effectually work IN you the way it is supposed to. See names for things you never saw before but you learned about it back in Romans 6. A full, detailed analysis of how a saint is to functionally live unto God and produce fruit unto holiness under grace. All you need to know about how to put your sanctified position IN Christ into practice. See the details and features properly installed in your mind so that you have absolute confidence in knowing when you're doing it and when you're not and when it's working and when it's not. Full detailed explanation of how we are going to be living for God in our daily lives. The whole thing is not about you but about God. The power to restrain sin and promote righteousness only happens under grace. If you understand that justification is BGTF without works, then your sanctification is BGTF without works.
Romans 8:1-13	Instruction in Righteousness: Walking in the Spirit	WALKING AFTER THE SPIRIT: To walk or conduct yourself in accordance with who the Spirit has made you to be IN Christ. Walking consistently with who the Spirit of God made you to be when He baptized you and fully identified you with Himself in His death, burial, and Resurrection and made you DEAD TO SIN-Romans 6:2 and ALIVE UNTO GOD-Ephesians 6:11. He broke the old relationship you had with sin, it's no longer your master and all those things. When you do that, you are walking under grace. Two components: 1. Something has to change in your mind (Romans 8:5-8 - two kinds of mindedness) 1) CARNALLY MINDED (EMINITY [active state of mutually hostile opposition] AGAINST GOD-why those that are in the flesh cannot please God): I am going to utilize some list of rules to live for God and I am going to do it to the best of my ability. 2) SPIRITUALLY MINDED (only method that God will accept for serving Him; NOT about thinking thoughts about religious things/NOT go read by Bible when I get home/NOT bring someone to church to hear the truth/NOT witnessing to someone): thinking about the things/minding the things that the Spirit has done when He gave us a new identity that truly made you DEAD TO SIN and ALIVE UNTO GOD, thinking about who you have been made to be in Jesus Christ. When you are mindful of that and flood your mind with these thoughts, you become spiritually minded. Now you can take this position and walk in a way that pleases God. The only way God accepts. 2. Something has to change in your body (have to act in accordance with 1) (Romans 8:9-13).
Romans 8:1-13	Instruction in Righteousness: Walking in the Spirit	Overview: 1. A believer IN Christ is not automatically in the Spirit. (A believer can also be in the flesh) 2. The only way a believer IN Christ can be in the Spirit is when the Spirit of God dwells in him. (Key word is DWELL) 3. The correct, Biblical, godly term for the permanent/automatic receiving of the Holy Ghost at the point of salvation is: "given;" you were "given" the Holy Ghost the moment you were saved (Romans 5:5); you were not 'indwelt' by Him! 4. All believers IN Christ are given the Holy Ghost the moment they are saved/justified unto eternal life. 5. Not all believers are "in the Spirit" — you only become "in the Spirit" when the Spirit of God dwells in you. (some believers are IN THE FLESH) - Until believers are educated to know what IN THE SPIRIT is, they will never be IN THE SPIRIT. 6. The dwelling of the Spirit of God is not automatic nor permanent. (only dwelling in you when you meet the condition of walking after the Spirit) 7. Once you begin "minding the things of the Spirit," the Spirit of God dwells in you! Just as an aside, that is when the believer BEGINS the process of being 'filled with the Spirit.' (the filling of the Spirit is not instantaneous!).
Romans 8:1-13		MIND PROCESS: How does MINDING THE THINGS OF THE SPIRIT get down to affecting a change in my body? How does that happen? 1. MIND THE THINGS OF THE SPIRIT: Thinking about the new identity that the Spirit gave you when He baptized you into Jesus Christ. You are a new creature, DEAD TO SIN which means the old relationship you had with sin is gone/no longer your master/can't tell you what to do. Now you are ALIVE UNTO GOD, you really can have this kind of relationship with Him. When you get tempted, think I can't do that be that's not who God made me to be, He made me something different. 2. When you think about those things, you become SPIRITUALLY MINDED. 3. Then the Spirit DWELLS IN YOU. 4. Makes it possible for - CHRIST TO LIVE (His Life) IN YOU and - QUICKENING YOUR MORTAL BODY.
Romans 8:1-13		5. Because the Spirit DWELLS IN YOU, you are considered to be IN THE SPIRIT: What you ARE when the Spirit of God dwells in you. BODY PROCESS: 1. WALKING AFTER THE SPIRIT: Conducting yourself in accordance with who He made you to be - this new identity you got IN Jesus Christ 2. Spirit DWELLS IN YOU: When you walk after the Spirit. 3. IN THE SPIRIT: When the Spirit DWELLS IN YOU. 4. QUICKEN YOUR MORTAL BODY: When the Spirit dwells in you, He is going to solve the second part of the problem - the big problem where sin still resides in your members.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 8:1-9		Paul contrasts living for God under the Law with living for God under grace by the use of certain phrases. Those phrases that describe utilizing the Law are: “to walk after the flesh, carnally minded, and in the flesh.” Functional death is brought about by trying to produce your own sanctification under the law, which was working in the capacity of your flesh, which is so weak that sin always exceeded its best efforts. Flesh vs. Spirit References/Comparisons/Contrasts Spirit and flesh: - WALK AFTER THE FLESH vs. WALK AFTER THE SPIRIT-v1 - LAW OF SIN AND DEATH (YOKE OF BONDAGE) vs.LAW OF SPIRIT OF LIFE IN CHRIST JESUS (Grace)-v2 - WEAK THROUGH THE FLESH vs. CONDEMNED SIN IN THE FLESH-v3 - WALK AFTER THE FLESH vs. WALK AFTER THE SPIRIT-v4 - MIND THE THINGS OF THE FLESH vs. MIND THE THINGS OF THE SPIRIT-v5 - CARNALLY MINDED IS DEATH vs. SPIRITUALLY MINDED IS LIFE AND PEACE-v6 - IN THE FLESH vs. IN THE SPIRIT-v9
Romans 8:1-2		Two things are happening here: 1. v1: WALKING AFTER THE FLESH and WALKING AFTER THE SPIRIT-v1 2. v2. THE LAW OF SIN AND DEATH and THE LAW OF THE SPIRIT OF LIFE IN CHRIST JESUS-v2 He's putting things on opposite ends from each other to show you there's only 2 ways to go. - The former fails every time and he has given you the reasons for that. - The latter works every time and operates under grace.
Romans 8:1		Nutshell - Statement - mechanical means by which our sanctified position in Christ gets put into effect - WALKing AFTER THE SPIRIT. NUTSHELL verse for Romans 8:1-13: Mechanical means of Sanctification/Sanctified Life - opportunity, not automatic - foundation laid in Romans 6:1-13. The condemnation is to your functional life, your behavior, your conduct. Your spiritual life as you live it in the details of your everyday life. That's what's being condemned when you walk after the flesh. IF you walk after the Spirit, you are not condemning your own spiritual life, you are pleasing God with that spiritual life. Christ lives His life in us as we “walk after the Spirit” (after who the Spirit has made us to be in Christ). THERE IS (Not in the Greek) THEREFORE(mini-not final conclusion is coming) NOW (now in your sanctified, functional life). In italics - not in the Greek - relegated the THEREFORE to the 3rd word of the sentence. When you have other things coming ahead of the THEREFORE, you are given a mini-conclusion, not a final conclustion. There are several things to conclude but this is not the end of it. First of several things. THEREFORE: The corrective doctrine that comes out of Romans 7. English Words of Logic - tells you a conclusion is coming. A whole or final conclusion. KJV translators not only understood Greek perfectly but also understood English when the language was at the height of its glory. There is something that came before. Because it is 3rd in the sentence instead of first, it's a mini-conclusion. Not a final conclusion.
Romans 8:1		Rest of Romans 8 is about sanctification. He is not wrapping up sanctification. Summary: There is not going to be any condemnation to your functional life to everyone who is IN Christ Jesus and who does not try and employ the law and their flesh to serve Him. But they do it by walking after the Spirit. The whole context of this makes you realize that sanctification is talking to a believer who is trying to live for God and only going to do it one of 2 ways: 1. Energy of his flesh by trying to obey the law - may not be the law of Moses, may be some preacher's version of righteousness - not doing worldly stuff, it is trying to produce your sanctification by your own works 2. Walk after the Spirit If you try and live for God in the energy of your flesh, God will look you in the face and say you are functionally dead. There is no righteousness I CAN accept being produced from that. Smacks us right between the eyes. Two operating systems for your sanctification: 1. the flesh 2. the Spirit

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 8:1		Verse is saying there is not going to be any condemnation to your functional life to everyone who is IN Christ Jesus and who does not try and employ the law and their flesh to serve Him. But they do it by walking after the Spirit. Could read v1 like this: There is therefore now (now in your sanctified, functional life) no condemnation (no being condemned under the law to functional death) to them which are in Christ Jesus (being fully identified IN and with Christ), who walk (who put their static position IN Christ into progressive practice) not after the flesh (not by getting under the law where the weakness of your flesh only produces functional death), but after the Spirit. NOT about 'fellowship with God' - You cannot be in any more fellowship with God than you are after accepting Jesus as your all-sufficient Savior and understanding all the mercies of God that came with that. Your fellowship is not dependent on your works. We can live in a way that is displeasing to God but that doesn't mean that we are out of fellowship with Him.
Romans 8:1		NOW NO CONDEMNATION: You have been given a perfect sanctification. NOW: Another indication you are talking sanctification and not justification/eternity. You are DEAD TO SIN NOW and ALIVE UNTO GOD NOW and you are supposed to RECKON that to be true. Deals with the condemnation of your functional life. Not about eternal security. When you are under the law, you have that condemnation. Condemnation is not to hell, it is the condemnation of your functional life. NO CONDEMNATION (not being condemned under the law to functional death): When under the law, you were being put to death functionally, you are being taken captive. The law condemned your functional life. Not the type of condemnation in John 3:18 or Romans 8:34. Takes you back to Romans 6 but not further. If you take it back further, you are talking about justification, not your sanctification, and define CONDEMNATION as eternal death. People misread and say if you walk after the flesh, you have lost your salvation. Only makes sense to be still talking sanctification. Talking condemnation of your functional life. If you don't get this right, this will never effectually work IN you. CONDEMNATJON: Not condemnation of your eternal life, but condemnation of your functional life, the way you live for God in the details of your life. Refers to the death of our functional life - functional death, not our eternal life. Relates to your sanctified life, not justification. Paul is talking about people who are trying to keep the law to be sanctified before God.
Romans 8:1		TO THEM THAT ARE IN CHRIST JESUS: Got into Christ Jesus via baptism. Saved/Justified - being fully identified IN and with Christ - via baptism; Christ first puts focus on His Christness=Messiah/anointed; take our position IN Christ [DEAD TO SIN and ALIVE UNTO GOD] and make it a practical reality in our everyday life. IN CHIRST JESUS: Saved/Justified. CHRIST JESUS: Number times used is way less than Jesus Christ. People get to thinking Christ is His last name. Christ is not a sur Name. Christ is a Title. Christ = Messiah = anointed - focus on His 'Christness'. See this all the time with the title coming before the name - President Bush, General MacAurthur. The focus is not just on Jesus who is the Messiah, now it is pointing you to His work as Messiah, something He did as Christ. WHO WALK NOT AFTER THE FLESH, BUT AFTER THE SPIRIT: The qualifier. Happens when you WALK IN NEWNESS OF LIFE-Romans 6:4. Everything we do is either in the flesh or 'after the Spirit.' If it is 'after the Spirit' then it is the doctrine working in us, it is Christ in us, the hope of glory. God rejects the efforts of the flesh. We're going to get grace to operate in our life. This is the mechanical means by which it happens. WALK NOT AFTER THE FLESH, BUT AFTER THE SPIRIT: MM says everytime a negative gets told to you, he turns right around and tells you what to do. MM says it is not enough to know what NOT to do, you have to know what TO DO. To the best of his knowledge, MM doesn't believe the NOTs are are meant to stand on their own. Can't find where Paul has told us NOT to do something without telling us what to do.
Romans 8:1		WHO WALK: Who put their static position IN Christ into progressive practice-go somewhere, make progress, give motion to it; walking is conduct. WALK: When you start to walk, you are taking a static, standing position and then going somewhere, making progress. Process of moving. Standing or position is IN Christ - this is who He made me to be. Reckon that to be true - make that a reality for yourself. Now you are going to walk. Walk with what you understand mentally and put it into effect in your daily functional life. Told to WALK IN NEWNESS OF LIFE-Romans 6:4 but weren't told HOW. Shouldn't have been told yet. WHO WALK...AFTER THE SPIRIT: We are following who the Spirit has made us to be and we're living out of that as we obey the doctrine as we are told in BUT GOD BE THANKED THAT YOU WERE SERVANTS OF SIN BUT YOU HAVE OBEYED FROM THE HEART THAT FORM OF DOCTRINE WHICH WAS DELIVERED TO YOU-Romans 6:17, then we are fill that creature with the Life of Christ which is exactly what God is after. That Life of Christ in us transforms us into the image of God's son. That's the glory that will be revealed in us (GH: Colossians 1:27). This is the HOPE OF GLORY-Colossians 1:27. The glory that will be revealed in you that the sufferings are not worthy to be compared to.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 8:1		WALKING AFTER THE FLESH: Is not living worldy - a sinful, carnal, or worldly thing, watch a movie instead of Bible study, sleeping in instead of going to Sunday school, it is trying to live for God through the law and your flesh. NOT AFTER THE FLESH: Law thinking: by getting under or grabbing the law to live your santified life & have to watch what I do where the weakness of your flesh/can't empower the law & only produces a carnal mind and functional death & cannot please God. Energy of your flesh is trying to produce your own sanctification by obeying the law. The flesh cannot please God. He means for you to be under grace. NOT worldly living. (don't) WALK NOT AFTER THE FLESH: Don't grab ahold of the law to try and live for God. Flesh is weak and can't empower the law. WHO WALK NOT AFTER THE FLESH: God rejects service in the flesh - God rejects everything about our flesh. AFTER THE FLESH: Condemnation is to our functional life - not talking about salvation here. Talking about our ability to live for God. Appears again in v4 and v5. THE FLESH: NOT talking about thinking/doing sinful or worldly stuff. It is addressing the 2 ways you will try and put your sanctified like into practice. One of those ways is IN THE FLESH and if you are IN THE FLESH, that means you're going to be under the law. If you are IN THE SPIRIT, you are going to be thinking about the things that the Spirit has done in that new identity that was given to you by the Spirit when He baptized you into the death, burial, and resurrection of Jesus Christ, that made you DEAD TO SIN and ALIVE UNTO GOD. You are thinking about this is what He did. He really did make me something different and in the Spirit you are now under grace. FLESH: Wants a law to follow. Doesn't have to be the Mosaic law, it can be some preacher's law. MM says they all want to give you one.
Romans 8:1		WALK AFTER THE SPIRIT: To comprehend and live in accordance with who the Spirit has made you to be IN Christ. means to conduct (walking is conduct) ourselves in concert with who we have been made to be IN Jesus Christ. Follow after that thing that the Spirit provided (baptized into His death, burial, and resurrection, setting you free from the old relationship, destroying the body of sin and death, sin shall not have dominion over you, etc.) (WALKING) AFTER THE SPIRIT: Walking after what the Spirit did when He gave you a position IN Jesus Christ and baptized you into His death, burial, and resurrection. Means to conduct (walking is conduct) ourselves in concert with who we have been made to be IN Jesus Christ. Is NOT the ENERGY OF YOUR FLESH which is following the law (empowers sin and exceeds your ability - law is depending on your flesh to empower it). Is walking according to who you have been made to be IN Christ. When you got baptized into His death, burial, and resurrecction, that means you were made DEAD TO SIN so you can say NO to sin. The old man was crucified with Him, that the BODY OF SIN might be destroyed. Walking according to who the Spirit has made you to be. Is the way we talk our static position IN Christ and put it into motion. Not told in these first 4 verses HOW to get that done. WALK...AFTER THE SPIRIT: By godly thinking->godly living->godly labor. You allow the doctrine in the word to change your thinking, which then impacts your conduct & behavior, when they qualifies you to labor with God in some aspect of His Business. Otherwise, all you are doing is reforming your flesh.
Romans 8:1		BUT AFTER THE SPIRIT: Grace/Spiritual thinking, not in the energy of your flesh, but energy and capacity of the Spirit: puts you living under grace-comprehend and live in accordance/conduct yourself/walk after what the Spirit has done & who the Spirit made you to be IN Jesus Christ when He baptized you/gave you a new identity in His DBR-say to yourself I have been made DEAD TO SIN/no longer master/no longer have to say YES/raised to WALK IN NEWNESS OF LIFE/old man crucified/BODY OF SIN got destroyed. (Walking) AFTER THE SPIRIT is an unfailing truth/works everytime if you are going to live your functional life according to what the Spirit did for you. BUT (WALK) AFTER THE SPIRIT: Had it explained in Romans 6:1-13. Now, He names it. He's giving you a name for it so you can take that whole doctrine and encapsulate it under a name. Here he is giving you an encapsulated tag for a set of doctrine that he gave you back in Romans 6:1-13. Now, show you how to put it to use where it is not an academic exercise and it actually serves you in your life. (WALK) AFTER THE SPIRIT: If you walk after the Spirit, you're walking in the intercessory work He's already been introducing you to this concept before you get to Romans 8:26-27, which is not a prayer, that's an education, that's an intercession. Romans 6:1-13 give you a complete description on what walking in the Spirit is all about. Is walking according to who you have been made to be in Christ. When you got baptized into His death, burial, and resurrecction, that means you were made DEAD TO SIN so you can say NO to sin. The old man was crucified with Him, that the BODY OF SIN might be destroyed. That henceforth, we should not serve sin. You don't have to say YES to sin anymore, you can say NO because it is no longer your master.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 8:1		WALK: Takes the static position IN Christ and now give motion to it. We're going to put it to work. It's going to go somewhere. It's going to do something. This is your sanctified life under grace. This is your sanctified life under grace. When you WALK AFTER THE SPIRIT, you are walking after what the Spirit has done to make this possible. That's what you are walking after, what the Spirit has done. What did He do? He baptized you into Jesus death, that made you DEAD TO SIN. He raised you to WALK IN NEWNESS OF LIFE. There's a power that enables you to do that. Saying do or live the way the Spirit really has made provision for you. It's like having the car in the drive way, full of gas, ready to go, with the keys in front of you, and saying when you go, go according to the provison that I have made for you. Only 2 ways to live your Christian life: 1. Say to yourself I am DEAD TO SIN. I don't have to say YES anymore to sin. Sin is no longer my master. I have really been raised to WALK IN NEWNESS OF LIFE. My old man really did get crucified. The BODY OF SIN really did get destroyed. When I get tempted with sin, I have the power to say that's not who I am anymore. I am someone different. I'm not doing that. When you do that, you are walking after who you have been made to be in the Spirit of God. 2. Do it by the law or your version of the law. Paul has beat the law to death for you so you know that is not the way to do it. SPIRIT: First time capital S Spirit shows up in the Book of Romans.
Romans 8:2	MoG - 10 of 18 - Liberty = FREE FROM THE LAW OF SIN AND DEATH	*Romans Mercies 10* : Liberty EXPLANATION verse: Fill it in on how it all works. v1 is just giving you details. Explain how to utilize. Henceforth, we should not serve sin. You don't have to say YES to sin anymore, you can say NO because it is no longer your master. Everytime you walk according to what the Spirit did for you and put your postiions IN Jesus Christ, that thing works every time without fail. So much that it is a law. FOR: Explanation - Going to give us more/further detail/further explanation on top of what we got in v1. An English word of logic - v1 told you how to live in a nutshell, v2 starts off with a FOR - tells you I'm giving you further explanation of what you just had. Will explain v1 further. LAW (happens everytime) OF THE SPIRIT (law Author) OF (functional) LIFE IN CHRIST JESUS: It is the never failing truth that what the Spirit has done in identifying us with Christ will always produce functional life. THE LAW OF THE SPIRIT OF LIFE IN CHRIST JESUS: the unfailing truth of that which was performed by the Spirit in connection with our functional life in Christ; i.e., that every time I conduct myself in accordance with who I have been made to be in Christ, I am free from the law and incur no functional death. The long way of saying what happens when you walk after the Spirit - detailed explanation of the previous verse. THE LAW: Is not a reference to the Mosaic Law. Clue: LAW freed me from the law of sin and death - the law didn't free anybody up from anything. Used like the term LAW in Romans 7:21. Something that works everytime like the law of gravity. Everytime it is tested, it produces the same exact thing.
Romans 8:2	MoG - 10 of 18 - Liberty = FREE FROM THE LAW OF SIN AND DEATH	LAW OF THE SPIRIT OF LIFE IN CHRIST JESUS (Grace): Another one of those laws like gravity. The unfailing truth of that which was performed by the Spirit in connection with our functional life IN Christ; i.e., that every time I conduct myself in accordance with who I have been made to be IN Christ, I am free from the law and incur no functional death. LAW (constantly occuring truth/unfailing truth) OF THE SPIRIT OF LIFE (something the Spirit does): What the Spirit did to give us functional life. Happens every time; unfailing truth that every time you test it, it comes out the same way each time. Not a reference to the Mosaic law. THE LAW OF THE SPIRIT: Capital 'S' so you know this is the Holy Spirit. Spirit of God is behind this law. Know the Spirit baptized us into Jesus' death, burial, and resurrection, giving us a full identification by baptizing us with Jesus Christ. OF THE SPIRIT: Law Author; performed by the Spirit (means the Spirit is the One doing it). OF LIFE: Concerning our functional life, not eternal. IN CHRIST JESUS: Grace - with regard to our position or status or standing IN Christ (happened at salvation) it works everytime. Never failing truth that what the Spirit has done in identifying us with Christ will always produce functional life. That's the law (Jeremiah 31:31) that has to be operating IN you.
Romans 8:2	MoG - 10 of 18 - Liberty = FREE FROM THE LAW OF SIN AND DEATH	IN CHRIST JESUS: With regard to our position or status or standing in Christ (happened at salvation) it works everytime. Everytime you put your position in Christ into effect for your functional life, you are acting on that which was done by the Spirit - WALK AFTER THE SPIRIT. Everytime you walk according to what the Spirit did for you and put your postiions in Jesus Christ, that thing works every time without fail. So much that it is a law. Giving you the detail here of what he gave you in v1. Told you to WALK AFTER THE SPIRIT, it's the unfailing truth that if you are going to live your functional life according to what the Spirit did for you when He gave you a position in Jesus Christ, that's going to work every single time. FREE FROM THE LAW OF SIN AND DEATH: Talking about that same YOKE OF BONDAGE in Galatians 5:1. FREE: Liberty is the power to do what you ought to do - why Paul doesn't say we have freedom IN Christ, says we have liberty IN Christ. We have the power to do what we could not do before. Is a cornerstone of Sonship. When you are being told what to do, that's not indicative of an adult son. It's indicative of a child with limited decision making. Compare to FREEDOM: Freedom says I can do anything I want to.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 8:2	MoG - 10 of 18 - Liberty = FREE FROM THE LAW OF SIN AND DEATH	LAW OF SIN AND DEATH: The law of Moses or cheapened Christianized versions of the law or some preacher's version of the law. It is the Mosaic law and its unfailing ability to bring about functional death for anyone seeking to use to to provide their own sanctification. - 'law of sin' because it gives sin the power to exceed our best/greatest efforts - 'law of death' because it never fails to result in functional death. The law could not: - produce sanctification - restrain sin and promote righteousness - produce functional life The law looks to our flesh for the power it needed to produce the changes it motivates a man to make. LAW OF SIN: Because it gives sin the power to exceed our best/greatest efforts. LAW OF DEATH: Because it never fails to result in functional death.
Romans 8:3		Notice the verse ends in a colon, which means there's something that has to be added to this. Colon is the next strongest pause other than the period in language. If it's a colon, the 2 phrases/thoughts could stand alone but they're meant to be put together, which tell you as I read v3 and have got to take what is in v4 and this in with it. There's a perfect righteousness that gets imputed to us when we get saved as part of our justification. With our sanctification, there is a righteousness we are able to live by and it's not because we are going to obey the law, but take what the Spirit did and walk after it and produce that righteousness in our daily lives. Something that God is very interested in/wants. When you walk consistent with who He made you to be - sin gets condemned in your flesh. There's a connection here. The law could not condemn sin in the flesh and is unable to condemn sin in the flesh because it is dependent upon the flesh to empower it, and the flesh is too weak. The law has no power of its own. All it does is demand. It looks to the flesh for power but the flesh is inherently weak. Summary: Sin has been put to death with regards to your sanctified life. This opportunity exists - not automatic. If a person chooses NOT who they have been made to be, sin is very much alive. FOR: Further explanation - Another FOR which is going to us detail on v2. Get further details /explanation now of what you were given in v2.
Romans 8:3		FOR WHAT THE LAW COULD NOT DO, IN THAT IS WAS WEAK THROUGH THE FLESH: Being carnally minded or being in the flesh is depending on the law to please God and it can't please God because it is weak through the flesh. Why the law can't be obeyed. Our flesh is too weak. The law can't make you holy. The law can't sanctify you. The law can't conform you to the image of God's Son. Because the power source for keeping the law is the flesh and the flesh is weak and carnal. FOR WHAT THE LAW COULD NOT DO: There's a lot of things the law can't do but now Paul is going to give you a single phrase that encapsulates what the law can't do. He is going to wrap it up in a phrase. LAW COULD NOT DO: The Mosaic law. He says the law is righteous. Not anything wrong with the law itself. (the law) WAS WEAK THROUGH THE FLESH: Brings the issue of Romans 7:14 back up again. You already know that you can't get ahold of the law and try and live for God everyday. Only one thing has the power to do that and that is grace. It is not going to be your power because you are weak. AND FOR SIN, CONDEMNED SIN IN THE FLESH: MM translation would have been 'did that what the law could not do'. What the law couldn't do, God sent His Son and did. What is that thing He did? CONDEMNED SIN IN THE FLESH.
Romans 8:3		CONDEMNED SIN IN THE FLESH: The sin that is in your flesh has been put to death with regard to your sanctified life so that sin cannot operate in you or have dominion over you. Means a provision was made by Jesus Christ that condemmed (put to death) sin's ability to have dominion over a man's flesh (his body). God made a provision through His Son Jesus that sin no longer had dominion of our flesh/body and sin is powerless from keeping you from doing righteousness. The sin in your flesh has been put to death with regard to your sanctified life so that sin cannot operate in you or have dominion over you; Jesus condemned sin in the flesh so that the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us. When you walk consistent with who He has made you to be, sin gets condemned in the flesh in a moment-by-moment basis. You are not MADE to do, but it is AVAILABLE for it to be done. This is something Jesus provided for our sanctification. When Jesus was buried 3 days & 3 nights in the tomb and sin had no power to corrupt the body of Jesus whatsoever. He totally condemned sin in the flesh. He provided for the sin that dwells in our members to be able to put that to death and to keep/enable us to live the sanctified life that He made possible for us. The very thing people think the law can do is the thing the law cannot do. The law could not condemn sin in the flesh, The law is unable to condemn sin in the flesh because it is dependent upon the flesh to empower it, and the flesh is too weak. The Lord condemned sin in the flesh, that allows us to actually put sin to death on a moment-by-moment basis. When God gave the law in TIMES PAST, He was giving His perfect standard of righteousness. The law did represent that. When we live according to who the Spirit has made us to be in Jesus Christ, we now produce the righteousness of the law.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 8:4		Jesus purpose of condeming sin in the flesh (v3) was so that the rightousness of the law might be fulfilled IN us. That we can live righteously in our daily lives. Need to attach v4 to the end of v3 (colon issue). Your flesh can't produce what is needed for the law to do that for you. We are not going to keep the law, we are going to live in such as way that we fulfill the righteousness of the law. Later on he adds without the law. v4 does NOT say the law is fulfilled in you. People want to say, oh, if I live my sanctified life, I fulfill the law. No, it's the righteousnesso that law that get fulfilled in you and there's a difference. Can't read it sloppily or not pay attention and see it. Go to almost every commentary - take v4 and say see we're going to fulfill the law. Bible never says you fulfill the law. It says the righteousness of the law gets fulfilled in you. That's a different issue. THAT: Purpose - THAT: English word of logic - in this case, purpose. MM thinks 'SO THAT'. Group said conclusion, summary. MM says kind of a summary - wraps it all up. NOT a FINAL conclusion or you would have had THEREFORE at the beginning. Word of Logic - Give us purpose statement - tells you WHY everything got done - He did THIS in order to do THAT. THAT THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF THE LAW MIGHT BE FULFILLED IN US: What God accomplished through His Son was so the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us. That is what God expects of us. GH: Introduced here, get all the aspects of godly love to fulfill in Romans 12-16.
Romans 8:4		THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF THE LAW: Is equal to the very righteousness of God Himself; the righteousness that is produced IN us through the sanctification provided for by grace, through Jesus Christ. His perfect standard of righteousness. WHO WALK NOT AFTER THE FLESH, BUT AFTER THE SPIRIT: Everything we do is either in the flesh or 'after the Spirit'. If it is 'after the Spirit' then it is the doctrine working in us, it is Christ in us, the hope of glory. God rejects the efforts of the flesh. WHO WALK NOT AFTER THE FLESH: Not what most people think (carnal, fleshly, sinful, worldy stuff-EX watching TV instead of Bible reading)-change the way you think about this; it means trying to implement the law or some version of it to live for God. This is NOT doing worldly stuff. Way our mind naturally perceives it. Per Romans 8, walking after the flesh has nothing to do with this. Walking after the flesh is trying to live for God by implementing the law. That's the way he is defining it. WHO WALK...AFTER THE SPIRIT: To have the word renew our thinking, transform our conduct & behavior, and equip us to labor with our Father when those things happen with us. WALK AFTER THE FLESH: To produce your own sanctification by keeping the law.
Romans 8:5-13		Answers the question at the end of v4 - How do I do this? - thinking in a particular way - MINDing THE THINGS OF THE SPIRIT - Romans 8:5/SPIRITUALLY MINDED - Romans 8:6 - by thinking of, and being mindful of who the Spirit of God(GH: Sanctification) has made me to be IN Christ - your new identity IN Christ (DEAD TO SIN & ALIVE UNTO GOD) - That thinking determines the steps I take, what I say, where I go, and how I respond to situations and circumstances when I end up in them, based upon my walk - Culmination: WALKING AFTER THE SPIRIT IS ACHIEVED BY MINDING THE THINGS OF THE SPIRIT, AND NOT BY MINDING THE THINGS OF THE FLESH. These 13 verses are the end of this area of being DEAD UNTO SIN and ALIVE UNTO GOD and how to live that sanctified life everyday. After v13, given the 3rd aspect of your Sanctification - ADOPTION as sons and daugthers.
Romans 8:5-13		WALK AFTER THE SPIRIT: Two components: 1. Something has to change in your mind (Romans 8:5-8 - two kinds of mindedness) 1) CARNALLY MINDED (EMINITY [active state of mutually hostile opposition] AGAINST GOD-why those that are in the flesh cannot please God): I am going to utilize some list of rules like the Mosaic law to live for God and I am going to do it to the best of my ability. 2) SPIRITUALLY MINDED (only method that God will accept for serving Him; NOT about thinking thoughts about religious things/NOT go read my Bible when I get home/NOT bring someone to church to hear the Truth/NOT witnessing to someone): Thinking about the things/minding the things that the Spirit has done when He gave us a new identity that truly made you DEAD TO SIN and ALIVE UNTO GOD, thinking about who you have been made to be IN Jesus Christ. When you are mindful of that and flood your mind with these thoughts, you become spiritually minded. Now you can take this position and walk in a way that pleases God. The only way God accepts. * 'Change the way you think' Need to MIND THE THINGS OF THE SPIRIT and be SPIRITUALLY MINDED (your part) - Has to be something happening in your mind (need to MIND THE THINGS OF THE SPIRIT and be SPIRITUALLY MINDED) - How you think isn't all. How do I take what I think and work it out through this body of flesh with sin in its members?

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 8:5-13		2. Something has to change in your body (have to act in accordance with 1) (Romans 8:9-13) The whole idea is the SPIRIT IS (functional) LIFE and if you MIND THE THINGS OF THE SPIRIT you are now allowing Him to not just be IN you but to do something IN you about this life that you want to live for God. If you are IN THE SPIRIT, you are going to be thinking about the things that the Spirit has done in that new identity that was given to you by the Spirit when He baptized you into the death, burial, and resurrection of Jesus Christ, that made you DEAD TO SIN and ALIVE UNTO GOD. * 'Change the way you behave' Need your mortal body QUICKENED so CHRIST (can live His Life) IN YOU (His part - He DWELLs IN YOU and then these 2 things happen. Spirit's capacity to give functional life even though are bodies are functionalliy dead due to sin dwelling in our members. Whole thing is about what the Spirit and He are doing. His effort, not yours. He is going to do it through you.) Have to be something happening in your body (dilemma is your body still has sin dwelling in its members) - God says if you do No. 1, the Spirit will do something in you to cover No. 2 - DWELL IN YOU. Want to live for God but the body won't cooperate with that. Even though you are saved - CHRIST BE IN YOU - the body is dead because of sin - sin dwelling in its members. God says if you do No. 1, the Spirit will do something in your body to cover No. 2 - DWELL IN YOU
Romans 8:5-13		WALKING AFTER THE SPIRIT - Two Parts: 1. Starts with WHAT you think (why MM teaches detail, changing the way you understand the terms) - What's in your mind - how you are thinking 2. HOW you think about it - How your thinking affects your members - what you are now going to do as a result of that There are only 2 ways to try and please God: 1. You either try to produce a sanctification-type righteousness under the law by your own works, to such a degree that the fruit of your conduct is agreeable and acceptable to God OR Long way of saying you are trying to produce it yourself by your own works and that will never succeed 2. By God's Jehovah-ness producing a sanctification-type righteousness that will make it so that the fruit of our conduct and behavior will be agreeable and acceptable to Him; producing functional life for us; and the only way that can be done is by going under His system of grace. What does it mean to go under that system of grace? Means someone else had to provide this for you.
Romans 8:5-8		HOW we are going to take our position IN Christ (made DEAD TO SIN and ALIVE UNTO GOD - He DID some things to make these true for you) and make it a practical reality in our everyday life. How to put that truth to work so that it produces exactly what it was supposed to produce as you live your everyday life. It produces the righteousness that God is pleased with. They that are in the flesh cannot please God. He means for you to be under grace. The things you possess when you walk after the Spirit are the complete opposite of the things you will possess when you walk after the flesh by trying to put your Christian life into practice under the law. WALKING IN THE FLESH: What you do when you try & live your life under the law in order and do good deeds to please God in the energy of your flesh. Guaranteed to fail because you were already told that sin will exceed your best efforts. Your flesh is always going to be exceeded by the power of sin. God says that you can't produce the kind of righteousness. He says you weren't ever going to be able to do that. I PROVIDED something that will make you DEAD TO SIN and ALIVE UNTO GOD that you are actually going to be able to put into practice under grace. Grace has the power to produce that every single time without fail. The word functional better than spiritual because not everything we do is spiritual. Something has to change in your mind (two kinds of mindedness)
Romans 8:5		Begins this explanation - Divided into 2 parts, divided by a semi-colon (a very strong pause) - I need to understand the first part so I can understand the second part. People who are thinking that they are going to have to live their sanctified life by the law are thinking about the law and how they are going to perform. But the people who are going to live their sanctified life after the Spirit are going to live this sanctified life under grace are thinking about who the Spirit has made them to be and that's the way they are going to live. You cannot produce righteousness in your flesh (following the law, doing good deeds) that God can accept. Your good works are a product of your sanctification. You are not going to produce your sanctification. Your sanctification is going to produce good works. FOR: English words of logic - gives you a further explanation of things that have come along. THEY THAT ARE AFTER THE FLESH MIND THE THINGS OF THE FLESH: Not worldy/sinful thinking; it is thinking about the things you will do in your own flesh to obey the law/with your own works in attempt to please God. MIND THE THINGS OF THE FLESH: Not a guy thinking about worldly/sinful things, it means to think about, to believe and to fill your mind with thoughts of pleasing God by your own best efforts to keep the law. Thinking about the things you will do in your own flesh to obey the law. Stays right in the context of where we have been. Two ways: 1. Produce it yourself and fail (carnal mind using the flesh and try to keep the law) 2. Realize you can never produce something equal to what God has done and you're going to live out of what He has done instead.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 8:5		MIND: Means to 'think'; to have in mind; to attend or pay attention to; to have a mind-set; to be minded or mindful. BUT THEY THAT ARE AFTER THE SPIRIT (mind) THE THINGS OF THE SPIRIT: WALKING AFTER THE SPIRIT is achieved by (minding) THE THINGS OF THE SPIRIT. (MINDING) THE THINGS OF THE SPIRIT: Not thinking about everything the Spirit has ever done (Genesis 1:1). Think about what the Spirit has done to make me DEAD TO SIN and ALIVE UNTO GOD and my new identity IN Christ. Process in your inner man; Think about, believe, and fill/flood your mind with all the things the Spirit did in His Jehovah-ness and grace to identify you with Christ - DEAD TO SIN, ALIVE TO GOD, old man crucified, baptized into His death - and realize who you have now been made to be/who you are now/new identity/set us free. Thinking this way makes a difference in how you conduct yourself and walk/live accordingly under or live out of the power of grace, which has the power to restrain sin and promote righteousness.
Romans 8:5		MIND THE THINGS OF THE SPIRIT: It means to think about, to believe and to fill your mind with thoughts of who the Spirit has made you to be, the new identity you have IN Christ Jesus (DEAD TO SIN and ALIVE UNTO GOD) and the call to walk in that new identity. The number one thing when it comes to living your sanctified life is that your thought life has to change. Learn to think when you are faced with temptation or decision or whatever it is, who you have been made to be by the Spirit of God when He gave you a new identity IN Jesus Christ. Has to become a default. Then you become SPIRITUALLY MINDED-v6. I used to have a relationship with sin that I did what it wanted and now I don't do that. When you think that way, you become SPIRITUALLY MINDED and the Spirit, He's already in you, He begins to DWELL IN YOU. One of the things He does when He DWELLS IN YOU is He QUICKENS YOUR MORTAL BODY and He gives you the power to say NO in your mind and not take from your neighbor. He is going to make it so that what is produced in your mortal body is the exact righteousness that He Himself wound have produced. There is a process going on that you can't see with your eyes, just like you couldn't see righteousness being imputed to you or forgiveness or permanent At-one-ment with God. I MIND THE THINGS OF THE SPIRIT which makes you SPIRITUALLY MINDED. The Spirit of God functioning in our sanctification now dwells in you and the thing He does now is He quickens your mortal body or He makes it fully functionally alive so that what you produce in this body is now the righteousness that God can accept. How Jesus lives His life in you.
Romans 8:6		Continues on the MIND/MINDING/MINDED theme. Driving that you have to change the way you're thinking about things. Mindset is going to have to be different. To this point, it has been the flesh and the Spirit. Changes from flesh and Spirit to CARNALLY MINDED and SPIRITUALLY MINDED. Talking about the same things but there is a little different aspect of it. If the law which is going to be energized by the flesh, if that's what I think is the way to live my Christian life, that is going to influence my mind and that makes my mind carnal. The carnal mind is influenced by the law and the flesh. If your mind is influenced by what the Spirit did (not under the law but under grace), that's going to influence your mind and now you are spiritually minded. Summary: When you walk after the flesh by minding the things of the flesh, your mind becomes carnal and you are functionally dead to God! FOR TO BE CARNALLY MINDED (mind the things of the flesh-think about using the law to please God) IS (functional) DEATH: Carnal and flesh are the same thing - the natural capacity/weakness that you have-your functionally dead by nature. Mind doesn't become the law/flesh, your mind becomes CARNAL. Under the influence of the law and the flesh. This is how God views it. Doesn't matter how you view it. Notice he put functional death on you before you ever did one thing. Hasn't done one single act yet, just be carnally minded. Doesn't matter what he does after that. Two ways: 1. Produce it yourself and fail 2. Realize you can never produce something equal to what God has done and you're going to live out of what He has done instead.
Romans 8:6		CARNALLY MINDED: Know it is under the influence of the law and the flesh. To mind the things of the flesh (to think about trying to use the law to please God). CARNALLY MINDED always results in (functional) DEATH because the carnal mind is actively engaged in activities as an enemy of God. Thinking I have to keep the law to be right with God. This is (GH: functional) DEATH. Carnal mind influenced by the law and the flesh. Your mind influenced by the flesh becomes carnal. A well motivated guy might love God with all his heart and soul and wants to please God and opens up His Bible and he goes to the Mosaic law - I'm not going to eat pork. As well-meaning/motivated as he is, God says that is being CARNALLY MINDED. Being “after the flesh” and “minding the things of the flesh” and being “carnally minded” all have to do with serving God by the keeping of some law. It is associated with the flesh because the flesh is where the law gets it power. But, as we know, the “flesh is weak-v3.” MINDED: The bend, tendency or inclination of the mind; hence, to have a mind-set. DEATH: Functional death. BUT TO BE SPIRITUALLY MINDED: Is under the influence of grace and the Spirit. When you MIND THE THINGS OF THE SPIRIT. Only method that God will accept for serving Him; NOT thinking thoughts about religious things/activities [Bible reading, witnessing] but thinking about the things/minding the things that the Spirit has done when He gave you a new identity, who you have been made to be IN Jesus Christ, and made you DEAD TO SIN and ALIVE UNTO GOD. Flood your mind with these thoughts and you become SPIRITUALLY MINDED and then walk in the only way that pleases God.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 8:6		SPIRITUALLY MINDED: Know it is under the influence of grace and the Spirit. To mind the things of the Spirit (to think about the things the Spirit did when He gave you that new identity IN Christ, the things that made us DEAD TO SIN and ALIVE UNTO GOD). Thinking who the Spirit has made me to be IN Jesus Christ. Is LIFE AND PEACE. SPIRITUALLY: Small case 's' - something going on in your spirit. To be spiritual, it is influenced by the Spirit. If the flesh is influencing it, it's carnal. LIFE AND PEACE: Functional life and peace (war going on in your inner man when you try and employ the law to live for God - peace from/cessation of that war that rages in your inner man when trying to utilize the law for sanctification). Characterized that 'war' as the WRETCHED MAN Syndrome (Romans 7:24). PEACE: Not peace in general. Ties to something he told you in Romans 7:23 that was going on that he never resolved back there. He is going to answer it under grace and show you what that is about. Peace here is the absence of war and conflict. That war in Romans 7:23 goes away and there is now peace IN your inner man. Don't have to fight that WRETCHED MAN-v24 syndrome anymore. When you are spirtually mind, you're not only having functional life, there is peace from that conflict that was going on IN your inner man because of the frustration of trying to live it under the law and you can't do it. So when you get out from under that, now all of a sudden now there is a peace because that conflict is no longer raging. No longer trying to fight a battle that you can't win.
Romans 8:7		Divided into 2 parts - has that colon sitting there in the middle. Answers the question 'why is it if I am thinking about the law, before I ever even do anything right or wrong, God said I functionally died/am functionalliy dead?' Important to answer in your mind so you will never question it again. Why? BECAUSE THE CARNAL MIND IS ENMITY AGAINST GOD. BECAUSE: Answering the question 'Why?' When God deals with you as adult sons, He always explains WHY? Children don't get to ask 'Why?'. BECAUSE THE CARNAL MIND IS EMNITY (more than enemy-an active [happening right now] mutually exclusive hostile relationship) AGAINST GOD: Relationship between God and a carnal mind is one of 'mutual hostility'. Carnal mind will never do what God wants done. Carnal mind=functional death because of the active ongoing hostile relationship against God. Carnal mind cannot: 1. be influenced by the things of the Spirit/grace 2. do what God wants done/please God (because it is weak, gets its energy from the flesh) 3. live unto Him in righteousness (impossible) 4. restrain sin, it can only accelerate it 5. motivate to do good, it can only do evil in God's sight (no matter what a guy does, if he's carnally minded, God said that means zero) 6. a living relationship with God, only a hostile one, it can only produce an enmity relationship against God 7. functional life, it is death, it is a functional death in God's sight.
Romans 8:7		CARNAL MIND: Is (functional) death because it has an active ongoing hostile relationship against God. ENMITY: Looks close to enemy. Not synonyms. The basic difference between enemy and enmity is that enmity indicates (mutually hostile active) relationship-the fight is happening right now. Telling us that the relationship between God and a carnal mind is one of "mutual hostility." The carnal mind is never going to do things the way God wants it done. Enmity not only describes a relationship of mutual hostility, but "enmity" is always used to describe that relationship as ACTIVE. So, "enmity" is the ACTIVE state of an enemy. Can have an enemy but not an ongoing fight. FOR IT IS NOT SUBJECT TO THE LAW OF GOD: The carnal mind is not interested in or has no respect for that/what the law says to do or not to do. It's not going to be brought under the law as authority and has no regard for what the law says. FOR IT IS NOT SUBJECT (doesn't care) TO THE LAW OF GOD: Carnal mind has no respect for the law. NOT SUBJECT: It doesn't care. NEITHER INDEED CAN BE. These 4 word are supposed to so emphasize and intensify this thing that it drives the point home; intensifies the point he is making. Drives the point home that the carnal mind is not subject to the law of God and it is absolutely impossible for it to be. Can't happen. Can't take place. MM says when a person who is saved picks up their Bible and decides I'm going to take those O.T. verses and live them, I'm going to take those words of Jesus, I'm going to take those Hebrew epistles and live my life, the Bible would say you have zero possibility of success.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 8:8		Our sanctification can only be put into practice under grace and not under the law. Your flesh cannot produce what is needed for the law to do that for you. This is not about us trying to mimic godly things to the best of our ability, this really is Christ's Life being made manifest IN our mortal bodies and that is a huge difference. Most of the sermons that we have heard preached have been nothing more really than motivational speeches, asking you to be patient, to love people who are not lovable, to exhibit character traits - patience, endurance, kindness, and all of those things. But nobody ever shows the doctrine to say here's where this gets produced IN you, this is where this come from. This is not the human version of it. It is the godly version of it and that only comes from the doctrine contained in the word. It's not just us trying, but it is Christ actually dwelling IN our hearts by faith and then living His Life IN our mortal flesh. That's the big difference. SO THEN: Sort of a conclusion. THEY THAT ARE IN THE FLESH CANNOT PLEASE GOD: In the flesh trying to live your sanctified life under the law or a preacher's version or your version. They that are in the flesh cannot please God. He means for you to be under grace. THE FLESH THAT CANNOT PLEASE GOD: God rejects service in the flesh - God rejects everything about our flesh. IN THE FLESH CANNOT PLEASE GOD: God rejects the efforts of the flesh. IN THE FLESH: Described anyone who is attempting to live for God, in any manner other than by their new identity under grace.
Romans 8:9-13		Something has to change in your body (have to act in accordance with 1)
Romans 8:9		Notice 2 sentences in the verse, meaning you have 2 separate thoughts. Normally, just one sentence in a verse with a comma or semi-colon. Two basic parts in this verse talking to you about 2 things. BUT (corner word-change in direction) YE ARE NOT IN THE FLESH (IN THE FLESH=the energy & capacity of your flesh-cannot produce your sanctification; walk after the flesh->walking in the flesh-> IN THE FLESH), BUT IN THE SPIRIT (to walk after the Spirit or in the energy and capacity of the Spirit) BUT: Corner word - change in direction. Were talking about the flesh that cannot please God. Now the word tells us you are not going to be talking about the flesh that cannot please God, but you are going to be talking about the Spirit. Give you some information about the Spirit. BUT YE ARE NOT IN THE FLESH: Already talking about what it is to be in the flesh. IN THE FLESH: Operating in the energy and capacity of your flesh (flesh has no capacity to produce your sanctification), which is what you have when you are under the law. Trying to utilize the law or some form of it and your best efforts to keep it. If you WALK AFTER THE FLESH, you are IN THE FLESH. GH: ungodly process: walk after the law->walking in the flesh->IN THE FLESH IF SO BE THAT THE SPIRIT OF GOD (Sanctification) DWELL IN YOU: A saved person can be in the flesh. When the Spirit of God is in control of you. Most people read this and think if the Spirit lives in you that you are saved. GH: But given the Spirit and the Spirit DWELLing in you are different. IN THE SPIRIT: To walk after the Spirit. You are IN THE SPIRIT 'IF' the Spirit dwells IN you. Walking in the energy and capacity of the Spirit - your sanctified life. In Romans 8 and the context we are studying. Not the same as John being caught up in the Spirit in Revelation. This phrase in Romans 8 is not referring to anything except you walking after the Spirit in your sanctified life. That's the total context of this. MM can't number the crazy ways this phrase gets interpreted by preachers across this country. Walking in the energy and capacity of the Spirit. Process: WALKING AFTER THE SPIRIT: Walking after who the Spirit made you to be IN Christ.
Romans 8:9		IF SO BE THAT THE SPIRIT OF GOD DWELL IN YOU. NOW IF ANY MAN HAVE NOT THE SPIRIT OF CHIRST (not even saved/justified), HE IS NONE OF HIS. MM says notice the (GH: IF SO BE) condition. GH: MM proving the IF SO BE-Romans 8:17 is conditional. IF SO BE THAT THE SPIRIT OF GOD DWELL IN YOU: The Spirit dwells in us as we live out of the doctrine; as we “mind the things of the Spirit” which are the things given to us in His word. IF SO BE: In the OED, this is always conditional. There's a particular activity that the Spirit does that the Bible calls dwelling in you. Just because you have Him, doesn't mean He is dwelling in you. SPIRIT OF GOD DWELL IN YOU: Which is Him producing the character of God's Son in us. This is not us being in the flesh, which would be our works, but it's not. But we are in the Spirit which makes the works God's works in us. See Romans 8:11. DWELL IN YOU Process (can't see it-like imputed righteousness or permanent At-one-ment): Walk after the Spirit->Mind the things of the Spirit->Spiritually minded->then the Spirit DWELLS IN YOU-> You are 'in the Spirit'->Then the Spirit can Quicken your Mortal Body (making you functionally alive)->Allow Christ (to live His Life) IN You, allowing you to produce righteousness. Can't make IN YOU-Romans 5:5 and this the same because you can be saved and live out of your flesh. (Not SPIRIT IN YOU=justification/automatic and permanent; when you got saved/Holy Ghost-Spirit of Christ.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 8:9		DWELL IN YOU (Sanctification/NOT automatic or permanent/does not happen when you got saved): Contingent on understanding what it is to WALK AFTER THE SPIRIT or after who the Spirit of God made you to be IN Jesus Christ. Have to be SPIRITUALLY MINDED and think about the things He did when He made you a new creation. When you do that, the SPIRIT DWELLs IN YOU. You are IN THE SPIRIT if the SPIRIT DWELLs IN YOU. He is doing something when He dwells IN you.) DWELLS IN YOU: An encapsulation type phrase that covers several things: - Spirit was not dwelling in you when you got saved or Paul has been a liar for 1.5 chapters. - Not automatic; not permanent - Happens only when you: WALK AFTER THE SPIRIT->MIND THE THINGS OF THE SPIRIT->are SPIRITUALLY MINDED and then the Spirit begins to DWELL IN YOU. Things He does: QUICKENS YOUR MORTAL BODY (allows the quickening to take place) CHRIST LIVES (His Life) IN YOU, making your mortal body (not just thinking about it) functionally alive When that happens the members of your body are really INSTRUMENTS OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, you have YIELDED them to Him. The Spirit's No. 1 job: to conform us to the Image of God's Son/to edify us to godliness/to form the Life of Christ IN us.
Romans 8:9		NOW IF ANY MAN NOT HAVE THE SPIRIT OF CHRIST, HE IS NONE OF HIS: So you don't confuse the Spirit IN you and the Spririt DWELLing in you. If you don't have the SPIRIT OF CHRIST, you don't even belong to Jesus. You are not even saved. Paul removing the confusion between having the Spirit and having the Spirit dwell in you. If you have never been given the Spirit, you never got saved. Don't confuse these issues. SPIRIT OF CHRIST (JUEL/Holy Spirit performing the ministry of justification-to put you into Christ; Spirit of Christ is IN you. - Romans 8:1-IN CHRIST JESUS). Holy Ghost vs. Holy Spirit: Same Person but not the same thing. Different terms. Why the change from SPIRIT OF GOD to the SPIRIT OF CHRIST? All of this is talking about the Holy Ghost. It's the same Person. The Holy Ghost is the one given to you when you got justified. * When the Bible uses the term Holy Ghost, it is talking about the Person of the Spirit. He is the third person of the Godhead - the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost. * When the Bible uses the word Spirit, it is not talking about Him as a Person, it is talking about a ministry or work He (the Holy Ghost) is performing. He is saying if you don't have the SPIRIT OF CHRIST, you don't belong to God. If you don't have the Spirit, none of this pertains at all.
Romans 8:9		It's the same Spirit doing different functions (of many). 1. SPIRIT OF CHRIST: Talking about the Holy Ghost performing some ministry. The ministry He is performing is justification/JUEL - to put you into Jesus Christ. To make you justified. Saw this in Romans 8:1 (IN CHIRST JESUS). Paul is saying if you don't have the Spirit of Christ, you have never been justified/saved and you are not His. You don't even belong to Him. Once you have been justified your position is IN Christ. So the work the Spirit did to get you justified, to put you in Christ, He does it as the SPIRIT OF CHRIST. 2. SPIRIT OF GOD: When you come to your sanctification where He DWELLS, He is called the SPIRIT OF GOD. It is the relationship of the Father and the son and now he introduces this. You are about to get educated in 3 verses that God as your Father has adopted you and He's going to start this Father-son relationship with you. That's the representation of that relationship - as a Father to a son. It's not that when you got saved, you didn't belong to Him. You did. Now, He is talking about being sanctified. The whole idea about God is, He wants to take what's on His heart and write it on your heart. That's what He is going to do as the Spirit of God.
Romans 8:10	GH: THE BODY IS DEAD BECAUSE OF SIN = Dependency between SIN and the BONDAGE OF CORRUPTION	Broken into 2 clauses by the semi-colon. Know you have 2 different things that are going on there. The second clause is actually going to give us the first of 2 parts that solve our dilemma. The dilemma is stated on the front-side of the semi-colon. DILEMMA: THE BODY IS DEAD BECAUSE OF SIN -> PART 1 OF SOLUTION: THE SPIRIT IS LIFE BECAUSE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS. (the Spirit's capacity to give functional life). The Spirit has the ability to give you life even though your body is functionally dead. Our bodies are functionally dead. AND IF CHRIST BE IN YOU: First time you are told outright that Christ is going to live IN you, living His Life in you. Different than you living for Him. Could have implied it earlier but tells you outright here. The Spirit of God is working to give you functional life so that Christ can live His Life in you, making your body functionally alive even though your body still has sin in its members. Starts in your mind with how you are thinking. Have to think the things that the Spirit did in making you who are fully identified with Christ. That makes the Spirit then DWELL IN YOU. It's not I am going to produce something so good, He is going to like it, it is I am going to yield, and He is going to produce something in me that He accepts. Seems like because the body is dead because of sin we have an impossible situation that we can't get out of. Doesn't matter what I think, I still have sin dwelling in my body. How am I going to fix this? The whole idea is the SPIRIT IS (functional) LIFE and if you MIND THE THINGS OF THE SPIRIT you are now allowing Him to not just be in you but to do something in you about this life that you want to live for God.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 8:10	GH: THE BODY IS DEAD BECAUSE OF SIN = Dependency between SIN and the BONDAGE OF CORRUPTION	THE BODY IS DEAD BECAUSE OF SIN: Paul is interupting his thought. He is saying if Christ be in you and then he changes and says the body is dead because of sin, but now he is going to complete that thing that goes with the first part. If you would block it out, would read like this. IF CHRIST BE IN YOU, THE SPIRIT IS LIFE BECAUSE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS. MM linking the BONDAGE OF CORRUPTION-Romans 8:21 to the entrance of sin. Sin brings physical death and moral/spiritual death. THE BODY IS DEAD: He is not talking about physical death. The body is “dead” spiritually, in that there is nothing of spiritual life by anything the body can do. It is not alive “unto God” and it cannot produce spiritual life. BUT THE SPIRIT IS LIFE BECAUSE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS: Part 1 (GH: or 2?) of the solution. Provision He has made for you even though you have sin in your members. Provision made for the 'body' dilemma. Functional life. He is going to give you functional life even though you have sin dwelling in your members. BUT THE SPIRIT IS LIFE: The Spirit can bring life to our spiritually dead bodies. The Spirit can make it so that these bodies can function in life; in righteousness.
Romans 8:11		You MIND THE THINGS OF THE SPIRIT->BE SPIRITUALLY MINDED->the Spirit will DWELL IN YOU, and the result is your mortal body gets QUICKENED. Difference between IN somewhere vs. DWELLING somewhere is the difference between staying in a hotel and dwelling in your home. Analogy of staying at a hotel vs. finishing your home like you want. IF THE SPIRIT OF HIM THAT RAISED UP JESUS FROM THE DEAD DWELL IN YOU: IF says it is not automatic otherwise he would have used AND and not IF. He wants you to understand you have something here that's an option before you. IF: Notice the IF - conditional. Living in an unredeemed body with sin in its members, the Power of God is so great within you, that if you walk after the Spirit, He will QUICKEN your mortal body to produce the very life of His Son in you. DWELL IN YOU: Not the Spirit given at JUEL; Spirit is not dwelling in every believer. He is not just in there but He is doing something in the Will of God. When the Spirit is dwelling in you, He is conforming you to the Image of God's Son. That's what He is working toward. DWELL: Not talking about Him doing something in you - means He is QUICKENING YOUR MORTAL BODIES. MORTAL BODIES is telling you this is right now and your body is not redeemed yet. Your mortal body is already alive - not talking about that.
Romans 8:11		IF THE SPIRIT...DWELL IN YOU...QUICKEN YOUR MORTAL BODIES: Spirit is leading or in control, not just taking up residence in you. You are submitting yourselves to what the Spirit is doing in your inner man in connection with the word. DWELLETH: Not just that He is in there. He actually now has the freedom and liberty, because of our positive and proper response to the word to actually now effectually work in our inner man to change us from the inside out. GH: When the Spirit is dwelling in us, He makes those (house decoration) decisions. He is the One in charge and you are doing what the Spirit wants done. The primary job of the Spirit is to quicken us or bring us to fullness of function so that the Life of Chrsit can be lived in us. That's the Life that saves you. MM says it is not I saved you and now you are going to heaven, I don't really care about the rest of it. No, I saved you so I could put the Life of My Son back in you so you really have a life and can live a life that is acceptable to God. How acceptable is the Life of Jesus Christ to the Father? QUICKEN YOUR MORTAL BODIES BY HIS SPIRIT THAT DWELLETH IN YOU: When He is dwelling in you, He is providing now the second part of the solution to your dilemma - change the way you behave. Not YOUR best effort, it is His. He is not talking physically because your physical body is already alive. It is our spirit that needs to be transformed, not our body. It is our heart that needs changing. If all we do is try to change our body, we are trying to make the flesh into something it can never be.
Romans 8:11		QUICKEN YOUR MORTAL BODIES: Don't need a glorified body to stop sinning. Causing your unredeemed body to do something that it would never be able to do on its own, only under the power of Grace, under the Spirit is that going to get done. To bring to fullness of function. It is not the best that our flesh can produce, but it is us stepping out of the way and allowing the Life of Christ to be lived in us in response to that doctrine that we have come to understand. Taking a body that is functionally dead and not just giving it life, but the fulness of functional life. It's the Spirit of God that puts your sanctified life into practice when He quickens your mortal body. If we do it in our flesh, God said that is no good to Me. Allows you to produce righteousness that God can accept by the things this body does. Puts your functional life into practice when He quickens your mortal body. Solution to the dilemma that our body still has sin dwelling in its members. QUICKEN: Rouse to fullness of function or activity in the sense of the Spirit dwelling IN you and producing the Life of Christ IN you. Fully function the way you are supposed to; much more than alive [think someone in a coma]. What God needs that body to be able to do. Paul will talk to you about how to counterfeit living under God. You can live unto God/do righteous deeds in the energy of your flesh. Doesn't want you to do that. Wants you to do it in the energy of your spirit. Only happens when the body gets quickened. MORTAL BODIES: Not yet redeemed so they are destined to die. But in that mortal body part the Life of Jesus can be made manifest in. Not because of a wave of a magic wand that God suddenly makes you spirital, it is a result of what has been happening in your inner man that is now being made manifest in our outer man. See verses like 'grieve not the Spirit' and 'quench not the Spirit'. It is possible to have Him but not let Him do what He wants to do. But when He is able to do this, He will QUICKEN that MORTAL BODY by producing the Life of Jesus Christ in us. That's the fullness of function (GH: QUICKENing). Your mortal body can now be quickened to produce righteousness because the Spirit DWELLED in you.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 8:11		MORTAL: He could have left this off but when he added, he compounded or intensified it. Pay attention to these double words (MORTAL BODIES). SPIRIT THAT DWELLETH IN YOU: Not talking about when you got saved/you were given the Spirit. The Spirit is not dwelling in every believer, that is something very specific. He is going to do something in your mortal body that will allow you to produce righteousness. Power of the law: it will condemn you. Power of grace: God can take grace working in the spirit of a man whose body is not yet redeemed with sin dwelling in its members and sin will have no power against grace. Grace will shove that aside and say I CAN produce a righteousness on par with God's righteousness in this body. MM said this is the part where we are dancing on tables and throwing confetti in the air. Angels are saying WOW! God is saying that is the power of My Grace. Want to see My Power on display, it is so displaying in us. DWELL: OED: dwell – 8) to occupy as a place of residence; So, what does it mean to "occupy" a place? OED: occupy – 1) to take possession of, to take for one's own use If the Spirit of God takes possession of you as a place of residence for His own use, then He that raised up Christ from the dead shall quicken your mortal bodies. QUICKEN: OED: quicken - 1a) to give or restore life 1b) in renderings of Biblical passages, with reference to spiritual life 2) to rouse (to fullness of function). To give spiritual life. As we live out of that new identity we were given as part of our sanctification, that is how the Spirit dwells in us and that is how our mortal body is quickened.
Romans 8:12-13		Are the conclusion to the information in Romans 8:1-11. Here's the kind of indebtedness or gratification that comes out of your sanctification. Verses have a kick to them before it puts you into the 3rd aspect of your sanctifiation - DEAD TO SIN, ALIVE UNTO GOD, and now ADOPTION.
Romans 8:12		How we get Him to QUICKEN OUR MORTAL BODIES. (GH: wrong verse?) THEREFORE: Introducing/coming to a conclusion being drawn from the previous information. Here's the conclusion of the first 11 verses. All that came before, we are now about to give a conclusion. WE ARE DEBTORS, NOT TO THE FLESH: You don't owe the flesh anything because the flesh goes kicking and screaming against this. Flesh has natural tendency to grab ahold of the law. You will have to go through this process many many times and remind yourself each time. God won't accept living after the flesh or in the energy of your flesh. WE ARE DEBTORS: That is the sanctification of indebtedness. We are not debtors to live after the flesh, we are debtors to live after the Spirit. To the Spirit to live after the Spirit, not to the flesh but to mortify the deeds of the flesh.
Romans 8:13		Talking about the PRACTICAL area of your sanctified/functional life. Your POSITIONAL sanctification is in cement. Heartbreaking that people can spend their whole life living for God, win people to Christ, preach sermons, etc. but it is all the best they can do so it is in the energy of your flesh. Get to Heaven and realize all of their serving was with hands of wet mud. God will not cut them slack. They that are IN THE FLESH can not please God. The POE has covered this up so well that what we have operating out there now is the counterfeit system the POE has put in place and it is so pervasive and if you don't do it that way, people look at you like you are a fruit cake or off in left field or some type of cult or some screw ball group. This is the last verse that precedes Sonship. Introduces us to our SO (Romans 8:14-15). Can only be done by a son! FOR: For of further explanation/detail. English word of logic that doesn't always mean further detail but lots of time it does. IF YE LIVE AFTER THE FLESH, YE SHALL DIE: Not literal/physical/eternal death, functional death because you are in sanctification, not justification. The death is you are no longer living like who you have been made to be, that functional life is dead. Knowing that puts you ahead of most Bible college professors. They define this as either physically (God will kill you) or spiritually (you lose your salvation).
Romans 8:13		IF: Conditional IF YE THROUGH THE SPIRIT DO MORTIFY THE DEEDS OF THE BODY: Natural question is how do I do this? Romans 8:14 begins to explain to you. Get to v13 and realize there are some details you really need filled in. MORTIFY THE DEEDS OF THE BODY: Do this and turn up functional life; power to restrain sin and mortify the deeds of the body is done through the Spirit. Put to death the things that body would do is done through the Spirit. If you live after the flesh and try and live for God in the energy of your flesh, God is going to say there's nothing you're doing that I give you any credit for whatsoever. MORTIFY: Kill, put to death. If you mortify the deeds of the body, you will turn up functional life, not talking about eternal life. DIE: Put your spiritual life to death. Paul insists we live out of grace and not out of the law. Bottom line: Both justification and sanctification are BGTF. Not about flesh or works, it's do you have faith in what your Heavenly Father has told you when you trusted Jesus as your all-sufficient Savior? Dependent on working in your inner man. Have to go through this process many times and remind yourself each time. Summary: Given Holy Ghost when saved. Believer is not automatically IN THE SPIRIT (can be IN THE FLESH). If the Spirit DWELLs IN YOU, you are IN THE SPIRIT. If you live after the flesh and try and live for God in the energy of your flesh, God is going to say there's nothing you're doing that I give you any credit for whatsoever.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 8:14 - 2 Thessalonians	Doctrine : Sonship (Student Perspective)	Sonship - Student Perspective: Is the curriculum you need from your Father to function as His adopted son. Sonship is marked by three stages: 1) The declaration/pronouncement that you've been adopted (the public announcement that the son is entering into business with the Father) - Romans 8:15 'being declared a son and there is an education that follows' Stage 1 (the declaration/education) took place when you trusted Christ as your Savior. You were, at the point of your being justified unto eternal life, declared by your heavenly Father to be his adopted son. - Going to school - Physically: around 12 to 18 years old 'in the real adoption process' - Spiritually: Declaration at the point of salvation - the day you trusted Jesus Christ as your Lord and Savior - Education: Orientation, Establishment, Education - Level 1 - Phase 1 and Phase 2 of the curriculum (Romans, Corinthians, Galatians) - End of Stage 1 - SIMPLE SON
Romans 8:14 - 2 Thessalonians	Doctrine : Sonship (Student Perspective)	2) When the Father and the son begin laboring together (the son is receiving his education; he is not ready to labor all by himself yet.) Stage 2 (the education/apprenticeship) takes place for the duration of your life here on earth and only ends at your death or the rapture - apprenticeship/on the job training; Going to school by putting your hands on it and learning; you know you're being guided; here's how you run the machinery; know enough to begin laboring with your Father; need to get more skilled but at least at a place that you can be actually involved in the work; put some things you have learned into practice - Between 18-30, making some pretty important life decisions - get married, start a family, etc. - probably has a 12 year old boy that he will adopt and start the same process with; decisions on marriage, family, in the Jewish culture had children right off the bat - Physically: around 18 or 22 to 30 years - Spritually: during your life till death or the rapture; If God didn't have something more for you here, the smartest thing would have been to take you out when you got saved. But there is a reason to stick around. - Education: Add SUBTITLY and KNOWLEDGE AND DISCRETION-Proverbs 1:3 - Level 2 of the curriculum (Ephesians, Philippians, Colossians)
Romans 8:14 - 2 Thessalonians	Doctrine : Sonship (Student Perspective)	3) Manifestation of sons (the education and apprenticeship are over, the Father puts up the new sign that reads, "Father & sons.") - Romans 8:19 Stage 3 (the manifestation/labor) takes place after the Blessed Hope and the Judgment Seat of Christ (where you are placed in your position). The son receives his glorified body and the Father will publicly display to the creation/entire universe His son's position in the creature and declare the son's capacity to run His Business just as He would run it. Declare you are perfectly suited to function in the Father's Business - Put all the education and practice into the real business world - Physically: around 30 years of age - Spiritually: Put into a position in the heavenly places and begin laboring up there; after the Rapture and after the Judgment Seat of Christ (where it is determined what you will be - principality or power or might or throne or dominion) - In a sense, LEVEL 3 of the curriculum. - LABOR: Deliver the CREATURE in the TIMES OF THE RESTITUTION OF ALL THINGS Heaven and earth are brought together as one in the DISPENSATION OF THE FULNES OF TIMES Labor with Him out into eternity in the AGES TO COME
Romans 8:14-39	GH: Prayer	Romans 8:14-39 Overview: 1) Our adoption as adult sons-v15 2) This present time as adopted sons and daughters a. our sufferings will be exceeded by a glory revealed in us-v18 3) Our future as adopted sons and daughters in: a. the prospect of our joint-heir inheritance-v17 b. our initial work in the creature to deliver it from the bondage of corruption-v22 c. our hope of a redeemed body-v23 4) Our corrected way of praying which is in alignment with our Father's will for this DoGG-v26-27

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 8:14-39	GH: Prayer	5) The Comfort of the certainty of the Sonship Process a. The Five Probing Questions which tell us: i. If God is for us, it matters not who is against us-v31 ii. God has not withheld anything to our success-v32 iii. Failures in sin will not derail our sonship life-v33 iv. Failures to comply with the doctrine can be fixed-v34 v. Satan's attacks are all taken into consideration-v35 1. We are more than conquerors-v37 b. The absolute persuasion of trust in our Father & His word as sufficient to deal with any situation or circumstance which threatens our Sonship lives-v38-39 These issues should never drop out of our prayer life, for we will constantly be building on and increasing in our godly desire to function as adult sons and daughters. You should continue to pray about these things so they are not taken for granted.
Romans 8:14-15	SO (Sonship Orientation) / IN Christ Identity : Sanctification 3 of 3 : Sonship/Adopted Sons = SPIRIT OF ADOPTION / VTP : Sonship 1 of n - Cry of YES to Sonship = WE CRY, ABBA FATHER / Doctrine : Of our Adoption / Son 5 of 5 - Adopted sons of God / GH: Promotion 1 of 3	You understood previously in the book of Romans where you found out: - you were under the wrath of God, - that God provided an escape from His wrath, - that He offered it to you as free gift, - that He forgave your sin, - that He imputed His perfect righteousness to you, - that He made you to be at-one with Him to the same degree as His Son, - that He set you free from sin's dominion over you when He made you dead to sin and - that He made you an extension of His holiness when He made you alive unto Himself. If all of that did not successfully build in you a sense of reverential awe and fear, then when you are told that you have also been adopted, then you will not have the desire nor the understanding that an adopted son must have before he can even begin his education under the tutelage of his Father. Doctrine: Doctrine of our Adoption - Sonship is the capstonecrown jewel of your sanctification/adoption
Romans 8:14-15	SO (Sonship Orientation) / IN Christ Identity : Sanctification 3 of 3 : Sonship/Adopted Sons = SPIRIT OF ADOPTION / VTP : Sonship 1 of n - Cry of YES to Sonship = WE CRY, ABBA FATHER / Doctrine : Of our Adoption / Son 5 of 5 - Adopted sons of God / GH: Promotion 1 of 3	IN CHRIST IDENTITY - SANCTIFICATION STATUS 3 of 3: Sonship/Adopted sons of God - third component of our sanctification Your heavenly Father is offering to bring you with Him and install His Wisdom in you and that cry of ABBA FATHER is nothing more than you saying YES to His offer to be educated, it have His Wisdom installed in you. If you don't have a desire for that, then the education is not going tot have to work that its designed to have in you. Companion passage Galatians 4:4-5. You are going to get to do something that doesn't happen much anymore - used to get done all the time - apprenticeship. That's what this life is about. That's why when He saved you He didn't just go ahead and yank you out of here and give you a glorified body and you are up there just waiting for the next person. Apprenticeship is through divine institutions - local assembly, family, marriage, government, labor. HERE IS AN ABSOLUTELY CRITICAL AND ESSENTIAL ISSUE THAT HAS TO BE PROPERLY UNDERSTOOD AND APPRECIATED, OR ELSE YOU WILL HAVE PROBLEMS WITH YOUR CHRISTIAN (Sonship) LIFE: YOU HAVE GOT TO BE ABLE TO SEE THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN WHO GOD IS (attribute-wise or essence-wise) AND HOW HE DETERMINES TO DEAL WITH YOU! MM cannot overemphasize this. In Sonship, God is not going to deal with you in His omniomnis (MM is not saying God isn't those things, He is or He couldn't but He has chosen NOT to do that), because if He deals with you out of His omniomnis, that is not relational. What this is supposed to do is to force you to communicate with Him like your natural father. Means if He is going to know what is going on in your life, you are going to have to tell Him. It's not that He can't know, it is that He has chosen to do this.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 8:14-15	SO (Sonship Orientation) / IN Christ Identity : Sanctification 3 of 3 : Sonship/Adopted Sons = SPIRIT OF ADOPTION / VTP : Sonship 1 of n - Cry of YES to Sonship = WE CRY, ABBA FATHER / Doctrine : Of our Adoption / Son 5 of 5 - Adopted sons of God / GH: Promotion 1 of 3	You are pronounced a son of God and then led by the Spirit of God. Compare to Jesus in Matthew 3:17-4:1. In order to accomplish this, He has given us: * Grace – only thing which makes godly edification (adoption) possible (still a child under tutors and governors under the law and God can't utilize adoption) * Spiritual Fitness – which qualifies us to be adopted sons (two components: 1. perfect justification 2. perfect sanctification) * His word – a complete written curriculum of instruction (training ground for when you get to the heavenly places) * His Spirit - to lead us through the curriculum LED BY THE SPIRIT OF GOD-Romans 8:14 Our Heavenly Father does the same thing as an earthly father would do. He looks out and says who's willing? Believe it or not. there are plenty believers IN Jesus Christ that when presented the opportunity to actually be educated by their Heavenly Father to labor with Him out in the heavenly places are not interested in that at all. That just defies imagination for MM because MM is going to tell you, no matter what your interest is, no matter your skills are, no matter what your likes and dislikes are, there's not a business in the universe like our Heavenly Father's Business. Nothing holds a candle to His Business. Our Heavenly Father isn't going to make anybody do it so He's looking for somebody that is willing and He's looking for someone that has some character traits as well.
Romans 8:14-15	SO (Sonship Orientation) / IN Christ Identity : Sanctification 3 of 3 : Sonship/Adopted Sons = SPIRIT OF ADOPTION / VTP : Sonship 1 of n - Cry of YES to Sonship = WE CRY, ABBA FATHER / Doctrine : Of our Adoption / Son 5 of 5 - Adopted sons of God / GH: Promotion 1 of 3	Adoption Details: 3 things about adoption: 1. We were going to have to go back in our Bibles to get a basic understanding about adoption-have to know Genesis 1:1 - Romans 8:13 2. God will utilize adoption in both programs to accomplish His purposes in the earth (Israel) & in the heavenly places (the body of Christ) 3. While the basic structure of adoption is the same in both programs, the doctrine for Israel's adoption is different from our doctrine Adoption: 1. What is the primary characteristic of Childhood? -> He is restricted, under tutors & governors, limited decision-making - no longer children, no longer under tutors & governors, no longer limited decision making 2. What is the primary characteristic of Adulthood? -> He has liberty 3. Under adoption, how does God deal with you? -> As an adult – He tells you why He does what He does 4. The 3 Basic Freedoms the Adopted Son enjoys are: a. Freedom from: fear motivation b. Freedom from: rudiments of the world (law) c. Freedom from: limited decision-making 5. The Law served as Israel's what? -> Tutor & Governor 6. You, in this DOGG, are not under the law, but under what? -> Grace
Romans 8:14-15	SO (Sonship Orientation) / IN Christ Identity : Sanctification 3 of 3 : Sonship/Adopted Sons = SPIRIT OF ADOPTION / VTP : Sonship 1 of n - Cry of YES to Sonship = WE CRY, ABBA FATHER / Doctrine : Of our Adoption / Son 5 of 5 - Adopted sons of God / GH: Promotion 1 of 3	Adoption Details (cont'd): * A formal announcement of your adoption has been made * Your previous inferior status of childhood, with all its limitations, restrictions and punishments, is finished/behind you * The function of the Spirit of Adoption is to lead through the curriculum (instruction) and the doctrine (wisdom) that pertains to your adoption * The beginning of the adoption process is when we make the cry of Abba, Father (Romans 8:15) and the end of that process is the redemption of our body (Romans 8:23). This is why we say that at the Blessed Hope, our adoption process is over. * Process: - He adopts His son - He then makes an official pronouncement or declaration - public gathering, official, not kept secret - same as an earthly father - wants people to know they are now in the business

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 8:14-15	SO (Sonship Orientation) / IN Christ Identity : Sanctification 3 of 3 : Sonship/Adopted Sons = SPIRIT OF ADOPTION / VTP : Sonship 1 of n - Cry of YES to Sonship = WE CRY, ABBA FATHER / Doctrine : Of our Adoption / Son 5 of 5 - Adopted sons of God / GH: Promotion 1 of 3	Satan hates someone who understands that third component of their sanctification - that they are an adopted son and is being educated in the Sonship curriculum - more than anyone because you are showing forth wisdom that not even he possesses. You know what he will never know. He is the one that made that great boast about his wisdom. Now, he looks out and sees people whose wisdom exceeds his wisdom. That's very embarrassing. Since God is making Him pay attention, that is humiliating. He never saw that coming. There is a power in this written word to do something in your inner man. Those words are written, they fit IN your inner man perfectly to produce something that not only benefits you but brings glory to God. It redounds to the glory of God through your proper response to the sufferings. Reasons why Satan hates the body of Christ more than the believing remnant - has a specialized hatred for you: 1. You are directly effecting his area - you are going to sitting on those thrones up there. Will be taking over his domain/den. We are going to take his place and that's got to sting, got to be embarassing that earthen vessels are going to, by the Wisdom of our Heavenly Father, have a greater wisdom than Lucifer. 2. We are able to do something on this earth that Israel was never able to do. Further you go in the curriculum, the worse it will be (SoC).
Romans 8:14-15	SO (Sonship Orientation) / IN Christ Identity : Sanctification 3 of 3 : Sonship/Adopted Sons = SPIRIT OF ADOPTION / VTP : Sonship 1 of n - Cry of YES to Sonship = WE CRY, ABBA FATHER / Doctrine : Of our Adoption / Son 5 of 5 - Adopted sons of God / GH: Promotion 1 of 3	*VTP : Sonship 1 of n* : Cry of YES to Sonship = WE CRY, ABBA FATHER / First pronouncement of Adoption SO (Sonship Orientation): These 2 verses are designed to give you your initial basic orientation to Sonship. Introduces you to your Sonship. Expect an education from your Heavenly Father. Cover a variety of things you need to know, where things were, what to expect, didn't teach history or math - Don't teach about Sonship but orient you to your Sonship, tell you about it, tell you what to expect from it, show you where we are going to be going to get this, show the order things will be presented to you so it makes sense and you can anticipate things that are coming. Learn you are an adopted son and there is an instructional, educational, curriculum laid out in your Bible in the exact order you're are supposed to go through. They are designed to give the son his initial, basic ORIENTATION TO SONSHIP EDIFICATION! You are being held accountable for all of the information from Genesis 1:1 up to Romans 8:14! This pronouncement as a son is all a part of the process of adoption in the first place. Every person that comes to Christ is adopted and treated like an adult, even if they don't know about Sonship.
Romans 8:14-15	SO (Sonship Orientation) / IN Christ Identity : Sanctification 3 of 3 : Sonship/Adopted Sons = SPIRIT OF ADOPTION / VTP : Sonship 1 of n - Cry of YES to Sonship = WE CRY, ABBA FATHER / Doctrine : Of our Adoption / Son 5 of 5 - Adopted sons of God / GH: Promotion 1 of 3	*Romans Mercies 11* : SANCTIFICATION/Adopted Sons *Romans Mercies 12* : Freedom from fear motivation *Romans Mercies 13* : Freedom from the bondage of the law *Romans Mercies 14* : Spirit of Adoption Saved people without a Sonship education / don't want to be an adopted son or daughter: - God's not mad at you - He is not going to take away your salvation - Will still go to heaven - Won't have a JHI - Won't be glorified with Christ - Won't have a seat of authority in the Father's Business (but will still work in the Father's Business) - These are all dependent on what you do know. - Still: Members of the body of Christ Get a glorified body - Once they get there, they will be supervised by those that are in positions of authority to do whatever they can do - Proverbs 17:2.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 8:14	MoG - 11 of 18 - IN Christ Identity : Sanctification 3 of 3: Adopted Sons=SONS OF GOD	The apostle Paul's 1-sentence definition of what it means to be a son. Declaring who you have been made to be. First time you see either one of these phrases. A son is led by the Spirit of God. Not separating out who is and who isn't. All it is is stating a fact. Starts Sonship. Real work is not listening to MM a hour a week. Real work is what takes place between you and your Heavenly Father at home. MM will just direct you into the next part of the curriculum. Begins to explain how you are going to MORTIFY THE DEEDS OF THE BODY-v13. God is going to treat you as SONS but not just any SON but ADOPTED sons. The solution to getting all of this done in v1-13 is for God to now treat us as sons. MORTIFYing the DEEDS OF THE BODY is how God deals with a son. Find out all the things from Romans 6:1-8:13 can only be done with a son! This is the answer to the question, "How am I going to get my new position IN Christ operating in me?" Answer: as "sons of God"! If you read casually, might get the idea that only the people who are led by the Spirit of God are the ones who are sons. But everybody is a son who receives Jesus as their Savior. Can't look at this verse like some are sons and some are not. How fair would it be for God to ask you to make a choice on something that He hasn't even told you about yet? Now, dealing with you as sons and daughters, not children. He's leading you to go through a curriculum that He set down that will produce Godliness IN you.
Romans 8:14	MoG - 11 of 18 - IN Christ Identity : Sanctification 3 of 3: Adopted Sons=SONS OF GOD	FOR: English word of logic. About to get an explanation about the things just said to you. God is about to give you an explanation for the questions that are now in our mind. It's a further detailed analysis of how you are to functionally live unto God. The 'for' makes it so that we have a proper, smooth, seamless, connection with v14 to the preceding information sitting in the first 13 verses of chapter 8. Explain in the remainder of Romans 8. Means there is a lot of explaining going on. Not a for of further explanation. Setting this off as new information. Have to read the rest of the verse before you know what the FOR is for. Used the word FOR because there still is a connection. It's connected to v1-13 but it is giving you new information. Tells us we are SONS OF GOD but remember this is in connection with our sanctification, not justification. AS MANY AS: Not only, all of them. Tempted to replace with a synonym. Almost makes you think if you are not led by the Spirit of God, you are not a son. SO MANY OF US-Romans 6:3 - All believers were baptized into Jesus Christ. Don't use this phrase this way much anymore. Directing peoples attention to the importance and reality of what you are about to say. It's an English expression that calls attention to what is about to come up. It wasn't a qualifier back in Romans 6 and neither is it in Romans 8.
Romans 8:14	MoG - 11 of 18 - IN Christ Identity : Sanctification 3 of 3: Adopted Sons=SONS OF GOD	BEING LED BY THE SPIRIT OF GOD: Is NOT: - A feeling, emotion or sensation - like I should go witness to this person - A still, small voice - An implanted thought in your head - I think He wants me to go to Lowe's today and not Home Depot These things above, as neat as they look, would short cut your Sonship education and do away with your liberty as a son. God doesn't want to be a tutor & governor to you either. That would just replace the law with Himself. He wants you to make wise Sonship decisions. Doesn't say FILLED with the Spirit. Doesn't say HAVE the Spirit (you do have it). Doesn't say MOTIVATED or TAUGHT by the Spirit. Although that's not completely wrong, you won't have generated in your thinking some that the word lead does that taught can't. Spirit is showing the way. You are following the Spirit. Lead = to bring or take someone to a particular place; to show the way to someone. Implies: - you are following willingly/you trust them - that you can't get their on your own/unfamiliar/new/haven't been told about it - they know the way - care and responsibility - personal association with it - where your supposed to be

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 8:14	MoG - 11 of 18 - IN Christ Identity : Sanctification 3 of 3: Adopted Sons=SONS OF GOD	BEING LED BY THE SPIRIT OF GOD(cont'd): Person leading you is right there with you every step of the way. Not remote, it's personal. Doesn't say GUIDED by the Spirit either. MapQuest guides but is not leading you. When you get to v14, you have to wonder where is He leading me? To where a son is supposed to be. When the words of the curriculum get written on your hearts, you are being led by the Spirit to where a son needs to go that he can't get to by himself. He is writing godly wisdom on your heart. It's not exactly Him teaching you although you are being taught. Being led of the Spirit of God means that the Spirit of God is taking God's Wisdom which is written on the pages of His word and writing that on your heart. Take the Wisdom of your Heavenly Father and what's in His Heart and writing it on the heart of his sons. Know: 1. you are a son 2. that you are adopted. 3. that you have made the cry ABBA FATHER - a stylized way of saying your Heavenly Father, because I know that I am a son and you've adopted me to go to work with you in your business, I say yes, that's what I want. With these 3 things in our mind, ready to talk the CAPSTONE of our education - our Sonship. Suffix -ship is the English form that you add to another word like this noun son in oder to describe something that's happening with the son. The shortened suffix -ship actually comes from the word 'shape'. Sonship is to be shaped as a son. Sonship is a one-word encapsulation for a huge doctrine (Romans 8:14-2 Thessalonians). Need to see this, NOT as an EVENT, (became an adopted son the day you received Jesus as your Savior), think of it as a STATUS that you now live in for the rest of your life. Sonship (son-shaped) is the capstone of your sanctified position in Christ. You need to realize that the rest of your natural life, as well as your eternal life, should be lived out in that framework.
Romans 8:14	MoG - 11 of 18 - IN Christ Identity : Sanctification 3 of 3: Adopted Sons=SONS OF GOD	LED BY THE SPIRIT OF GOD: Not about a mystical leading going on behind the scenes that we don't see to get us to a certain place or to arrive at a certain point or do a certain thing. He's leading you to go through a curriculum that He set down that will produce Godliness in you. What is being described is way more tangible. When God is leading you by His Spirit, it is altogether different. It's not about the manuevering of circumstances. When you think you have been maneuvered by circumstances, you have put yourself back under the tutors and governors. When you think like God thinks, you don't have to be maneuvered. Don't need God shoving you this way or pushing you that way. Spirit is going to lead us through a curriculum as a son because we've been adopted whereby we're going to labor with our Father, not only now but also in eternity. The Spirit of God taking that particular body of information that we call the curriculum and putting it in our hearts and IN our minds. LED BY THE SPIRIT: Is NOT I feel like God wants me to go witness to this person or that God wants me to make this phone call. If you are led, SomeOne is taking you somewhere. The Spirit of God is about to lead you through the Sonship curriculum to be educated as a son. This is a proclamation! You are about to be educated. Doesn't tell you what being LED BY THE SPIRIT is, meaning there should be something that you have already encountered that would tell you what that is. The Spirit of God will take you from wherever you are and lead your through this curriculum.
Romans 8:14	MoG - 11 of 18 - IN Christ Identity : Sanctification 3 of 3: Adopted Sons=SONS OF GOD	SONS OF GOD: Third component of your sanctification. When God says you're a son He is not just talking about you're in My Family, He Is talking about an adopted son and what adoption in the Bible has in mind. It's not some little poor orphaned child from a 3rd world country coming to a place with 3 meals a day. Bibical adoption is about the Father looking among His own children and saying who is going to work with Me in My Business? If you are a son of God, your Heavenly Father is now going to begin to educate you as a son or daughter and that education is Romans-2 Thessalonians. We are (adopted) sons of God. Now dealing with you as adult sons/daughters and not children. This changes how you can expect to be treated by your Father. You expect Him to now deal with you as a son. That's a different relationship. This really is a bi-directional Father-son/Father-daughter relationship. Is more than a reference to being part of the family of God, it is in reference to your being given the Spirit of Adoption. Have to understand Biblical adoption. MORTIFYing the DEEDS OF THE BODY-v13 is how God deals with a son. Different than CHILDREN OF GOD in v16. SONS: No longer children, treated as an adult in adoption. The solution to getting all of this done in v1-13 is for God to know treat us as sons. SON: First time in Romans a small case 's'. Us! The prior 5 times was capital 'S'. Find out all the things from Romans 6:1-8:13 can only be done with a son! Being told you are a son is sort of a pronouncement. When you are told you are a SON you are to realize the whole nature of the relationship has now changed. This is the way God always does this. He lays it all out and then gives you a name for it.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 8:15	MoG - 12; 13; 14 of 18 - Freedom from Fear Motivation; Freedom from the bondage of the law; Sonship/Adopted Sons = SPIRIT OF ADOPTION - 'Capstone of your Sanctification' / IN Christ Identity : Sanctification 3 of 3 : Adopted Sons = SPIRIT OF ADOPTION	Context: Talking to people who have already been saved, talking about sanctification (living for God everyday). WE HAVE NOT RECEIVED THE SPIRIT OF BONDAGE AGAIN TO FEAR: Is not a creature, it is the understanding that we're somehow under the law and we have to be fearful about making sure we get it all right or God's going to whack us somehow. MM says when a child learns certain things and has certain inputs, he may actually have a spirit of fear and it is manifested in how he conducts himself. When he gets tucked in at night he may ask to leave the light on, don't close the door, can I come and sleep with you. Where it is coming from is something in his spirit. But whatever you sense has its final effect in your spirit and that's what you live out of. This is the difference between man and the animals. There is something different about a spirit of a man because that spirit was meant for things to work in that spirit and produce something. If we think we can see whatever we want or listen to whatever we want and its not going to have an impact on our spirit and produce those things that come from 2 totally different authors and it is not going to effect us we are mistaken. Those things produce one of two kinds of spirits. Come from two totally different authors. YE HAVE NOT RECEIVED...BUT YE HAVE RECEIVED: Everytime a negative gets told to you, he turns right around and tells you what to do. It is not enough to know what NOT to do, you have to know what TO DO. Can't find where Paul has told us NOT to do something without telling us what to do. THE SPIRIT OF BONDAGE AGAIN TO FEAR: When Paul talks about not being under the YOKE OF BONDAGE-Galatians 5:1, he is taking them back here.
Romans 8:15	MoG - 12; 13; 14 of 18 - Freedom from Fear Motivation; Freedom from the bondage of the law; Sonship/Adopted Sons = SPIRIT OF ADOPTION - 'Capstone of your Sanctification' / IN Christ Identity : Sanctification 3 of 3 : Adopted Sons = SPIRIT OF ADOPTION	THE SPIRIT OF BONDAGE: Another small case 's'. Don't think about as some sort of poltergeist or demon. BONDAGE is the way the law is being described. The cure is not for you to cast that out. The cure is to replace whatever is in your heart with your Father's Wisdom. The fix. SPIRIT OF BONDAGE: The law RECEIVED THE SPIRIT OF ADOPTION: A Holy Spirit ministry/function. SPIRIT OF ADOPTION: Capital S telling you who is involved in that. Is the Holy Spirit functioning in accordance with your adoption as a son. Because you are being dealt with as a son, the Holy Spirit is going to carry on a specialized ministry with you which He is now known as the SPIRIT OF ADOPTION. Something the Spirit has done specifically with regard to your sanctified life. More than an event when you got saved, see it as a status. He takes us through a body of doctrine that produces a certain attitude IN us. The Spirit is leading us to know what the word says. That attitude affects us in several ways: - It generates an enthusiasm about our Father‘s Business and our part in it - It creates the assurance that no matter what we go though in this life, our Sonship education will be worth it - It equips us to patiently endure 'the sufferings of this present time'-v18 - It educates us as to our involvement with the creature - It makes us “groan” for our glorified body for the purpose of accomplishing our Father’s Business.
Romans 8:15	MoG - 12; 13; 14 of 18 - Freedom from Fear Motivation; Freedom from the bondage of the law; Sonship/Adopted Sons = SPIRIT OF ADOPTION - 'Capstone of your Sanctification' / IN Christ Identity : Sanctification 3 of 3 : Adopted Sons = SPIRIT OF ADOPTION	SPIRIT OF ADOPTION (cont'd): Means that now the Spirit is going to begin to function in one of those ways that He was meant to function. He will not function until you (GH: CRY ABBA FATHER). Once you make a conscious decision - yes, I am going to engage in this - now the Spirit can begin the process of taking you through the adoption and building you as a son and installing your Heavenly Father's Wisdom IN you. Everyone is given the SPIRIT OF ADOPTION but not everyone responds to it. Something the Spirit has done specifically with regard to your sanctified life. You know if you're adopted the first thing you are going to get out of the box is an education. Learn something about the Father's Business. God adopted you not just to make you part of His Family, He adopted you so that you could labor with Him in His Business. He is going to supervise this whole thing about you being a son. That's the role He's going to take on so you can't just come out of this knowing, oh well, it's just the Holy Spirit but you have got to see Him an a particular Role as it pertains to your adoption. Is involved in the 3 major components: 1. MEANS 2. RESPONSIBILITIES 3. SONSHIP LIFE

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 8:15	MoG - 12; 13; 14 of 18 - Freedom from Fear Motivation; Freedom from the bondage of the law; Sonship/Adopted Sons = SPIRIT OF ADOPTION - 'Capstone of your Sanctification' / IN Christ Identity : Sanctification 3 of 3 : Adopted Sons = SPIRIT OF ADOPTION	ADOPTION: Being adopted is the issue of every dispensation. We are worthless unless God can deal with us as sons and daughters. Until that happens, we can't think like Him, act like Him, and we certainly are not educated or have the ability to labor with Him in what He is doing. A child doesn't know these things, has to be told these things. What the law did. Now, I AM going to deal with you as an adult - chastisement. In the DOGG, God is not dealing with us with the rod of correction. Since Paul does not explain adoption, you know that you must already have an understanding of what Biblical adoption is. Only place you can find this is the Interlude of Mercy, where the judgments have been rolled back and God can begin to do some things. Glorious - at the very heart of our sanctification. The specialized process that you have been given (the the believing remnant didn't get - yet) that makes you different. Understand the difference when He talks to you as a: - son - adopted son - when He calls you children ADOPTION: First pronoucement in adoption - CHILD to SON - The offer to be educated/labor with the Father. The specialized process is in the word ADOPTION. God had never done adoption till the DOGG. Adoption does make us more than just members of the family. MM is not saying God didn't want to do it earlier, He did. He wanted to do it with Israel. Something happened that prohibited that. Being an adopted son is a dispensational matter. Presented with the Sonship opportunity and where we made the cry ABBA FATHER which was saying yes I want to labor with my Father. I want His Wisdom installed IN me. I care about that. The critical junction where you decide to do this. Completes your understanding of what it means to be a son. He is saying he is going to take the structure and start adding all the doctrine. Need to understand the structure before we jump off into the doctrine.
Romans 8:15	MoG - 12; 13; 14 of 18 - Freedom from Fear Motivation; Freedom from the bondage of the law; Sonship/Adopted Sons = SPIRIT OF ADOPTION - 'Capstone of your Sanctification' / IN Christ Identity : Sanctification 3 of 3 : Adopted Sons = SPIRIT OF ADOPTION	Adoption Parts/Steps: 1. Get declared to be a son 2. Get declared again when you get the education. Jesus declarations: - At the river Jordan - This is My Beloved Son in whom I AM well pleased. - At the Mount of Transfiguration - This is My Beloved Son - At the Resurrection - This is My Son to which of the angels do you ever say at any time this is my son this day I have begotten Thee (Psalm 2:7; Hebrews 5:5) 3. Glorified Body 4. Get placed in the heavenly places
Romans 8:15	MoG - 12; 13; 14 of 18 - Freedom from Fear Motivation; Freedom from the bondage of the law; Sonship/Adopted Sons = SPIRIT OF ADOPTION - 'Capstone of your Sanctification' / IN Christ Identity : Sanctification 3 of 3 : Adopted Sons = SPIRIT OF ADOPTION	SON: Two qualifiers that make sons of God something different than just being part of the family of God (John 1:11-13). 1. LED BY THE SPIRIT: Not the Spirit is speaking to our heart and giving us some kind of direction. Something very specific your Father is telling you 2. RECEIVE THE SPIRIT OF ADOPTION: Makes using the word son in a very specialized way. When the father looks at a son and says I am going to dismiss your tutors and governors and I am now going to personally train you for the business that I've been engaged in. Something further/more than just being in the family. A son can be in the family and not trained by the father to take over the family business. SPIRIT OF ADOPTION: He is not repeating what he told you in Romans 5:5 - HOPE MAKETH NOT ASHAMED BECAUSE THE LOVE OF GOD HAS SPREAD ABROAD IN OUR HEARTS BY THE HOLY GHOST WHICH IS GIVEN UNTO US. You were given the Holy Ghost when you trusted Jesus Christ as your all-sufficient Savior. He is not repeating that. Now, he is talking about the Spirit now functioning in conjunction with your adoption. He was given to you to function as several things and one of those is the Spirit of Adoption. He is leading us through the education that will make us into the sons/daughters that we were made to be. What is being told to us in Romans 8 is an advancement of what was told to us in Romans 5. SPIRIT: Has capital 'S' Spirit - talking about a function of the Holy Spirit. Received the Spirit of Adoption.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 8:15	MoG - 12; 13; 14 of 18 - Freedom from Fear Motivation; Freedom from the bondage of the law; Sonship/Adopted Sons = SPIRIT OF ADOPTION - 'Capstone of your Sanctification' / IN Christ Identity : Sanctification 3 of 3 : Adopted Sons = SPIRIT OF ADOPTION	WHEREBY: Another English word of logic. Based on what just took place in v14-15. Based on what you were just told, it is supposed to produce a cry of ABBA FATHER. If that verse is properly working IN you, you will make that cry. You know because what came before that when you cry ABBA FATHER that this verse is really properly working IN you. Reading just what comes before should make you say ABBA FATHER or 'I want this!' Is a YES to your Father. Does not say we WILL cry ABBA FATHER. Until this gets done, we are not ready to go to v16. That has to get done. That's the marker. What you are about to enter into is a real bi-directional relationship between you and your Heavenly Father. You should be talking to your Heavenly Father and saying here's how my day went GH: from an edification standpoint. Start operating out of the real Father-son relationship - it's personal. CRY: Cry of someone intelligently (based on that knowledge of you know some things, you are making that cry-not an emotional outburst). Shows the intimacy of the relationship. Supposed to be the cry of a son who now understands/Is from an adopted son or daugther understanding that: - I know I'm under grace and no longer under the law / tutors & governors and it's limited decision-making - I know I'm given great liberties as a son (i.e. decision-making is one of the greatest liberties) - I know my relationship with God is love motivated (not fear-Israel's was fear motivated under the law)
Romans 8:15	MoG - 12; 13; 14 of 18 - Freedom from Fear Motivation; Freedom from the bondage of the law; Sonship/Adopted Sons = SPIRIT OF ADOPTION - 'Capstone of your Sanctification' / IN Christ Identity : Sanctification 3 of 3 : Adopted Sons = SPIRIT OF ADOPTION	- I know what adoption is - I know I have been adopted - I know I am treated as an adult son and not a child - I know adoption is for the purpose of laboring with my Father - know what is being offerred to you (educating you in godliness) - I understand what I am committing to. - I understand what is involved. - I know that my Father has a Business and - I know He is inviting me to be part of it - I don't have anything left out. - I have got it and I am saying YES. - They are going to have to say, 'I want this!'. God is not going to twist their arm.
Romans 8:15	MoG - 12; 13; 14 of 18 - Freedom from Fear Motivation; Freedom from the bondage of the law; Sonship/Adopted Sons = SPIRIT OF ADOPTION - 'Capstone of your Sanctification' / IN Christ Identity : Sanctification 3 of 3 : Adopted Sons = SPIRIT OF ADOPTION	ABBA, FATHER: The intelligent cry of 'Abba, Father' is the key to the 3rd component of your sanctification, where you realize you Father is offering you the opportunity to have His Wisdom installed in you so that you can think like Him, do things His way, and you are capable of laboring with Him and what He is doing. First checkpoint in the Sonship education. What happens in the first 37 words of v14-15 is supposed to produce the cry of ABBA FATHER. Is the 'I do' to your Heavenly Father concerning your adoption. One of the prime components of being a son is liberty in decision making. Your Father is going to let you make your own choice, He is not going to force you to do it. Aramaic word and a very stylized word that is reserved for a son to use with his Father in a more intimate way/fashion. Wouldn't make the cry unless you saw it had value and it was something worth engaging your life in it. Otherwise, why? This cry starts/formally begins your adoption. Saying 'yes, I want to be educated as your son!' May only say it in our heart but we're saying, yes, I want it all/as much working on me. God has done everything necessary in order to be those adopted sons. More than just a status, He has provided everything we need to really function like sons/daugthers are intended to function. Saying yes I want to labor with my Father. I want His Wisdom installed in me. I care about that. The critical junction where you decided to do that. What should be going through your mind when you cry ABBA FATHER. Cry of relief to know that God has dealt with us that way. Grateful for it but not a cry of gratefulness. First time Paul mentions ADOPTION. He hasn't explained it and he hasn't given you any details of it.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 8:16-39	Doctrine : SE (Sonship Establishment)	SE (Sonship Establishment): What's at stake in living your sanctified life. Essential - the very foundation on which your Sonship education rests. Can't bypass SE. Like building a house without a foundation. We are being established in our Sonship/as sons. To establish in the son the importance of the Business that the Father is offering Him. Not the education proper, but it is the doctrine you need to start the education. Learn about your Sonship establishment and sets your attitude for the education. His Business is so impressive that: 1. You become as interested in laboring with Him as He is in laboring with you 2. You will be willing to devote your whole life to getting educated to labor with Him in His Business Will tell you what's going to happen when you tell Him/what you should be expecting. You will look at your Father and THE MOST trustworthy individual that you are ever known. Your goal is to appear to Him as THE MOST trustworhy individual that He has ever known. It is not hard to understand, it is just hard to believe. Because the only thing that will tell you that is contained in the Sonship curriculum and folks in this assembly. This section of scripture produces such commitment and such unshakable confidence that when you are called to 'present your body a living sacrifice'-Romans 12:1, you will stand and do it without hesitation. You will be willing to face the Adversary,the COTW-Eph 2:2 and whatever else comes along. That is the kind of confidence our Father wants to produce IN us.
Romans 8:16-39	Doctrine : SE (Sonship Establishment)	Two main things SE is designed to do OR accomplishes OR meant to produce IN you before you get the education. Produces an absolute confidence in 2 things / Your attitude/POV/mindset/perspective is meant to produce 2 things in you (GH: produce & install the 3 virtues in you): 1. TRUST YOUR FATHER: You can trust your Heavenly Father in that what He says He will do. Convince you that your Father has not overlooked anything - what He says is true and what He says is best - In what your Heavenly Father and what He says to you can absolutely be trusted without a shadow of a doubt - An absolute confidence in what your Father says - Don't need verification, outside corroboration, who else agrees - when your Father tells you, you just believe, not wavering - no outside proof to verify what He is going to tell you & the POE will try to convince you what you are reading can't be true The first thing in this attitude is: NOTHING COMPARES in our lives to our Father's Business - nothing on earth compares to this NOTHING COMPARES with getting the education that we need to labor with Him in His Business NOTHING COMPARES with the vocational training, the experience and all the skill acquisition that goes along with the education NOTHING COMPARES with the practice you will get in the areas of your life - practice in the assembly, in your home, out in public, with family members, with strength all that things that happen in your life. All the things will turn into practice runs that will be happening out in the creature. 1. Should produce in you an absolute unshakable confidence that if your Father says it, you believe it not just because you're supposed to, you really do believe that, even in the face of what looks like a more attractive and believable truth. You're not going to doubt Him for a moment.
Romans 8:16-39	Doctrine : SE (Sonship Establishment)	2. TRUST HIS WORD: Establishing an absolute trust in His word, that the word will produce IN your INNER MAN exactly what it is designed to produce. - His word/The curriculum for your Sonship education is able to provide everything you will need. - An absolute confidence in the curriculum to produce everything it says it will produce - Whatever you run into, the doctrine is capable of handling that He does these 2 things by installing in you those 3 godly virtues. These are virtues that any father would want instilled in an adopted son. Those virtues are installed in us by way of the attending doctrine. All you have to do is believe. The second thing in this attitude is: You no longer see problems, fears, hindrances, etc. as deterrents or reasons to "throw in the towel". These problems are part of your "Sonship training". You will handle them as part of your Sonship life. Meant to produce an 'attitude'/outlook/view point/way of thinking in you that matches your Heavenly Father's Attitude 2. You'll understand that the Sonship curriculum contained in this Book is absolutely going to succeed in you. The only thing is you can't quit. As long as you don't quit, it is going to do what it is designed to do. What you will be persuaded of at the end.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 8:16-39	Doctrine : SE (Sonship Establishment)	These 3 virtues solve potential roadblocks to your Sonship education - possible obstacles to get you to quit and He solved all 3 of them. These 3 virtues are given in a very wise and very precise order - it is put together perfectly. Are given to you in the order you encounter them in your life: 1. SOPT you experience as early as birth. 2. When you begin the education in Romans 12:3. 3. POE attack kicks in at Romans 13:12. All of these components are meant to produce IN you a particular attitude in you that matches your Heavenly Father's Attitude. He wants you to begin thinking about things the way He is thinking about things. He really wants to put what is in His Heart in your heart and that begins to get done in these areas right here. In the end you will have absolute, unwavering confidence in 2 things: 1. You can absolutely trust your Heavenly Father: You're going to have an absolute confidence that when you read what your Father say, you will be looking at that understanding that there is no doubt in your mind that what He has told you is absolutely true. 2. You can trust His word to perform in you what He says it will do: You're going to have an absolute confidence that His curriculum will absolutely succeed in you. It will do everything it is designed to do. By v39, you will know that if you read it, you know it is right, but you know that this curriculum is going to produce it IN me. Giving you a guarantee of success. You have 1 issue to settle - can you believe what He tells you. That's it. These 3 components of your Sonship establishment shape and form who you are as a son just as much as when you were told about your new identity IN Christ. It's who you have been made to be for all eternity and you need these with you all the time.
Romans 8:16-39	Doctrine : SE (Sonship Establishment)	All three components of your Sonship establishment are meant to be ever-present in your thinking. This is not information you can learn and then forget about. You must live out of it every day. 1) The hope of being a joint-heir with Christ as one who operates, governs and gives functional life to the creature; which produces a salvation from being victimized by the sufferings of this present time 2) The confidence that Sonship prayer continues unhindered in order to find the knowledge of God 3) The unwavering confidence in our Father and His curriculum whereby all things work together for our good These 3 components of Sonship Establishment actually shape and form who we are as sons of our Father, just as much as our Identity IN Christ is now who we are forevermore. Why God knows you are going to need this confidence: - What you are going to come up against - What we are going to be called upon to do - What this education needs to produce in us to equip us to do the job we will have in eternity
Romans 8:16-39	Doctrine : SE (Sonship Establishment)	Section 1: Produces the godly virtue of Contentment / *Patient Endurance* of the sufferings of this present time - v16-25 - Promise about the GLORY SE Part 1 (Romans 8:16-25): Virtue: Contentment and Patient Endurance OF Suffering FOR a Glorified Body -(Patience to Wait for your inheritance - produces a hope)/Doctrine of 'Joyful' Hope that we possess as God's heirs in His plan and purpose) - Potential Roadblock One: The SOPT and the BONDAGE OF CORRUPTION (no one is excempt and we know that) - if a person doesn't understand what God is doing, is allowing the sufferings to happen, why He is doing what, they will get so caught up in the things going on that it will actually stop their Sonship life. - Learn that you will undergo the SOPT-v18. There are things that are going to happen to you just because you live in a fallen world and God is not going to stop them from happening. Can't avoid them but you learned that by going through that with the right response, there is a glory that is going to be given to you in eternity that is so great that your apostle said that the sufferings are not worthy to be compared to the glory. - Introduced to what you will be doing when you get out there in THE CREATURE in your glorified body. Learn when you look up at night at the moon and the stars that you are really looking at a creature. But it doesn't appear to be living because it is under the BONDAGE OF CORRUPTION. Learned WHY it is under the BONDAGE OF CORRUPTION and who put it that way. PATIENT ENDURANCE - SE Virtue No. 1: Is knowing you are under the BONDAGE OF CORRUPTION just like THE CREATURE is, you're going to go through SUFFERING in this physical body that you are not going to get away from - all subject to the BONDAGE OF CORRUPTION. You're going to have the REDEMPTION of this body that is promised to you but until that time happens you are going to patiently endure. Means that you don't moan and groan and complain and whine about the sufferings.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 8:16-39	Doctrine : SE (Sonship Establishment)	Section 2: Produces the godly virtue of *Untroubled Confidence/Satisfaction/Peace in prayer* - v26-27 - Promise about that prayer infirmity SE Part 2 (Romans 8:26-27): Virtue: Confident Assurance OR Untroubled Satisfaction (Peace) with Sonship Prayer with our Father - Potential Roadblock Two: Infirmities in our prayer life - Learned about Sonship prayer as a son or daughter of your Heavenly Father. Doesn't mean you didn't know how to pray but you learned about what He was talking about with the searching of the heart - what this is and how it takes place - and learned about some aspects of Sonship prayer that's going to be very important for you in the future. - UNTROUBLED SATISFACTION (or Peace) with regard to Prayer - SE Virtue No. 2: You are not worried now because you're going to encounter some things, because you know that's all been taken care of and that is why you don't need to know any more about the searching of the heart (GH: than you do from v26-27). You know now because this is what this is intended to produce.
Romans 8:16-39	Doctrine : SE (Sonship Establishment)	Section 3: Produces the godly virtue of an unwavering/unfailing/unshakeable confidence/trust in my Father (what He says to you is true and trustworthy) and His curriculum (its ability to succeed in you in every way). Without this confidence you will fall victim to a particular aspect of Satan's policy of evil. - v28-39 (MM says the most critical of the 3 - Promise that all those things, even the bad ones, are going to work together for good - will allow you to do something later that without it you could have never gotten done SE Part 3 (Romans 8:28-39): Virtue: Unwavering trust in my Father and His curriculum / SoC or How we will deal with the policy of evil - Potential Roadblock Three: GH: Losing motivation to continue or outright quitting - Longest and most complex (MM doesn't mean complicated) - has the most facets to it. There is more in here than you might imagine when you read these verses. By the time you get through v39, you are going to realize that this Sonship education/curriculum that God has laid out in His word is more powerful and can produce infinitely more than you could ever dream it could do (GH: Before you read it). Whatever you think this Book has the Power to do, when you get to v39 and we go through those 5 probing questions, you are going to look at this in a whole new light and be wowed by it. Will look at this Book and say I never dreamed that it had the Power to do this. If you can't discern it, it is going to catch you and end up following a competing wisdom. Will be presented with an alternative truth that is going to appear to be more attractive / believeable / desirable than the Truth our Heavenly Father told us. That is a very powerful thing to have to overcome. Section 4: Dispensational Change - Romans 9-11
Romans 8:16-39	Doctrine : SE (Sonship Establishment) / GH: What's at stake in living your sanctified life	MM says there is an issue you need to be aware of. There are statements/boasts that the adversary has made which explain WHY God is doing what He is doing in this DOGG. If you don't know about these things, you will always be wondering why is God allowing this or that. We think if someone who was a really good person who was really serving the Lord and their life is cut short early on and you always wonder. Satan has said he has a superior wisdom to God's Wisdom, that he has a better way of doing things than God does. One of the things he maintains. He also maintains that as far is his power goes, his power is more than sufficient to rule the heaven and the earth and he thinks he has the ability to do that. What your Heavenly Father is doing in this DOGG, He is showing that He possesses a Wisdom that the adverary doesn't have. That your Heavenly Father produces a Power that the adversary not only doesn't have, he didn't know that it existed. Powers we knew He had: - Spoke the world into existence - there's a creation Power. - Saw Him part the Red Sea - there's part of His Omnipotent Power. - Saw Him bring water out of the rock and bring manna out of heaven.
Romans 8:16-39	Doctrine : SE (Sonship Establishment) / GH: What's at stake in living your sanctified life	What they (GH: the angelic realm?) never saw even back in God's Program with Israel, the Power of God's word to produce something that Satan cannot produce. It's impossible for Him to do so. That power is called the EXCELLENCY OF THE POWER-2 Corinthians 4:7. It's the most excellent power that God possesses. It not only excels every other power, it's a power that until God began to put it on display through Paul in the DOGG, Satan didn't even know it existed. When Satan boasts I WILL BE LIKE THE MOST HIGH-Isaiah 14:14, he thinks he has all the power necessary to do that. He thinks he has all the wisdom necessary to do that. Satan's wisdom would never come up with the idea of people going through sufferings, patiently enduring them that they would receive a glory and at the same time it would REDOUND TO THE GLORY OF GOD-2 Corinthinas 4:15. God is putting on display a power that Satan never saw. This power of something bad is happning, make it go away - Satan knows that. Satan can even make things better or worse to his whim. Why the prayer is not for deliverance, the prayer is for endurance. Because that is what puts a Power and a Wisdom on display that Satan doesn't possess, only God possesses that Power. When you go back to anything else, you are putting something else on display that Satan himself can do. And that means he is as good at ruling this thing as God is. He can do it.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 8:16-39	Doctrine : SE (Sonship Establishment) / GH: What's at stake in living your sanctified life	But when you are talking about a Power that Satan looks at and goes how do you do that, he has no idea. Talking about a Wisdom that men certainly would not come up with. And when you rightly respond to what Paul writes about responding to those sufferings by patiently enduring them, not only does it bring glory that you know is being built for you, but it brings glory to your Heavenly Father. The third thing it does - it throws it in the face of the adversary - that your wisdom isn't good enough, your power is insufficient. It takes more to rule heaven and earth buddy than are ever thought it did. He thought he could show up and run everything and there are aspects of God's Character and His Essence that you don't even know about. Those didn't get revealed until the DOGG, they were kept secret with the Mystery. MM wants you to see what God did with Israel in the past is not what He is doing with us because Satan can replicate that. God is putting the EXECELLENCY OF THE KNOWLEDGE and THE POWER on display to all creation, but especially to Satan. How demoralizing is it for God to put the Power of His word working IN you when you're under suffering that allows you to patiently endure, with your eyes on your HOPE, knowing what that is doing: - building your glory - building glory to God - showing just how inadequate the adversary is. That's what you're showing, he can't cut it. We want to go back and live the other way (GH: Israel and deliverance), Satan can match every bit of that.
Romans 8:16-39	Doctrine : SE (Sonship Establishment) / GH: What's at stake in living your sanctified life	We are not putting anything on display that's special. Moses threw his rod down and it became a serpent. The sorcerer's did the same thing. Turned water into blood. They did the same thing. You know that Satan has power, he is going to give life to the image of the beast so that it speaks. The O.T. idols had lips carved in them but they never moved. Had to have a medium - a priest or priestess that said the idol talked to me, like they had a special gift because everybody looking at the idol just sitting up there. Why the O.T. prophets said they have eyes but they see not, that have noses but they smell not, they have ears but they hear not, they have lips but they move not, they have hands but they handle not, they have feet but they walk not-Psalms 115:4-8. And you Gentiles got fooled into thinking it was the living God?!?!? Bought into the counterfeit. Satan will create a counterfeit image that will come to life. How many people will buy into that? God says you (GH: Satan) got power, but I HAVE got Power that you never even knew existed. I HAVE Wisdom that you never even knew existed. And if you are going to be the rightful ruler of heaven and earth, you're going to need all of this and this is the part that Satan doesn't own. He can't produce it. He can't replicate it. You know what he does, he keeps us from it. Because it is the thing we put on display that proves him to be inadequate for the job he is trying to steal.
Romans 8:16-39		Everything in our Sonship Education/Edification (being conformed to the image of Christ) is tied to our “suffering with Him” in various manners that are equivalent to how Christ suffers today in this dispensation of grace. The No. 1 thing a father looks for in a son to work in His Business - he has to want it. Written to get you thinking about your inheritance in a particular way: - As your Father does – so that His attitude becomes your attitude - As the Lord Jesus Christ does – with whom you are a joint-heir
Romans 8:16-25	SE Section/Component 1 of 3 - Virtue: Contentment and Patient Endurance OF Suffering FOR a Glorified Body / Doctrine: Joyful Hope OR Your Glory OR Suffering	SE Part 1: Godly Virtue: Contentment and Patient Endurance/Waiting OF Suffering FOR the realization of our hope - a Glorified Body in the face of the SPOT-Romans 8:18 - (Patience to Wait for your inheritance - produces a hope)/Doctrine of 'Joyful' Hope that we possess as God’s heirs in His plan and purpose) Doctrine : Suffering Linked to a HOPE (JHI-reward/light at the end of the tunnel/payoff for what we have gone through >>> suffering). Patient endurance conforms you to the Image of Christ and that can't be done any other way. Understand why He is allowing you to suffer some things in the DOGG and that He is not going to intervene in it. You will know why and know why He is suffering those things. Think of it as refiner's fire, it goes through the fire but comes out way more valuable that is was when it went in. God knows that there is something that is going to be produced in eternity that is of such value to Him that He is willing to forbear and suffer it and He is calling us to do the same because we are going to have a part in it. If you don't suffer with Him, there's no JHI. You are going to make the entire creation, because of who you have been made to be, you are going to make the entire creation - animate (animals and plants) and inanimate (stars and planets), birds and animals, stars and planets - all that is going to respond to the Glory of God in the way He meant for it to before Satan's fall in the heavens and Adam's fall on the earth. When God created this whole thing, the whole thing was supposed to respond to Him in a particular way. You're going to restore that.
Romans 8:16-25	SE Section/Component 1 of 3 - Virtue: Contentment and Patient Endurance OF Suffering FOR a Glorified Body / Doctrine: Joyful Hope OR Your Glory OR Suffering	The Spirit of God produces the PATIENT ENDURANCE in you which produces a certain attitude in you that manifested in different way: 1. Give you enthusiasm about your Father's Business and your part in it 2. Creates an assurance that no matter what we have to go through in this life that our Sonship education is going to be worth it because there is a glory associated with that and allows us to patiently endure all the sufferings 3. It equips us to patiently endure the sufferings of this present time 4. Educates us about our involvement with the creature 5. Makes us groan for our glorified body, not for the purpose of getting out of the aches and pains of life but for the purpose of going to work for our Father and laboring with Him It is the job of that Spirit to take that word and make it a living reality IN you.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 8:16-25	SE Section/Component 1 of 3 - Virtue: Contentment and Patient Endurance OF Suffering FOR a Glorified Body / Doctrine: Joyful Hope OR Your Glory OR Suffering	Sonship Establishment - Section/Component 1 of 3 - Introduction In the first section of your establishment, you are told about things you would never know unless you are told about it - trying to get you to see things with a different set of eyes / call you to believe: - The heir of God inheritance which all the redeemed receive-v17 'qualified for an inheritance by trusting Christ as our Savior' - The joint-heir inheritance for the patient endurance of suffering-v17 'may qualify for another inheritance by suffering with Christ' - The incomparable glory that will be ours forever-v18 'that exceeds any suffering we may endure' - Your part in the Father's Business as it relates to the creature-v19-23 - The creature is waiting for the manifestation of the sons of God-v19 - The redemption of your body as it relates to your vocation in the heavenly places-v23 - The promise of that redeemed body becomes our hope for which we patiently wait-v24-25 'the hope one day that your suffering will end' - The word of God is effectual for us to patiently endure produces a hope 'the Spirit takes that doctrine and works it IN your inner man' - There is an impact being made to God's honor and glory in the heavenly places
Romans 8:16-18	GH: The relation between Suffering and the Inheritances	The mechanics of the doctrine. The first thing it tells us: if we are children of God, then we have an inheritance. Goes on to describe our inheritance by giving it a name. Because the basis for being an heir of God is simply to be a child of God, we can make two conclusions about this "heir of God" inheritance: 1. Based only on what Christ has done because that is how we became children of God, not by any works of our own, but by the work of Christ alone. 2. Is the same for every saint; that is, there are no degrees of variation or difference in this inheritance. We think that because the work of Christ which justified us unto eternal life and made us to be children of God is the exact same for every believer. If the inheritance is based on the work of Christ and His work is the same for every saint, then the inheritance must be the same as well. Heir of God is automatic - There is nothing we need to do in order to receive it. We receive simply because we were put "in Christ" in response to our saving faith.
Romans 8:16		The Spirit of God is going to tell us, to bear witness with our human spirit what we are God's children. The Spirit will confirm the truth of this in our inner man. Part of our JUEL. We are all heirs of God, based solely on the fact that we are the children of God. Introduces you to something you both know and can agree on and He wants to tell you something you don't know so He starts with something you both agree on. Not talking about eternal security. We know that we are saved because the Spirit of God bears witness to our spirit. Notice upper case S and small case S. Didn't start with a Word of Logic. It's just a plain statement. You know that you are a CHILD OF GOD and because you are a CHILD OF GOD, this will tell you in the next verse (v17) your an HEIR OF GOD, you have an INHERITANCE. Going to introduce a part of your INHERITANCE you never heard before. Just turning your mind to that subject the Spirit is agreeing with you about, something you already know. Because He's going to introduce something further about that that you didn't know. You are a CHILD OF GOD and an HEIR OF GOD. Not only AM I going to agree with you about that, but here's another one, JOINT-HEIR INHERITANCE, a whole different inheritance that you have never heard about. You can get your JOINT HEIR INHERITANCE if you SUFFER WITH HIM. MM says the WITH, not FOR, is vital to understand. It is the reward that can be lost. Became an HEIR OF GOD the moment you received Jesus Christ as your Savior. That inheritance can't be touched.
Romans 8:16		THE SPIRIT (God) ITSELF BEARETH WITNESS WITH OUR SPIRIT (lower case 's' - our spirit): Why when God is going to communicate something to us, He is always going to go through the Person of His Spirit to do that through the mechanism of His written word & then we get the message. Means He is communicating the same thing to all of us. (GH: When we talk to God, we go through His Son to do that). Always the way that happens. The Spirit is bearing witness with our spirit (what we think; our mind) that we are the children of God. Not about how we feel. BEARETH WITNESS: To agree. When you are in agreement with somebody. Spirit is about to tell you something and starts by saying you already know and God agrees with you. It assumes that you already know about whatever it is we are "bearing witness" together. In other words, I can't 'agree with you' about something you don't already know. BEARETH: Testifies or Agrees - If you are bearing witness together that means you are agreeing with something you already know. That we are CHILDREN OF GOD. The Spirit is agreeing with you on something. Means you both have to already know it. You do know that you are a CHILD OF GOD. God is pulling your attention to a subject and He's going to do that by telling you something you already know to get you thinking on that subject. The new subject is the inheritance.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 8:16		CHILDREN OF GOD (cont'd): We know that we are the CHILDREN OF GOD because the word tells us that. It's what God thinks, what the Spirit thinks, and They want us thinking about it just like They do. Just came out of v14-15 where we are told we are sons. Why revert back to CHILDREN? He is taking you back to when you became part of the family of God when you trusted Jesus to be your Savior. Why not sons? Look at v17. Uses children again. Even if all you do, because you are in the family of God, you are in the family, you're an heir of God, you have an inheritance. Changing the terminology from SONS to CHILDREN because children have an INHERITANCE. Happened when you trusted Christ as your all-sufficient Savior. Means you are part of the family. Agreeing on something you got back in your justification. Never went anywhere in their Sonship but they are in the family. Didn't go anywhere in their sanctification. Won't get a position in the creature but will be there. Get a glorified body and (GH: base) inheritance. The very least person who makes it to heaven, what is waiting for them is greater than anything that has ever been bestowed on any man in the history of this planet. Would expect SONS of God but he refered back to CHILDREN of God because he is going to show you something. Child of God means you're just part of the family. Learned about in your justification. Every saved person is in the family of God.
Romans 8:17-18	Glory Bookend / Introduction to the Sufferings	• GLORY Book-end / Introduction to the Sufferings - v17 tied to JOINT-HEIR, v18 is SOPT - Your reward in eternity is directly tied to your Sonship. INTRODUCTION TO THE SUFFERINGS: GLORY Bookend - Putting your focus on the GLORY and not the suffering. There is a glory that is grander than what you go through in this life. You are told (vs. 18) that whatever sufferings come your way, they will not compare to the glory which shall be revealed in you! There is a grander glory in going through the sufferings than there is in being delivered from them. First time Paul says anything about suffering in Romans. Get introduced to it. If you look at it from your natural response to suffering, you are going to get it wrong. Because the only way we know is from preachers that taught this wrong and the WISDOM OF MEN. The Wisdom of your Heavenly Father is 180 degrees from that. Delivering you from afflictions or sufferings of any kind, does NOT put the power of His grace on display in your inner man! In this dispensation, God is not putting His Jehovah Power on display in the physical realm, He is putting it on display in the spiritual realm. God isn't doing miracles on the outward man, He is effectually working IN the inner man. God has determined that, in connection with our Sonship in this dispensation of grace, our Sonship inheritance will be determined based upon our present response to the very things the Lord Jesus Christ is doing right now in this dispensation of grace.
Romans 8:17-18	Glory Bookend / Introduction to the Sufferings	Even though His suffering on the Cross is over, Christ is currently suffering at this present time, and we, if we are to be joint-heirs with Him, we are to suffer along with Him. We are to suffer some things, and they are the very things Christ is suffering, too. The Father is telling you: 1. We have the opportunity for a joint-inheritance with Christ 2. We qualify to receive that joint-inheritance if "we suffer with Him" If this is really working IN you than the SOPT is not going to be able to be compared with the glory that is going to be revealed in you after the redemption of your body. One of these things you just need to trust your Father about. When God tells you that you are going to have suffering, He also tells you that you are going to get a glory that will make those sufferings pale in comparision. The greater the suffering the greater the glory. God means to change the way you look at suffering so that it is not impacting you the way it's supposed to. When the POE attacks your Sonship and you realize you are trading relief for your JOINT-HEIR INHERITANCE, you find out it is not worthy to be compared. There's nothing in this world that offers me anything close to this.
Romans 8:17-18	Glory Bookend / Introduction to the Sufferings	The wrong response to suffering is ungodliness because: 1. You are thinking about this just like the world, just like your flesh and just like the PoE is working to produce. You will have rejected your Father's perspective on this subject and you will not be thinking with Him on it. Your mind will not be renewed, but like the Corinthians, you will place the "wisdom of men" above your Heavenly Father's wisdom. 2. To ask for deliverance is to fail to do things God's Way. You will not be "living for God" by asking His intervention, for He clearly wants to put something on display about His grace (my grace is sufficient). You will doing things Satan's way, for He is the one promoting a response to suffering as in Israel's program. 3. Your heavenly Father has a labor that He is doing, right here and now, whenever suffering takes place. By asking Him to intervene and stop that suffering, you are not laboring with Him in what He is doing, you are laboring with the Adversary in what he is doing. You are opposing your heavenly Father's design for grace as it pertains to suffering!
Romans 8:17-18	Glory Bookend / Introduction to the Sufferings	Progression of the Suffering Doctrine: - Early in 2 Corinthians: ENDURE SUFFERINGS: Don't panic, just the beginning - 2 Corinthians 12:10: Later in Corinthians: I TAKE PLEASURE IN INFIRMITIES - Ephesians (GH: 4:7?), Philippians, Colossians: GIFT of suffering (once the capacity to endure is in you - an advancement on just enduring those things) - Philippians 3:10: Wanting the FELLOWSHIP OF HIS(Christ's) SUFFERINGS - Philippians 3:10: MADE CONFORMABLE TO HIS DEATH - REJOICING IN SUFFERINGS: Not rejoicing that something bad happened but rejoicing what that is producing. That is way more important than just avoiding the sufferings. Can't jump to Thessalonians without PATIENT ENDURANCE you can't get to the REJOICING. - 2 Thessalonians: the grand privilege of suffering for CHRIST'S SAKE. - Appreciating the calling with regard to suffering

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 8:17-18	Glory Bookend / Introduction to the Sufferings	The doctrine will produce more than just endurance. It will produce: - a desire for the fellowship of his sufferings (Philippians 3:10), being made conformable unto his death (Philippians 3:10) - a rejoicing in them - a recognition of the honor and the privilege it is to suffer for His Name's sake - a glory in your infirmities - you taking pleasures in reproaches, distress and so forth there, (Corinthians 12:10) Point: The doctrine is all designed to produce thinking, attitude, understanding, and comprehension IN you. First get introduced to the concept of suffering right after Sonship Orientation. v17: WE SUFFER WITH HIM, THAT WE MAY BE ALSO GLORIFIED TOGETHER...v18: THE SUFFERINGS...ARE NOT WORTHY TO BE COMPARED WITH THE GLORY: In v17, Paul tells us that the glory is a result of the suffering. In v18, he says that the sufferings are not comparable to the glory.
Romans 8:17	MoG - 15 of 18 -(EP) Heir of God = HEIRS OF GOD; 16 of 18 -(EP) Joint Heirs = JOINT HEIRS WITH CHRIST / Suffering = SUFFER WITH HIM / GH: Suffering Promise	• HEIR OF GOD (Justification) and JOINT-HEIR (Sanctification) Romans Mercies 15: Heir of God (glorified body, creature) Romans Mercies 16: Joint Heir with Christ You are told that the only way to qualify for the joint-heir inheritance is through suffering. You are told that if you suffer with Christ, you will also be glorified together with Him - ought to make you stunned in disbelief - Like when they threw the curtain back on a new car on Monte Hall's Let's Make a Deal. The promise is (Scriptures by which we endure - What you should expect from this verse if it is working in you.): We can be joint-heirs with Christ if so be that we “suffer with Him” (respond properly to our sufferings.) Suffering with Him is about our godly response to our sufferings. Our response is His response IN us. Learning to suffer with Him is an important part of becoming a FES/FED. (Fully-Educated Son / Fully-Educated Daughter). That suffering with Christ actually has to do with your suffering because you're a son being educated. EX Proverbs 1:7-9. The world thinks those who see God's Wisdom as valuable as fools. God thinks those that don't see God's Wisdom as valuable as fools. Not just the lost world but your saved brothers and sisters in Christ are going to look at you and they're going to say you're a fool.
Romans 8:17	MoG - 15 of 18 -(EP) Heir of God = HEIRS OF GOD; 16 of 18 -(EP) Joint Heirs = JOINT HEIRS WITH CHRIST / Suffering = SUFFER WITH HIM / GH: Suffering Promise	Begins to affect your attitude - this thing really is a big deal, really is important. Notice how God begins by telling you about what you get when it’s all over. Continues and tells us that if we are the children of God, we have an inheritance. And we are made to be: 1. HEIRS OF GOD: inheritance we get solely on the basis that we are CHILDREN OF GOD. It is not dependent upon anything else. Couple things: (1) It is based on what Jesus has done and not anything that we do. We don't supply anything to that. We just have to be the children of God. (2) You can't add anything to it. It's the same for everyone/everybody. No degree of difference, whether you are saved 10 seconds or 50 years. (3) It's the product of our justification, our Heir of God inheritance that's based on us being a child of God and it comes out of our justification. Is a product of us being IN Christ/being placed into Jesus Christ in response to our Exaltation in Christ. Based on our 'saving faith'. Faith is a non-meritorious action. It doesn't qualify to be a work. There is no merit to that. It's simply trusting what SomeOne else has done. (4) This inheritance cannot be a reward because a reward is some kind of recompense for something - some service, some merit or something like that. But we didn't do any of this. It's our inheritance & we got it just because of what Jesus did for us. Because we are part of the family, we get it.
Romans 8:17	MoG - 15 of 18 -(EP) Heir of God = HEIRS OF GOD; 16 of 18 -(EP) Joint Heirs = JOINT HEIRS WITH CHRIST / Suffering = SUFFER WITH HIM / GH: Suffering Promise	2. JHI: Not everyone is automatically a joint-heir although every child of God can be. Not automatic or you would already be perfectly advanced in the doctrine with nothing left to do. Reward of the inheritance is how we are going to be glorified with Christ. Not out of your justification, it is a product of your sanctification. Not because you were put IN Christ, it is now because Christ can actually now have His Life made manifest in you - that's a different issue. Because it is conditional, it is possible to lose this portion of the reward. Cannot lose the heir of God inheritance because it was all based on what Christ did. Get this by the word AND the Spirit dwelling IN us. This is not our good works, it is His Works in us. It's His Life in us, not us emulating what we think He would do. It is actually Him through the Spirit living His Life in us. It is our job to get out of the way and let Him live in us in. That's really what this life is, that's the life that saves you. It's the life that conforms us to the image of God's Son. When His Life is being lived in us, those are the works being created by grace. When He is living His life in us, those are the works that are accomplished by the effectual working of God's word, not our flesh. You are not mixing your works with grace, you are mixing His works with grace. You are going to be given a privilege of doing something with Christ that ultimately will allow us to be glorified together with Him. Something you don’t have/experience right now, but knowing that it is waiting for you gives you/produces in you HOPE (confidently, expectantly waiting). Will change the way you look at your life and the things that are happening to you. There is a motivation that comes from just knowing about your Sonship inheritance. Christ's inheritance will grow with the Business and since you are JOINT-HEIR, yours will grow as well. Get bigger through the ages. Your position won't change but what you earn will.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 8:17	MoG - 15 of 18 -(EP) Heir of God = HEIRS OF GOD; 16 of 18 -(EP) Joint Heirs = JOINT HEIRS WITH CHRIST / Suffering = SUFFER WITH HIM / GH: Suffering Promise	MMs understanding - can't point to a verse: - Get something at the Judgment Seat of Christ in your JHI - When the Times of Restitution of all Things comes, JHI will get increased - When the Dispensation of the Fulness of Times comes, JHI will get increased - With every age of all the ages to come, JHI will get increased - Whatever your Father's Business earns or becomes in the future, that is Christ's inheritance. Your Father's Business will never suffer an economic turn down. He'll never say times are really tough, I need to lay some of you all off. - Doesn't say where all this is going age after age after age. - Part of the enormity of the JHI that makes you know. MM equates it to a dividend. Inheritance is the first thing you are told about that is supposed to produce a hope which will produce a patient endurance to endure the suffering. Not just the physical pain suffering. If you work for a jerk, there is a glory that is exchanged for doing that. Like you will want them to be a jerk to you today. You are being motivated from a standpoint that you didn't have before. Hello inheritance.
Romans 8:17	MoG - 15 of 18 -(EP) Heir of God = HEIRS OF GOD; 16 of 18 -(EP) Joint Heirs = JOINT HEIRS WITH CHRIST / Suffering = SUFFER WITH HIM / GH: Suffering Promise	AND IF CHILDREN: That IF is a first-class conditional IF. If the first thing I am telling you is true, than the second thing is just as true. If we being CHILDREN OF GOD is true, what follows is just as true. Then HEIRS. CHILDREN OF GOD: Happened when you trusted Christ as your all-sufficient Savior. You are part of the family of God, not like children in the Israel context. CHILDREN: Even if all you do, because you are in the family of God, you are in the family, you're an heir of God, you have an inheritance. HEIRS OF GOD, AND JOINT HEIRS: Notice the comma AND the conjunction (AND). There is a separation being made here. Know there will be some differences to them. MM says the comma sets that off. HEIRS OF GOD: Every saved person. Everybody that gets saved. This inheritance will be astounding. Bigger than anything the world has ever seen. The least in the heavenly places is going to receive more than anything that's ever been bestowed on the best in this world. Because this is dealing with children, means every saved person gets that inhertance. This is part of our exaltation which stems from our JUEL. Because this inheritance is based solely on the work of Christ, this “heir of God” inheritance cannot be a “reward.” A reward is some recompense received for some service or merit. Since we performed no meritorious act to be justified before God, we cannot be found to have merit to deserve this inheritance. HEIRS: Semi-colon after HEIRS, acts in a way to say the things that are following after this or a list of the things we just described before we got to the semi-colon. Implies an inheritance.
Romans 8:17	MoG - 15 of 18 -(EP) Heir of God = HEIRS OF GOD; 16 of 18 -(EP) Joint Heirs = JOINT HEIRS WITH CHRIST / Suffering = SUFFER WITH HIM / GH: Suffering Promise	HEIRS OF GOD: An inheritance connected with what God has done in justifying us unto eternal life (JUEL) which is ours based solely on the fact that we are CHILDREN OF GOD. This inheritance is not part of our justification, but we receive it because we are justified. Being an heir of God is based on what Christ has done in making us to be children of God, this inheritance is the exact same for everyone. As heirs of God: - Every child of God will inherit a citizenship in Christ’s kingdom. This is talking about the overarching kingdom of God, not the kingdom of heaven. Just think what it will be like to inherit a place in God’s kingdom where we will live in His light; in His kingdom of righteousness. - Every child of God is made to be part of the ONE NEW MAN-Ephesians 2:15. - Every child of God will get a new glorified body like unto the resurrection body of Christ. An incorruptible body which can function in the heavenlies. - Every child of God will be in the heavenly places (won't necessarily be a place of authority or rulership, won't 'judge angels'1 Corinthians 6:3 - will be part of the life in the creature) - GH: Eternal life If we take this as a description of the inheritance, then every member of the body of Christ inherits God Himself! Talk about a big inheritance!
Romans 8:17	MoG - 15 of 18 -(EP) Heir of God = HEIRS OF GOD; 16 of 18 -(EP) Joint Heirs = JOINT HEIRS WITH CHRIST / Suffering = SUFFER WITH HIM / GH: Suffering Promise	AND JOINT-HEIRS WITH CHRIST; IF SO BE THAT WE SUFFER WITH HIM, THAT WE MAY BE ALSO MIGHT BE GLORIFIED TOGETHER: Paul takes two things and connects them. He takes our suffering and connects that to a future glory that will be revealed in us-Romans 8:18. You are going to redeem your suffering for a glory. Understand: * No matter how bad your suffering is it is not comparable to the glory. For every suffering you are going to get a much greater load of glory. Paul is saying the ratio is so out of proportion it is not worth comparing them. * Think about the worst suffering you've ever had to endure. And think about it this way. If you could respond to it with patience and faith, you are laying up for yourself a glory to such a degree that even you will say there's no comparison. AND JOINT HIERS WITH CHRIST: This is a different thing. Heirs of God for anybody in the family of God. Joint heirs with Christ has a caveat attached to it. , AND: So you realize an HEIR of God is different than a JOINT-HIER WITH CHRIST. AND: Let's you know that the 2 heirs are not the same thing. Not identical. The conjunction that tells you that you are getting something added.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 8:17	MoG - 15 of 18 -(EP) Heir of God = HEIRS OF GOD; 16 of 18 -(EP) Joint Heirs = JOINT HEIRS WITH CHRIST / Suffering = SUFFER WITH HIM / GH: Suffering Promise	JOINT-HEIRS WITH CHRIST: There's a caveat attached to this - IF SO BE WE SUFFER WITH HIM - one condition - not read your Bible, have a TV ministry, go to church, quit sinning. He is going through it, we are going through it. Isn't it a slap in the face to say, Lord, you are going through it but not me. Joint heir with Christ is an issue of reigning as well. Get the heirs wrong and it impacts the Mystery. JOINT-HEIR: Notice the qualifier of SUFFERing WITH HIM. Only those people get THAT inheritance. Some will get more than others. Conditional. Not everyone gets this one. If we SUFFER WITH HIM. MM says the WITH is very important. Means you have a share with everything that Jesus Christ inherits. MM asks how much is He going to inherit? Just knowing this, doesn't it change your attitude a bit, knowing what is waiting for you out there?
Romans 8:17	MoG - 15 of 18 -(EP) Heir of God = HEIRS OF GOD; 16 of 18 -(EP) Joint Heirs = JOINT HEIRS WITH CHRIST / Suffering = SUFFER WITH HIM / GH: Suffering Promise	IF SO BE WE SUFFER WITH HIM: Not suffer FOR Christ, says suffer WITH Christ. The WITH is in direct connection to being sons. Because of CHRIST IN YOU, you are going to SUFFER WITH HIM. Know we are both suffering. Qualifies you for a different inheritance, a joint-heir inheritance. Describe the SoC (Sufferings of Christ-what you go through attaining GH: your edification). Is conditional. Know we are both suffering. WITH: Is in direct connection to being sons. IF SO BE: Dependent clause. A caveat is attached to it. IF is a conditional IF. Always introduces a conditional IF. Means there is a contingency for being a joint-heir, something has to be met. Children don't get a joint-heir inheritance, only sons get a joint-heir inheritance. This ONLY has to do with something pertaining to you being an adopted son or daughter, a specific area he will show. The OED says this is always a conditional IF. Can't find anywhere in the Bible where it is not. If you are KJV, you cannot get away from the wording. OED: if so be - 7f (GH: ?). if that it happen that, supposing that; a somewhat rhetorical equivalent of simple “if.” IF is conditional.
Romans 8:17	MoG - 15 of 18 -(EP) Heir of God = HEIRS OF GOD; 16 of 18 -(EP) Joint Heirs = JOINT HEIRS WITH CHRIST / Suffering = SUFFER WITH HIM / GH: Suffering Promise	WE SUFFER WITH HIM: If we suffer with Him, we get the joint-heir inheritance. If you are suffering with Him, then we may also be glorified together. Suffering because you were being educated. Suffering in a way that is in union with Him. This is the sufferings of Christ. It is truly with Him. There are some things He is suffering in this DOGG. The sufferings are what qualifies you to be a JOINT-HEIR. It is truly with Him. Introduced to that suffering right after SO and at the start of SE. SUFFER WITH HIM: Is the proper response to the doctrine. Means that we are not whining or complaining or questioning God or mad or throwing in the towel or getting frustrated or thinking God is punishing us. Your new identity IN Christ is NOT part of your inheritance because you have it right now. The punctuation forces you to look at this verse carefully. When we SUFFER WITH HIM, we know we will get GLORY out of that. If CHILDREN, then HEIRS OF GOD. Never went anywhere in their Sonship but they are in the family. Reason he goes back to CHILDREN instead of sticking with SONS is there was an inheritance for a child. But there is also an additional inheritance for a SON. There is going to be some suffering that you're going to encounter because and only because you are being educated as a son.
Romans 8:17	MoG - 15 of 18 -(EP) Heir of God = HEIRS OF GOD; 16 of 18 -(EP) Joint Heirs = JOINT HEIRS WITH CHRIST / Suffering = SUFFER WITH HIM / GH: Suffering Promise	SUFFER WITH HIM (cont'd): Is a particular kind of suffering. The sufferings are what qualifies you to be a JOINT-HEIR. If you do anything “with” someone, then you are doing it together. In this case, Paul is talking about going through suffering together. Both categories of suffering - SOPT and SoC - are under this umbrella. Both qualify you for a JHI. Is a directive that tells us when we suffer, we are to do it together with Christ in the sense of responding to the suffering by means of His life in you! You see, you are not alone. (That is, unless you do not utilize the doctrine to allow Christ’s life to be made manifest in your mortal, suffering body.). If you do anything WITH someone, that means there is a sense in which you are doing it together. Paul is talking about going through these sufferings together. The context of these sufferings are the SOPT. We 'suffer together with Christ' by implementing the doctrine so that He is free to live His life in and through us so that we not only endure the suffering, but we can actually benefit in our inner man by going through the sufferings “with Him.” Means to respond to the sufferings in accordance with the doctrine He has given to us today (in this mystery program.) We are not joint-heirs because we suffer, we are joint heirs because we handle our suffering in a particular way which Paul calls “with Him.” Christians may suffer every day, but that does not mean they are automatically handling their suffering by allowing the life of Christ to be lived in them. The process is conformity to Christ’s image. The process is Christ living His life in us. ' HIM: Is a reference to Christ.
Romans 8:17	MoG - 15 of 18 -(EP) Heir of God = HEIRS OF GOD; 16 of 18 -(EP) Joint Heirs = JOINT HEIRS WITH CHRIST / Suffering = SUFFER WITH HIM / GH: Suffering Promise	THAT WE MAY BE ALSO GLORIFIED TOGETHER: Phrase that follows the conditional IF SO BE THAT WE SUFFER WITH HIM. This is not referring to the glorification of your body at the Blessed Hope. There’s a “glory” associated with being part of that creature and with being part of the nervecenter in the governmental positions in the creature. Why MM thinks these two inheritances are part of our exaltation, for in that we are made to be “the glory of God in Christ.” We will be glorified together with Jesus Christ as “joint-heirs” with Him. GLORIFIED TOGETHER: That's a reward. That “glory” is a reward! We can see a furtherance of the doctrine in 1 Corinthians 3:1-8. GLORIFIED: If you look up the word “glorified” it means “to be invested with glory” or “rendered glorious.” Glory: honored, dignified, exalted. Often associate GLORY with events that not only have extraordinary effort but sometimes have great peril attached to them. EX Medal of Honor winner - only one in the Iraq/Afganistan wars. Glorious: to be impelled to extraordinary efforts and to great undertakings, something beyond the normal. MM says we automatically know that when we say something is glorious.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 8:17	MoG - 15 of 18 -(EP) Heir of God = HEIRS OF GOD; 16 of 18 -(EP) Joint Heirs = JOINT HEIRS WITH CHRIST / Suffering = SUFFER WITH HIM / GH: Suffering Promise	Glory comes in 2 forms/phases - exactly the way it will happen with you - has to be in your mind all the time, not just when you are suffering: 1. When the event takes place, that actions that are above and beyond are considered glorious Glory here: Suffering with Christ - to Him that is glorious. For those who "suffer with Christ," your actions of doing so are counted by your heavenly Father as glorious and they will result in a public display of "glory" when you receive your joint-heir inheritance. 2. Later when there is a public recognition made for that glorious and galant action, there's a glory in the public declaration of what was done. Public display/acknowledgement that is going to result in a glory. Glory there/later: A part of your JHI that you will have for eternity. Nutshell: You are being offered something so great, that the joy of getting that benefit (your joint-heir inheritance) is greater than any suffering you could ever endure on this earth. Told about the Sufferings of Christ but they can't come on you till ARMOR OF LIGHT-Romans 13:12 (LEVEL 1, PHASE 2: Decision Making Skill #3: Judgment). POE attack bumps up again on the WHOLE ARMOR OF GOD-Ephesians 6:11. Every time we allow Christ to live His life IN us, we are being conformed to His image and we are adding to our joint-heir inheritance by virtue of what He is accomplishing through us. This way, the glory is all His. It is His word working IN us. It is His Spirit that dwells within us. It is His life being made manifest IN us. It is His peace that keeps our hearts and minds. It is His Mind (the mind of Christ-1 Corinthians 2:16) that allows us to have His Wisdom.
Romans 8:17	MoG - 15 of 18 -(EP) Heir of God = HEIRS OF GOD; 16 of 18 -(EP) Joint Heirs = JOINT HEIRS WITH CHRIST / Suffering = SUFFER WITH HIM / GH: Suffering Promise	POSITION OR STANDING OR STATUS / PRACTICE/PRACTICAL (how we live for God in our everyday lives) We are made to be: Heirs of God (Automatic) / Joint Heirs WITH HIM/Christ (Conditional) On the basis of: Being a child of God / Us suffering with Christ-the condition (IF SO BE THAT WE SUFFER WITH HIM) In connection with: Stems from our justification / Stems from our sanctification Righteousness of God in Christ / Holiness of God in Christ (get this practically/present reality) Which is the product of: Us IN Christ (Saving Faith) / Christ (living His Life) IN Us (Edification) Producing the result of: Our Exaltation in Christ / Glorified with Christ (right out of Romans 8:17) Which is: Our inheritance / Reward of the inheritance Happens: Without our knowledge / Demands that you know and participate in it Once it is done: Cannot be reversed / Can walk away & quit and lose that inheritance
Romans 8:17	MoG - 15 of 18 -(EP) Heir of God = HEIRS OF GOD; 16 of 18 -(EP) Joint Heirs = JOINT HEIRS WITH CHRIST / Suffering = SUFFER WITH HIM / GH: Suffering Promise	HEIR OF GOD vs. * JOINT-HEIR WITH CHRIST - HoG: Have eternal/everlasting life/ made part of the ONE NEW MAN-Ephesians 2:15/Glorified body/Eternal vocation/Citizen in Christ's Kingdom/will be part of the 'life' of the body - HoG does not include anything to do with the running of that Business, the rewards or that Business or the glory of that Business. These are for joint-heirs only. – as a child/children of God/part of the family/every member of the body of Christ * as a son of God/son or daughter (because you have gone through something) - out of Justification/just being saved (IN Christ) * out of Sanctification (Christ IN You) - both types of sufferings are involved as you are educated as a son or daughter Given as a result of being in Christ / Given as a result of Christ being formed IN you – produced/received automatically by Jesus Christ in His DBR * produced by the effectual working of the word of grace given by grace (no works) - moment you were saved (qualifying you to do the things in your sanctified life to produce a JHI/Suffer with Him) – all the same/every saint receives * not every saint receives/not all the same/these are different/varying in degrees/not the same for everybody - can't lose reward * can lose reward - no works involved * Suffering involved - For sons who endure the sufferings of Christ - opportunity to share in everything that Jesus Christ inherits! - all receive, even if they don't know or want Sonship/sanctification (unconditional) * not all receive (conditional) or adoption

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 8:17	MoG - 15 of 18 -(EP) Heir of God = HEIRS OF GOD; 16 of 18 -(EP) Joint Heirs = JOINT HEIRS WITH CHRIST / Suffering = SUFFER WITH HIM / GH: Suffering Promise	HEIR OF GOD vs. * JOINT-HEIR WITH CHRIST - Not education dependent * edification dependent - glory * enhanced glory * In direct proportion to: 1. your education as a son 2. your ability to labor with your Father 3. the right response to SOPT and SoC - one-time deal & set portion - once divided, it's done * eternal & ever growing - everything the Business produces you enjoy the benefit of all I have is thine (Luke 15:31) - the longer the business goes and the more the business does and the greater the business expands, the greater the inheritance! Not just a portion that comes out of the business, but the whole of the business reflects this inheritance. Because your joint-heir inheritance is directly tied to the Father's Business, your joint heir inheritance will continue to increase (in every respect) forever! (For eternity!) - Not based on what you do, based on what Jesus has done. When you respond positively and properly to the doctrine and begin to be conformed to the image of God's Son. - Be in the business but not a position in the creature. won't 'judge angels'-1 Cor 6:3 * Be in the business AND have a position of authority in the creature; will 'judge angels' * Get something at JSoC, at the Times of Restitution of All Things, at the DOFT, and at every age to come (can't point to a verse)
Romans 8:17	MoG - 15 of 18 -(EP) Heir of God = HEIRS OF GOD; 16 of 18 -(EP) Joint Heirs = JOINT HEIRS WITH CHRIST / Suffering = SUFFER WITH HIM / GH: Suffering Promise	The Mechanics of the Doctrine We are made to be: Hiers of God: Automatic Joint-Heirs with Christ: conditional One the basis of: Being a child of God Us Suffering with Christ In connection with: Our justification Our sanctification Which is the product of: Saving Faith/Us IN Christ Edification/Christ('s Life) IN YOU/Us Producing the result of: Our Exaltation IN Christ Our being glorified with Christ Which is: Our inheritance The reward of our inheritance See both categories of sufferings but you don't get a title for both of them. They are described very differently. Notice the doctrinal order; you've got to understand and be equipped to handle the sufferings of this present time first and then you can go on to handle the sufferings of Christ.
Romans 8:17	MoG - 15 of 18 -(EP) Heir of God = HEIRS OF GOD; 16 of 18 -(EP) Joint Heirs = JOINT HEIRS WITH CHRIST / Suffering = SUFFER WITH HIM / GH: Suffering Promise	Our JHI depends on the right response to the sufferings. List of the wrong responses: GH: ungodly thinking - seeing your suffering as being like Israel's (as punishment) - oh God is punishing me - believing that suffering has no place in the life of a believer (suffering is a result of sin, lack of faith) - suffering has a place in the life of the believer and He intends to give you grace to endure it - asking God to intervene when you are supposed to endure it - whining - expecting God to intervene by His omnipotence - not saying God is not omnipotent, but He has chosen not to deal with you in His omnipotence and deal with you as a real Father and you a real son - complaining about the suffering - Gosh! - questioning God (Why me? Etc.)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 8:17	MoG - 15 of 18 -(EP) Heir of God = HEIRS OF GOD; 16 of 18 -(EP) Joint Heirs = JOINT HEIRS WITH CHRIST / Suffering = SUFFER WITH HIM / GH: Suffering Promise	Points GH: godly thinking: 1. By allowing us to suffer with Christ, we are not worse off 2. We are better off than if He were delivering us from troubles and tribulations 3. By allowing us to suffer with Christ, our heavenly Father is not indifferent to the sufferings we are going through 4. We are not suffering alone, Christ has been "suffering" these things the entire dispensation of grace 5. If you ever tell anyone about this doctrine, part of your suffering will be that they will look at you like a heretic 6. It is an honor and privilege to suffer with Christ
Romans 8:17	MoG - 15 of 18 -(EP) Heir of God = HEIRS OF GOD; 16 of 18 -(EP) Joint Heirs = JOINT HEIRS WITH CHRIST / Suffering = SUFFER WITH HIM / GH: Suffering Promise	You have got to be thinking like your Father is thinking - His/Jesus' Mind is filled with: - What this dispensation of grace is aiming to achieve - to show He is the rightful possessor of the heavenly places (and Israel to show He is the rightful posessor of the earth) - Jesus wears multiple hats and thinks different things for the Israel program and the mystery program - Jesus is suffering some things but it is in accordance with this dispensation. - Reconciling the heavenly places back to the Father - He (Christ) is the Head of the body - important aspect - He is going to be running that creature out there - His body will function to bring fullness of function to the creature - has to do with God's glory being reflected in every single part of the creation - What His Father's Business will accomplish in eternity - His inheritance - it's not greedy, it is all His anyway; He has an inheritance in the saints, we are His inheritance Those things are in the mind of Jesus Christ every moment of this dispensation of grace. Not just when He is "suffering" something, but constantly. It should also be our mind as well, not just when we are going through some kind of suffering, but all day, every day. You mind is to be on your "hope."
Romans 8:17	MoG - 15 of 18 -(EP) Heir of God = HEIRS OF GOD; 16 of 18 -(EP) Joint Heirs = JOINT HEIRS WITH CHRIST / Suffering = SUFFER WITH HIM / GH: Suffering Promise	Therefore, your mind should be filled with: - What this dispensation of grace is aiming to achieve - Reconciling the heavenly places back to the Father - Christ, as the Head of the body, is suffering with you/us - You, as part of His body, will function to bring fullness of function to the creature - What your Father's Business will accomplish in eternity - That you will extend your Father's glory throughout the creature - Your joint-heir inheritance All the things you got when you were put IN Christ are not part of your inheritance because you got all of this when you accepted Jesus as your all-sufficient Savior. Inheritance has nothing to do with your justification or sanctification but it does have something to do with your exaltation.
Romans 8:18-34	Doctrine : First Category of Suffering	Doctrine : First Category of Suffering
Romans 8:18-25	Doctrine: Patient Endurance / SOPT OR The Glorification to Come and the Redemption of our Body / SOPT Comfort 1 of 4: Doctrine : Our glorification to come and its capacity to produce patience (produce the hope of a redeemed body)	• SOPT Comfort 1 of 4: Doctrine : Our glorification to come and its capacity to produce patience (produce the hope of a redeemed body) Doctrine : Our glorification to come and its capacity to produce patience (the hope of a redeemed body That patience being produced IN us, instead of us being overwhelmed with the things that are going on in our bodies being under the bondage of corruption. He is saying we are waiting for the redemption of our body. We are getting a new body. You don't have it yet. That's why HOPE THAT IS SEEN IS NOT HOPE-Romans 8:24. If we know one day we are going to get it and until we do, we with patience wait for it. When v18-25 finds a home IN your inner man, then when you go through things instead of saying oh God, you got to bail me out, you'll understand something else about what He is going and you'll be patiently waiting. STORY: About Christians getting persecuted in China. Sent back - don't pray that the persecution will stop, pray that we will remain faithful under persecution. They knew that something bigger was going on than 'make me comfortable again'. The doctrine of our glorification to come and its capacity to produce patience (the hope of a redeemed body). Doctrine is meant to produce a HOPE that we patiently wait for. Don't worry what is happening to your body. One day, you are going to get a new body. - A glory shall be revealed in us in connection to the sufferings - The creature is waiting for us - The redemption of our body is our "hope"

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 8:18-25	Doctrine: Patient Endurance / SOPT OR The Glorification to Come and the Redemption of our Body / SOPT Comfort 1 of 4: Doctrine : Our glorification to come and its capacity to produce patience (produce the hope of a redeemed body)	Sufferings vs. BONDAGE OF CORRUPTION - SOPT: Some guy broadsides me and now my neck hurts - BONDAGE OF CORRUPTION: Things that happen because this body is not going to last forever. Hair fell out, need glasses to read, etc. Nutshells: v18: You are going to have to RECKON that the sufferings that you go through in your life are going to be nothing compared to what is waiting for you. v19: To get that done, he tells you about the EARNEST EXPECTATION OF THE CREATURE is waiting for the day that you are manifested as sons. v20: He tells you the first part of the predicament the creature is in - MADE SUBJECT TO VANITY. v21: He tells you the second part of the predicament the creature is in - THE BONDAGE OF CORRUPTION. v22: He talks not just about the creature but the WHOLE CREATION - the heaven and earth - GROANing and TRAVAILing IN PAIN UNTIL NOW. v23: Talks about not only the groaning of the whole creation but the type of GROANing we are supposed to do. The creature is groaning, 'I want to be delivered'. If we have the FIRSTFRUITS OF THE SPIRIT, we are groaning 'I want to get up there and deliver you'. v23b-25: After giving you all the doctrine from v19-23, he now starts to make the application so you can RECKON v18.
Romans 8:18-25	Doctrine: Patient Endurance / SOPT OR The Glorification to Come and the Redemption of our Body / SOPT Comfort 1 of 4: Doctrine : Our glorification to come and its capacity to produce patience (produce the hope of a redeemed body)	This doctrine is going to produce a HOPE and that HOPE is so great it will make v18 a living reality for you. Be as sure as the apostle Paul was. - Yes, you do have to go through the sufferings of this present time - Yes, those sufferings will be over at the redemption of your body - But no, your desire is not to just get out of the sufferings and that is not the reason you are groaning for a redeemed body You are given grace whereby you can patiently endure anything that comes your way, no matter how long it lasts and to what it degree it occurs – even if that suffering is unto death. Therefore, your earnest desire for a new body is not so you can escape suffering. The earnest desire for your redeemed body is to fulfill your purpose as a son: o to labor with your Father in His Business o to have Satan and his angels removed from their governmental positions o to deliver the creature into the glorious liberty of the children of God (just to name a few) The more you go through sufferings, the more opportunity you have to hone this skill. Change the way you look at suffering to the way your Father looks at them. He is not glad they are happening to you. 1. He does know He has constructed a glory that is beyond imagination. In order for you to understand, He is going to have to tell you about it. 2. He is using the very things that are awful and hard and hurtful to actually equip you to be fully rounded and experienced son so you don't get up there and say I don't know that that is, or how to do this. That means you are going to have to practice that.
Romans 8:18-23	Our part in our Father's Business - our inheritance in the Creature	Sonship Establishment - Section/Component 2 of 3 - Body of Information (could break down into multiple parts)
Romans 8:18		• GLORY >>>>>>>>>>>>>>>>>>>>>>>>> SUFFERINGS / SOPT Introduction • Essential Doctrine 2a of 6: Sufferings (SOPT: 1st category of suffering) You are told that whatever sufferings come your way, they will not compare to the glory which shall be revealed in you! Does not focus on the suffering but the glory at the end of the suffering. Paul says that the sufferings are not worthy to be compared to the glory which awaits us in the heavenly places. He is not saying most sufferings. For every suffering, you're going to get a much greater load of glory so that when you look back, GH: and realize they don't compare. Understand that the worst pain that we suffer in this world, the most intense grief that we ever go through, and the worst possible experiences we face are not worthy to even be compared to that which God has laid up for us? And until we see what is waiting on the other side, we can't make a judgment that our suffering wasn't worth it. But I can say, based on what our apostle says about it, that we will be the very opposite of disappointed. Knowing who God is, and that He is perfectly just and righteous, we can trust what He has told us in His word. The first exhortation that you get as a son in the DoGG. Show you how it starts and ends. God has given you, by the power of His Grace, everything you need to go through the SOPT. That's the part human wisdom can't figure out, which would say what would be better than delivering me/my loved one from this suffering? Why we need godly wisdom, not man's wisdom, not the wisdom of this world. You are still an unredeemed body by design. When your body gets redeemed, your edification is over. Are you ready for it to end? Know about the SOPT - there's a glory that will be revealed IN us - Christ IN you, the hope (confident/certain expectation) of glory(Colossians 1:27). Aspects of that glory now and in eternity.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 8:18		The promise is(Scriptures by which we endure - What you should expect from this verse if it is working in you.): Our sufferings will pale in comparison to Christ being formed IN us. Whatever we suffer, it will be counted as insignificant when compared to the glory that will be produced IN us through those sufferings; Christ will be formed IN us! That is the glory. Will get to a place where you say it (GH: the suffering) doesn't matter. The instructions given to us here are the first steps to one day being able to take pleasure in infirmities, etc. FOR I RECKON: He is not saying that you do or telling you to. At this point, you may have a hard time reckoning that for yourself. That doctrine has done the work in Paul. RECKON: To acknowledge the truth of something to such an extent that you conduct yourself in accordance with that truth regardless of feelings and circumstances to the contrary. You don't just think it is true, you are going to conduct yourself according to this truth, even though there are things that will tell you it is not true, you will still conduct yourself according to that truth. The natural tendency of your flesh will not say this. The POE will not say this. But because God has said it, Paul is going to account it to be so true he's going to conduct his life on this truth (GH: Glory >>> SOPT). Not just that you believe that it is true, it's the basis of your reality.
Romans 8:18		SUFFERINGS OF THIS PRESENT TIME: AKA SOPT-first mention. Are the first category of suffering. Sufferings that are a part of living in a sin cursed/sin first world that is under the curse. Are going to result in a revealed glory. The stuff you just go through in life. The BONDAGE OF CORRUPTION of living in a fallen world in an unredeemed body with sin in its members. Includes all the things that happen when you get older. Sufferings that are common to men. Tied to the second law of thermodynamics - entropy. EX spinning top, sun burning away, body falling apart/breaking down under the BONDAGE OF CORRUPTION. Fix everything you can fix, don't be a martyr. There will be a doctrine given to you to patiently endure the things that you can't fix. PRESENT TIME: Not talking about the BUT NOW period. Israel had their own suffering of this present time (EX chopping wood and axe handle flew off and killed someone->refuge cities). The Gentiles got sick, had accidents. He is not talking about only these things that happened in the dispensation of grace, means the time in which you are living. YOUR present time, not peculiar to the dispensation of grace. (GH: prayer topic) Knowing that God has designed all of this to our greatest benefit both now (on earth) and in eternity (in the heavenly places), knowing that a glory will be revealed in us that is of such a nature that none of the sufferings which we will endure are worthy to be compared to it, and displays the uniqueness of what God is offering us as His sons and daughters.
Romans 8:18		NOT WORTHY TO BE COMPARED: The value between them is so great that you're not even supposed to look at that. Sufferings will pale compared to the glory. The sufferings are not worthy to be compared with what's going to happen when Christ (is formed) IN you. That's the glory. THE GLORY THAT SHALL BE REVEALED IN US: This GLORY is CHRIST IN YOU, THE HOPE OF GLORY-Colossians 1:27. Sufferings are an opportunity for the “glory” to be produced IN us. MM says this is the most profound thing. This GLORY that will be REVEALED IN us is CHRIST IN US. Going to be revealed IN you after the redemption of your body. See the future tense because it hasn't occured yet. Get GLORY THAT SHALL BE REVEALED IN US because of the SOPT. This is the doctrinal part that you are supposed to have in your thinking. Not just when you are suffering, should be in your thinking all the time. This is the joint-heir issue, this is Christ IN you. CHRIST IN YOU doesn't heal you but you don't become overwhelmed by the circumstance. This is what provides the peace that passes understanding in the midst of our tribulations. Just because we are obeying the doctrine doesn't mean that the suffering will go away and that the suffering won't hurt. But it does mean that Christ will be doing something in our inner man that we cannot do ourselves and that we are not only able to endure that suffering but we are able to be strengthened in our inner man so that we are able to endure more and more and see this from God's POV as we go through these things. When Christ (is living His Life) IN you, that is the GLORY THAT WILL BE REVEALED IN US.
Romans 8:18		NOT WORTHY: When Paul says that something/the suffering is not worthy to be compared with the glory, then you shouldn't be comparing them. It's not that the glory >>>> suffering, it is you shouldn't be making that comparison. To get that done, don't focus on the suffering, focus on the glory. One of the criteria that indicates when this has effectually worked IN your inner man because if it has, you won't make that comparison. There is something about your Father's Business and the gloriousness of that Business that is supposed to be in your thinking every day. Even on days where you are not suffering with Christ on something. It means the suffering “does not deserve” to be compared with the glory, it is “not fit” to be compared with the glory. THE GLORY: Part of the GLORY that's being referenced in 2 Corinthians (GH: 3:18). GLORY: When you talk about GLORY in the Bible, you are talking about light and about color and about a magnificence - it's going to almost be like a uniform. Your glorified body will emanate with light and color and they will look at you and know (GH: where you got in Sonship). Will be like your rank is seen by everybody. May be hard to do right now but it won't be. Makes you wonder about that glory because if you don't know, you won't be able to RECKON this. Is pointing to not only now but it is also pointing us off into the future.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 8:18	GH: The End Game	GH: The endgame: Only by the effectual working of this word does God demonstrate the greatest Power He possesses that Satan does not possess. Our ability to patiently endure the sufferings in an unredeemmed body without folding to pressure or whining or crying but understanding that our Father is not only allowing us to endure it but there's a glory that is being given to Him and promised to us. The reason you didn't get a glorified body when you got saved is because God wanted all of creation to witness His ultimate Power at work. It is the Power that qualities Him to be ruler/rightful possessor of Heaven and earth. There is something you have to be able to do to really be ruler of heaven and earth and has to be more than one sitting on 3 thrones(Isaiah 14:12-14). You have to be able to put yourself into your creation just by the extension of your word. The written word of God, it is the doctrine in this word that will enable you to go through every hardship, every suffering, even if it's unto death without compliaint and without murmur because v18 is a reality for you. When you go through that suffering with the right response, God not only gives you a JHI but He looks at that and says that's the Power of My word working IN you that changes you from 'oh, poor me' or 'why me God?' or 'this is so unfair' to looking at this from a view that God Himself looks at it. You look at this and say this proves that God has the ability that Satan cannot do. Satan can do all the other stuff - water into blood, rod into a serpent, life to the image of the beast - but he can't do what this Book has the Power to do. God can put His words with ink on paper and they have the power to transform our very lives to make us just like our Father. To see things His way, to response to it the way He responds to it, so that no matter what Satan does to you, you don't run from it and you don't even want to be delivered from it. Because you know that his attack is nothing more than the response that you're in his way. Your Father's giving you everything you need to handle that. He didn't wave a magic wand and say you are strong, He said it is in your weakness that My Strength is shown. The strength comes from the doctrine in the word that we are studying.
Romans 8:18	GH: The End Game	GH: The endgame (cont'd): When you get to v25, no matter what circumstances come up in your life, you will say I can go through this to the honor and glory of God, I am going to suffer with Christ unto His honor and glory. Not for no reason but for the reason He has chosen to do. That's because in that suffering we prove that not only God is the rightful possessor of heaven and earth, Satan can't do that. There is nothing he can write down that can make that a reality in your life. No one can write anything down that can change you that radically, that now changes who you are on the inside and conforms you to the image of Christ, who going to the Cross, suffered every agony of the Cross. But He could look beyond the Cross to the joy of what it was going to accomplish. Why did He need to suffer? Because the Redeemer needs to pay the full price for those being redeemed. It was't enjoyable to do but the reward on the other side/what was happening was so much greater. And the same thing is happening with us, what is happening on the other side is so much greater. Your body is not yet redeemed but God is going to equip you to go through those not just so you get glory, which you will, and not just so He'll get Glory, which He will, but because it is THEE defining difference between who really is the rightful One to rule heaven and earth. Satan's whole idea is 'I can do a better job than God can'. And God's whole assertion is, you don't have what it takes to do it. Like someone who is not qualified to do a job they are in. The Power of the word to effectually work inside someone is a Power that Satan never possessed, didn't even know it existed. It's the greatest power God possesses. He has vested all of this in His word.
Romans 8:19-25	Doctrine : HELMET OF SALVATION-Ephesians 6:17 - doctrine about our future glory	Nutshell: Are you beginning to sense, as a living reality, that what you are looking at when you look up at the stars at night - a single sentence to determine if EFFECTUAL WORKING/godly edification is going on with you: - You are looking at a living creature which was previously caught in what appeared to be a hopeless situation (before it was aware of the mystery) The CREATURE was made SUBJECT TO VANITY and put under the BONDAGE OF CORRUPTION all the way back to Lucifer's rebellion. - but which came to understand the mystery (from Paul - what he preached, what he lived, what he wrote) - and thereby understands that its deliverance is in your hands - that it knows who you are (as a son of God) - and it has serious and deep expectations of you - and in the meantine, it is waiting for YOU!

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 8:19-25	Doctrine : HELMET OF SALVATION-Ephesians 6:17 - doctrine about our future glory	Are you beginning to sense, as a living reality, that, as an adopted son of your Heavenly Father, you: - have a future inheritance in that creature - also have an opportunity to administrate that creature - sit on those thrones and have positions of authority - will restore life and function back to the creature - That this creature is the very core of/the "core" to your Father's Business and represents the very core or your part in that Business - And since this is going to be your vocation for eternity, your Sonship education is of paramount importance If any part of this is beginning to dawn on you in a very real way, that is EFFECTUAL WORKING/godly edification taking place IN you. There's a 100 places this could have fallen apart: - He had to redeem you - Christ had to come - He had to go through everything He went through - He had to be successful on the Cross - Had to avoid those babies being killed - How many things had to line up and could have gone wrong yet here we are. Contains the doctrine to make v18 a living reality for you - checkpoint. The only way v18 can become a living reality is by the effectual working of the doctrine in v19-25.
Romans 8:19-23	Doctrine: Patient Endurance / Describe what's going on in this SOPT / GH: Exhortation that ties to Proverbs 1:7-9	• Doctrine: Patient Endurance Eternal Vocation: When you get up there, if you are an educated son, it shouldn't take long for you to look around and figure out what you are looking at and what you are supposed to do. The things you are going to do in eternity in those glorified bodies, it's absolutely incredible and the Bible's got it right there. Tells you exactly what it is. Every member of the body of Christ (you have received Jesus as your Savior) is going to be involved in the Father's Business. Wherever you are in the curriculum when you get up there, that's where you are going to function. The impact it makes will also be in your inheritance. When you are put in the heavenly places, part of your job there is going to bring life and intelligence to the creature so the creature really does operate like a body. Right now, when you look up at the heavens at night, don't see anything that suggests you are looking at the body of a creature and that's because the life that creature is not there and the intelligence of that creature is not there because that creature was put under the bondage of corruption. When placed in the heavenly places, your job and your privilege is to bring life and intelligence to that creature, to bring God's intelligence to the creature out there so that body really does begin to function the way that it was supposed to. When God says I AM going to put My Intelligence in that creature, He is relying on us to do that. What the education is for. Because of what we know, we will become the intelligence of the creature. We are going to run that creature. And finally, for the first time, that thing will function the way it is supposed to. Your participation in running the creature is part of the glories.
Romans 8:19-23	Doctrine: Patient Endurance / Describe what's going on in this SOPT / GH: Exhortation that ties to Proverbs 1:7-9	Verses that describe what is going on in this SOPT. Patient Endurance Doctrine: What is given to you between those bookends is designed to produce something IN you; patient hope. Showing you something to blow your mind so you will understand there is nothing like this anywhere on this earth and nothing this earth can offer me compared to what My Father is offering me. What else your Father is doing by way of the exhortation is to show you His Business. He didn't have to set it up this way. He could run all of His Business without us. Then you would have to ask the question what would we be doing for eternity? He didn't have to make us a part of this, but He did and you and everyone that is involved is going to be glad that He did. All of that was thought through beforehand. All that is happening now is the carrying out of that wise plan. Exhortation that is supposed to make you say there is nothing on this earth I will ever do that is as important as this. It doesn't get any bigger, any grander, any more magnificent, more important, more valuable, more rewarding, more fulfilling. If you say 'what else?' you have missed something. He has given you exactly what you need to effectually work IN you to produce the desire to get this education that matches your Father's desire to give it to you. Replaces the initial excitement of knowing you are an adopted son and have liberty, being out from under tutors & governors. Carries our motivation long-term through our life.
Romans 8:19-23	Doctrine: Patient Endurance / Describe what's going on in this SOPT / GH: Exhortation that ties to Proverbs 1:7-9	The CREATURE is being delivered from 2 different issues: 1. SUBJECT TO VANITY-v20: What God did - disabled the CREATURE so it couldn't be used by the adversary and his purposes. God did in response to the satanic rebellion in the heavenly places. He "emptied it out, made it useless, disabled its ability to properly function" – all of which are definitions of vanity. God made the creature SUBJECT TO VANITY. 2. BONDAGE OF CORRUPTION-v21: Is the result of what Satan did. (GH: strongholds?). The "bondage of corruption" is a by-product of what Satan did when he brought sin into the creation; when he "trafficked his iniquity-Ezekiel 28" and "defiled his sanctuaries." God didn't commit evil and cruelity to the creature. Done by the actions of the adversary. CORRUPTION results in DEATH. When sin came into the heavenly places, it brought consequences with it and it had a real effect on the heavens. Easier to see when you talk about the earth. SONS OF GOD-v19 vs. CHILDREN OF GOD-v21: See similarities in the INHERITANCE doctrine-v17

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 8:19-23	Doctrine: Patient Endurance / Describe what's going on in this SOPT / GH: Exhortation that ties to Proverbs 1:7-9	You know that when God created the CREATURE, He created it for another purpose than just being SUBJECT TO VANITY. He created that CREATURE to do something. When we are out there, we will be involved in more than just repairing all that the damage Satan has done and making it right again. Then, we'll go back and start doing those things that if there had been no rebellion in the first place, what would have been going on. That's the labor we are going to be involved in. Means when the last part of Satan's strongholds have been torn down and when we've reversed all the effects of the BONDAGE OF CORRUPTION, we are going to be laboring with Him in the AGES TO COME long, long after Satan has passed out of your memory. Because there's going to be a time when he's not going to come to mind anymore. The creature knows about you, it's anticipating you coming. The beings that currently possess the creature neither possess nor practice godly love. This is part of what the creature is waiting on. What you will bring to the creature is something now that is going to give the creature value. This education is so different than the education where you say when am I ever going to use this? But that won't happen in your Sonship education. There is not one piece of this education that you won't have to have to do what you are going to do up there. Therefore you know you can't do without the first piece, godly wisdom.
Romans 8:19-23	Doctrine: Patient Endurance / Describe what's going on in this SOPT / GH: Exhortation that ties to Proverbs 1:7-9	We should know (GH: only know from a Biblical theology standpoint): - that we are sons of God - as adopted sons, we have an inheritance in the creature - the creature is the heavenly places and the (GH: governmental) structure of the heavenly places (sun, moon, stars and host of heaven) - the creature is a living, thinking entity with emotions - the creature, prior to the revelation of the mystery by Paul, was without hope ever since the fall of Lucifer - the creature now knows the truth of the mystery - the creature earnestly expects something from us, because/as the sons of God that we are - the creature concerns the “core” of your Father’s Business and particularly your part in your Father’s Business - until such time as the expectation of the creature comes to pass, it is waiting
Romans 8:19-21		Subject of the passage is the CREATURE. Don't see Paul defining the CREATURE. This is NOT language of accommodation. GH: Means you have already been told about earlier in the Bible and you would have already known what that is. One of the things that will tell you about the glory is wrapped up in the creature. Things that tell you this CREATURE has intelligence. Read the passage and think it is talking about a person. CREATURE means there was a Creator involved. The creature: - has an expectation-v19 - is waiting and knows what it is waiting for-v19 - has a will-v20 - has a hope-v20 Creature doesn't look like a creature because it was made subject to vanity, it was emptied out. You know Who did it and when it was done and why it was done. You are going to fix that. Delivering the creature from the bondage of corruption is a task for adopted sons who have been educated in this godly edification.
Romans 8:19	MoG - 17 of 18 -(EP) A heavenly vocation = MANIFESTATION OF THE SONS OF GOD	• A heavenly vocation = MANIFESTATION OF THE SONS OF GOD The creature knows who you are and is counting/waiting on you to get up there and deliver it. Romans Mercies 17: A Heavenly Vocation
Romans 8:19	MoG - 17 of 18 -(EP) A heavenly vocation = MANIFESTATION OF THE SONS OF GOD	There is a sincere, deeply held, certain expectation that the creature has. That the dilemma it is in, that it is going to be delivered from that circumstance by you. One day, you are manifested and it's waiting for that day. That's what it's counting on. Your Father is going to install you out in that creature and for the first time, that creature is going to suck air back into its lungs, life is going to come back into its limbs, that body is going to start moving, and guess who is running it? Your Father is going to be in His residence on earth. That's the brain. And we are all out there in this creature's body. When the brain says to the hand, pick up the marker, there's stuff going on all through here that knows exactly what to do and that is you. The suffering creature has also been subjected to a hope – just like us! Talk about the creature sounds like a person, like a son. Makes sense that God would want a Father-son relationship with the creature. MM sees God creating a son that will carry out His Father's will. FOR: A FOR is further detail/explanation. Because Paul has made a pretty shocking statement in v18. EARNEST EXPECTATION: They are looking for it. Not exaggerating anything here. There is some emotion to it. This is the excitement that they/the angels are having. Angels are looking for the word to effectually work IN us, that we are going to put it to our use, we are going to purchase spiritual merchandise, we are going to get skilled in it, and when we get out there, they are going to have real confidence that you're going to know what to do. Can't have an EARNEST EXPECTATION unless you are able to think. The creature is waiting for us to be manifested with an EARNEST EXPECTION. It has an earnest expectation of you. The CREATURE is counting on you and it is serious in its expectation. EARNEST: He could have left this off but when he added, he compounded or intensified it. When you see these double words, you ought to pay attention to that. Something that you really hold to, like earnest money.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 8:19	MoG - 17 of 18 -(EP) A heavenly vocation = MANIFESTATION OF THE SONS OF GOD	EXPECTATION: The creatures is looking forward to something, waiting for something, expecting something. The creature is saying I am waiting for you all to get up there/here! The Creature has an expectation - It expects to be delivered from that bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God. It expects to be delivered from its present predicament and it even knows who to look to for that deliverance! The creature is waiting for those sons of God to be manifested. Creature has an expectation and is waiting on that expectation. Creature knows it's waiting on us. If expecting something...group says you know it is going to happen, you want it to happen, you are watching for it, not much doubt, anticipating, looking forward to. Most think means you wait. That's OK but you have the word wait 4 words away so there is another shade of meaning with regard to that. This is a godly expectation of the creature. Your Father means for that creature to be restored. Your Father will be thrilled to show up to do what He has educated us to do. The creature is in the worst possible condition and it is waiting on us to get this education and to get up there and change all of that so it finally becomes the fully functioning creature that it was made to be. Then for the first time since Satan rebelled, that's going to be a godly run creature. Overwhelming to think how much the creature is counting on us. God could fix the creature Himself but He has chosen to repossess the entire creature through us. That is the plan and that is the only plan. We'll get this done or it won't be done. MM says it will be done and you will be a part of that. Part of what this creature is earnestly expecting. The creature has a serious, profound, sober expectation for you. You need to talk to your Heavenly Father about what that means to you. Understand the repossession of that creature is in your hands. That's got to mean something.
Romans 8:19	MoG - 17 of 18 -(EP) A heavenly vocation = MANIFESTATION OF THE SONS OF GOD	THE CREATURE: What God calls His whole creation MINUS the earth - the universe. Second heaven - contains the heavenly places. Right now, this creature is functionally dead. Why it says that the creature groaneth and travaileth waiting for the manifestation of the sons of God - waiting for us. We will bring functional life back to the creature and it will begin to function the way it functioned out there before Adam fell. The Creature is a living creature. May not properly function/be subject to vanity/be paralyzed/may not be able to respond to the rest of the parts of the earth, but it's a living creature. The creature has an expectation. Expects to be delivered from the bondage of corruption (it's present predicament) and is looking to you for deliverance. Since this was a mystery until revealed to Paul, the creature could not have known until it was preached by Paul: the mystery of Christ revealed. The creature is aware of this. Knows who is going to deliver it - adopted sons. Knows when it will take place - when those sons are MANIFESTED. An event in the past happened to this creature that in a manner of speaking, this creature died/ceased to function in the manner it was supposed to. When you look out in the universe, all you are looking at are dead body parts of something that's no longer functioning the way it should. Planets are still moving and galaxies turn, but it is like the creature is in a coma and on life support. That creature's body is made to do something. We are going to be put out into that creature and we're actually going to be the life of that creature again and make that creature start acting like the body it was made to be and do what it was designed to do and that's going to be our job. The creature is enormous.
Romans 8:19	MoG - 17 of 18 -(EP) A heavenly vocation = MANIFESTATION OF THE SONS OF GOD	CREATURE: Two ways to view the creature: 1. As a living organism. 2. As a building or structure. CREATURE: Root word is 'create'. Know it had to have a Creator or it wouldn't be here at all. Is anything besides the Creator. '-ure' added to any word, changes the word from a verb to a noun. Webster's 1828 dictionary: CREATURE, n. 1. That which is created; every being besides the Creator, or every thing not self-existent. The sun, moon and stars(the CREATURE); the earth, animals, plants, light, darkness, air, water, &c., are the creatures of God. Because the heavenly places have creaturely features to them, they are able to respond to things, interact with things, and move about like a creature. The heavenly places are a creature with a soul, spirit and body. That body is meant to function in more than just orbits of planets and the occasional comet passing by. The body of the creature is supposed to function just like any other body you have ever seen – when it has life to it. It is supposed to function as a single body with each member of that body working toward the singular objective of the creature. Presently, the creature is being run by the fallen angels. Your understanding on the GLORY in v18 is going to come out of what he is about to tell you about the creature.
Romans 8:19	MoG - 17 of 18 -(EP) A heavenly vocation = MANIFESTATION OF THE SONS OF GOD	CREATURE (cont'd): You will not only be IN the CREATURE, the CREATURE, just like your glorified body, is part of your HEIR OF GOD inheritance. Since every member of the body of Christ is going to be up in the CREATURE and every member of the body of Christ is going to get a glorified body, you know that these are part of the HEIR OF GOD inheritance. The CREATURE is under the BONDAGE OF CORRUPTION/SOPT and under the POE/SoC (that's where Satan's home base is). We should be doing what the creature is doing - patient endurance. We are both waiting for the same thing. Will understand this by the time we get to v25. You will develop an attitude in you where you see things from the Father's perspective. The CREATURE doesn't know what it is waiting for until finally that part of the mystery gets revealed to Paul. At this point, the creature becomes the focal point of the Father's thinking. The creature tied to an inheritance (Heir of God, glorified body - puts you up there) [vs. JHI=position of authority/rulership/judgment]. Seems odd that you (GH: intuitively) know a lot about suffering but not alot about glory that he would now talk about the creature. Talks about the doctrine in the framework of the creature. CREATURE: THE SUN, THE MOON, THE STARS, AND ALL THE HOST OF HEAVEN (Heavenly Places). Heavenly places has a governmental structure.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 8:19	MoG - 17 of 18 -(EP) A heavenly vocation = MANIFESTATION OF THE SONS OF GOD	CREATURE (cont'd): Paul uses the word CREATURE because he is trying to get you to think of a living thing. What is NOT part of the creature: - the angels in the third heaven around the Throne of God - the firmament that holds the creature There is a HOST OF HEAVEN in the third heaven but they are loyal to the Lord God and carry out His Work. Not part of the creature. The creature is the second heaven. Creature represents the body, the earth is the soul and the spirit, and together the WHOLE CREATION. Two CREATURE definitions - how we have been defining - either list it all or give it a name and Paul called it the CREATURE - two parts: 1. The sun, moon and stars and the host of heaven (angels) 'visible' "what you see" 2. The heavenly places and the structure of the them (thrones, dominions, principalities, powers, mights) 'invisible' "what you don't see" The part you don't see is a very essential part of the creature, in some ways the biggest [not in size] part. If nobody is sitting out there, then the creature does nothing. That is part of that creature that makes it operate. When the angels were originally installed in that, they were supposed to do that job in the creature. They are part of the CREATURE but we are not delivering them from the BONDAGE OF CORRUPTION. The Creature includes beings that were before the creature. In one sense, they are NOT the creature. They are angels created before the creature.
Romans 8:19	MoG - 17 of 18 -(EP) A heavenly vocation = MANIFESTATION OF THE SONS OF GOD	CREATURE (cont'd): GH: MM makes a body of Christ/One new man analogy with the human body and the creature communications system and your central nervous system. We will replace the fallen angels and be the weightiest part of the creature. If your body didnt have a CNS (Central Nervous System), how much could it get done? Unless the nerves send a signal, you don't do a thing. You can have all the bones and muscles and tendons but you are just laying there. This helps you better understand your role in running the creature. WAITETH: The creature is patiently waiting on you, it's enduring until we get there. We are going to have to patiently wait and endure until we get there. That is supposed/meant to impact you. THE MANIFESTATION OF THE SONS OF GOD: See steps of Sonship. The CREATURE is not just waiting for you to be saved and declared a son, not just waiting for you to be educated, he's waiting for the day you get put into your position up there in the creature. That's the day he has expectations for. When that day happens, will be different for both of you. The suffering will be over for the creature and you too. MANIFESTATION OF THE SONS OF GOD: This is talking about something specific. The CREATURE knows about that. There's not a Plan B if we fail. THE SONS OF GOD MANIFESTATION is different than GLORIOUS LIBERTY-v21. Manifestation of the sons of God: - Marks the end of your formal education as a son; is the formal stage and completion of your adoption - Have our glorified body so we can breathe - Have our placement in the creature/in your Father's Business - Indicated the degree of your joint-heir inheritance
Romans 8:19	MoG - 17 of 18 -(EP) A heavenly vocation = MANIFESTATION OF THE SONS OF GOD	MANIFESTATION: Appearance. We are already SONS OF GOD. This is when you show up in the place of your vocation declared a fresh to be a son and now you are taking that over. MANIFEST: Make it right, make it appear - You will be manifested when you get your glorified body. The creature is really waiting on the rapture. MANIFEST: OED: Manifest – to make evident to the eye or to the understanding; to show plainly, disclose, reveal. It puts it on display. Makes it seen/known. Manifest (verb) = to make something known, to put on display, to appear, to make clearly visible to the eye or obvious to the understanding. Manifestation (noun): the disclosure or making public of that which was secret, unseen, private or obscure. When we are “manifested” as the sons of God and occupy the creature as the “new creature.” The manifestation of the sons of God is the last thing that happens before we move into the HP and take up our positions there and begin laboring with our heavenly Father in all His Business requires of us. He is giving you His attitude, His POV, the way He thinks - He is teaching you to think like He thinks. Here is how I AM thinking about the creature and here's how I want you thinking about it. Don't get lost in the data of it or you will forget what it is supposed to be doing in you. SONS OF GOD: Us. Adopted sons that are going to work up there, it's not Israel's deal. The creature is waiting for the sons to be manifested - get your glorified body at the Blessed Hope and can get out in that Creature and function. If you already knew about it, it wouldn't need to be made manifest, it would have already been manifested.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 8:19	MoG - 17 of 18 -(EP) A heavenly vocation = MANIFESTATION OF THE SONS OF GOD	When you read v19, you should have in your mind: - This is an attribute of a living organism, not just a bunch of inanimate objects - when you look up at night, need to have in your thinking that you are looking at part of a real creature. That should impact your whole attitude toward it. - Realize that this creature has a deeply held hope and a sincerely held expectation…for you! - It is waiting for us; the “sons of God” - It has fixed its hope on you and me (members of the body of Christ) - The creature has the capacity to think (to have/it has intelligence - have to be able to reason to be able to do this). - It has strong feelings (an earnest expectation) - It has convictions about things (an expectation has no doubts, don't doubt it is going to happen, you know it is going to happen) Your Role in the CREATURE: You, sitting in those seats of authority, are going to intelligize the CREATURE. Should change your thinking about the CREATURE and your relationship to the CREATURE. Really about your Father's Business and your part in this Business. When this happens, there will be adjustments in your life, not just in the way you think about the creature but in the priorities in your life because you understand what is at stake.
Romans 8:20		See the condition the creature is in and that he did not go into that willingly. That's not what he did. After telling you the CREATURE is waiting on you now He is going to tell you about it. The same One who subjected the creature to vanity has also given it a hope. v20 doesn't end with a period, it ends with a comma which means verse 21 is part of the same sentence. Should have a comma at the end of the verse, not a period. Period is a typeset error. FOR THE CREATURE WAS MADE SUBJECT TO VANITY: Initially, you think the bad guy did it. CREATURE WAS MADE SUBJECT TO VANITY, NOT WILLINGLY: Satan did not do this, that's what God did, to keep Satan from having control of the Creature. Only something living can have a will. You have to have a soul to have a will. Creature also has a spirit. MADE SUBJECT TO VANITY: Made useless, disabled, non-functioning. Made of no value or empty. Is NOT the same thing as the BONDAGE OF CORRUPTION or the rebellion - these are 2 different things that are happening. When God made the creature SUBJECT TO VANITY, it was so Satan couldn't connect heaven and earth (GH: like he tried to do at the Tower of Babel). Satan did not make the creature SUBJECT TO VANITY. Is God's response to the rebellion that has already taken place. Otherwise, you don't need to do that to the creature. Not going to snap His Fingers, He'll use educated sons to come and fix this whole thing. MADE SUBJECT: Get the idea that you are a slave to it or controlled by it. Under the control or authority of someone else. Was created to be under the authority of God but it is now under the authority of Satan and the principalities and powers that serve as the CNS of the creature. The creature did not want to be under the authority of the fallen angels. It did put itself under authority. If you are the creature, you don't want to go under the control of Satan or be made subject to vanity or MM says put in an induced coma. For all it knows, once it goes into this condition, it will stay in it forever. It can still hear, still aware, just can't function. Keeps the fallen angels from doing what they want to do with it.
Romans 8:20		SUBJECT TO VANITY: MM doesn't mean things aren't orbiting but it is not able to respond to other parts of itself. GH: Two aspects 1. The inability of the creature to fully and properly function - God severed any connection between the heaven and the earth. The utilization of the creature by Satan was a “fruitless endeavor,” a “vain pursuit,” a work which was “worthless or futile.” 2. The creature was going to come under the dominion of the Adversary and his ungodly hosts (for this the creature was unwilling) SUBJECT Subject: Emphasis on the first syllable - EX Algebra is a subject. Subject: Emphasis on the second syllable - force one to undergo; or to put them under control, usually by force. Be put under authority. VANITY: empty, emptiness, void - GH: today the creature looks like nothing and not alive. God made him subject to this. MM used to read this and think Satan did that. The same One who made the creature subject to vanity is the same One who has subjected the creature in hope/I AM giving you hope. God did that so Satan couldn't get ahold of the creature and utilize it for his own purposes. Neither the world nor the creature are responding to each other today. And that is because THE CREATURE WAS MADE SUBJECT TO VANITY (emptiness). When something is vain, it is empty, it has nothing in it. It emptied out. When you look up, you have to be told there is a creature because you don't see it with your eyes. The quality of being worthless or futile, want of substance to satisfy desire, fruitless endeavor, untruth, vain pursuit, emptiness. The creature no longer has the capacity or incapacity to fully/properly function. The creature is really going through the same thing you are going through and the creature has a hope to get it through like you have a hope to get you through.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 8:20		NOT WILLINGLY: The creature has a will, one of the 3 components of a soul. The creature has a soul. Only a living creature has a will.If it has a will, it is living. Even our dog has a will. It's not an inanimate thing, it's a single living thing. The creature is different from 'the creation'-v22. The creature acts as a body. It did not want to be made subject to vanity. Made subject to vanity against its own will. The CREATURE didn't want to do that. The creature is kicking and screaming here because he is not created to be in ungodliness and unrighteousness when it is subject to vanity. The creature was made submissive against its will. God is not going to stand between the creature and the fallen angels just like He is not going to stand between you and the POE. Not doing it for the creature, not doing it for you. When we get out in the heavenly places, we're going to be what runs the creature, running the body of the creature. If we are running the body of the creature and you are the body of Christ, IF ANY MAN BE IN CHRIST, HE IS A NEW CREATURE-2 Corinthians 5:17-reference to the Creature. Part of the exhortation to show you how valuable what you are being offered really is/how big a deal it is. WILLINGLY: Know the creature not only has expection but has a will. What was done to it was not done willingly. Not what the creature wanted. This creature was out there and it is made to function and have movement to do something and the adversary gets 23 of the 24 principalities to join his rebellion. God shut the creature down so the adversary couldn't utilize it.
Romans 8:20		IN HOPE: The creature also has a hope. HOPE: Creature has a HOPE. The creature's hope is YOU! The creature doesn't have any doubt about this. NOT 'I hope it rains today'. It's the expectation of a sure and a certain good. Every HOPE is about a good thing. If it is a bad thing, you may expect it but you don't hope for it. If the CREATURE knows about you and what you are going to do, you ought to have some confidence that this curriculum is actually going to do everything you're going to get that job done. Because all of that is built together. Definitions: - The absolute confidence and certainty that a future good event will take place. - To have a hope is to be fully persuaded of a future certainty which is welcome. - Hope is an attitude – a way of thinking Five issues: 1. The creature was forced to submit to vanity (GH: by God - can't be the adversary because he would never give the creature hope) 2. This submission was against its will 3. There was a reason the creature was made to submit to vanity 4. The creature has a hope of deliverance from vanity's dominion 5. The One who made the creature submit to vanity is the same One who has given the creature the hope of a future deliverance from it; God - main storyline in this verse. POINT: If the creature was functional, Satan could have held on indefinitely to the heavens and the earth. That's the means by which he would have done that. God is saying I can't allow for you to do that.
Romans 8:21		Creature knows that it will be delivered from the BONDAGE OF CORRUPTION by us. Even the CREATURE is suffering from that. Something addition to the creature will be delivered from the BONDAGE OF CORRUPTION-you. Will happen when we get installed into the heavenly places. Carrot that is being held out in front of you, we are going to deliver the creature from the bondage of corruption. In the dispensation of the fulness of times (Eph 1:10), you will be delivering the creature from the bondage of corruption. Just as your body is made to function in harmony with your soul and spirit, so the creature is made to function in harmony with the earth. The creature is the "body" while the earth will be function as the creature's soul and spirit, and they need to work together before the whole creation can be and do what it was originally created for. The creature had to find out and he couldn't find out until God revealed that thing through Paul. The whole heaven is made to know. What Paul is talking about when he says we will JUDGE THE WORLD and JUDGE ANGELS (1 Corinthians 6:2-3) is delivering the creature from the bondage of corruption. You are bringing liberty to that place. Have to understand how oppressive that realm is (second heaven). Today, it's a place of oppression and danger. Will have our glorified bodies by then.
Romans 8:21		This starts the connection for us (GH: between v18 and this passage). The way your Father has chosen now to get you educated is to tell you not just about His Business, and your part in it, and make it so you can reckon those sufferings are not worthy to be compared is to begin telling you about the CREATURE. This CREATURE knows something but it didn't always know it. When the CREATURE was put under the BONDAGE OF CORRUPTION, it did not know there was any hope of recovery. Then along comes the apostle Paul, who puts it on display, who preaches it, and writes it down. Imagine when the CREATURE, in the worst possible condition, heard this news? When the CREATURE heard this, how thrilled do you think that it was? How thrilled it is knowing there is someone learning how to do that/fix that (GH: deliver it from the bondage of corruption). God is not just throwing us up there going, just wing it, do the best you can. Hope everything turns out. You are actually going to get educated to fix the CREATURE whose lying in this comatose state. What do you think that CREATURE will feel when we show up? MM says can you imagine the glory that is going to be associated with that? MM says there is a purpose out there for us that goes WAY BEYOND anything we have ever been engaged in in this life. When you begin to feel different about this, that is called the effectual working of the word. It adjusts your attitude to match His Attitude.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 8:21		BECAUSE: Connected to the word HOPE-v20. THE CREATURE ITSELF: ITSELF brings all the attention/emphasis/spotlight to the CREATURE. Limits the number of subjects being talked about to 1. CREATURE ITSELF: It is within the proper use of the language to use “it” to refer to the Spirit of God. You could leave ITSELF out and it would still make perfect sense. ITSELF is following a noun. Why even have it? It is placing emphasis. Perfectly fine to use with a neuter noun. ITSELF: Limits to one subject. Why (GH: add) the word ITSELF? Could leave out and make sense but won't make the same sense. -SELF words always point back to something else that has already been mentioned. Saw this in THE SPIRIT ITSELF-Romans 8:16. When you use “itself, herself, himself, myself, itself,” you are excluding any others from the action being described. ALSO BE DELIVERED FROM THE BONDAGE OF CORRUPTION: Not just the creature, something else will ALSO be delivered - you. ALSO SHALL BE DELIVERED: Not the earth because it would have said it. Waiting for you to deliver him from being made SUBJECT TO VANITY-v20. Two different deliverances because these are two different things (GH: and the BONDAGE OF CORRUPTION). ALSO: Brings in an additional element. Attached to the verb. Only 1 subject in this entire passage-the CREATURE, not talking about a second subject. Could leave out and make sense but won't make the same sense. Always identifies the WHAT or WHO that ALSO is referring to. Use ALSO in two ways: 1. that we are talking about 2 subjects, for example: something else and also the creature shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption, or 2. that we are talking about 2 actions involving a single subject EX the creature is going to be delivered from one thing and also from another thing MM believes that Paul is not talking about 2 things being delivered from the BONDAGE OF CORRUPTION, he's talking about one thing, the creature, being delivered from two things.
Romans 8:21		DELIVERED FROM THE BONDAGE OF CORRUPTION: This is an condition the creature is in in addition to being MADE SUBJECT TO VANITY. Means more than the fact that entropy is taking place and everything is winding down - really a statement of the condition the creature finds itself in. DELIVERED: Saved from something. Means it is in a position it is not really supposed to be in. A condition that needs to be changed in order for something to work right or to be right. There is something not right about the creature. You will liberate the creature. DELIVERED: OED: rescued or set free. To deliver can also mean to “hand over” such as in a letter being delivered by your postman. In that case, there is a change of hands from one person to another. The letter is yielded up to another, surrendered to another. In the same sense, “to commit to another person’s keeping.” George Crabbe: Deliver carries the idea of “to take and save, to keep from evil.” “A person is delivered from the hands of an enemy by force or stratagem.” Deliverance involves a “taking.” That is exactly what should be in your mind when it comes to us delivering the creature. The Adversary is determined and his desire is to hold on to the creature. He will not just give it up without incident. Handing control from one to another. Deliverance implies evil, that there's something happening that you need to be extricated from.
Romans 8:21		BONDAGE OF CORRUPTION: The process that everything is undergoing - in physics, the second law of thermodynamics - the law of entropy where everything is decaying/corrupting/winding down. If you are in bondage, you are restrained. Creature placed in this condition back at the beginning. Creature waited thousands of years before it knew it was going to be delivered...until Paul shows up. It's affecting the CREATURE, the earth, and the people. Even the animal kingdom, in Isaiah, where it talks about the lion and kid and bear and lamb will lie down together and the lion will eat straw like an ox. We have sufferings in our physical bodies because we are also under the BONDAGE OF CORRUPTION. The process that has been created because of sin and the curse that came in because of sin. Recall in Genesis, before the curse it was one way, the earth just brought forth fruit. After, you'll earn your living by the sweat of your brow. There is going to be work involved, pain in child bearing. MM said no children up to that point but wonders if that wasn't a painless process in the beginning. Most people die due to SOPT/old age/BONDAGE OF CORRUPTION. Take a top and spin it - slows after a while, wobbles, and falls. Says everything is winding down. Why you can have a problem with evolution, which says everything is gaining forward. Trees fall and die. We will die, save the rapture. The sun is burning off - nuclear fission. You can see the earth is under this if you look around. A farmer depending on rain. Get rain when the hay is on the ground. Whole creation is under the BONDAGE OF CORRUPTION.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 8:21		BONDAGE OF CORRUPTION (cont'd): Bondage of corruption is fixed in Revelation 12:9 where Satan and his angels are cast down to the earth and the creature is no longer under that moral corruption of Satan and his angels. Doesn't mean the physical corruption got fixed yet. Entered at 2 different times: 1. When Adam and Eve fell in the Book of Genesis and sin came into the world 2. After the Flood - some things changed and God furthered some things going on in the world If it is under the BONDAGE OF CORRUPTION, then it's in the worst state of cruel treatment with the connection to evil. The creature wasn't created to be in this form. These bodies we have today will not last forever in any condition. The organs do not operate at an optimum. It may be that eyesight worsens, muscles shrink, hearing deteriorates, etc. Bondage of corruption is made up of two parts/comes in two forms: 1. physical deterioration that ends in death (for the material part) brought on by the entrance of sin - Physical form/corruption - 2nd law of Thermodynamics - happens over time - It's not enough to just stop the physical corruption because if Satan and his angels are still in charge, the creature is still in trouble. 2. moral corruption (for the invisible part) brought on by the occupation of Satan's angels in the seats of authority in the creature - Moral corruption - think of a battle/enemy coming into a country to destroy it and taking over the government: Is as real and impactful as the physical part. Has to do with your impact in the creature. Cause is Satan and his angels. Using the Iraq war analogy, when this regime is toppled, the thing to do is it go back and rebuild the creature because it is going to be in ruins.
Romans 8:21		BONDAGE: Extreme end of slavery. Slavery is bad enough but bondage is more severe than slavery. Has 2 things added to it: 1. The loss of personal liberty 2. Cruel treatment MM says because the creature is under the dominion of Satan and his minions, it's not only under BONDAGE, there is no KINDNESS (GH: second aspect of Godly Love) being demonstrated in the creature at all. In Satan's realm, there is no SELFLESSNESS (GH: first aspect of Godly Love). CORRUPTION: Implies decay. The law of entropy. Everything is winding down. Spin a top, eventually it will lose momentum an will wobble around and fall over. The sun is burning away. You grow up and then things start to go the other way. The creature is under it too. POINT: When CORRUPTION takes over, everything is suffering through pain and discomfort. One of the ways we realize it is through sickness and disease. Looking up, it doesn't look like a creature because it is UNDER THE BONDAGE OF CORRUPTION and it has been make SUBJECT TO VANITY. Will change. Our first job when we get up there is to deliver the creature into the glorious liberty of the children of God. Corrupt (OED): evil or morally depraved. Made unreliable by alterations. Rotten or putrid. To infect or contaminate. The process of decay. Crabbe: "Corruption marks the disunion and decomposition of the parts of anything. Corruption implies a dissolution in the component parts of bodies. While depravity is applicable only to mind and heart, corruption is the natural process by which material substances are disorganized. Corruption marks the spoiling of things, the ferment that leads to destruction.
Romans 8:21		Summary definitions: * Bondage: denotes the state of being bound, that is, slavery in its most aggravated form, in which, to the loss of personal liberty is added cruel treatment. * Corruption: denotes the state that some material object is falling apart, tending toward disorder and dissolution from its original state. MM's definition: Being irrevocably bound by the most aggravated form of slavery to the very dissolution of one's constitution. INTO: Represents a change of condition. From the BONDAGE OF CORRUPTION to the GLORIOUS LIBERTY OF THE CHILDREN OF GOD. GLORIOUS: Takes your thinking back to verse 18. An adjective which means that it is describing something else. Could have left GLORIOUS out and it would make sense. When something is "glorious" it: has or brings the element of glory. GLORY: The result of success in great achievements. We reserve the word GLORY for a great and monumental undertaking. LIBERTY: Not talking about the creature getting Sonship LIBERTY like you have. Talking about in comparison to the condition that it was in. This is the condition that it is going to be in. Not freedom because LIBERTY implies a previous imprisonment. Like liberating POWs. Is NOT a ho-hum event. The creature is waiting to be delivered into our liberty. It is going to benefit from our liberty.
Romans 8:21		THE CHILDREN OF GOD: GLORIOUS LIBERTY different than MANIFESTATION-v19. CHILDREN OF GOD: Why not SONS like v19? In verse 19, it is educated sons who will deliver the creature from vanity. It will take an educated son to reverse what God did when He disabled the creature. This is not something that everyone (children of God) will be able to accomplish. It is a specialized work that will be turned over to sons who have all the components of godliness at work in them. In verse 21, it now switches to "children of God" because that is who will be occupying the creature once it is delivered. Every member of the body of Christ, regardless of their Sonship education, will get a glorified body and take up their place in the creature.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 8:22-23		Two types of “groaning” that have been presented. v22: There is that involuntary expression of pain (which the creation does) v23: There is that earnest desire to go to work with your Heavenly Father (which we are to have for going to work in the creature). GH: measure of EFFECTUAL WORKING in you. - go to work in my Father's Business - deliver the creature from vanity - deliver the creature from the bondage of corruption Groan for your redeemed body because until you get that redeemed body, you are not going anywhere. The earnest desire is not I don't care what I know, just let me up there right now. It's not do I want to go today or wait till I get my education? That's not the way to look at it. Obviously, you have to have the education before you can do anything good for the creature. The longer you go in Sonship, the greater the GROAN for that redeemed body will be. The EARNEST DESIRE-2 Corinthians 5:2 is going to increase.
Romans 8:22-23		The PATIENT WAITING to get prepared and the EARNEST DESIRE to go do it go hand-in-hand together. It is good to want to go to work in the creature, but it is just as good to want to be properly prepared for that work and until you are, to patiently wait. If your EARNEST DESIRE for your redeemed body is to get out of the sufferings, the doctrine is not working in you. Your desire for the redeemed body is for what you're going to go do, not what you're going to get out of, that's the comparison. In the old days, people knew about the redeemed body but this emphasis was no more pain, never get sick, grow old, no BONDAGE OF CORRUPTION, etc. MM says that will be true and he is not saying that won't be enjoyable. Your motivation isn't to get out of your old, beat up body. Your motivation is for you to get up there and do something for your Father's Business in the creature. If you are looking forward to get your glorified body so you can get up there and go to work for your Father for the purpose He has in mind, that shows that effectual working is taking place. That's a spiritual work. There's no physical, visible, tangible way for you to see that. The only people who are groaning for the adoption are the people who have the FIRSTFRUITS OF THE SPIRIT. FIRSTFRUITS are the first thing produced.
Romans 8:22	Suffering = THE WHOLE CREATION GROANETH AND TRAVAILETH IN PAIN	That creature is waiting for a people that possess godly loving kindness to get up there, because we will not only treat others with this attribute of love called kindness, but we'll also deal with the creature that way. FOR WE KNOW: Notice Paul says this is something we already did know. He is counting we already have in our mind. We are supposed to know that the “whole creation” (the creature and the earth) is doing two things: 1. It is, as a living organism, giving an involuntary expression of pain and burden - MM believes this pain is real 2. It is travailing in pain THE WHOLE CREATION: God never calls it the universe. There is something different that God is going to do with the earth and what God is going to do with the heaven. WHOLE CREATION (heaven and the earth) GROANETH and TRAVAILETH: Is under this bondage of corruption. Creature is different than the whole creation or he just would have used the term creature again. Heaven/Creature and the Earth. From the CREATURE to plus the earth. Paul turning our attention in v19-21 from the CREATURE to the WHOLE CREATION.
Romans 8:22	Suffering = THE WHOLE CREATION GROANETH AND TRAVAILETH IN PAIN	GROANETH and TRAVAILETH: Is describing the effects of being under the bondage of corruption. Sometimes you will be hurting so bad, be so sick something will happen, you will think 'ohhh!' Even though you are groaning within yourself, this doctrine is supposed to work IN you to enable your to put your mind on the hope. The fact that one day this body is not going to experience this anymore. Will be in a position where I will never experience any of this anymore. All of this is going to be gone, all I have to do is patiently wait for that hope to become a reality. Will take however long it takes but if you are 'patiently waiting', you are not going hurry up, hurry up. Patiently waiting is however long it takes. GROANETH: Is groaning because it is under the BONDAGE OF CORRUPTION. Implies pain or anguish. MM says this has to do with something that was done to the creature. To this day, this thing is groaning, waiting for your manifestation. Groan vs. Moan: A groan is an involuntary (not trying to complain) expression of grief, pain; either physical (sickness or injury) or mental (grief). A “moan” is purposefully/voluntarily uttered for the sake of awakening attention or inciting compassion. Not saying that every moan is bad, could be hurt and trying to draw attention to it. Moan carries the idea of whining and complaining, which is dangerous for a son. Is an indiscretion.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 8:22	Suffering = THE WHOLE CREATION GROANETH AND TRAVAILETH IN PAIN	(OED) Groan: a deep articulate sound of pain, despair or pleasure. (Crabbe) Groan: a deep sound produced by hard breathing, the involuntary expression of severe pain of either body or mind. (Smith) Groan: hard breathing which consists of inarticulate sounds. It is involuntary and is the result of deep pain. While moaning always comes from some pain or misery, groaning may come from pain but also from a strong feeling of resistance to what is felt to be burdensome or unjust; hence it is often an expression of indignation. TRAVAILETH IN PAIN: The constant condition of the creature and the earth. The idea this phrase is supposed to convey is that of the whole creation being under bondage (which is the extreme form of slavery), causing great pain and impacting the creation to the extreme. TRAVAILETH: hard work; laborious effort; severe toil; to labor with great difficulty. In your Bible, the word “travail” is often used in the context of a woman in childbirth. IN PAIN: MM takes this as literal pain. UNTIL NOW: MM says he doesn't care how you take this because for our purposes, it doesn't matter. It won't stop till we get up there and fix it. UNTIL: Up to. NOW: Denotes time.
Romans 8:23	MoG - 18 of 18 -(EP) Redeemed Body = THE REDEMPTION OF OUR BODY / Suffering = GROAN WITHiN OURSELVES / VTP : Sonship 2 of n - Earnestly desire our glorified body = GROAN WITHIN OURSELVES / Second pronouncement of Adoption / GH: Suffering Verse	*Romans Mercies 18* : The redemption of our body - One day, He will redeem our bodies, which will be the eternal vehicle for our soul and spirit. That is our exaltation and the culmination of the adoption process. The promise is (Scriptures by which we endure - What you should expect from this verse if it is working in you.): My suffering is not permanent; one day this body will be redeemed and all the bad things which happen to it now will be over. It may be in this life, it may not be, but it is not going to be permanent forever. Whatever goes on in this body now, it's not going to be forever because one day, this body will get redeemed. Taking everything about the CREATURE and the WHOLE CREATION in v19-22 and make an application for us. • VTP : Sonship 2 of n: Earnestly desire our glorified body = GROAN WITHIN OURSELVES / Second pronouncement of Adoption Saved people will be in the heavenly places, live forever, get a glorified body (differences in the bodies though-will be able to know by looking at them who they were and where they were in the curriculum). Look at some and think they never heard about it and then others and think now that is a fully educated son and others and think that's where they were in the process. You will see the differences in glory. There are differences in the brightness of those bodies as well as the colors that emanate from those bodies. Wear the glorified body that has a rank on the shoulder, like in the military. Glorified body will serve as your uniform. When you die, your soul and spirit go to the third Heaven. When the rapture happens, that soul and spirit are coming back and that body in the casket is going to get reformed into a glorified body. Your soul and spirit is going back into that glorified body and then you are going to the heavenly places. When you get up there, you are going to be placed into a certain position in the heavenly places and the position you are going to be places is commensurate with what you know how to do.
Romans 8:23	MoG - 18 of 18 -(EP) Redeemed Body = THE REDEMPTION OF OUR BODY / Suffering = GROAN WITHiN OURSELVES / VTP : Sonship 2 of n - Earnestly desire our glorified body = GROAN WITHIN OURSELVES / Second pronouncement of Adoption / GH: Suffering Verse	NOT ONLY THEY, BUT OURSELVES ALSO: Us too. The culimnation of adoption. NOT ONLY THEY: The WHOLE CREATION-v22, the CREATURE and the earth. THEY: The heaven and the earth. That's the WHOLE CREATION. They of the WHOLE CREATION. BUT OURSELVES ALSO: Talking about saved people, right? Happening to us too. Tying us together. OURSELVES ALSO: Now includes us. Paul is going to lump us in with the WHOLE CREATION and say some things happening to them are also happening to us. One day THEY will be delivered from the BONDAGE OF CORRUPTION by OURSELVES ALSO. GROAN WITHIN OURSELVES: Not a groan in pain, a groan within yourself. Not an audible groan, it signifies something else. It's that yearning expectation for something. Not talking about saved people in general. Talking about saved people who know what their adoption is. Happens more as you get older. When you are young, you don't groan much. Glorified body means more to an older person than a 12 year old kid. Getting your glorified body is another stage of your adoption that now says you're able to go labor with your Father. Before, you have just been educated. If you don't get adopted until you get your gloridied body you can't be educated as a son. Result of/In connection with the SOPT. GROAN: We have something in common with the CREATURE and the WHOLE CREATION. OED Groan: 1b) to groan inwardly, in oneself, in the spirit, with the heart 6) to express earnest longing by groans; to yearn or long. MM thinks GROAN is longs for vs. pain. Experiencing the sufferings.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 8:23	MoG - 18 of 18 -(EP) Redeemed Body = THE REDEMPTION OF OUR BODY / Suffering = GROAN WITHiN OURSELVES / VTP : Sonship 2 of n - Earnestly desire our glorified body = GROAN WITHIN OURSELVES / Second pronouncement of Adoption / GH: Suffering Verse	WHICH HAVE THE FIRSTFRUITS OF THE SPIRIT: Not THE FRUIT OF THE SPIRIT IS LOVE, JOY, PEACE etc. Haven't come to that list in your Bible. Before you get the FRUIT OF THE SPIRIT, you are going to get FIRSTFRUITS and that can only refer to one of 2 things: 1. Everything you have covered in Romans up to here - Justification and Sanctification. MM won't argue, but you can know you are justified and know you are sanctified and not have one bit of Sonship going on. 2. The effectual working of the Sonship doctrine that has been presented to us thus far: Sonship Orientation - MM thinks it is this, in the context of this - where you are told you're a son and you have cried ABBA FATHER and Sonship Establishment - where you are learning a PATIENT ENDURANCE of those things you are going to be suffering in this present time. What you are learning right here/He reserved this statement for when you are in your SE. FIRSTFRUITS OF THE SPIRIT: Need to have an excitement about what is going to happen. If you don't have you won't be GROANing for the adoption. FIRSTFRUITS: In agriculture, the part of the crop that comes in first; the initial results of an enterprise. What is brought forth first or initially. SPIRIT: The Spirit has a capital “S” so we know this is referring to the third Person of the Godhead.
Romans 8:23	MoG - 18 of 18 -(EP) Redeemed Body = THE REDEMPTION OF OUR BODY / Suffering = GROAN WITHiN OURSELVES / VTP : Sonship 2 of n - Earnestly desire our glorified body = GROAN WITHIN OURSELVES / Second pronouncement of Adoption / GH: Suffering Verse	GROAN WITHIN OURSELVES: For the adoption, the redemption of our body. Should be wanting this even on days that you don't hurt. Otherwise, you are saying, God, I feel pretty good today, go ahead and hold off. Will let you know about tomorrow. The earnest desire/expectation/anticipation is I want to get this done. The second checkpoint/marker is the “groaning” for a redeemed body for purposes pertaining to your Father’s Business. GROAN: Bible defines GROAN differently than GROANETH in v22. Leaves the travailing and pain out completely. For us, the GROAN is not the involuntary expression of pain, the GROAN is I can't wait to get up there and get it done/do the delivery (GH: 1 Corinthians 5:1-4). That “groan” or earnest desire to get our redeemed body is a byproduct of the “firstfruits of the Spirit.” The GROANS of the CREATURE ('I can't wait till someone helps me') and a son ('I can't wait to help you') are different. If you leave the GROAN meaning the same, you have a son looking at the SOPT no differently than anybody else. WAITING FOR THE ADOPTION TO WIT, THE REDEMPTION OF OUR BODY: Getting our glorified body will complete our redemption. Even if you have been adopted and educated, you need a body that will function out there. The end of/completion of the adoption process. We are under the BONDAGE OF CORRUPTION as well because these bodies didn't get redeemed. Our hope is this body will not be in this condition forever. Talking about the end of the adoption process.
Romans 8:23	MoG - 18 of 18 -(EP) Redeemed Body = THE REDEMPTION OF OUR BODY / Suffering = GROAN WITHiN OURSELVES / VTP : Sonship 2 of n - Earnestly desire our glorified body = GROAN WITHIN OURSELVES / Second pronouncement of Adoption / GH: Suffering Verse	ADOPTION: That's when you go to work. I'm not getting a new body for the sake of getting a new body, I am getting a new body for the sake of my adoption. Our adoption completes with the redemption of our body. Find out that the ADOPTION has two parts to it: 1. Spiritual part (Romans 8:14-15 to here) 2. Physical part/Redeemed body) (here) ADOPTION: Second pronouncement in adoption - education is complete and placed in the heavenly places to go to work. Placement of the son as a full partner in the business. Adoption starts at salvation and ends with the redemption of your body (at the Blessed Hope/Rapture) with edification taking place in between. When the body gets redeemed, that adoption process is over, it's completed. TO WIT: An expression that is not used much anymore. It means 'namely' or 'that is to say'. The phrase “to wit” indicates that you are about to state or describe something more precisely. For example, I could say, someone ran into my car the other day; to wit, the back bumper. The “to wit” is me indicating the dent more precisely. They did not dent the whole car, but only a part of the car. Now, talking about a very specific detail or part of the whole.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 8:23	MoG - 18 of 18 -(EP) Redeemed Body = THE REDEMPTION OF OUR BODY / Suffering = GROAN WITHiN OURSELVES / VTP : Sonship 2 of n - Earnestly desire our glorified body = GROAN WITHIN OURSELVES / Second pronouncement of Adoption / GH: Suffering Verse	REDEMPTION OF OUR BODY: Whenever that takes place, training is over. Whereever you are going to be in the creature will be settled that day. The phyiscal aspect of your adoption. The final component or culmination of your adoption, the redemption of your body. There is no more SUFFERING, no more BONDAGE OF CORRUPTION-v22. If all you have is a glorified body but you don't have an education as a son, you are worthless. You are an empty, albeit perfect shell of a man. Being up there in a glorified body is still a pretty grand thing. (GH: Recap) The beginning of the adoption process is when we make the cry of Abba, Father and the end of that process is the redemption of our body. Why at the Blessed Hope, our adoption process is over. If God had redeemed our body at the point of salvation: 1. there would be no further growing in grace 2. no coming unto a perfect man 3. no further edification unto godliness. Because we also are under the bondage of corruption, there is going to be groaning, travailing and pain. Don't expect that there won't be. And don't be crying out for God to deliver you from it. You are waiting for that time when this body is going to get redeemed and those things are no longer going to be an issue for you - no more pain/groaning/SOPT. Until that time, you are going to go through it and you know that God is not going to deliver you from it. MM has never seen anyone delivered from getting old. Get old enough and it always ends in the same result - you die. Even though we "groan within ourselves" we patiently wait for the glory. Think about the different aspects of glory about that body. Think of the brilliance of that body, the incorruption of that body, and the power of that body(1 Corinthians 15). Now think about how your patient endurance of these sufferings magnifying that glory.
Romans 8:24-25	HOPE Book-end	• HOPE Book-end Sonship Establishment - Section/Component 3 of 3 - Conclusion Second bookend verse - after he says everything he has to say to you he's going to end with this - here's how I expect you to do it - with patience. Because you are waiting for something. There is something you are waiting for that he already told you about in the previous verse that is not worthy to be compared to the SOPT. HOPE: Only learned about part of this: 1. Your body is going to be redeemed. The future redemption of our body. The things that happen to us in these mortal bodies. They may be tribulations, but they are still opportunities for all of a long list of inner man things to happen. HOPE: Is not the body that you will have forever. You're going to get a new redeemed body. That's good news. 2. HOPE saves you from the effects of sufferings out there. Hope of an inner man that is conformed to the image of God's Son. This is the one that saves you right here and now. There's something that we hope for and that's because we don't see it. For if we see it, why do we yet hope for it. Our hope for things in the future, though they haven't happened yet, but we believe because God said it.
Romans 8:24		You pause at each colon to make sure that you understand everything up to that comma BEFORE proceeding on. The colon tells you that each can stand on its own, but also that it is directly connected to the rest of the verse. FOR WE ARE SAVED BY HOPE: First phrase is set up by a colon. Not talking about being saved from the debt and penalty of sin; covered in Romans 1-5. Talking about being saved (talking to people who are saved) in the sense of not being overcome by the bondage of corruption, and saved from responding to it like natural men do. Talking about the redemption of our body. Not present possession, the confident expectation. WE ARE SAVED BY HOPE: That HOPE is going to save you from being overcome by the SOPT. Plenty of people in the world have been overwhelmed by the SOPT and they have given up. If you don't have this doctrine working IN you, there may well come events into your life one day that will just be too much for you to handle/sink you into depression/give you anxiety. This saved/salvation is being saved from being overwhelmed by the sufferings. Saved from the effects of all the things that happen to this body to discourage us and to wear us down.
Romans 8:24		SAVED: Not taken care of the debt & penalty of your sins. Got taken care of in Romans 1-5. Talking about saved from something in regard to your sanctification. Not talking about being saved/justified, talking to people who are already saved. Would be kind of ridiculous - lost people having the FIRSTFRUITS OF THE SPIRIT. Saved from the effects of the BONDAGE OF CORRUPTION. HOPE: That our body will be redeemed; hope gives you a comfort that God hasn't overlooked the fact you are still in this body. Don't worry that you are going to have to put up with this body from now on, I AM going to do something to redeem this body and all those kinds of sufferings will be done away with. Your body coincidently gets redeemed at the BLESSED HOPE-Titus 2:13 or rapture. This is the completion of your salvation. If you already had it, you wouldn't be hoping, you wouldn't be counting on that, you'd already have it. We don't HOPE for forgiveness of sins, we already have it, it is already yours. GH: MM says but thinking you are going to live forever is part of your exaltation, that eternal life, that citizenship in the Kingdom of God. It comes because you are justified, but it is not part of your justification, it is part of your inheritance. The HOPE is the sure promise.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 8:24		BUT HOPE THAT IS SEEN IS NOT HOPE: Second phrase is also set up by a colon. Telling you this so you don't get to thinking you're going to see any of the stuff about your HOPE while you're here on this side of your redeemed body. The only time you see that stuff that will be a present reality is on the other side of your redeemed body. Reminder that: - You will not be immune from the SOPT - You will not see the GLORY right now from the SoC - You are not going to deliver the creature from vanity or BONDAGE OF CORRUPTION now - You are not going to be put/manifested in a position in the heavenly places - You are not going to receive any part of your inheritance/either of your inheritances now - HEIR OF GOD or JHI - You are not going to get your redeemed/glorified body HOPE THAT IS SEEN IS NOT HOPE: If you already had that glorified/redeemed body, wouldn't be a HOPE. If you already have it, you are not hoping you already got it. You don't see that HOPE but that HOPE has to become a reality to you.
Romans 8:24		FOR WHAT A MAN SEETH, WHY DOTH HE YET HOPE FOR: Third phrase. If you've already got it, you don't need to HOPE for it, you got it. HOPE: Is the cure for the SOPT. The HOPE saves you from being victimized by these sufferings. Allows you to endure the sufferings that come your way. HOPE Components: - HEIR OF GOD inheritance - JHI based on a right response to those sufferings - GLORY - Promise of a redeemed/glorified body - Confidence - step by step in an area at a time HOPE: Not saying 'I wish it would happen', saying that is what I am looking for, that I know is going to happen. The comforting expectation or confident expectation of a sure and certain remedy. We have been told about it and we believe it and so we confidently expect that to happen. Hope is what saves you from the effects of the SOPT and the BONDAGE OF CORRUPTION. If something terrible comes your way, you have something that saves you from being destroyed by those things. Anything that he can do to you is going to be undone. There is no reason for this HOPE to not carry you through any situation because it is sufficient. That's what's being built into you here.
Romans 8:24		HOPE (cont'd): The HOPE doesn't make it painless, it makes it endurable. Not with a stiff upper lip but they are endurable because of something that is produced in you that produces a HOPE and that HOPE is going to take you through eveyrthing. But it is a hope, not a present reality. It's a HOPE because it hasn't yet been realized. We are given a hope that has to do with the redemption of our bodies. HOPE that you can't put your eyes on. There is something coming that will be a HOPE for you. It's going to be that light at the end of the tunnel. In the midst of your worst suffering, God is saying I AM giving you a GLORY on this end and a HOPE on this end, but we see not that GLORY yet. But one day it will be a present reality and every child of God will have eternal life as a part of their heir of God inheritance. Point: Our hope is not something we conjure up in our own thinking, but it is in direct relation to something that God has promised! That is why it is a hope that produces something in us. Two aspects to this HOPE that makes this work - both important, need to know them and be in your thinking when these times come. What you are going to need to anchor onto - establishes part of your HOPE: 1. The Glory Aspect: The Suffering vs. the Glory-v18: Comparing the sufferings to the glory would be like comparing the speed of your walking to the speed of light. MM gives others. While even these comparisons fail to do justice/insufficient, “incomparable” is the measure of the glory that will be revealed in you! If you think the sufferings are pretty tough, this gives you an idea of how great the glory is. 2. Eternal Benefit aspect: The Value/Purpose of Suffering in Sonship Training
Romans 8:24		Same principle as 2 Corinthians 4:17-18, there are things that are happening but you cannot see them happen. Your Heavenly Father is going to ask you to believe some things that there was nothing you could verify that is true. POE / People / Professors will tell you it's not true. If you really are going to believe God, you shouldn't think who else believes this? If God wrote it in His word, it doesn't matter who else believes this. People ask MM, who else believes in Sonship and he goes Jesus. You got someone who outranks that? If the Father, Son, Spirit and apostle that wrote it believe it. The 12 came to understand what Paul wrote was inspired scripture so they do. Oh, you are asking for someone today. What would anybody who wrote inspired scripture know? What would the Godhead know? MM says we ask the most innane questions. If you are hoping for things you can see, you're not hoping, you can see it. The HOPE is in the redemption of your body. You don't see it but it is out there.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 8:25		Is the final issue concerning that godly virtue of patient endurance. PATIENCE: endurance, tolerance, lack of complaint, persistence, fortitude (Smith) The opposite of endurance is exhaustion. The opposite of patience is repining and irritability. You can endure impatiently. The enduring man can be in exasperation, the patient man suffers and is calm. (Crabbe) Patience applies to any troubles or pains whatever, small or great, abstaining from all complaint or indication of what one suffers. If we do not endure with an easy mind and without the disturbance of our looks and words, we have not patience. It is possible to have patience without endurance. You can endure something impatiently. Why it is not just ENDURANCE, it's PATIENT ENDURANCE. Putting the two together makes a very powerful union to enable you to handle sufferings and the effects of the bondage of corruption with calmness and composure. You are patiently waiting for the day you: - receive the redemption of your body - deliver the creature - receive your heir of God inheritance - are placed in your position in the heavenly places - receive your joint-heir inheritance - go to work with your heavenly Father
Romans 8:25		HOPE FOR THAT WE SEE NOT: You don't see/have the redemption of your body yet. HOPE: Should see HOPE as a conclusion matter. THAT WE SEE NOT: We don't have that inheritance yet. THEN DO WE WITH PATIENCE WAIT FOR IT: Given a doctrine of HOPE, that HOPE is in that inheritance and that hope produces a virtue of patiently waiting which is an endurance. That is going to affect your attitude to make you see the things that you go through through different eyes. Not going to view them the way you used to. You will be able to patiently wait through anything that comes your way. Your Father is saying, I DO NOT care what you go through/how long you go through it/how bad it gets, there is glory being held out for us that is incomparable in greatness, majesty, honor, and glory. You are walking by faith, not that you can see, but according to the things that you can't see. WE WITH PATIENCE WAIT FOR IT: How we are supposed to do it. We are supposed to patiently wait for the redemption of our body. You are told you will groan within yourself waiting for the adoption…the redemption of our body - that's a hope that you are going to patiently wait for. HOPE is more than a CONFIDENT assurance. It's meant to be a COMFORTING assurance. Should see the HOPE as a remedy that God is fixing the problem (GH: with our unredeemed bodies). The problem with going to God and saying God, I've got a cold and need to preach Sunday and need you to give me my voice back. This is being IMPATIENT. Because in the physical area, you are told to WAIT FOR IT. Doesn't mean you can't gargle lemon and salt water, but God is not going to supernaturally intervene to give you your voice back.
Romans 8:25		WITH PATIENCE WAIT FOR IT: What we expect to get out of the doctrine - the ability to patiently wait. The fortification of your inner man to handle the sufferings that come your way. He is equipping us to cope with the tribulations. PATIENCE WAIT FOR IT: When you think about patiently enduring, it's not just one day I won't hurt anymore. What allows you to patiently endure it is to know one say it will be over but while I am going through this I have an ability to build on that glory. It's going to be a greater glory and the only way you get that is the right response to it - patient endurance. That's what grace provides for you. We are hoping for something that we cannot see. We are patiently waiting for our hope and that is exactly what God has designed for you to do. We are hoping for the glory of God that shall be revealed in us. What we are supposed to do in the midst of suffering is “patiently wait for it.” That glory is our hope. Even though we groan within ourselves, we wait with patience for that glory to appear. WITH PATIENCE WAIT FOR IT: We are waiting for the redemption of our bodies. Want a redeemed body because this one is under the BONDAGE OF CORRUPTION. You may feel great today but you are not going to live forever.
Romans 8:25	Markers : Effectual Working	Markers for EFFECTUAL WORKING/godly edification: - Is the doctrine sitting in v19 beginning to change the way you think about what you are doing here and now, and is it changing your attitude about what is going to happen later on when you get into the creature? - Are you thinking about the creature in a more serious way than before? - Do you sense the reality of its “earnest expectation” in a clearer way than before and does that impact you? - Do you find that you have more of a driving purpose that makes you approach this with a better understanding that something or someone is counting on you? - Does any of this cause you to think differently about your life? If you are already seeing this, then: - effectual working is already beginning to take place IN you - heart writing is taking place IN you - your attitude is being adjusted to match your Heavenly Father's Attitude

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 8:26-27	SE Section/Component 2 of 3 - Virtue: Confident Assurance OR Untroubled Satisfaction with Prayer with our Father / Doctrine: Confident Assurance / SOPT Comfort 2 of 4: The comforting ministry of the Spirit during times of perplexion	SE Part 2: Godly Virtue: Confident Assurance OR Untroubled Satisfaction (Peace) with Sonship Prayer with our Father VIRTUE: Confident Assurance: God's made a provision for me. I don't have to worry about this thing. I am going to get educated where I won't need this to happen. I am going to be able to pray as I ought. SE Part 2: SOPT Comfort 2 of 4: The comforting ministry of the Spirit during times of perplexion In the second section of your establishment (see break from inheritance to prayer), you are told - things you would never know unless you are told about it - trying to get you to see things with a different set of eyes: - Due to inexperience in the education, we have some infirmities - Unless some provision is made to compensate for them, they will bring our Sonship education to a halt - Our Father has taken that into account so that in spite of those infirmities, our education will continue right along because of the Spirit's intercession to the Father on our behalf In the third component of sonship establishment, there is an unwavering trust built into two parts: - Unwavering trust in my Father and what He says - Unwavering trust in His curriculum to succeed in you - It's more than believing what WHAT He tells us, you are going to have to know WHY.
Romans 8:26-27	SE Section/Component 2 of 3 - Virtue: Confident Assurance OR Untroubled Satisfaction with Prayer with our Father / Doctrine: Confident Assurance / SOPT Comfort 2 of 4: The comforting ministry of the Spirit during times of perplexion	We know how to pray, but in Sonship prayer, you don't know what to pray for. You don't know God's Will about every single thing. Why always asking what's Your Will? What do You want me to do? Because you don't know, how could you know what His Will is? You don't get God's Will by asking Him for it, you get God's Will by being educated to think like your Father. The success of your Sonship education rests on prayer. Because of your inexperience, the Spirit makes intercession to the Father for you so when the Father says what do you need? Instead of hearing I don't know what I need, the Spirit asks and the Father answers that prayer just as though you were the one asking for it. Means your education continues right along without a hitch. When God speaks to us, there is a specific way that He does that and there is a specific Member of the Godhead that is involved in that. When we speak to Him, there is a different Member of the Godhead that is involved in that. They never reverse. This sorts out this passage. 3 Principles generally taught in the Bible that are true in the Israel program and the DOGG. 1. The first principle is to understand the purpose of prayer - GH: Prayer is designed to change us by getting us in line with the doctrine (Jesus in the garden & Paul thorn/grace is sufficient prayers->activating the doctrine->changed them and their attitude towards their circumstances) 2. Prayer works to activate the doctrine in our spirit by getting the doctrin in our minds/spirit - it changes our human spirit & the way we think and the change in thinking produces a particular attitude, producing godly actions. The word of God is specifically designed to fit in your spirit. 3. Prayer follows the mechanics - God speaks to us (via the Spirit) and we speak to God (via the Son).
Romans 8:26-27	SE Section/Component 2 of 3 - Virtue: Confident Assurance OR Untroubled Satisfaction with Prayer with our Father / Doctrine: Confident Assurance / SOPT Comfort 2 of 4: The comforting ministry of the Spirit during times of perplexion	You have the tranquilizing ministry of the Holy Ghost when infirmities trouble you to the point you know not what to pray for as ye ought. Have to think about these verses like your Father thinks about them for them to effectually work in you. Several issues come up for the first time in the Book of Romans: - Our infirmities (as they relate to prayer) - The issue of prayer itself - The Searching of the heart Learn you won't pray for the things you used to before you learned Sonship prayer but your prayer life shouldn't fall off. It's important to pray in accordance with the will of God. To do, you need to learn the doctrine first and incorporate it into your prayer life. These 2 verses put your mind at ease that your Sonship education will not fail because of this problem. These verses are meant to be a comfort to you because you realize that if you don't get this done, your Sonship life is going to halt. The part you do have to know is the searching of the heart. Your Sonship education cannot succeed without prayer. Your education cannot take place without the Interactive Learning (Proverbs 2:3), specifically the part between you and your Heavenly Father. Without it, you will not FIND THE KNOWLEDGE OF GOD-Proverbs 2:5. It is one of those 3 IFs. The whole education is hinging on this GH: two-way communication. This education cannot happen unless we are engaged in two-way prayer. If He was dealing with you out of His omnis, He wouldn't need interactive learning to make it work.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 8:26-27	SE Section/Component 2 of 3 - Virtue: Confident Assurance OR Untroubled Satisfaction with Prayer with our Father / Doctrine: Confident Assurance / SOPT Comfort 2 of 4: The comforting ministry of the Spirit during times of perplexion	Romans 8:26-27 Recap: - Verses meant to bring peace regarding our Sonship prayer life - Prayer is indispensable - We are in a real Father/son relationship with God - God is dealing with you apart from His omniscience and omnipotence/He has set aside to have a real Father-son relationship. - Part of our commitment to the education is interactive learning & part of that interactive learning is Sonship prayer - Why Sonship prayer is non-optional – our Sonship education success is dependent upon talking with your Heavenly Father. - The Father has a role in Sonship prayer: the searching of the heart - In searching our heart God is listening to make sure we are fully benefitting by our education (assess, confirm, and assure). - The education proper has not begun yet (Romans 12:3) - The infirmities and the ignorance they produce in not knowing what to ask for pertains particularly to the Sonship education proper. - Our Father has taken our infirmities into account and provided for our education to continue by having the Spirit make intercession for us in those times we do not know what to ask for. He'll answer that prayer of the Spirit as though you yourself had been asking Him.
Romans 8:26-27	SE Section/Component 2 of 3 - Virtue: Confident Assurance OR Untroubled Satisfaction with Prayer with our Father / Doctrine: Confident Assurance / SOPT Comfort 2 of 4: The comforting ministry of the Spirit during times of perplexion	- At that time, the searching of the heart comes into its fullest function - It is also at that time that the Spirit's intercession takes place for us in a very particular manner - Is not talking about prayer in general, it is talking something specific about prayer and has to do with your education. Two issues: - ISSUE 1: v26: This is supposed to give you comfort that when you come to the place that you don't know what to say and your Father is wating to hear it from you, that's not going to stop your education. Give you comfort that you don't have to worry about this. - ISSUE 2: v27: The Spirit not only knows what you need, what you should be asking for, but He knows the very precise/perfect way to ask for it. When the Father answers, there is no uncertainty about what is being asked for and it is all right in line with the perfect Will of God. You're going to get there. The curriculum is geared for your success. But until you do, this marvelous thing is going to be done for you. The successful searching of the heart depends upon you learning something first. Only when you have learned that are you going to be able to then branch out and to see that in a different way and that's where the searching of the heart comes into play. Only if that doctrine is effectually working in you are you going to get that check.
Romans 8:26-27	SE Section/Component 2 of 3 - Virtue: Confident Assurance OR Untroubled Satisfaction with Prayer with our Father / Doctrine: Confident Assurance / SOPT Comfort 2 of 4: The comforting ministry of the Spirit during times of perplexion	Recap: - Concerning what God is doing today, we do not know what to pray for as we ought - The Spirit's intercessory ministry is to solve that knowledge problem - Once you have that knowledge, you will know how to pray - We are going to have sufferings but the intercessory ministry of the Spirit (leading us through the education) will enable us to deal with those sufferings with God's Mystery plan and purpose What God designed to do by bringing in this mystery DOGG in the first place - The only way in which God will intercede as to our sufferings is by means of the edification process IN our inner man God's not going to interupt the circumstances. They may go away on their own or you may do something to make tham stop, but God, by His omnipotent power, is not going to shield you from them but instead He is going to equip you IN your inner man to endure them to His Glory - As you GROW UP UNTO CHRIST-Ephesians 4:15, you will learn that these sufferings and infirmities can actually 'work for you'(Romans 8:28). They are meant to work for you, they are producing something in you
Romans 8:26	Prayer / GH: Suffering Verse	The promise is (Scriptures by which we endure - What you should expect from this verse if it is working in you.): Part of the recipe for dealing with bodily infirmities is Spirit-led, intelligent, Sonship prayer. The Spirit which we received when we trust Christ as our all-sufficient Savior helps our infirmities through prayer with our Father. The Spirit also helps us go through those infirmities / tribulations / sufferings by our prayer with our heavenly Father. Learn to combine prayer with the doctrine that has us properly responding to the doctrine so that the word can actually now work in our inner man. See two colons and with colons, the two phrases it separates can stand along but they do have a connection to the other things that are there. Have a part - colon - part - colon - part -- which means you have to understand the first part before you move to the second part. LIKEWISE: Tells you this is connected to what you just read-changing subjects but it's not totally disconnected from the previous thing, but it's a different issue. AKA also, after the same manner, in the same way. Not talking about the prior subject, just using it as a springboard into the new subject. Builds on the previous verses but introduces a whole new subject. Moves us into an entirely new section. Connects you up with what you just came out of. Need the right mindset to make the transition.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 8:26	Prayer / GH: Suffering Verse	THE SPIRIT ALSO HELPETH OUR INFIRMITIES: The Spirit is going to help with our infirmities because He is going to teach you how to pray. In the midst of all those sufferings, there is something you are going to pray. He is not saying it is going to take away the suffering, but it is going to benefit you in a better way than just fixing your physical problem. The 'infirmities' are part of the bondage of corruption that plagues these bodies which are yet unredeemed. But the Spirit is going to help us with our sufferings. We are under the BONDAGE OF CORRUPTION. But we have a HOPE (earlier verses). This Spirit is going to do something to help us with this BONDAGE OF CORRUPTION that we're under. Not automatic - have to respond properly to it. INFIRMITIES: Infirmity is a weakness, illness, disability - something that keeps you from functioning the way you should. Plural. Not about not knowing how to pray. Infirmities (OED): 1) Weakness or lack of strength or of power to do something; inability. 2) Physical weakness, debility, frailty, feebleness of body. Old View: Your INFIRMITY when it comes to Sonship prayer is you don't know what the Will of God is for things yet. Fix by being educated as a son to think like your Father. Infirmity is you can't yet determine what my Father's Will is about every situation you run into. INFIRMITIES: Correction (between Pt6 & Pt7) - These have to do with the sufferings, GH: not prayer ignorance. MM references 2 Corinthians 11:30, 2 Corinthians 12:5, & 2 Corinthians 12:9-10. Paul had things happening to him and so do we.
Romans 8:26	Prayer / GH: Suffering Verse	FOR WE KNOW NOT WHAT WE SHOULD PRAY FOR AS WE OUGHT: The remedy is having the Spirit leading us through the curriculum. WE KNOW NOT WHAT WE SHOULD PRAY FOR AS WE OUGHT: Didn't say we don't know how to pray. He said we don't know what to pray/ask for - this is an important distinction. Learn the things that you normally would think I'm going to be asking God for, you're going to learn are not the kinds of things you need to be asking for in prayer. Many of those things are actually things you need to be educated in your Sonship. MM says no wonder Paul tells us this. He doesn't say you don't know HOW to pray, he says you don't know WHAT to pray for. You don't. He has to teach you that because the very things you are praying for are the very things you are meant to go through to accelerate your Sonship. WE KNOW NOT: The solution is to LEARN it. OUGHT: People replace with 'should'. Bible says you OUGHT to be able to overcome this INFIRMITY. But you can't right now because of where you are. You OUGHT to know and the only way to know is to go through the Sonship education. Won't be true for you forever. It is not that you don't know how to pray. It's you do not know what to ask for. Now we have a new dispensation opening up, Paul can say YOU KNOW NOT WHAT YOU SHOULD PRAY FOR AS YOU OUGHT. You have no idea how to do this because the dispensational change changed prayer dramatically. If all you are doing is stealing prayers out of Israel's program, you certainly don't know how to pray as you ought.
Romans 8:26	Prayer / GH: Suffering Verse	INTERCESSION FOR US: (GH: Correction from Sonship Prayer Pt2 between Sonship Pt6 & Pt7) This is His intercessory work. Intercede is to do something on someone's behalf. MM says he is correcting himself - this does not say the Spirit is praying for us. This is the way we were always taught that passage. We think the word intercession means prayer every time but it doesn't. You know you can intercede for someone without saying a word. Grabbing your kid before they touch a hot stove is intercession. You weren't praying you were moving him out of harm's way. What would the Spirit be praying for? To take your sufferings away? INTERCESSION: Intercession here is NOT prayer. The Spirit is going to make intercession for all about how we pray about the sufferings we are going through. He is intervening to correct our prayer life. To fix the fact that we don't know what to pray for as we ought. The issue is about our prayer. He does it in the word. It is the Spirit that superintended/inspired/preserved that word and it's by that word He's going to help us know what to pray for with regard to our infirmities/the things that are happening to us. He is interceding between what we don't know and what we ought to know. He is fixing that problem. By the means of educating/teaching us about this-what we should pray for as we ought. INTERCEDE: To take someone's place, to intercede on their behalf. The Spirit has interceded for us on our behalf. OED: Intercession - the action of intervening on the behalf of another. Charles Smith says that intercede 'is of words' while interpose 'is of action'. George Crabb says that to intercede is that which is intended for the 'good of another'. Intercession (OED) : 1) The action of interceding -- Intercede: 3b) To come in so as to affect, modify or prevent a result, action, etc.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 8:26	Prayer / GH: Suffering Verse	GROANINGS THAT CANNOT BE UTTERED: Not speaking in a heavenly prayer language or tongues - says CANNOT BE UTTERED. He didn't say you'll utter it but not know what you are saying. Means it won't come out of your mouth. The Spirit is now going to pray for you on your behalf to the Father and that prayer is going to be the same prayer that you would pray if you were a fully educated son. The Spirit is praying the right one. Why does He need the Spirit to actually say it on your behalf? Because He is not dealing with you as an omniscient God - I already know what you are asking for before you asked. Ties to GROAN WITHIN OURSELVES-Romans 8:23. GH: Not complaining/Not a complaint. GROANINGS: The Spirit is doing the GROANINGS, doing something that you can't do. Saying I know you don't know how to do this yet but don't think that your Sonship life is going to fail because of this because I HAVE made a provision here that until you do the Spirit is going to make intercession for you. He's not making intercession so that you can know whether to visit grandma this summer or next. You wouldn't know if He was. The Spirit makes intercession for you until you know what to pray for. The Spirit knows exactly what needs to be said, so now the Father can respond as though you are a fully educated son. When you know that your inability to know what to ask for is not going to hinder what your Father is going to do one bit, gives you comfort & relief. CANNOT BE UTTERED (by us): The Spirit is obviously uttering them. We can't because we don't know what to pray for.
Romans 8:26	Prayer / GH: Suffering Verse	Gentiles bad at prayer - why we don't KNOW WHAT TO PRAY FOR AS WE OUGHT - The main reasons we do not know what to pray for as we ought are: 1. Because we are superstitious Gentiles and we pray accordingly - how we think 2. Because erroneous religious traditions govern our prayer lives - got handed down from generation to generation but never found/taught in the word 3. Because our flesh influences our prayers toward the temporal and not the eternal - The tendency of our flesh to focus on the temporal - take this away, etc. 4. Because prayer is a dispensational issue. Prayer is not the same in every age, therefore prayer necessitates right division. Realize most of the things people pray for are not prayer issues, they are Sonship/education issues. God says to pray right, you have to know My Will, to know what I AM thinking about something. It's not that you don't know HOW to pray, it's that you don't know WHAT to pray for. How do we know if God's word has generated godly prayer IN us or is it still just us? Here is how you know. 1. You understand and believe that we do not know what we should pray for as we ought – Romans 8:26 - Paul writes a blanket statement for everybody If we have responded POSITIVELY and PROPERLY to that word, then that word has done its effectual work IN us. 2. You understand that Paul is our teacher and pattern for proper praying and your prayers follow his pattern 3. You understand that godly prayers are about spiritual, inner man issues, not the physical, material things of this world 4. You understand the time in which you are living (DOGG) and your prayers are in line with what our apostle says about what God is doing during this DoGG
Romans 8:26	Prayer / GH: Suffering Verse	If the Spirit corrects every aspect of a wrong prayer, how does that teach you to pray as you ought? You haven't been taught the doctrines that Paul is now going to be teaching because you only know to pray about the physical, outward circumstances. There will come a time when you are going to want to ask your Heavenly Father for something and you're not going to know what to ask for. It pertains to applying your education to areas of your life that you're not yet familar with. The Spirit is going to make intercession for you (GH: till your infirmities get fixed). Prayer changes from 'God please make this go away' to 'God, I want to be conformed to the Image of your Son in the midst of this', that's a whole different kind of prayer. The SPIRIT MAKING INTERCESSION is not about the Spirit praying for us, the intercession the Spirit is making is by the word for us.
Romans 8:27		PURPOSE: To make sure what you are learning in the Sonship education, you're getting the maximum benefit of that education. The way the Father can assess where we are and know if this thing is really working with us or not. Why MM says the education is really happening between you and your Father. Sonship prayer is so natural it is just like talking to your natural Father. Same principle as talking to your Heavenly Father. You are engaged in a real Father-son relationship with your Heavenly Father. Not a pretend or make believe relationship. Have to look at it from that standpoint everyday. Prayer life has to run on the rails of a Father-son relationship. The way you view/think about your relationship with your Heavenly Father is the way you will understand your prayer life with Him and affect how you conduct your prayer life. Your natural mind will rebel against the thought of Him not dealing with you out of His omnis. If He did operate with you out of His omnis, the Father-son relationship no longer stands. If He just knew, He wouldn't need the Spirit to make intercession for you. There will come a day when the Spirit will not make intercession for you because you are going to know exactly what to ask for as an educated son and you won't need the Spirit to do that anymore.. That's a mark of maturity that you will come to. If this wasn't relationship and God was dealing with you in His omnis, He could just read your mind and you wouldn't have to say anything to Him. How else will His heart be installed in your heart? The way you perceive your relationship guides your prayer life. Churches we grew up in didn't guide our thinking to think about the intimacy of a Father-son relationship, it was always almighty God and worm of a man.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 8:27		AND HE THAT SEARCHETH THE HEARTS: The HE is God. GOD, WHICH KNOWETH THE HEARTS-Acts 15:8. God searches the hearts; He knows our hearts. HE THAT SEARCHETH THE HEARTS: Before you get out of Romans 8, Paul will teach you HOW this works. Context is in prayer. Going to be a big part of your prayer life. The reason He can write a verse that will be true for everybody is because he knows that you haven't been fully confronted with this issue yet. That issue of the searching of the heart is something you were already supposed to know something about and one of the places you were to know about it was in Psalm 139. God the Father is looking for the effectual working of His word which is evident by the "fruit" it produces and it is evident by your response to it. That honors and glorifies Him. This is an important ingredient in this two-way communication. Most people define searching of the heart as God sitting up in heaven and scanning your heart like Superman to see everything. Or they attach their own meaning to it and say oh, God searches my heart all the time. God is not going to search your heart until you ask Him to. When you are praying for someone about some need that they have, rather than just going and doing it, talking to your heavenly Father about that is doing something to your own heart, it's effecting you. As you are praying about someone, there is something going on in your heart because at the end, this is a heart issue. Your heart is being changed in this. We have to move from looking around the room and saying I like these people TO I V&E these people TO these people mean so much to me that I'm praying for them all the time. If you are praying for them all the time, that means that you are involved in being a HELPER OF YOUR (their) JOY-2 Corinthians 1:24, we are edifying each other. HE: God the Father.
Romans 8:27		SEARCHETH THE HEARTS: Searching is not casually looking around - looking for something specific (GH: with intent). He is looking/searching to see if we are taking what has been said and understanding it and believing it and implementing it into our life. Your Father is looking for an understanding of what is going on and whether or not we believe that and whether or not we are living out of that. Looking to see how much of that doctrine is working for you. He is searching the heart for that.Will be a big part of Sonship Prayer. When you do the searching of the heart, you're going to find out that prayer is a two-way communication, not a one-way communication. Will revolutionize your prayer life, it is not just one you are going to dream up. You really are going to learn to pray for as you ought/know there's a two-way conversation going on. Your Father does not just arbitrarily do this "searching of the heart." You are the one that initiates it. This is really an amazing aspect of your Sonship life. - Your Father is not going to do this until you ask Him to do it. He is waiting for you to ask Him before He does it. - You will know when He is doing it. - You will also know when He is finished doing it so you can say "Amen" to end your prayer with your Father - you will know this - You will know how to confidently move forward from there The Father's role in Sonship prayer is to search our hearts. God wants to search our hearts for the following reasons - Two Parts: 1. To see if we are thinking about things correctly: To evaluate where we are & to hear what we are saying 2. To get the full benefit of what that curriculum is supposed to do for you/To know if we are really getting the full benefit of the curriculum
Romans 8:27		SEARCHETH THE HEARTS (cont'd): We have some infirmities that affect our prayer life in that we don't know what to ask for. God has provided the Holy Spirit to fix this problem (GH: of not knowing what to pray for) by making intercession for us. In order for God to deal with you in a real Father/son relationship, He has chosen to set aside his omnis to have a real relationship with His sons and daughters. God has 2 ways to do this: 1. For wicked men (Jeremiah 17:9-10) even though they don't ask Him to. They can fool other men because man cannot know a man's heart, but God says you can't fool Me. Does it by His omnis. 2. GH: For adopted sons who ask Him to? If God is searching your heart automatically, He doesn't need the Spirit to intercede. I AM going to have the Spirit make intercession for you according to the Will of God and then I AM going to know what's in the Mind of the Spirit. The fact that the Spirit is involved shows you God's not just automatically doing this because if He was, He wouldn't need the Spirit to do that. If He did this automatically, v26-27 would not make any sense whatsoever. Why even say this if God was probing your heart with His omnis? If studying from a Biblical theology perspective, you would have covered all the cross-reference verses MM is going over in the O.T. God is not the only one who can write on your heart. You can write on your own heart (Proverbs 3:3). Searching of the heart does not get done by God peering down in you. It gets done by you saying to Him here's what I understand about it. If you say that to your Father, He now knows that you understand something. The searching of the heart takes place in Sonship Prayer when you say to the Father here's what I understand and He knows what to listen for and He's thinking this and what I need to hear coming out of this persons's mouth.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 8:27		SEARCHETH THE HEARTS (cont'd): After reading v26, you know He is not expecting you to say I have this all figured out, I know exactly what to ask for. But He is also not expecting to hear the old way to pray either. You either have this or you don't. You can talk about I know all about Sonship and I've got this stuff down but when adversity comes into your life and all you do is cry and complain and groan about your situation, MM is hearing your lips speak don't match what you're pretending to be. He is listening to the things we are saying and what comes out of our mouth is how He knows what is in our heart. Just as you “mind the things of the Spirit” when you deal with other issues in your sanctification, you will “mind the things of the curriculum” as you wait for the Father to check your heart. He checks your heart by what He hears from you! The successful searching of the heart depends upon you learning something first. Without the doctrine effectually working IN you, there is no basis for God to give you that “check” and therefore the searching of the heart will result in nothing. PROCESS: So do not get the cart before the horse. You learn an aspect of one of the Sonship decision making skills. You put that skill into practice within the area it was taught to you. That will take some time to do. Once you have down (it has effectually worked IN you) you will then begin to apply that skill to other areas. You will chose a “path” that you believe is the right application of this skill and then you will ask your Father if the path you have chosen is a good path. If it is, there will be nothing to check your continuing with your planned action. If it is not, you will get a check in your Spirit which is based on something you should have taken into account. That should lead you back to the verses in which you were taught this Sonship skill so that you can rethink how you will apply this skill tomorrow. You will ask your Father to search your heart again. You will wait to see if anything comes up.
Romans 8:27		SEARCHETH THE HEARTS (cont'd): Generally you understand - If you don't have Sonship prayer with your Father, your education is not going anywhere. The searching of the heart is Him giving you an answer yeah, I'm applying this thing right or no I am not. What you don't know is the details of how all of that takes place. Need to have a working knowledge of it even though you won't put it to use till Romans 12:3 so when you get to Romans 12:3 you aren't in the dark about what to do with that.
Romans 8:27	GH: Searching of the Heart : Way 2 : Perspective 1	SEARCHETH THE HEART (cont'd): Two things that are at the core of this: 1. Our communicating with our Father how we perceive the instruction in wisdom, justice, and judgment and equity could be applied to more areas than the ones in which those skills were taught to us in the curriculum. The first 4 things you learn in the Sonship education, the 4 decision making skills to make every decision you will ever need to make. Without them, you will be dependent on the best human reason you can muster but it won't be your Heavenly Father's Wisdom, which you desparately need. Because you are not going to be able to conduct His Businsss with normal human reasoning. Most people will say, oh, I already have got those down, when the truth is, they can't define what they are. Will be taught the 6 components of godly wisdom in a framework that then you have to take and put it to work in a completely different area that taught you about. Where you will be talking to your Father about am I dong this right? Is this really the way this is supposed to work? There's where that communicating with your Father comes into play.
Romans 8:27	GH: Searching of the Heart : Way 2 : Perspective 2	2. Our Father communicating back to us as whether we have properly applied those Sonship skills (good path) and confirm or deny that we are headed the right “way”. Paul never gives you an example of how it went when he asked his Father to search his heart because you have already been given an example in the word of God. God wants to search our hearts in connection with us making requests and supplications because there’s a particular kind of assessment that He wants to make. Those assessments are just like a natural father would make when he hears his son talk about the application of what he is learning. Why you want Him to search your heart and what do you want Him to search it for? a) To confirm whether or not the path you have chosen for an upcoming event/situation/circumstance is good or not good; b) I want my Father to search for my full and right use and profit and benefit of the curriculum in every detail of my life. Want to make sure I am doing this the right way and getting the full benefit out of this.
Romans 8:27		KNOWETH WHAT IS THE MIND OF THE SPIRIT: This is true. They are thinking and saying the same thing. He is saying that They are on the same page. The Spirit knows the Father's Will and what He is communicating to us through the word is exactly in line with the Father's Will because He knows the Father knows the Mind of the Sprit. The Spirit knows what the Father is thinking. SPIRIT: Capital 'S' Spirit. BECAUSE HE MAKETH INTERCESSION FOR THE SAINTS ACCORDING TO THE WILL OF GOD: True GH: because of MM's Godhead-us circle diagram. MM is not saying we are on par with God, but when you came to Jesus Christ, He put you IN a whole different relationship. It's more than He IS the Creator and you are the creation. He is our Father and you are his son or daughter. MM is not saying modern praise songs are bad (well meaning/well intentioned) but almost all come out of the earthly kingdom idea out of the Israel Program and none teach you the actual Father-son relationship. Even if you are trying to do a good thing, if you are not careful, it influences your thinking and pulls you in a completely opposite direction than what your apostle is actually teaching you about. MM is not saying you ought to think of yourself to be more than you are, saying you should think of yourself as He has made you to be.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 8:27		HE MAKETH INTERCESSION FOR THE SAINTS ACCORDING TO THE WILL OF GOD: The Will of God is contained in the word of God. He is making intercession right out of His written word. He is teaching the doctrine that does comfort you and give you a peace that passeth understanding. This is the one that gives you a doctrine that produces strength in your inner man so that when the outer man is absolutely failling apart, your inner man is renewed day by day. The Spirit is leading you through the doctrine that produces patience in you, that defies what the world understands. The Spirit is helping you by giving you the things that this doctrine produces. His intercessory ministry is not to pray for you with groanings which cannot be uttered, His intercessory ministry is to educate you about what you need to know. It's what you learn in that doctrine that produces the things you need to go through those sufferings. The Spirit is going to intercede and teach you want you need to know (how you get comfort not knowing what to pray for in Romans 8). The doctrine will produce all these things that you need. The problem is we don't know what to ask for and the groanings tie our prayer and sufferings together. The Spirit is going to come along and lead you through some doctrine and that is going to teach you some things that are made to produce these things in you. That way, no matter what you go through, those are the components that comprise the power of His grace. It's the comfort and the strength and the patience and the endurance and the longsuffering - it's all wrapped up in the power of His grace and that power is available, but it's only available as we have learned the doctrine.
Romans 8:28-39	SE Section/Component 3 of 3 - Virtue: Unwavering trust in my Father and His curriculum / SoC or How we will deal with the policy of evil	SE Part 3: Godly Virtue: Unwavering trust in my Father and His curriculum / SoC or How we will deal with the policy of evil The sufferings of Christ / Unwavering Trust in my Father and His curriculum in the face of Satan's Policy of Evil Introduction: v28-30 - v28 - Declaration - v29-30 - Proof - Basis for answering the 5 probing questions Body: v31-37 - v31-35 - 5 Probing Questions Conclusion: v38-39 POE directed against those involved in this Sonship education for the sole purpose of making you quit. If someone is not involved in the Sonship education, Satan doesn't need to make them quit, they have never started. They already quit. You are going to endure some things other folks aren't going to endure and you are going to need something they don't need. The number 1 overall purpose of this section is to produce an unwavering confidence in your Heavenly Father (the 5 questions are not proofs of this but they do reinforce this - like a supplemental insurance policy) - that what He tells you is true and He can be trusted. - in His word to be successful IN you.
Romans 8:28-39	SE Section/Component 3 of 3 - Virtue: Unwavering trust in my Father and His curriculum / SoC or How we will deal with the policy of evil	Does this to the extent that no matter what happens to you, you will still continue your Sonship education. You are going to get the chance to run and manage your Heavenly Father's Business and it will require something of you to do that. It is going to be laboring with your Father but you won't feel about it like you do labor now. There is something God is doing in all of this and He doesn't name it till He gets over to 2 Corinthians. He is ENLARGING YOUR HEART-2 Corinthians 6:11. In the spiritual sense, means the heart has a greater capacity to do the things that are supposed to be there. Paul doesn't use the term in Romans 8 but this is the very thing that is going on. Designed to give you confidence that you that you will succeed as a son. Meant to convince you that there is nothing that the satanic policy of evil can do to you that the curriculum will not first 1. inform you of, 2. prepare you for and 3. equip you to endure when it comes your way. There's no legitimate reason for failing as a son.
Romans 8:28-39	What you are persuaded about	Romans 8:28-38 Recap - what the PERSUADED is all about: - God has has made it so that everything that happens (good or bad or indifferent) is going to work to your benefit both now and in eternity (v28) o That means that even the bad things that happen to you work for your good - God has taken five steps of provision to ensure that you succeed as His son or daughter (v29-30) o That means it is not up to you to make this work - should bring you comfort - God determined, before there were any sons at all, to have sons labor with Him in His Business and He also determined everything that needed to be done to ensure those sons came to fruition. (v29) o That means God (GH: fore)knew what He wanted to accomplish and He laid out a plan to accomplish that from the beginning; this has not been left to chance - should bring you comfort (v29) - God predestinated (set their destiny beforehand) those sons to be conformed to the image of His Son (v29) o That means that Sonship is going to lead every son to the same final destination; there is no other option available - if you get on this road you will wind up at the same place (v29)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 8:28-39	What you are persuaded about	- God calls those sons to the Sonship education (v30) o That means God is the One who makes the connection between the son and His provision for that son to be educated - that is not up to you either - God, through the effectual working of the Sonship curriculum, justifies every son for their position in the creature (v30) o That means that God is not just installing people “willy-nilly” in the creature; but the placement of sons is perfectly just - no one will be able to complain about that forever - God is the one that put together the Sonship curriculum that trains you to do this o That means you don't have to come up with that either - MM showing all the things He has done to make provision for this - God, as an already settled matter, has glorified those future sons as joint-heirs with His Son o That means that the process is so “locked in” that God can determine the glory at the end of all with certainty for every son; Sonship cannot fail - only thing you can do to ruin it is to quit - God, by what He has done, is so much “for us” that absolutely no one can be against us (v31) o This means that no one can undo what God has done
Romans 8:28-39	What you are persuaded about	- God proved, by sparing not His own Son, that He will not withhold anything necessary to our success as sons (v32) o This means that God cannot and will not withhold a single ingredient to your success as a son - God has so designed the process of Sonship so that no one will be able to lay anything to charge of God’s elect sons (v33) o That means that you cannot be placed into a position that you are not qualified to function in - means if He puts you in that spot, you have the ability to work there - God has taken even our failures into account so that no one, not even we, can condemn ourselves (v34) o That means that even our failures are not fatal to our Sonship - God has designed Sonship so that no matter what obstacles we face, what opposition rises up and what attacks come against us from the satanic policy of evil, by His not intervening between us and those tribulations, we are made to be more than conquerors through Him (v35, v37) o That means we are more than victorious, we are actually accelerated in our Sonship by going through those tribulations - That provision is to be seen as a reminder of His overwhelming, indescribable love for us as His sons (v38-39)
Romans 8:28-39	What you are persuaded about	MM telling the getting kids to jump in the pool story - your Heavenly Father is saying jump in/take the leap of Sonship and I will catch you. I AM not going to let you drown. God is saying to you that: - He loves you as His son or daughter and that He wants you to become the son that He envisioned back when He “forknew” that He would have sons labor with Him in eternity. - He loved you so much that He not only gave His Son, but He provided a written curriculum for you to follow. - He loved you so much that He gave you His Spirit to lead you through that curriculum. - He loved you so much that He designed the whole issue of Sonship, from top to bottom, to ensure your success.
Romans 8:28-30	SOPT Comfort 3 of 4: The certainty of the doctrine of God's counsel that stablizes us	• SOPT Comfort 3 of 4: The certainty of the doctrine of God's counsel that stabilizes us. - Introduction to SE Point us to what God has already done to ensure our success as sons. You have the certainty of the doctrine of God’s counsel that stabilizes us. In this passage we are given the doctrine of how to look at things that are happening in your life from the perspective of the certainty of God’s counsel. This is doctrine that is based upon the foreknowledge of God which is designed to bring you comfort and consolation because you cannot foresee circumstances. Talk about a list of things that God has put together for our success in our Sonship life. Group of people who look at verses 29-30 and especially that word FOREKNOW AND PREDESTINATE - the Calvinistic theology. They love to say, in order for God to be God, He has to be control of everything, therefore, God picks who will be saved and who will not and if He doesn't pick you, it is impossible for you to be saved. They incorrectly say: FOREKNOW: God knew ahead of time who He wanted to pick. PREDESTINATE: He predestinated them to do that.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 8:28-30	SOPT Comfort 3 of 4: The certainty of the doctrine of God's counsel that stablizes us	If you don't believe in Calvinism, they take these 2 words and say: FOREKNOW: God knew ahead of time who would trust Christ PREDESTINATE: Then God predestinated them according to the rest of the verse Both of these are wrong. There is nothing in these 2 verses that a natural father couldn't say to a natural earthly son. This is not about God's eternal decrees. These are not about God and His omnipotence and Him making an eternal decree. He is not dealing with us out of His omnipotence. In order to know, either way. who would be saved, you have to deal with them out of omniscience. God knows that He wants this to end up somewhere and there is certainty to that. God has made it just that way. Not something we need to get lucky with, God has designed this curriculum to produce this IN us and it will as long as we respond to it. God has put all of this in motion and He has done everything to make our Sonship life succeed. There's not anything that needs to be added to it. All of that has been taken into account by Him.
Romans 8:28-30	SOPT Comfort 3 of 4: The certainty of the doctrine of God's counsel that stablizes us	Theologians love this passage with all the terms - FOREKNOWLEDGE, PREDESTINATION - and write these big books. What's being talked about/described here is what an earthly father does with his own earthly son and it doesn't have a thing in the world to do with God's omnipotence or power or manipulating circumstances or Him choosing people to be saved. Don't get thrown off by all these theological terms. These are things that can actually be done in this context. Make a statement in v28 and show you/reinforce the truth of the statement in v29-30. Since verse 28 has laid the groundwork, verses 29-30 are only going to say things within the confines of what verse 28 has said. Look at v28 in the context of 'as a son' and v29-30 in the context of 'as a Father'. (GH: Theodicy) POINT: The education in sin and suffering and how it is supposed to be impacting us, and the result of that in eternity, a big part of being conformed to the Image of God's Son. The result is going to happen to every one of us. He might as well have said the word SURELY. When MM came to the understanding how bad his 'little sins' are, being an atrocity in the Face of God. When MM got a clearer picture on that and what is going to happen at the JSoC, he was very uncomfortable with that. God is not doing it to embarass us and it is not punitive, because those sins are under the Blood. But He is doing it to educate us. Learning it now will save you something at the JSoC that believe MM, you don't want to go through. Can't understand v28 without understanding v29-30.
Romans 8:28	GH: Checkpoint / GH: Suffering Verse	Unwavering trust in your Father and His curriculum - is a reality and to ensure you have absolute and unwavering confidence in Him and in His Curriculum. - Declaration of SE Statement that should cause you to ask a question. The promise is (Scriptures by which we endure - What you should expect from this verse if it is working in you.): Everything that happens is working for my good. Is not promising you that the situation is going to change, what it is promising you is that what's happening in your inner man will change. 'Work together for good' Is not about God changing our situation so that it turns out alright, but the promise is that the “good” is that through “all things” we are conformed to the image of God’s Son. Everything that is happening to you, you have to start looking at it for what your Father looks at it. Start looking at it the same way He does. MM says he knew that God didn't make him have a stroke and even though this is not a good thing and he would never want it to happen, even this (GH: the stroke) can work together for his good. In the midst of something bad happening, something good can happen in your inner man. It is true that everything you go through can work together for the spiritual good. Not saying everything will turn out the way you want. How many Christians died in the Colesium?
Romans 8:28	GH: Checkpoint / GH: Suffering Verse	A declaration is made that if you hadn't already been taught some things that were erroneous, you would read this verse and it comes out of the blue. When you hear this declaration, you may BELIEVE that it is true, but you don't know WHY or HOW it is true. This verse alone is not enough to do the work in you that needs to get done. You are going to have to have the next 2 verses. Without understanding v29-30 you will never understand this verse. You can claim it all day long - standing on it, walking in it. But if you don't understand it for what it is, it is not going to work IN you. If something bad happens, most people claim 'all things are working together for good'. Have to understand v28 is true for the reasons v29-30 tell you that it is true. Not just you believe it's true, but you have to believe that it is true for these reasons because that is the only that this is going to work IN you. If you believe it for any other reasons, it's not going to effectually work and the confidence it is supposed to produce won't be there. Why it is super important to understand the WHY and the HOW so what you are believing is the right thing for the right reason. MM says unless you are a son or daughter being educated in the Sonship education, all things are NOT working together for good. You have been in a Sonship context since v14-15. What your Father means WORK TOGETHER FOR GOOD is not happening for them (GH: non-adopted sons or daughters). Only happening for sons and daughters that are in the Sonship education. MM knows this is a hard pill to swallow.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 8:28	GH: Checkpoint / GH: Suffering Verse	MM says this is one of the most abused/misunderstood verses in your Bible, one of those refrigerator magnet verses. Some verses everybody has an idea of what that is and they make a refrigerator magnet out of it. You stick it on your refrigerator so you see it all the time. What you have been used to hearing and understand about this verse is not correct. MM calls this the 'Christian aspirin'. The verse everyone quotes. The one that is on the bumper sticker of your car. People read this as, no matter what is happening to me, God is somehow going to turn that around and use that for good for me. May not see how it works. EX You are stuck at a red light and it malfunctions. At first you are upset but then you say God is saving me from an accident. Brother Mike, if you don't believe that, what do you think happened. MM thinks the light malfunctioned. It is through suffering you get the reward. God is saying, let me save you from this reward? It is one thing to know that all the things that can happen to us have the potential to work for good. It's another thing to actually have those things producing good in the midst of various tribulations. That's a different issue. This is the central issue of this final component of our Sonship establishment. People are not reading this verse right. People read the first part and say God is working all things together for our good. Means that God is working events so they all ultimately come together for if you're good. A Calvinistic thought. MM says that God is NOT orchestrating events. That's not even what that says. Think this is the verse that we call out or stand on when something bad happens. If something good happens, people don't say this. There are a lot of counterfeits. It is not teaching you to see the silver lining in every bad situation. It's not seeing something good in everything bad - not what that is talking about. Nutshell: v28 is quite a statement, is unlimited in its application, and gives us confidence in what this curriculum can accomplish.
Romans 8:28	GH: Checkpoint / GH: Suffering Verse	People who have been in church all their lives have memorized this verse and use it in a way it was not meant to be used. We look at it as a spiritual tablet we take when something bad happened. Fallback verse - think when something bad happens, God is going to work that for my good. The verse doesn't have anything about bad. Bible says ALL THINGS - it is not just about the bad stuff. People think oh God is working all things together for my good. MM says that is not what the verse says. Doesn't say God was working things together, it said all things work together for good. If you say God is working things, you have Him manipulating circumstances. You have already been told that is not what He is doing. Just believing and not understanding WHY is childhood thinking. That's what you got when you were under the law in Israel's program. As an adult adopted son or daughter, your Heavenly Father always explains to you WHY. That's a big difference between being Israel under the law and being the body of Christ under grace. You get treated like an adult and your Father is getting your thinking to line up with His Thinking. Number 1 rule for applying a verse is context - in what context do you find it. Is not meant to be a verse that brings comfort when something bad takes place. Verse applies to a very small group of people. Does not apply to everybody in the world. Does not apply to just saved people. Only true for an adopted son or daughter who has made the cry of ABBA FATHER-Romans 8:15 and is engaged in the Sonship education, talking about a very exclusive membership and God means for it to be just this way. Only the folks involved in the Sonship education are going to be enduring these things that are contained in this section (v28-39) and they are going to need this verse because nobody else is going to be going through these things. Have to believe it enough that no matter what you hear, you will have confidence in what your Father says because you are going to hear some things. The POE is going to make sure of it and you have to be able to take what your Father says and believe that without a shadow of a doubt. Once you have settled that issue and it is working in your inner man, the POE can do that all day long and you will never be victimized by that. Your Father is ESTABLISHING you to get ready to start receiving the education.
Romans 8:28	GH: Checkpoint / GH: Suffering Verse	God is using ALL THINGS as a training ground so you will hone and refine the Sonship skills that you are going to learn starting in Romans 12-16 under all kinds of conditions so you will utilize those when you get up in the creature and you begin to function in your Father's Business. That's the way it works for good and you've been taught to look at it like a training ground. This is the scrimmage and the heavenly places are the game. Earth is the apprenticeship. What he is talking about is those things that are detrimental are ultimately goning to work for your good in your inner man and make you skillful in the word of righteousness. What those ALL THINGS do is in v29-TO BE CONFORMED TO THE IMAGE OF HIS SON. This event/situation/circumstance is going to result in some part of my Sonship life now being CONFORMED TO THE IMAGE OF God's SON and I want that. This is the conversation you are going to be having with your Father. Should be grateful that terrible things actually have a benefit of doing something eternal. Survey: Favorite Christian verse in the Bible - Romans 8:28. It is not saying, don't worry, everything is going to turn out the way you need it to turn out. That's the cart before the horse. When you love God and you are THE CALLED ACCORDING TO HIS PURPOSE, when you are doing that, everything does work together for your good.
Romans 8:28	GH: Checkpoint / GH: Suffering Verse	Points: 1. God is training us in ALL THINGS so we can use those Sonship skills to solve issues that we will face when we get into the heavenly places. 2. The main benefit or GOOD is not what is happening to you here and now, the main benefit is going to be when you get to the heavenly places. A bad thing is a bad thing but God is going to use that bad thing to train you for something else you're going to face when you get up into the creature. 3. Because of this (GH: the need to put the 4 decision making skills into practice), v28 is only true for those who are engaged in the Sonship education. It doesn't work for anybody else. ALL THINGS *DON'T* WORK TOGETHER FOR GOOD for those who are not involved in the Sonship education. Not going to benefit them because they are not being trained. 4. The real application for this for us is still sitting off in the future (GH: Romans 12-16). Not until you get those Sonship skills and begin to utilize them are you really going to see GH: all things work together for good? 5. Already learned about comfort in adversity in Romans 8:16-25. 6. Get trained by the bad things by learning to overcome obstacles. Get trained by the good things GH: you get practice here on earth.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 8:28	GH: Checkpoint / GH: Suffering Verse	AND: It's connected to what we just read but moving into something else. AND WE KNOW: This is a checkpoint that when Paul says it, if you don't know that, you are not ready to move on. Read this and be tempted that oh, this is something we are already supposed to be aware of. If you read it that way, that's the way that you would think about it. That is NOT what this is. This is a 'statement of confidence', not because it is an established fact but because it is something that you are sure of. We know because we have confidence. Paul is saying he has a conviction in his heart about the truth of this matter and it is being produced out of these verses. If nothing else got said other than v28-30 that would be enough to pursuade you that is enough. Might be inclined to think this means we already know this, but the fact is, when you understand this verse, you didn't already know this. Have to see the word KNOW different than GH: other meanings. KNOW: Is a word that has a lot of differnent meanings. EX Know Buster will be at home, know your kids will make a certain choice, etc. Know here means more than just perceiving something, it also means operating on what you perceive - that is what this KNOW is talking about. Paul is talking about something you need to understand AND that you need to operate on. ALL THINGS WORK TOGETHER FOR GOOD: contains two parts: 1. The subject: all things 2. The verb: work together for good
Romans 8:28	GH: Checkpoint / GH: Suffering Verse	ALL THINGS WORK TOGETHER FOR GOOD (cont'd): Those things in particular, things that are happening to us, those situations/circumstances are going to work together for our good by playing a part in conforming us to the Image of God's Son. Not automatic - just because you suffer doesn't mean that automatically gets done. You have to respond correctly to those sufferings in a very particular way. One of the ways you can look at them is they are all working together for your good. MM says when something bad happens, you won't be going man, this is going to work for my good. You have to do that on purpose and think about what God is doing in this DOGG and how it impacts how we view sufferings. People quote this when bad things are happening. When good things are happening, we couldn't care less about that verse. The good that can be worked in all those sufferings and things like that is our being conformed to the Image of God's Son. Knowing these are opportunities to have Jesus Christ's Life being lived IN us means that we're going to suffer them differently. Some people who know nothing about this go through sufferings and think God is punishing them for something that they did, view sufferings as a chastisement. Other folks are thinking they are suffering and they expect God to fix it. For a lost person, look at sufferings as something that I need to get rid of. For a son, not saying you shouldn't look to get rid of it but you will go beyond that. However long it happens is an opportunity to be conformed to the Image of God's Son. See the bigger picture of our sufferings. How suffering can be used to accomplish God's Will: God did not ordain Satan's prideful desire to be like the Most High, nor Israel's religious leaders' hatred of His Son. But even as Jesus suffered and died under their hands, God used the obedient and intelligent sufferings of His Son to bring salvation to the world. And because Jesus did that, He has made it possible for us to turn our sufferings into that which accomplishes good for us, and also carries out the will of God. They each have a different role to play and do different things, but they all work together.
Romans 8:28	GH: Checkpoint / GH: Suffering Verse	ALL THINGS WORK TOGETHER FOR GOOD (cont'd): That makes a difference on how we go through the sufferings. So we are gaining some things - gaining patience, longsuffering, forebearance, endurance, those types of things. We are gaining the ability to deal with adversity in a godly fashion so we don't go around constantly griping about our circumstances. Doesn't mean we can't try and change them. The sufferings are supposed to work in us for our ultimate spiritual good. The sufferings, while not given to us by God, are meant to produce "good" for us. Have to know WHY. Can't understand v28 without understanding v29-30. Even if you were told v28 and believe it, you don't know WHY it is true. You don't know HOW that works.Doesn't mean that it's all going to work out OK, it means everything that is happening to you is working to produce something beneficial in your inner man. Doesn't mean 'oh, don't worry whatsoever your problem is going to be solved', it may never be solved. Doesn't mean 'don't worry, God's going to work it all out (in the physical sense)', what this is talking about is everything that is happening to you is ultimately working to your benefit, not in your outward circumstances but in your inner man, to do all the spiritual work that the word desires to do in us. ALL THINGS: Doesn't say good or bad, just says ALL THINGS - the good things and the bad things. We always look at it like it is only talking about the bad things. Then why didn't it say bad / detrimental / problematic. It didn't. Shows you how much we don't understand this verse. You have to know WHY all things work together for good(in order for that to work IN you). Found in v29-30. These THINGS are WORKing TOGETHER FOR GOOD, because they are working toward a Sonship purpose. All things are working together for good with the Sonship curriculum. You are being trained for the greatest work that anyone ever put their hand to. It's so great that God won't even entrust it to angels. All the things that happen in your physical life.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 8:28	GH: Checkpoint / GH: Suffering Verse	ALL THINGS (cont'd): People ask if suffering is training me for eternity, what is going to be happening in eternity? You thought it was all sweetness and pie and bye and bye and there will be no problems to run into up there. You are being trained not just to live this life now, you are being trained to go to work in your Father's Business and you are going to need to be equipped to handle all kinds of circumstances. When we get to the heavenly places it is going to be work but not how we usually think about it. It will be in a different kind of body, for a different kind of purpose, with a different kind of mindset. Will be the greatest thing that ever happened to you. He made it so “all things” (that happen to us, good, bad or indifferent) work together (with the Sonship education) for good (result in a benefit to us that will be realized mainly in eternity) for us as sons. God is not interested in just training you for this mortal life and then it has nothing more to do with you. He is interested in training you to go to work in His Business forever. That is how things are working together for good. Look at earth as the practice field GH: before its game time. God will use “all things” as a training ground to develop, hone and refine our Sonship skills for use in the creature. In order to think about this properly, you could see the word “good” as “benefit.” God is working all things to our benefit. The main benefit is not here and now on this earth, but in the future, when we are in the heavenly places. No matter what we go through, every day of our life, as we put our Sonship skills into practice, we are being prepared for things we will face out in the heavenly places. And that brings us to the next logical conclusion; this “good” is only achieved by those who are participating in the Sonship education.
Romans 8:28	GH: Checkpoint / GH: Suffering Verse	WORKing TOGETHER: Together means more than 1 thing. Means these things are working together with something else - the Sonship curriculum. This Book has the ability to take all the things happening in your life and work them together for your good. TOGETHER: Is not about the ALL THINGS, it's not limiting to this. It's taking the ALL THINGS and telling you they work TOGETHER with something else. Not saying the something else in the verse but you need to know about it. All things are not working together for good for saved people who aren't going through Sonship and lost people. All things work together with the Sonship curriculum/education. Gives you glimpse of the Power in the word of God. Without the education, things will be happening, but they will not be preparing us for our vocation in the creature. Therefore, all things work together (with the Sonship education) for our good (our benefit) by training us and for things we will be encounter in the future. The way we will benefit from all things is by being given experience to handle various situations. It is able to take totally unrelated events and then utilize them for our benefit. GOOD: Don't interpret GOOD as all things work together the way I want them to. God has a particular thing that He is referring to here. Good has to do with your success as a son or daughter. God has designed everything we go through, good or bad, for the purpose is TO BE CONFORMED TO THE IMAGE OF HIS SON-v29. It's the GOOD think that's being worked in you through everything that happens to you, He is conforming you to the image of His Son. He is edifying you unto godliness. He is maturing you in your sanctification. Goal is to live out of grace, which means that you are not griping and complaining and moaning and telling everybody what a hard time he is having. Living out of grace means you are concentrating on that doctrine, that this really is working to accomplish something spiritual in your life. The lack of something physical means God is doing something in the spiritual realm.
Romans 8:28	Qualifier 1: TO THEM THAT LOVE GOD	See the two qualifiers - if the qualifers weren't there, you could just put a period after GOOD and assume this was for everything. But there are two qualifers. If there is a qualifier, it tells you that the first half of that verse is not for everybody. Two qualifiers narrow this down to a very specific group that is really going to need to know that all these things aren't just happening to them for no reason whatsoever but God is actually working those things together for their good - tells you who this is for. These qualifiers describe any son or daughter that are engaged in the Sonship education, those who are being educated as sons. Someone who is being what they are called to be according to HIS PURPOSE. That is the way He is looking at you and you should see yourself that way. QUALIFIER 1. TO THEM THAT LOVE GOD: MM will give people this one. People have some sort of emotion going but that is not what this is talking about. In the framework of Sonship, that is not what this is describing. There is a tendency to look at this phrase and say that's just someone who has this affectionate feeling for God. MM says most people's reasons for loving God are tied to the justification, but this verse is not sitting in Romans 1-5, it is sitting in Romans 8, which has to do with our sanctification. The big context is sanctification but there is a more narrow one - the love of a son for a Father who is training and educating him in the Sonship life. If you understand the framework of what He did in the first half of the verse, then the love for God you have is what being done in your Sonship life - there's an understanding. That's the narrow definition of what is being said here. It is not some little emotion that we feel today and maybe tomorrow that we didn't feel it that way. This love comes out of your understanding. You really do understand about the Father-son relationship. Like making that cry of ABBA FATHER. You don't just do that because you don't make it and have no idea what you are saying YES to. The only way this has any meaning is if you know what you are saying.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 8:28	Qualifier 2: TO THEM WHO ARE THE CALLED ACCORDING TO HIS PURPOSE	QUALIFIER 2. TO THEM WHO ARE THE CALLED ACCORDING TO HIS PURPOSE: You have to know what His Purpose is don't you? That is not a description of a “saved” person. That is a description of adopted sons and daughters who are engaged in the Sonship education. This is a description of who you are as a son. Just because you are CALLED, doesn't necessarily mean you have answered the call. He saves you, adopts you, and calls you. If everyone became a fully educated son or daughter, God would have a place for them. MM says when you consider the fraction going through Sonship, those that are are going to be busy. Just because you are CALLED, that doesn't mean that is who you are. More than about being called, this is about being 'the called'. You have done this. CALLED ACCORDING TO HIS PURPOSE: This is very context sensitive. They who are involved in the Sonship education. Training them in their Sonship life for something they will need later on. The calling is the education. The purpose is the laboring with Him. Why it says CALLED ACCORDING TO HIS PURPOSE. Makes sense because you can't fulfill the purpose without the education. We have been called to the education but not everyone answers that calling. THAT in the first qualifer vs. WHO in the second qualifier.
Romans 8:28	GH: Checkpoint / GH: Suffering Verse	TO THEM: Talking to sons even though sons are not even in the verse. Discrimminating between sons and children. THEM THAT LOVE GOD, TO THEM WHO ARE CALLED ACCORDING TO HIS PURPOSE: People look at generally and say, well, I love God and I have been called. It's only true for sons, otherwise it would say 'TO THEM THAT ARE SAVED". MM says this is actually describing sons and daughters going through the Sonship education. Paul has a group in mind and he has been talking to this group since v14. That is a description of sons and daughters. This is not veering off the path of what God is doing with us as His adopted sons and daughters. THEM THAT LOVE GOD: The more you love God, the more you will enjoy and appreciate eternity in the heavenly places. Therefore, you should go to work on loving God will all your heart, soul, mind and strength. WHO LOVE GOD: Not love in a warm fuzzy way. Particular way as an adopted son. HIS PURPOSE: To be educated to think like your Father, to live like your Father, and labor with Him in what He is doing. All of God's Purpose revolves around His adopted sons and daughters. It revolves around Sonship. PURPOSE: Labor with your Father in the heavenly places. The words CALLED and PURPOSE give people problems and they then see the big theological words in v29-30 and trying to figure out what they are talking about GH: and go sideways theology-wise. From this a Calvinistic doctrine came out. They are way overthinking it. Needs to stay in the context with which you find yourself - your Sonship. The order of the items mentioned is important to knowing “why” all things work together for good for you as a son. The last phrase of v28 is giving us the perspective so that we can see it the way He sees it. He laid out everything in connection with that PURPOSE.
Romans 8:28	GH: Checkpoint / GH: Suffering Verse	Summary: It states that all things work together for good (GH: you will take these things and get learnings you can apply out in the creature) - That good is not about our life here and now, but a good we will enjoy in eternity - That good refers to the benefit, the experience, and the training that we receive as we use our Sonship skills in every situation of life (good or bad) to prepare us for situations we will face in the future The last half of verse 28 contains two qualifiers: o To them that love God – which refers to the love an adult, adopted son has for His heavenly Father that stems from all the Father has offered and provided through the Sonship education and the Sonship relationship (GH: you have some knowledge here, not going in with just emotion; have knowledge that is more than the initial excitement) o To them who are the called according to His purpose – which refers to them who are actively engaged in the Sonship calling (the education) which is preparation for (according to) His Sonship purpose (laboring with Him in His Business). Therefore, verse 28 is a reality only for those who are aware of their Sonship status, who have made the cry of “Abba, Father,” and who are engaged in the Sonship education.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 8:28	GH: Checkpoint / GH: Suffering Verse	Each component of Romans 8:28 can be easily contained in its context by simply putting that contextual issue of 'AS/FOR A SON' onto each component: - And we know (AS/FOR A SON) - that all things work together for good (AS/FOR A SON) - to them that love God (AS/FOR A SON) - to them who are the called (AS/FOR A SON) - according to his purpose (AS/FOR A SON) Keeps you in the very context it was given to you 14 verses earlier. Summary v2: ALL THINGS refers to everything that happens in your life, whether it is good, bad or indifferent All things WORK TOGETHER with the Sonship curriculum FOR GOOD to produce a benefit for you that you'll experience when you get out into the creature, refers to the training and experience we will utilize in the creature. TO THEM THAT LOVE GOD is the qualifying phrase referring to the love a son has for His Father which stems from the Sonship relationship and the Sonship life. TO THEM WHO ARE CALLED refers to those who have responded positively to the call to the Sonship Education. ACCORDING TO HIS PURPOSE: Refers to His purpose of having sons and daughters labor with Him in His Business in eternity (what God decided to do).
Romans 8:29-30	God's 5 Steps of Provision that ensure your success in the Sonship Education - Christ promise to the church - that everyone of us will be conformed to His image	• God's 5 Steps of Provision that ensure your success in the Sonship Education Unwavering trust in your Father and His curriculum - Proof of SE Told WHY. Will explain v28 and generate a particular kind of thinking. Proof that v28 is true. Without them, might believe that v28 is true but you won't know WHY. The counterfeit wisdom of this world cannot conform you to Jesus Christ (GH: only v28 in it's correct context). Why the counterfeits don't work. These two verses are two of the most mishandled verses in your Bible. The terminology in these verses has provided a favorite playground of sorts for many a theologian. These verses scare lots of folks simply because of the terminology in them. In the context, he is not talking to unsaved people, he's talking to not just saved people, He is talking to sons who are engaged in the education. To suddenly pull this out and make this a disertation about salvation takes it completely out of context. God it not now giving us some kind of study on the divine decrees or His omniscience or his omnipotence. It's not that God ordained for you to be saved and someone else not be to be saved. That's not what's going on with this.
Romans 8:29-30	God's 5 Steps of Provision that ensure your success in the Sonship Education - Christ promise to the church - that everyone of us will be conformed to His image	Divide these verses into 5 parts. Listed in the order they are supposed to be listed. This sense and sequence is important. Important to still keep these in the Sonship context. From the time He planned all of that out from the very beginning all the way to the end where you are going to be glorified with His Son, He has taken care of arranging the whole thing. There's nothing left out. These are 5 steps you needed Him to provide for you. MM not saying there aren't other things He did, but these are the 5 major steps that you're going to be looking at that are supposed to give you confidence and prove to you that what He said in v28 is absolutely true. When He did this, there were no sons as yet, there wasn't even a program with the nation of Israel. He did it before any sons came along but it doesn't matter WHEN before. If it did, Paul would have told us about it. Five steps that He has taken to ensure that you have absolute unwavering confidence in Him and in His Curriculum. Notice all the past tense verbiage. He predestinated that you will be conformed to the image of His Son. There's only one way to be conformed to the image of Christ, to be edified by this word working in your inner man to produce the character of God's Son in you. If you do it any other way, that's a product of the flesh. Why is God saying this in the past tense? It's confidence. In His Mind, it is already done. Don't look at these verses as a son. He wants you to sit in His Seat and His POV (Point of View). When He sees the whole thing, He looks at it as already done. If you are going to see it like He does, you've got to see it as an accomplishment. It's going to happen. The only thing to stop this is for you to quit your Sonship education, then you are no longer the CALLED ACCORDING TO HIS PURPOSE. God's 5 Steps of Provision that ensure your success in the Sonship Education:
Romans 8:29-30	Step of Provision 1: FOREKNOW	Step of Provision 1: v29: FOREKNOW: God thought of it before you were born. Simple definition is to know about something ahead of time. Before any of us were born, He had already mapped this whole thing out. It's not an after thought. He did (FORE)KNOW us in the past. 1 - FOREKNOW - Can plan for sons to labor with him in his business before he has any children (NOTE: Earthly father analogy - can see all of this in a family business) 1. He planned everything out beforehand, knew He was going to have sons and daughters & decided to have a curriculum to educate them - FOREKNOW FOREKNOW not who is going to be saved. He is foreknowing a group of sons and daughters that are going to labor with Him. 1) He knew that He would have sons, He would train those sons and those sons would be an integral part of His Business in eternity (all of this is wrapped up in "foreknow") (1) FOREKNOW - Can anyone undo the fact that God thought about having sons labor with Him in His Business and He planned out ahead of time all that was necessary in order for that to happen? [1] FOREKNOWing that He would have sons and daughters labor with Him

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 8:29-30	Step of Provision 2: PREDESTINATE	Step of Provision 2: v29: PREDESTINATE: Either scares people to death or gets Calvinist excited. No reason to be scared of this word. The predestined TO BE CONFORMED TO THE IMAGE OF HIS SON, not predestined to be saved. For those who met the qualifications, He pre-set your destiny. 1 - PREDESTINATE - He can lay plans for the son to be conformed to his business image. To think, live, and labor like the father does. 2. He set the destiny of those sons beforehand so that once they got on that path and kept going there was only one place they could arrive at, to be conformed to the Image of His Son - PREDESTINATED. - He didn't PREDESTINATE everyone to be conformed to the image of His Son. This is strictly in the context of Sonship. Someone will hear this and be angry. We are not setting ourselves apart, God has set that apart. 2) He set the destiny of those sons so that there could only be one outcome for all of them, every educated son would be conformed to the image of His Son (this is what is involved in "predestinate") (2) PREDESTINATE - Can anyone nullify the fact that God set a certain and sure destiny for every son and daughter that continues in the Sonship education? Can anyone cancel out the power of the Sonship curriculum to conform us to the image of God's Son? [2] PRESTINATing them to be CONFORMED TO THE IMAGE OF Christ.
Romans 8:29-30		In view of what God planned before there were any sons, there were also some things that God needed to accomplish in time, in order to make His plans a reality (GH: steps 3-5):
Romans 8:29-30	Step of Provision 3: CALLED	Step of Provision 3: v30: CALLED: As sons He called them into a vocation. You have already been CALLED. 1 - CALLED - Call them to the education and labor with him in his business. Not every child responds to the call. 3. He CALLED them. 3) He calls us to the Sonship curriculum which will equip us for our heavenly vocation (called) (3) CALLED - Can anyone keep God from calling those He predestinated to the Sonship education? Can anyone silence our Father's call to those sons who have cried "Abba, Father?" [3] CALLED them to the Sonship education. PAST
Romans 8:29-30	Step of Provision 4: JUSTIFIED	Step of Provision 4: v30: JUSTIFIED: He has made every legal accomplishment/righteousness that should and ought to have been made, has been taken care of. 4 - JUSTIFIED - Through that education the son has been made fit in that business. 4. He JUSTIFIED them. Not everyone will be justified for the same position so it is an individual thing. If you thought this was about JUEL, it leaves an opening for the adversary to make you think oh, I don't deserve this. You were a sinner saved by grace but that is not who you are now. Now, you have a new identity IN Christ and that old stuff has been done away with. That's no longer who you are. Subtle difference. 4) He, through the Sonship education/edification, will make us worthy of the vocation to which we are called (justified) (4) JUSTIFIED - Can anyone rob the Sonship curriculum of its power to justify us for the very positions we will be installed in? Once that curriculum has done its work in us, to make us worthy to labor with our Father, can anyone reverse that? [4] JUSTIFIED them for the position they hold. PRESENT/PROCESS
Romans 8:29-30	Step of Provision 5: GLORIFIED	Step of Provision 5: v30: GLORIFIED: It's going to result in a glorification that He already sees as an accomplished fact. You haven't gotten that glory yet. 5 - GLORIFIED - That son is a joint heir and they will receive all the accolades (glory) in doing that business well 5. He GLORIFIED them. Not everyone will receive the same glory. Fully educated sons will receive a greater glory. Simple sons will receive a tremendous amount but it will be less. Because of these 5 steps of provision (v28-29), He made it so that ALL THINGS (everything that happens to you, whether good or bad or indifferent) are going to WORK TOGETHER FOR GOOD (your benefit). 5) He, as a part of our joint-heir inheritance, will glorify us together with the One to who's image we have been conformed (glorified) (5) GLORIFIED - Can anyone keep God from glorifying us with His Son in accordance with our vocation in the creature? Can anyone prevent God from glorifying those who have qualified for it together with His Son? [5] GLORIFIED them in that position. FUTURE

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 8:29-30	God's 5 Steps of Provision that ensure your success in the Sonship Education - Christ promise to the church - that everyone of us will be conformed to His image	He made it so that everything that happens to you is going to benefit you when you get out into the heavenly places and He did it through the 5 steps of provision. Realize that once you start this Sonship education, there is absolutely no way you can fail. Not that you can put your name at the top of the test and God will pass you (GH: Johnny story and 4 years in the 11th grade). What He is saying is what is contained in His word that educates you as son is really going to do the job, really going to accomplish what He says it will accomplish. These 5 provisions assume you are saved and have made the cry of ABBA FATHER. These 5 things - it is true that they are not the only things that God has done for you, but they are the things that pertain specifically to Sonship itself. GH: You have most all of the MERCIES OF GOD as a saved person and not be involved in Sonship at all. Another way you know that the JUSTIFIED in v30 is not related to being JUEL. All of this is in the framework of being a son who is engaged in the Sonship education. This all assumes that you are a son actively engaged in the education and wanting that education. God does not "call" anyone to the education who has not made the cry of “Abba, Father.” He does not “justify” or “glorify” anyone as a son unless they have done what Romans 8:15 says. Everything God has done in these 5 steps of provision take our inadequacies out of the equation. He can look at it and say this is going to work no matter who you are. If God has taken out our inadequacies out of the equation, the only thing that could go wrong is if He left something out. Have to ask yourself, Did He overlook something / make a miscalculation / something missing? MM doesn't think so. Seen it demonstrated over and over again that God hasn't overlooked anything, He's done everything He should have done.
Romans 8:29	Christ IN You = CONFORMED TO THE IMAGE OF HIS SON 'Goal of your sanctification / Sonship Life'	• Christ IN You = CONFORMED TO THE IMAGE OF HIS SON 'Goal of your sanctification / Sonship Life' First 2 steps of the 5 steps of provision. The first two (GH: of 5) things God did in the past. Before anyone was ever around, He decided these things. MM doesn't want to denigrate someone's thankfulness for their salvation, but in v28, he is not talking justification, he is talking sanctification. If we are thinking about this like our Father does, then we realize that God did not restrict His Business to His Son only, but instead determined to have many sons who would be “joint-heirs” with Him in the Father’s Business. The LOVE is supposed to motivate us. It is not out of being saved, it is out of something He did for us in our sanctification. It's from what He is offering you as a son. These big words are not necessarily about God's omniscience but things that can happen with an earthly father and an earthly son. You can know some things about your kids so when a certain situation presents itself, you say I know what they are going to do. MM talking about the timelessness of this - anyone anytime. Normally, the way this verse gets talked about is that God predestinated some people to be saved and other people not to be saved. But salvation is not even the subject matter here. This is something that can only be done for someone who is already JUEL. This is talking about those who will be laboring with the Father in His Business and there is something they need to be conformed to - THE IMAGE OF HIS (God's) SON. He knew He was going to have sons and daughters. Knew they were going to labor with Him in His Business. So I AM going to call them to an education and if they'll continue in the education, I have set their destiny before they were ever born.
Romans 8:29	Christ IN You = CONFORMED TO THE IMAGE OF HIS SON 'Goal of your sanctification / Sonship Life'	Nutshell: Contains all that God determined and laid plans for from the beginning, before there were any sons of any kind. This encompasses everything from God determining to have sons labor with Him all the way to their final destiny of being conformed to the image of His Son. God carefully planned for and determined some things concerning sons before there were any sons around. FOR: English words of logic - a FOR of further explanation. Gives you some details behind v28. Laid v28 on the table and now he is going to explain v28. One of those English words of logic that sets your thinking in a particular way. He's qualified who v28 is about and now he's about to give you some addtional details to explain some things about what was going on to prove that v28 was true. FOR WHOM HE DID FOREKNOW: Used to think this verse said in His omnipotence God looked down through time and saw you and knew you and give you a free will and you would choose Christ. That's not what that's talking about. God didn't have to know any names. He could know, He's God. But He didn't need to. He knew there were going to be sons. People think one day certain things will happen in their life - get married, have kids, grandkids, etc. When you hear you are going to have a baby, you don't have to know everything about that baby to start making plans. God did what He did way back before any son whatsoever. He didn't need to know who they were. If He had known, He wouldn't have done anything different because what He did is exactly what He needed to do. He designed for us to go through that childhood, designed for us to be adopted, designed for us to be educated to think like Him, designed for use to conduct ourselves like Him so we so we would be equipped and capable to fulfill His PURPOSE-v28. What He has done with us is not that much different than what a normal father whose was looking to educate a son or daughter in his own business would be doing. And even if you don't have a family business, isn't it natural for parents to want to put their own wisdom in their kids, that they would have the benefit of what you have learned in a lifetime?

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 8:29	Christ IN You = CONFORMED TO THE IMAGE OF HIS SON 'Goal of your sanctification / Sonship Life'	FOREKNOW: He is not talking about specific individuals. He knew He would have sons and daughters, whoever they are. What is he talking about if the omnis are set aside in the Father-son relationship? God is not the only one with foreknowledge. A wise father can and should. His thoughts were on sons that met the qualifiers in the previous verse - on sons that were engaged in the Sonship education. Did He know who? MM says it's not important. He didn't need to know a thing about them. So whoever they are, He provided the things after the FOREKNOW. Without failing to take any contingency under consideration, He has totally and completely provided for everything from the beginning. Means to know ahead of time. From the very beginning, God had a blue print laid out. He knew He not only wanted to have sons & daughters so that Christ would be the first born of many brethren, but He also knew the process that it was going to take to get us there. All of this was laid out ahead of time. He is not doing anything on the fly. Nothing that we'll go through that wasn't in the original blueprint. HE ALSO DID PREDESTINATE TO BE CONFORMED TO THE IMAGE OF HIS SON: God predestined every one of His sons and daughters (every member of the body of Christ) to be conformed to the image of His Son. Predestinated to be like Christ: that is our destiny! Because God cannot turn even one of his sons or daughters loose in the heavenly places (or anywhere else for that matter), unless and until, they are fully conformed to the image of His Son. And that is not going to happen magically; it is part of (and for many, it will be the final part of) our education.
Romans 8:29	Christ IN You = CONFORMED TO THE IMAGE OF HIS SON 'Goal of your sanctification / Sonship Life'	HE ALSO DID PREDESTINATE: God not only thought about having sons and daughters labor with Him out in the creature in eternity and to run His Business, but He also PREDESTINATEd them to be conformed to the image of God's Son. PREDESTINATE TO BE CONFORMED TO THE IMAGE OF HIS SON: This is the END RESULT of everything! God predestinated that we BE CONFORMED TO THE IMAGE OF HIS SON. This is your future. This is going to happen, if not here while we are on this earth, then it will happen in THE AGES TO COME. And it won't happen automatically. It will happen as a process over time, with everyone having to be fully engaged in the education and its resulting edification. God has PREDESTINATED that every member of the body of Christ, and He did it before the foundation of the world. PREDESTINATE: Not to be saved but TO BE CONFORMED TO THE IMAGE OF HIS SON. You PREDESTINATE things all the time. EX Take a trip and you know where you are going, time you are leaving, how you are getting there, etc. Point: You don't have to be an omnipotent God to do the things that are being talked about in these verses. PRE- means 'before'. DESTINATE's rooted word is destined. Means that it cannot but happen. * Predestinate: “pre” is a suffix that means “before” and “destinate” comes from “destiny” or “destination.” Therefore, to predestinate means to set or determine a destiny (a future) beforehand. * PRE: Before * DESTINATE: Destiny or destination. Set your destiny ahead of time, preset a destiny for you, that you will be CONFORMED TO THE IMAGE OF HIS SON, that is the power the curriculum has. If it is pre-set, it tells you that it is going to happen.
Romans 8:29	Christ IN You = CONFORMED TO THE IMAGE OF HIS SON 'Goal of your sanctification / Sonship Life'	TO BE CONFORMED TO THE IMAGE OF HIS SON: This is the goal of your sanctification. You really need this. It didn't say the Lord Jesus Christ. You are not being conformed to the image of Jesus. Do you think about Him as He was in eternity past or do you think about Him as He was in His earthly ministry in Israel's Program. That's what your thinking defaults to and you are not being conformed to that. You are not being conformed to Christ because that is the word for Messiah. You are not being made a Messiah. Neither are you being conformed to a Lord. You are being conformed to a son (GH: of your Heavenly Father). TO BE: Conformed is not instantaneous like when you trusted Christ. That's a process. CONFORMED TO THE IMAGE OF GOD'S SON: This is the GOAL of our Sonship life as adopted sons. Where all of this is headed, that's what sanctification is about, that's what the doctrine is designed to produce and sufferings are the crucible in which that gets done. When the Spirit is dwelling in you, that's what He's doing. It's not like a light switch, either ON or OFF. It's a process that happens in areas of our life as we progress through the doctrine. So it is possible to have one part working pretty well and another you still have to work on. Sufferings are part of the process whereby we are conformed to the image of God’s Son. The process that produces conformity to Christ is called edification. Edification takes place by the effectual working of the word. The word effectually works in us as we understand, believe and live out of it in our daily lives. This is your destiny. You will get there, either through: 1. The education now OR 2. He will get you there later at the JSoC. You don't want to receive this education at the JSoC. You would rather receive this education here. Conform here is to get us thinking about the way He thinks about it, seeing it from His perspective. Doesn't mean that you're going to be His identical twin. Combining all the things in your life with the Sonship curriculum and being moved from one good thing to another, from GLORY TO GLORY-2 Corinthians 3:18. It is the Sonship curriculum that does this. Point: Every detail/feature that is contained in the Sonship curriculum is to further this final goal of conformation.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 8:29	Christ IN You = CONFORMED TO THE IMAGE OF HIS SON 'Goal of your sanctification / Sonship Life'	CONFORMED: When conformed to His Image will be the same way - thinking, living, and laboring just like the Father. You see the word form in CONFORMED. To shape, to arrange it, to line it up with something else. You have to have a pattern to be conformed to - THE IMAGE OF HIS SON. You can't conform something without something you are conforming it to. To be shaped after a pattern and first you have to have that pattern. When the curriculum conforms you to the image of God's Son, then it is saying that the curriculum is fashioning and shaping you after the pattern of God's Son so much so that you bear a striking resemblance to Him. The Sonship curriculum is going to reproduce the image of God's Son IN us. MMs understanding that the resemblance is not in physical features, (although you will have a glorified body like unto His) but in thinking, in conduct and in labor. The curriculum is not intended to make you look like Jesus, but to think and act like Jesus. Either we will be conformed during our earthly life and be given a commensurate vocation and opportunity to labor with our heavenly Father, or we will be conformed in eternity. Our conformity is a goal which God will accomplish with every member of the body of Christ. IMAGE: Likeness Image = a thing in which the aspect, form, or character of another is reproduced; a counterpart; a copy; a living image, (i.e., a person with striking resemblance to another; a 'spitting image'). An image represents another. (Charles Smith)
Romans 8:29	Christ IN You = CONFORMED TO THE IMAGE OF HIS SON 'Goal of your sanctification / Sonship Life'	HIS SON: Jesus educated as a SON in both programs. He went through the same process He's calling us to go through. That's the image we are being conformed to - that of HIS SON. Not a better son to be conformed to. If He predestinated you to be CONFORMED TO THE IMAGE OF HIS SON, as long as you continue in the education that's your destiny. To be predestined to be conformed to the Image of God's Son, God had to give you 2 things: 1. He had to give you a curriculum which would produce that and you had to have that in front of you 2. He gives you the Spirit that lives IN you that is going to lead us through the Sonship curriculum. LED BY THE SPIRIT OF GOD-Romans 8:14. You are being led to a destination and God has pre-set that destination - a remarkable testimony of the Sonship curriculum. No matter when you live in the DOGG, no matter where you live in the world, whatever your background, it has the ability to take every single one of them to that final destination - incredible. As long as you stay on this (GH: Sonship curriculum) road, you will wind up at the final destination (GH: CONFORMED TO THE IMAGE OF HIS SON). If you don't quit, you can't mess it up. This curriculum will produce this.
Romans 8:29	Christ IN You = CONFORMED TO THE IMAGE OF HIS SON 'Goal of your sanctification / Sonship Life'	THAT HE MIGHT BE THE FIRSTBORN AMONG MANY BRETHREN: The Father was so pleased with His eternal Son that He decided to have other sons in His image. Let's enlarge this family and have other sons that are like My Son. So He makes us in His image. Man can ruin this and he did. This is part of God's eternal purpose. We can't be exactly like the Son because we are not eternal beings. We're not God. But in His character, we can be like Him. GH: Why we were put on this planet. God wants a big family and He wants every member to have the character of His Son. When God says REPLENISH the earth, remember the RE- doesn't mean do it again, it means fill it up to the greatest extent, fill it up to capacity. The RE- was emphasis on just how full He wanted the earth to be. HE MIGHT BE THE FIRSTBORN OF MANY BRETHREN: As the firstborn, Christ has the preeminent position. Hence, He is the "head of the body." And the term body is appropriate to the joint function of every member, but we could also say that as our elder brother, Christ is the head of every son. FIRST BORN AMONG MANY BRETHREN: GH: Jesus was the first born of the adopted sons.Taking you back to what He did FOREKNOW, that He determined all ahead of time. Reminded that you were part of a plan from the start and Jesus as the first born is going to have the permanent position among many brethren. FIRSTBORN: He will be the Head of the body. AMONG MANY BRETHREN: MM thinks the emphasis is more on this than on FIRSTBORN. Ought to produce a confidence that it will do what this is meant to do. MANY BRETHREN: What this is all geared for, One Son can't do it alone. You're going to need the other members. This thing is constructed so even God's Son is not going to do this alone. MM is not saying He can't, he is saying it's now designed that if He's going to have to have MANY BRETHREN conformed to His Image to get this thing done. He is the Head and we are the body. This thing is designed with a body in mind. This is really body type thinking.
Romans 8:29	Christ IN You = CONFORMED TO THE IMAGE OF HIS SON 'Goal of your sanctification / Sonship Life'	Summary: - FOR WHOM HE DID FOREKNOW says that God knew ahead of time that He would have sons labor with Him in His Business - PREDESTINATE means that God has set a destiny beforehand for all sons who "are the called according to His purpose." - TO BE CONFORMED TO THE IMAGE OF GOD'S SON is the destiny that God has fixed for those sons who have engaged in the Sonship education. This is the goal of the education; to conform you to His image. God did not tell you to work to get achieve that image, He told you that He predestinated you to be conformed to that image by means of the Sonship curriculum (Romans to Philemon). The Sonship curriculum has the power to conform you to the image of God's Son. By thinking, living, and laboring like Him. As long as you stay in the Sonship education, you will be conformed to the image of God's Son. - MANY BRETHREN calls attention to the fact that God did not purpose to run His Business alone, neither did He purpose to run with only one Son. His purpose was to give His Son Jesus the preeminent position (firstborn) among "many brethren." God determined to have many sons (and daughters) in His Business. - BRETHREN should be understood as more than just a term that denotes being part of the family of God. Of course you are in the family by means of being justified unto eternal life. But in this instance "brethren" refers to "brothers" in the Sonship education. A narrower use of the word BRETHREN.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 8:30		Nutshell: Also contains the things that were part of God's plan from the beginning, but these are also things which had to be accomplished, over and over again in time, in order for the things in v29 to become a reality. Last 3 steps of provision. The next three are things that have to come to pass in time. Even He planned for these in the past, what you know is that has to happen in reality for you at some point. At some point, you made the cry of ABBA FATHER, you got CALLED to the education, you are in the process of being JUSTIFIED for the position you're going to be given in the heavenly places. There is a glory that you haven't received yet but you will in time, it's going to happen. Every justified person receives some level of glorification but there are several levels. No sanctification or edification attached to this. All you have to do is be justified. GH: Heir of God inheritance. See how qualified this verse is. God made every provision in order for us to be holding and to be trained for the position we're going to be training for. There's no one that could look at us and disqualify us on any level whatsoever. In your justification, He has made you righteous, He gave you His righteousness. In your sanctification, He gave you His holiness. God did all the qualifying, He provided all of that on His own. If He knew about you, if you're going to meet those qualifications, He pre-set your destiny to be conformed to the image of His Son. You can't lose, guaranteed success. He's called you because He has to call you because you're going to participate not in a job, but in a vocation. Notice the sanctification step is left out - on purpose. Sanctification is not on this list, you're studying the third component of your sanctification, you are in it.
Romans 8:30		MOREOVER: A connecting word-an English word of logic that connects that up. Tells us that the information in v30 goes along with the previous two verses. Let's you know there's more that needs to be said, He hasn't given you all the information that he plans to give you. Means there is more. How he is introducing this passage. WHOM: Is a plural because it is qualified by the pronoun they. PREDESTINATE...ALSO CALLED...ALSO JUSTIFIIED...ALSO GLORIFIED THEM HE ALSO CALLED: Normally, people read this, they think calling you to be saved - wrong. That's completely out of context. You are being called, not to be saved, what you are being called to be is a son and the education you are being called to - to be educated as a son. Everybody is called but it is a Sonship decision if you are going to be involved in that. CALLED: MM says there is a whole lot of theology that goes with this word. When you see the word CALLED, that is supposed to evoke certain things in your thinking that makes you go oh, it's more than just an invitation, there's something more than that. The word CALLED is supposed to bring your thinking to a vocation. CALLED here sets you up for something over in Ephesians 4:1 that he is going to tell you about. When you get to Ephesians 4, this passage should pop back in your mind and say that's what he's talking about. Is supposed to start geneating something in your thinking. When you see the word CALLED, you should know you are being CALLED to a VOCATION-Ephesians 4:1. Not just being called to an occupation. You have a vocation that you are never going to walk away from, you are being called to be educated unto and trained for.
Romans 8:30		WHOM HE CALLED, THEM HE ALSO JUSTIFIED: MM says this is the hard one - how can an earthly father justify his son? Remember words have more than one meaning in your Bible. MM says don't standardize a word and default to something just because the word shows up. He is not coming along and seeing if you have any doubts about your salvation that you have been JUSTIFIED. Not an exhaustive list of everything God has ever done for you. Justified is a legal term which means "to make right or just in the eyes of a judge as supported by evidence." So when it comes to being adopted and to having an inheritance in the Father's Business, all of the legal requirements have been met and accomplished. Applied to the Sonship context, every legal thing that needed to be done in order for you to actually become a joint-heir and participate in the Father's Business He has accomplished every bit of that. He did it all, He's done everything that need to be done. When an earthly father adopts a son and one day he is going to take over the family business, there are legal things that need to be done so there is no question. No one can come along and grab the thing away. Your Father is not talking about legal in that He has to come down to the court house and file something legal. It is legal in that it is something that ought to be done and must be done in order for no objection to be raised. At the end, Satan will not be able to raise a single objection for any of us that we are not able to get in that Business and do what we are going to do. Don't you know he would love to find a technicality or a loophole to say we are not qualified. Your Father has made all the legal arrangements. He has made right and just, evey technicality has been covered, there's nothing that can be objected to. That is what it is meant by JUSTIFIED.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 8:30		GLORIFIED: MM says this is not talking about us receiving the redemption of our body and living forever with God in heaven. The context is not about us being given eternal life because we trusted in Christ; the context is about us being sons who are engaged in the Sonship education. This is an example of a heterosis. Past tense - -ed. But the problem is you have not yet been glorified. Sometimes a writer, in order to make everything match, he'll continue he'll continue with the past tense thing even for events that are yet future. He is not trying to tell you that you are already glorified. MM jokes wait till you get till his age and you'll figure out you are not. SUMMARY: - The son is CALLED to the Sonship education. And think about this, the Father would never call His son to something that is not going to work. In order to labor with your Father (His purpose) you have to be educated & therefore you are called to that education. Every son is called but have liberty to not answer the call. - JUSTIFIED is a legal term that means to be found just and right in the eyes of a judge. MM realizes that normally, we would see "justified" in terms of being justified unto eternal life. In his understanding, we should understand the word "justified" as it used in Romans 3:4. Not tied to your JUEL. It is in the wrong place. GH: MM says not everyone agrees with his interpretation. The education qualifies you for God to place you in the heavenly places. Your education JUSTIFIES you being placed there. God is not putting anyone in a position that are not qualified to be in. God is doing it but He is doing it through the education.
Romans 8:30		No one (GH: like the adversary - kicking out his guys) will be able to look at you and say you don't deserve to be there, don't deserve the position you are in. You are not just going to be put in a postion, you are going to be justified in the position you will be put in. Verse doesn't tell you what your position is. But it doesn't matter what your position is, you will be justified in being there. See the progression - after being called and before being glorified. Justified here is a present and future tense. If we were wiped out today because we have made the cry of ABBA FATHER, we have a place in the creature and you would be justified in the position you would be put in. In 6 months, you will be justified for another position. You are moving from position to position, from GLORY TO GLORY-2 Corinthians 3:18. Qualifying yourself for higher and higher and more and more intimate positions. You are within your rights to hold that position. Point: God is not arbitrarily throwing out positions and people with no rhyme or reason to it.Every bit of this already assumes you have been JUEL. God is not FOREKNOWing any unsaved people to labor with Him in His Business. If JUSTIFIED was about your eternal life, should have gone to the top of the list. You have to have that before you can do anything to labor with Him. Your position in the heavenly places is not going to be unfounded, it's not going to be groundless or unwarranted. It's going to be just and right. Based on this, JUSTIFIED sits in the perfect position that it ought to sit in. Same way Psalm 51:4 and Romans 3:4 talk about God being justified. You are going to be perfectly right to assume that position in the heavenly places. GLORIFIED is not a reference to receiving your glorified body, but it refers to being glorified with Christ as a son, as a joint-heir. This is the glory that will be given to you as you take up your position in the creature. Glorified (like justified) is also a "past tense" term even though in time, it has not yet taken place. It is a byproduct of what He has predestinated you to and justified you for. To Him there is no doubt about your future glorification. Because your Father set your destiny for that position, He is so sure it's going to happen. He sees it as a done deal, a fulfilled event. Remember, you are not supposed to see this from your perspective, you are supposed to see it from His. How this makes sense.
Romans 8:31-39	SOPT Comfort 4 of 4: The comforting doctrine of the Five Probing Questions	• SOPT Comfort 4 of 4: The comforting doctrine of the Five Probing Questions HEIR OF GOD: Can't lose; JOINT-HEIR: Can lose - see Romans 8:17. HEIR OF GOD JOINT-HEIR WITH CHRIST Father Son v31-32: Are connected/go together v31: US...US v32: US...US GIVE GIVE v33-34: Are connected/go together - two parts, two inheritances at stake here - charge and condemnation is not that same thing. v33: GOD'S ELECT = us JUSTIFIETH (deals with the charge) v34: US CHRIST THAT DIED (4-part remedy-deals with condemnation remedy) v35 & 39: Are connected/go together v35: Love of Christ v39: Love of God There is something the Father is doing and there is something that the Son is doing and together everything that needs to be done to make you successful as a son (GH: is covered here).
Romans 8:31-37		Unwavering trust in your Father and His curriculum - Body for SE

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 8:31-35	Five Probing Questions	• The Five Probing Questions - First two questions deal with confidence in your Father (v31) and in His curriculum (v32) - The last three questions deal with obstacles (charges (v33), condemnation (v34), adversary (v35)) Five probing/thought provoking questions at the end of Romans 8 to employ / to give God your heart about the things you are going to be doing - asking God to search your heart (Psalm 139). It's the intimacy of the relationship between you and Him that makes this work. Five probing questions that only you are going to be able to answer at home to your Heavenly Father. Such a nature that you can't fake it. Those questions will show you exactly how to go through that process of God searching your heart. Five questions in this last section of SE are grossly misunderstood and will change your whole life. These 5 questions are way different than normal folks would look at these. Think of these 5 questions as a heart transplant, meant to guide and provoke your thinking in a certain area just as these questions in Job 38 are meant to do for Job. When we go through these questions, we will see that there is more to these questions than meets the eye. They are meant to produce “full persuasion” in the trustworthiness of your heavenly Father and His curriculum. Questions get answered from the information that was already given to you. Know the WHY and the HOW in/from the previous 3 verses (v28-30). If you rip them out of this context you go on a wild tangent somewhere. If you take any of those five questions out of the context of v28-30, in order to answer the questions, then you are dealing with them improperly. You could say that every question is going to be addressed and answered with v28-30 in view.
Romans 8:31-35	Five Probing Questions	As Paul looks at the character and essence of God, he addresses four issues - by these he shows that God is for us.: 1. v31: the Power of God *Father * Question 1 followed by Question 2. Opposition/Obstacle is your flesh Matches Proverbs 2:6 Installing confidence in the Father 2. v32: the Grace of God *Father & Son *Question 2 followed by Question 3. Opposition/Obstacle is ???. Matches Proverbs 2:7b Instilling confidence in the curriculum 3. v33: the Justice of God *Father *Question 3 followed by a statement. Opposition/Obstacle is you. Matches Proverbs 2:7b 4. v34: the Justice of God *Father & Son *Question 4 followed by a statement. Opposition/Obstacle is the world. Matches Proverbs 2:8a 5. v35: the Love of God *Son *Question 5 followed by a statement (v36). Opposition/Obstacle is Satan & his POE. Matches Proverbs 2:8b All of the statements are a reference to THESE THINGS-v31 - all reference to v28-30. These 5 probing questions and the statements that go along with that are going to come along and reinforce what was just given to you in v28-30.
Romans 8:31-35	Five Probing Questions	These questions are in an order and there is a progressive nature to these questions. These 5 questions are thee most heart probing questions that you will ever face in your Sonship life. They will reach down IN you and produce a confidence, reach down inside of you and bring you face-to-face with issues that have to be addressed in your Sonship Establishment. It's like your Father is asking you these questions and you are going to have to come up with WHAT is the answer but you are going to have to know more than the answer. Are going to have to know WHY that is the answer. Once you know the WHATs and WHYs, these will work to produce an absolute confidence in your Father and in the ability of the curriculum to succeed in you. You'll be absolutely assured of that. He has removed every vestiage of doubt. There may be something you are not aware of, a chink in your armor. He is going to pull it out and He is going to deal with it so it is never an issue again. If you are not convinced about 5 different situations that you will encounter, you will wind up quitting and He knows that. The 5 questions have to do with 5 hurdles/problems that you're going to encounter. First two questions stand alone while the last three questions all have remedies given by God. First 2 questions did not have any answer after them because they are just hurdles in general. These are given to you in the order you face them the most frequently. These are questions that your Father is asking you. Geared to produce an unwavering confidence in your Father and in His curriculum.
Romans 8:31-35	Five Probing Questions	The curriculum will do what your Father says it will do in you. Exception: Must be 'Properly engaged' - to put this in a nutshell: - You must “show up” to learn the education and you must show up for the right reasons (to get that education) - Honest Attendance - You must commit to interactive learning in both stages: 1. Stage 1 – Interactive learning in the local assembly - if there is anything you are unsure of, you will not just let it go, but you will ask for further explanation This is the place where you run the risk of leaving people behind because if you don't get this part of your establishment down. 2. Stage 2 – Interactive learning with your Heavenly Father – Sonship prayer is a two-way communication which will be essential for your progress as a son Will never do this without the interaction between you and your Heavenly Father. Talk to Him about putting these skills into practice, what you are going to do tomorrow, and you are going to need a green light or not. - You cannot have a half-hearted commitment to the education - The Top Priority - You cannot quit your education as a son - GH: need to sustain a certain level of commitment

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 8:31-35	Five Probing Questions	There are 3 entities/agencies you are going to have to face that will try and get you to walk away from your Sonship life. 1. POE/STRANGE WOMAN: Direct attack of an adversary on a son or daughter who has finally gotten to a place where they begin to impact his realm and what he is doing. You are the misquito that got through the net. He has to pay attention to you because you are the irritant. Will not be Satan coming through the back door in a red suit and tail. He is going to use people - friends, family, other believers. Will be looked at like the antichrist incarnate. Only for 1 reason - your Sonship education. It's going to be pressure. 2. Course of this World/EVIL MAN: You spend your Sunday at church? You go to church at 1 PM? What about the Cowboy game? 3. GH: You?
Romans 8:31-35	Compares Romans 5 (Justification) vs. Romans 8 (SE Part 3)	Romans 5:1-5 (Justification) / Romans 8 (Sanctification-SE Pt 3) Hope / Hope (product of something the LOVE OF GOD produced IN us) / (LOVE OF CHRIST is meant to produce something IN us) Ultimate ground of our hope rests on the LOVE OF GOD-measures success of your justif / Utlimate ground we are going to succeed as sons is resting on the LOVE OF CHRIST-measures the success of your sanctification LOVE OF GOD makes you not be ashamed of the gospel / LOVE OF CHRIST makes you not to throw in the towel against those 7 attacks Demonstrated His Love for us as sinners in our justification / Demonstrated His Love for us as sons in our sanctification LOVE OF GOD reversed the tribulations of the gospel / LOVE OF CHRIST reversed the tribulations that rob you of the joy and excitement of being a son (rob you of the joy confidence no longer saved/At one because you are SAVED) / (rob you of joy/confidence you are supposed to have as a SON) He is nailing down the confidence (GH: that you should have) that there's nothing you can do that can undo your justified status IN Christ. Tribulations in Romans 5 are meant to make you ashamed. Tribulations here are meant to make you resign from your Sonship life. Like the LOVE OF GOD impacted Paul to not be ashamed of the gospel in Romans 5, the LOVE OF CHRIST is going to impact you to not throw in the towel against those 7 attacks.
Romans 8:31-35	Five Probing Questions	Question 1: “If God be for us, who can be against us” refers us to what God planned and determined to do to ensure that sons would labor with Him in eternity (the five steps of provision - what God planned/did before any sons were around) - Steps that God took in order to ensure that you will be successful as a son. Question #1: If the power of God's grace is working for us, then it really does not matter who is against us - Conclusion: Therefore, do not doubt the power of God's word to transform us. That word can do exactly what it was designed to do.
Romans 8:31-35	Five Probing Questions	Question 2: “How shall He not with Him also freely give us all things” refers to everything we are going to need to be successful as a son, and we will be given that through the Sonship curriculum (what God will do on a timeline as a son progresses through the education). Question #2: If God did not spare His own Son, then we can be assured He has spared nothing in order to make us successful as His sons and daughters - Conclusion: Therefore, do not doubt God's commitment to your success, His commitment to you being a successful son or daughter. He spared not His own Son. MM says that is pretty committed. MM says this should say something about our commitment to be successful sons and daugthers.
Romans 8:31-35	Five Probing Questions	Queston 3: (which starts addressing the obstacles) deals with any “charges” made against us by anyone – the “who” is a general who. Those charges have been dismissed so that we are perfectly justified (deserving) of the position we will be given - Is a general WHO and it doesn't matter WHO is going to lay anything to the charge of God's elect, He has already provided for all of that. Question #3: God has already dealt with the issue of sin so that it cannot bring a halt to our Sonship life. GH: Deals with a charge of sin in your life. - MM doesn't like his wording. Just because you sin in your Sonship life it doesn't mean that now, everything is wiped out or that everything is gone away or that you cannot recover from that. - Conclusion: Therefore, God has designed, in advance, for our own failures. This should be comforting to know that if you do fail, God has already made a provision for that. God has designed our justification so that if we sin later it does not affect our eternal life. It doesn't get undone. And our Sonship life doesn't get undone. The time to talk to people about difficult issues is when they are not going through them. MM says do not get to thinking because you have failed in some way that that you must now throw in the towel. God will not accept that. God will say I GAVE you a provision for that. I GAVE you a BUCKLER-Proverbs 2:7. MM says IT IS GOD THAT JUSTIFIETH. That is your BUCKLER. If you are in a battle and you go down in your Sonship life due to some failure of sin, you have a BUCKLER that allows you to get right back up-your justification. Even though it is a defensive piece of armour, it is life preserving. Another reason to love God and be thankful for Him. He has taken everything into account. MM says if you don't get back up and walk uprightly, sin can end your Sonship life, but you have to allow it

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 8:31-35	Five Probing Questions	Queston 4: deals with the self-condemnation that will come when we “blow it” and our discouragement works to make us quit Question #4: Sounds very similar to question #3. GH: Balking at the doctrine or making bad Sonship choices. Condemnation is not about some sinful failure on your part. This is about being confronted with part of the doctrine and deciding you don't want to engage in that. It's about saying no to part of the doctrine you are given. For some reason, you are reluctant to obey the doctrine or you are not going to do it like you are supposed to do it. As a son or daughter, you have the ability to say no to the doctrine and God will not punish you to force you to say yes. If you say no enough, it will condemn your Sonship life, the consequence of losing your JHI. There is a REWARD OF THE INHERITANCE. MM is not saying you won't be in the heavenly places or you won't get a glorified body. Those are part of your Heir of God Inheritance. We can't just pick and choose what part of the doctrine that we want to obey. Means the doctrine is not working in you and you have brought your Sonship life to a halt. There's no leapfrogging over a doctrine that you don't like, thinking that you can just continue on. ANALOGY: Like a pawn with a piece in front of it stuck on the chess board. You are not going anywhere. Good news - because of the answer - what Christ has done in the DBR and what He is doing making intercession for us at the right Hand of the Father make it posible to recover if we do neglect the doctrine. If we do condemn our Sonship life, He has done something and is doing something that makes it possible for us to recover. The remedy for being condemned: 1. The remedy is to go back to where you veered off track and get yourself on track again. Whatever doctrine you came to when you said NO that is the one you need to go back to now and say YES. 2. The remedy is to do that thing that you balked at in the first place. Go back to that doctrine and obey that doctrine. 3. The remedy is to reverse, as much as you can, a bad Sonship decision. 4. The remedy is to make Sonship the priority it is supposed to be from this point forward.
Romans 8:31-35	Five Probing Questions	Queston 5: addresses the attempt by the adversary to bring various tribulations (GH: SoC) into our lives designed to make us quit. Question #5: Addresses the Adversary’s attempts to make us quit our Sonship life. Those seven categories begin at the mildest and proceed to the most severe, in keeping with our advancement in the Sonship curriculum. - The confidence we are supposed to have in the curriculum is that it has the power to take the attacks of the Adversary (which are designed to make us quit) and instead, we are made stronger (more than conquerors) by the endurance of those attacks. The bottom line: Do not lose confidence in the curriculum when faced with the attacks of Satan. The fact that we are not being delivered from the attacks is not a sign that God does not love us, but rather that He does. It is the love of Christ and the love of God which make it so that we are not overcome by Satan’s attacks. It is the love of Christ by which we are refined in our Sonship life by the godly endurance of the attacks against us. And, we will need to love God for designing it this way. It is the life of Christ in us that enables us to withstand the attacks and we should love our Father for that design too. And how do we get the life of Jesus being lived in us? It is by the working of God’s word in our inner man. There is no legitimate reason for failing as a son. He has made/will make provisions for you to succeed as a son that you cannot be separated from, no matter what happens.
Romans 8:31-35	Five Probing Questions	Summary: - To surmount all obstacles. Nothing has been left out and nothing overlooked. - To even overcome our own shortcomings. Can't say you are not a good reader or you don't memorize well. If you can believe it, effectual working takes place and there you are. - To provide all that you need. - To work everything to our benefit - To make us perfected sons Paul is going to ask us to consider some other things and he's going to give them to us by questions.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 8:31	The Character and Essence of God - Issue 1 of 4: the Power of God / Question 1: About instilling confidence in the Father	• The Character and Essence of God - Issue 1 of 4: the Power of God Probing Question 1: About instilling confidence in the Father - matches Proverbs 2:6 (For the Lord giveth wisdom: out of his mouth cometh knowledge and understanding.) - If the power of God's grace is working for us, then it does not matter who is against us. The Power of God can transform us. Nutshell: For the 5 provisions that God did FOR us, can anybody undo or nullify or reverse or make void what God has done? The answer is NO ONE. You have to see all these things as set in stone. Really see them that way. The who: Subject is God the Father. Two questions: 1. Set up question for things that come before - First question is the setup question (GH: not really a question) - like can I ask you a question? 2. IF GOD BE FOR US, WHO CAN BE AGAINST US? MM says anybody can answer this question. A small child can. An atheist can. The answer is NOBODY/no one. But if that's all you think about the question, you will miss the total point of the question - need to know WHY. WHAT SHALL WE THEN SAY TO THESE THINGS: Not one of the 5 questions but it prompts the 5 questions. Is there anything more that needs to be said to these things? These things are enough, aren't they? Aren't these things sufficient to enable us to handle the SOPT? Referring back to v29-30. In view of what I just told you, what do you say about all this? He is going to be talking to you about this curriculum and the things that you are supposed to perceive about this curriculum - that it has the capacity and the power to do all the things that its supposed to do in our Sonship life. In Proverbs, learned that: - You are going to be fully equipped - He is going to enable this thing to effectually work IN you so that it will keep you against the EVIL MAN and STRANGE WOMAN attacks
Romans 8:31	The Character and Essence of God - Issue 1 of 4: the Power of God / Question 1: About instilling confidence in the Father	THEN: MM told you before that this took you back to the things in v29-30. He was wrong about that. He was right to take you back to that context. The THEN of what we just went through. THESE THINGS: ***CORRECTION: Are the things you're about to be asked about, NOT the things you just read.*** There's not anything to say about that, He just told it to you. Happens all the time where He tells us something we didn't know about. He doesn't turn around every time and say what do you have to say about that? We do this all the time. EX Discussing food for a fellowship - full blown meal, finger foods, etc. - and MM says what do you say about this? Expecting something new to come out of his mouth. The THESE THINGS are now going to refer you to the 5 questions. What shall we say then to the things I'm about to ask you? MM says this may not sound like a big deal but he wants to make sure that we get this right. FOR US: Not God is a really strong Guy and on my side and can whip everybody. God is FOR US in that He made 5 steps of provision that ensure the success of my Sonship Education. Not saying IF GOD BE FOR US being saved or God being in favor of us or living for Him or God is for me or is for me being a Christian. How God is FOR US - the 5 steps of provision and there isn't anything anyone can do to stop these 5 steps. They are done. An accomplished fact. AGAINST US: Anyone that sought to stop that Sonship education from being successful. Is general, no one particular in mind. Is not the reversal of the above. Not against me being saved or against me being a good Christian. Not someone trying to get your life to be miserable.
Romans 8:31	The Character and Essence of God - Issue 1 of 4: the Power of God / Question 1: About instilling confidence in the Father	Question 1: IF GOD BE FOR US, WHO CAN BE AGAINST US?: Normal answer - NOBODY. If the power of God's grace is working for us, then it does not matter who is against us. WHO CAN BE AGAINST US?: Logical answer is 'nobody'. Saying if God is on my side, nobody can stand against us. Not what that question is asking. Remember you are not being dealt with as an omnipotent God, you are being dealt with in a Father-son relationship and God has suspended all of His omni-omnis. You are not meant to answer this question out of logical reasoning which is no one because God is an ominpotent God who can do anything He wants. Even a lost person can come to this conclusion. No one is the right answer. But if you are answering out of logic, you don't understand what the question is really getting at. If you don't know WHY this is the right answer, this verse cannot effectually work IN you. It is meant to do that. Take this verse and ponder what it is really saying and something will be worked IN your inner man that is necessary for you to have before you start the Sonship education. If you think about this verse by thinking about God's Power, effectual working will not take place. Because of these 5 steps of provision (v29-30), He made it so that ALL THINGS (everything that happens to you, whether good or bad or indifferent) are going to WORK TOGETHER FOR GOOD (your benefit). If God has done all these things for us to be successful in our Sonship education, who in the world could keep this from happening? ANSWER: Nobody. Don't pass this question off like it has no depth to it. You have to really come to grips with this question - the answer is no one.
Romans 8:31	The Character and Essence of God - Issue 1 of 4: the Power of God / Question 1: About instilling confidence in the Father	You have to be totally convinced that no one can be AGAINST US. No one can undo/reverse God's first 2 steps of provision. There's nobody and no way He would change His Mind on these. No one to prevent Him from calling sons and daughters to the education. No one can nullify your justification. No one that can stop being GLORIFIED. No one can successfully come against you because what God has done in those 5 steps of provision.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 8:31	The Character and Essence of God - Issue 1 of 4: the Power of God / Question 1: About instilling confidence in the Father	Effectual Working: - Make sure you understand what is being asked by this question. What are you being asked? Can you write it in your own words? Make sure you understand why the correct answer is "no one." - Look at v28-30 and make sure you understand those terms, their meanings and appreciate the order in which they are mentioned. - Once you have the steps of provision down in your thinking and you know what they entail, look at that first question and ask yourself if you really believe that the answer is "no one" - and make sure you are saying that answer for the right reason. - Talk to Him about what that means to you. Explain to Him why you think about it the way you do. Look at the Scripture you are talking to Him about and make sure there is nothing in your mind that gives you pause or doubt. If this means anything to you, you have got to spend some time with this.
Romans 8:32	The Character and Essence of God - Issue 2 of 4: the Grace of God / Question 2: About instilling confidence in the curriculum / GH: Suffering Verse	• The Character and Essence of God - Issue 2 of 4: the Grace of God Probing Question 2: About instilling confidence in the curriculum - matches Proverbs 2:7a (He layeth up sound wisdom for the righteous:) The who: Subject is God the Father. Question two is about the Son. (GH: ???) Question 2: HOW SHALL HE NOT WITH HIM ALSO FREELY GIVE US ALL THINGS?: If God did not spare His own Son, then we can be assured He has spared nothing in order to make us successful as sons and daughters. Nutshell: The first two phrases (GH: passive and then active) of Romans 8:32 tell us that God did not step between His Son and the evil that Satan had the power to inflict on Him, and it tells us that God did not just allow those things, but that He actually delivered His Son up for every son (us all) who would engage in the Sonship education because that is representative of how much He loves us (charity) and to what lengths He will go to ensure our success as sons (confidence). He also actively participated by "delivering His Son up (unto death) for us all". The promise is: There is nothing we can encounter in this life that cannot be dealt with by those things which God will freely give us. You lack nothing that will keep you from responding to the things as you should. The ability to deal with our tribulations and our sufferings is not out of our reach. The ability to deal with those is possible for us. We will choose whether or not we do it. But those things will certainly be given to us freely. Begins to point us toward the future to some things we are going to need as we progress through the education.
Romans 8:32	The Character and Essence of God - Issue 2 of 4: the Grace of God / Question 2: About instilling confidence in the curriculum / GH: Suffering Verse	We may know that He will give us everything we need, but it is question five that tells us that when He does, no one can separate us from the "all things." The Cross was necessary if you were ever going to be adopted and treated as a son. This is more than just you being saved. He didn't save you just to save you, He saved you so that you could be a son. First two phrases - we are reminded of what God did in order to make our Sonship education possible. Second question is about giving us/instilling confidence in the curriculum. What God did to make sure that this education was going to suceed in everyone of us. God is committed to our success. ALL THINGS is not a ranch in Colorado. He would (FREELY GIVE US ALL THINGS), wouldn't He? Everything you are going to need. ALL THINGS doesn't mean everything that pops into your brain. It means everything you are going to need in this Sonship education/edification. A favorite for the 'name it and claim it' crowd, we can ask for whatever we want and He is going to freely give us ALL THINGS. People will look at this, out of its context, and declare that God has promised to "give me whatever I want." - "all things." If He has gone to the trouble to give us His own Son in order for us to be successful with this, Paul is making the statement there's not anything He is holding back. He has already given the biggest Thing that He could give. Real easy to just read over and miss what you've got to have in your mind in order for this verse to make the impact in you it's supposed to make so that the answer to this question can be properly answered.
Romans 8:32	The Character and Essence of God - Issue 2 of 4: the Grace of God / Question 2: About instilling confidence in the curriculum / GH: Suffering Verse	HE THAT SPARED NOT HIS OWN SON: When you see that God did not spare His own Son, should make you think/perceive two important things about this: 1. 'Charity' - You are being reminded of the "charity" of God which is going to come into play at the very outset of the education proper. This is the ultimate act of godly charity that has ever been performed, This was God's demonstration of godly charity. God did something to His own detriment in order that someone else He cared very much about obtain a benefit. There are people who will die for people that they care about or sacrifice for someone but God, WHILE WE WERE YET SINNNERS-Romans 5:8, did what He did. We were in total opposition and rebellion to Him and yet He caused His Son to give His Life for those who were opposed to Him. That's the kind of charity the Bible has in mind. CHARITY is the very first thing you are taught about when the education starts in Romans 12:3. Teach you godly charity toward the other members of this local assembly. You will learn to V&E the other members of this local assembly to such an extent that you would be willing to give up of yourself for their benefit. That He wanted you to succeed as a son so badly that He was willing to stand by and allow someone who had the power to inflict evil on Him do everything they could do, including death. He stood by and allowed that so that you could become the son and daughter He intended for you to be. That's what's sitting in that phrase. When GOD SPARED NOT HIS OWN SON, that was His Way of demonstrating the charity of God. He will teach us to view others the way He views them and how to conduct ourselves with them the way He does. That's the big part of what He is trying to do here. God wanted sons to labor with Him so badly that He was willing to SPARE NOT HIS OWN SON in order to make that happen. (GH: prayer topic) Understanding the great lengths to which God has gone in order to ensure our success as sons should make us understand just how vitally important this issue is to God and therefore how important it should be to us.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 8:32	The Character and Essence of God - Issue 2 of 4: the Grace of God / Question 2: About instilling confidence in the curriculum / GH: Suffering Verse	HE THAT SPARED NOT HIS OWN SON (cont'd): 1. 'Charity' (cont'd): He was willing: - for His Son to take on a fleshly body, - for Him to be humiliated, - for Him to be spat upon and mocked, - for Him to be rejected, - for Him to take on every sin ever committed, and - to let His Son face the adversary 1-on-1 for 3 hours in the most dangerous confrontation that Jesus had ever encountered with all of God's plan and purpose on the line. - for Him to meet the adversary as a man and not as deity in a 3-hour battle in which Satan desired to kill Him while He was the sin bearer which would have totally wrecked God's plan. - to go through all of that so that He could have sons labor with Him. That's what He really is wanting. That's wanting it pretty badly. - to offer you an inheritance the likes of which this world has never seen. - to let you take part in the grandest Business that has ever been since the creation of the world. - to let you work side-by-side with His Son Jesus Christ and be among His inner circle to determine where things are going to go in the AGES TO COME. Because the Father had charity He was willing for that to happen to His Son. MM didn't even mention how Jesus felt about it because it was Him that did it. How much did He have to care? How much did He love you that He would do that?
Romans 8:32	The Character and Essence of God - Issue 2 of 4: the Grace of God / Question 2: About instilling confidence in the curriculum / GH: Suffering Verse	HE THAT SPARED NOT HIS OWN SON (cont'd): 2. 'Reason/Purpose' - Should remind you of the purpose for which God did not spare His own Son, even from the Cross - Purpose wasn't so you could get out of hell, the purpose was so you could be a son (GH: Galatians 4:5). If God had spared His Son, there will be no adopted sons in God's eternal Business to labor with Him. That's the purpose. God did not send Jesus to be the sin-bearer so you and I could get saved and let that be the end of it. No, His plan goes far beyond that. Ask most believers why the Cross and the most popular answer is He did it for you, because He loved us and wanted us to be saved. MM is not denying that but even that had a purpose behind it. It wasn't just be saved and that's the end. That's not the end. Gave rise to the thinking, now that you are saved, it would be nice if you would serve the Lord. But to God, God is not looking at it that way, that He just wants us to get saved. When you think that, you have no idea of the agenda that has been set for once you get up there. What do you think we are going to do? Do you think we are just going to hang out? We're just going to hang out with Jesus? Some people think it is going to be one big, long, eternal praise and worship service or the ultimate retirement gig. MM says no it won't. Do you think God saved you because He was lonely? The real question is - what am I being saved FOR? That is the real question. He didn't just save us just to save us. He saved us for a purpose, there was purpose behind that. It was so that He could have many sons and daughters that would labor with Him in eternity. That is what He was after, that is what He wanted. You needed spiritual fitness, but His plan and purpose went beyond let Me just save you. So when you see GOD SPARED NOT HIS OWN SON-Romans 8:32, you are supposed to think of the ultimate purpose He had in doing that. Point: The Cross is tied to Sonship. He did it so that you could become sons and daughters. The Cross is not an end, it is a means to an end. If He didn't redeem us, there would be no sons.
Romans 8:32	The Character and Essence of God - Issue 2 of 4: the Grace of God / Question 2: About instilling confidence in the curriculum / GH: Suffering Verse	SPARED: To "spare" is similar to "save, preserve and protect." All for of these words - spare, save, preserve, protect - can be used in the context of protecting or keeping from some kind of evil or misfortune or pain. The first difference between them is that "prevent and protect" have to do with those things which are possible. EX Protect your children from a possible bad circumstance. Spare and save have to do with things which are actual. Means you are actually going through that something. The precision of the word "spare" is seen in this: one is spared only from those things which are in the power of another to inflict evil (generally). Spare is a word that has some purpose behind it. Difference between spare and save. Spare has purpose, someone has to intentionally do it vs. a canteen strapped around your chest stopped a stray bullet and saved your life. The adversary wanted to inflict evil on the Lord Jesus Christ. There was something that was actually going to happen to Jesus that God made a purposeful decision not to spare Him from. MM says does that ring a bell with you? God did not put His Hand between His Son and the evil that Satan was capable of inflicting on Him. Father didn't intervene when the devil came to tempt Him after the 40 day fast. He was depending on His Son to rely on, to get Him through the things that were being inflicted upon Him GH: by using the Sonship education to be able to endure those things. See here that God purposefully stood by and allowed all of the things that the adversary could inflict upon His Son to take place and trusted that the education that His Son had would take Him through that to the glory of the Father. He's pointing you back to think about what it is the Father did not do. He did not spare His Son from someone who had the power to inflict some things upon Him and He did that purposefully. So when we read that God spared not His own Son, you understand that He dealt with the Lord Jesus as a Son, just as He deals with us as sons. God did not spare His Son even from the ultimate power possessed by the Adversary; death. But by means of that death, the very things Satan sought to undo or to thwart, were accomplished and made sure. If God spared not His own Son, it would be ridiculous to think that there was anything you would need as a son, that He would not freely give you. It would be ludicrous to think that after all He has done, He would fail to give everything else necessary to succeed as a son.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 8:32	The Character and Essence of God - Issue 2 of 4: the Grace of God / Question 2: About instilling confidence in the curriculum / GH: Suffering Verse	BUT DELIVERED HIM UP FOR US ALL: You understand that the word "deliver" does not mean "rescue/rescued," but it means God delivered His Son up just as a UPS package is delivered (GH: active, not passive like SPARED NOT HIS OWN SON). It is something being brought to a place for a purpose. He put Him in the spot He was supposed to be in order for us to become the sons He wanted us to be. FOR US ALL: The normal way to look at the verse is to see it in the context of referring to "Jesus died on the Cross for the world/the entire world of lost men." But this takes us out of the proper context, don't get to bail out of the context you are in. The idea being that God delivered up His Son for the whole world to be saved. But the issue here is not, and has not been for some time, "being saved." The issue is (GH: sons who are being educated, talking about that small group): - Sons which have cried "Abba, Father" - Romans 8:15 - Sons who "are the called according to His purpose" - Romans 8:28 - Sons who are actively engaged in their establishment as sons - Sons who are being justified for the position they will hold - Romans 8:30 - Sons who will be glorified as the joint-heirs they will be - Romans 8:30 Therefore, when Paul says that God "delivered Him up for us all" it was with the purpose of God in mind; delivering Him up so that "Christ would be the firstborn among many brethren." The "us all" then would not be a reference to the world of lost men. It would not even be a reference to the entirety of the saved members of the body of Christ. It would be a reference to every son or daughter who is engaged in the Sonship education. That keeps us in the context and guides our thinking to the way it is supposed to go. If this passage is supposed to engender confidence in your Father and in His curriculum's ability to do what He says it will do, how does it instill confidence in that by knowing that God delivered up Christ for everyone who was ever born into the world? It does not. MM says Jesus didn't die for anybody who He didn't intend to become a son or daughter. He didn't save anyone for the sake of saving them.
Romans 8:32	The Character and Essence of God - Issue 2 of 4: the Grace of God / Question 2: About instilling confidence in the curriculum / GH: Suffering Verse	Your Father will go to any lengths in order to have those sons and daughters labor with Him in eternity. * He is totally committed to you and to His purpose with you. * He knew this was going to cost Him something before this whole thing started, but He was willing to do it anyway. * He knew that in spite of all He was going to do in order to have sons labor with Him, that not all of them would do it. * He knew that there would be those who would trust Christ and then not be interested one bit in working with Him in His Business in the heavenly places. * He knew the policy of evil would be very successful in keeping the knowledge of Sonship (and what that entails) from the body of Christ. * He knew that many of them who would be redeemed would love this present world more than that which He has prepared for them in eternity. * He knew that at the end of it all, only a small minority of people would actually be the fulfillment of what He had in mind when He put all this into motion in the first place; that only a fraction of men and women would be the sons and daughters that He purposed to have labor with Him. See just how committed He is to you when He has been willing to do this whole thing for a just few, to go to such great lengths to do it, and to do it to His (and His Son's) own detriment. US ALL: When Paul says "us all" he is actually referring to a very small group of people who are engaged in the Sonship education.
Romans 8:32	The Character and Essence of God - Issue 2 of 4: the Grace of God / Question 2: About instilling confidence in the curriculum / GH: Suffering Verse	HOW SHALL HE NOT WITH HIM ALSO FREELY GIVE US ALL THINGS? The question part. Everything you are going to need to overcome whatever may be in front of you. If He has gone to the trouble to do the first 2 phrases, is there anything He would withold from you to keep you from being successful? The Sacrifice of His Son was the big commitment. He is saying I HAVE made the big payment. If there are a few other little things along the way, don't you think that I would give you those in order for you to make it as a son? ANSWER: He will. Based on what He has already done, is there anything you can think of that He is now going to hold out on you over? No. You know He is not going to hold out on you. Should give you confidence in your Father and in this curriculum to do what it says it is going to do. To remove any doubt that this is going to work. FREELY GIVE US ALL THINGS: All the THINGS that you will need to be able to succeed in your Sonship life. All the things we need when those who are against us attempt to defeat us spiritually. We can have confidence that His grace is sufficient. We can be more than conquerors. We may be attacked but we are not sheep for the slaughter, we are more than conquerors through Him that loved us. When Paul lists principalities and powers in the list of things that may be "against us" he informs us that we have an ever-present provision for deliverance from these attacks (GH: Helmet of salvation from Romans 8:35-39). As you come through the Sonship curriculum, you are going to come to some things that you are going to need and when you come to those things, you're going to get them. If He would give up His Son, why would He withold anything else that was going to be yours? If He delivered up His Son, is there anything that He would value more than that? Do you really think He is going to keep something else back that you need? He has already given you the biggest thing you can get. Because of that, you know that He is already given you everything you need to be successful in your Sonship life.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 8:32	The Character and Essence of God - Issue 2 of 4: the Grace of God / Question 2: About instilling confidence in the curriculum / GH: Suffering Verse	HOW SHALL HE: The Father WITH HIM: Two ways to look at - How you see the prepositional phrase “with Him” will determine what you understand about this verse. Does the word “also” connect directly with the phrase “with Him” or not? That will decide what this phrase is pointing at. MM can see both ways but thinks the former understanding is intended. 1. We can see the verse reading this way: “Since God delivered up His Son for us all, how shall He not (along with giving us His Son) freely give us all things?” 2. If you separate the “also” from the phrase, it would read with this understanding: “Since God delivered up Is Son for us all, how shall He not (along with what He gave His Son) freely give us all the things we will also need too?” In other words, is the “also” something we are given in addition to God’s Son, or is the “also” referring to something that was given to God’s Son which is also given to us? 'With Him' is Father with the Son. They will both, through the Sonship curriculum, freely give us “all things” as we progress through the Sonship curriculum. That is to say, the Father and the Son are working in tandem, so to speak, to give us “all things.” FREELY: Without hinderance/reservation, liberally, unreservedly, without restraint, to all comers.
Romans 8:32	The Character and Essence of God - Issue 2 of 4: the Grace of God / Question 2: About instilling confidence in the curriculum / GH: Suffering Verse	ALL THINGS: This is not supposed to be understood this way: “Well, since God is for me and no one can be against me, then God is going to freely give me (all things) money, prosperity, a good job, good health, the right business contacts, smart children, nice cars, a great house, etc. People go back to v31 and think God is for them and now He is going to give them all the things they want. MM says if you paid attention to Sonship and Paul, those ALL THINGS are the last things you would get. But don't worry, the reward isn't here, it's up there. Refers to all the things that God has done/will do to ensure that our Sonship education does IN us what He says it will do. The “all things” are referring to all the things we will need to ensure the success of our education, our edification and our vocational training. ALL THINGS that we will need as sons. All the things necessary to make you succeed as a son. There are things He is going to do to make you successful in the curriculum, you just haven't gotten to them yet. EX Romans 8:26 and the Spirit making intercession for us is part of the ALL THINGS. If God has done all the things He has, in order for us to succeed as His sons, who in the world could possibly thwart that process? The answer was “no one.” As long as a son wants to be educated by the Father, the things God has done “for us” cannot be undone, cannot be reversed, cannot be stopped and cannot be overcome. Where are the ALL THINGS coming from? How are you going to get it? You are going to be given some things through the Sonship curriculum. He doesn't list the ALL THINGS either and there's a lot of things sitting in there. These are meant to be everything we need to be successful as sons.
Romans 8:33-34		• The Character and Essence of God - Issue 3 of 4: the Justice of God The two ways a son can fail his Father. 1. v33: By sin / CHARGE -- Because of sin. 2. v34: By neglect of the doctrine in some way / CONDEMNATION v33-34: HoG: What the Father does in response to “charges” laid against us preserves our “heir of God” inheritance, while what the Son does in response the “condemnation”(v34) preserves our “joint-heir” inheritance. Your JHI goes beyond simply giving you a place in the creature and making you part of the body of Christ. This aspect of your inheritance puts you in a position/office of authority in the creature. v33: Father's perspective: I took care of anything you could ever do to ruin your heir of God inheritance and you don't have to worry about a single CHARGE that is laid against you. v34: Son's perspective: When it comes to being condemned, because you have left something out, you are going to have to have My Perspective.
Romans 8:33	The Character and Essence of God - Issue 3 of 4: the Justice of God	The who: Subject is you. Obstacle to your Sonship. Probing Question 3: TO ADD - matches Proverbs 2:7b (he is a buckler to them that walk uprightly.) Question 3: WHO SHALL LAY ANY THING TO THE CHARGE OF GOD'S ELECT? God has already dealt with the issue of sin so that it cannot bring a halt to our Sonship life. God has designed, in advance, for our own failures. Context is not about your salvation. Context is about your sanctification and your Sonship. Said another way: “Is there anyone, who can call attention to the times you failed to function as a son, and thereby deem you unworthy of being God’s elect?” Even if you fail to conduct yourself as a son, no one can point out those failings and declare you to be disqualified or unworthy of being qualified for your position and office in the heavenly places. Because you “stand or fall” before your Father, not the adversary, not the world, not believers outside of Sonship and not even to other sons. What would someone be seeking to accomplish by laying a charge against you? - To deem you unworthy - To discourage you - To disqualify you - To discredit you Learn nothing you do will effect your HEIR OF GOD inheritance. The only thing you can do is jump off the train and quit. You can't derail it.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 8:33	The Character and Essence of God - Issue 3 of 4: the Justice of God	EX You do something not very Christ-like and someone says 'and you call yourself a Christian!' This verse addresses the question 'What if I mess up?' Not talking about a trumped up charge, we are talking about a legitimate charge that could be brought against you because you had conduct that was unbecoming for a son. If someone was going to lay a charge against you because you acted wrongly, doesn't say who the WHO is. Possibilities: Satan's charge, Christians outside of Sonship, the lost world...why he doesn't think any individual, there's no pronoun, why he just says WHO SHALL LAY ANYTHING TO THE CHARGE OF GOD'S ELECT? MM thinks the accusation comes against sons who are involved in the Sonship education. Because if folks don't know about Sonship, it is hard to accuse that of them. When a son goes through the education, learns something, and then doesn't do it, that is when the accusation comes. WHO SHALL LAY ANYTHING TO THE CHARGE OF GOD'S ELECT?: The problem/dilemma of WHO SHALL LAY ANYTHING TO THE CHARGE OF GOD'S ELECT is going to be solved by God justifying. Group interpretation: Who is going to say that you're not validated for your position as a son? Look at the way the question is formulated. MM says whoever the WHO is, the way the question is formed, they are outside of God's elect. You can't pin this down to one individual with certainty. Different than the way it is generally being taught - normally taught that the WHO is about you. If the WHO is talking about you, this is a very awkward way of saying it. This WHO is anybody. It's not a reference to any single individual, it is a reference to any individual. Like the GH: implicit 'who' in Romans 8:31 (GH: no one). There is no charge that could be brought against you that would unjustify you. WHO: MM says it is not about an individual, it is about anyone at all. There's no identifier given at all (GH: Like 2 Corinthians 5:18). Otherwise, it is a matter of who we pick. God is not trying to make this confusing. The idea is that no one that can make that charge stick. There is no pronoun to identify the “who.” And if God meant us to understand that the “who” is really asking about us, then why would He not include that pronoun? That is what He did back up in v26-27.
Romans 8:33	The Character and Essence of God - Issue 3 of 4: the Justice of God	SHALL: MM says like asking 'who has the ability or is capable?' or 'who is able?'. Talking about capability, no one is capable of doing that. ANY THING: Covers any kind of charge that could be leveled against you. Not specific. Examples: - We are charged because we committed a sin - We are charged because we are not applying what we have learned in the education to our Sonship lives/learned but didn't apply - We are charged because of a misapplication of the education - We are charged because our commitment to the education is insufficient/not sufficient - We are charged because we complain under the suffering of this present time - We are charged because of some kind of immorality - We are charged because we do not trust the curriculum to do its job - We are charged because…you fill in the blank,GH: etc. There is a whole list of things you could be charged with, why it says ANY THING.
Romans 8:33	The Character and Essence of God - Issue 3 of 4: the Justice of God	CHARGE: The “charge” being brought against you is not about your salvation (JUEL) but it is about your Sonship. - Who is going to declare you unworthy of a place in your Father’s Business? Answer: no one. - Who is going to disqualify you from a vocation in the creature? Answer: no one. - Who is going to point out your failings as though that somehow impacts you negatively? Answer: no one. - Who is going to point the finger of guilt at you? Answer: no one. The question is not 'are you going to fail at any time?' It is understood that you are not always going to get it right. MM pulls two things out of the Smith and Crabbe definitions: 1. There is imputed guilt 2. It's most likely for moral conduct In Charles Smith’s book on synonyms, it says this: Charge means “to lay upon a person a burden, specifically of imputed guilt, and this either legally or morally, generally or formally. The charge can refer to many things which are not of the specific nature of crimes; thus, a dereliction of duty or dishonesty, or a want of fidelity to one’s self may be the object of a charge.” George Crabbe adds: “Charge is from the word ‘cargo’ which implies to lay a burden upon someone. A “charge” may apply to crimes, but is most often used for breaches of moral conduct.”

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 8:33	The Character and Essence of God - Issue 3 of 4: the Justice of God	GOD'S ELECT: Ties to THE CALLED ACCORDING TO HIS PURPOSE-v28. That's what the ELECT is about. GH: This is both the body of Christ (1 Timothy 5:11-14) and the believing remnant (Revelation 12:10). When you are the ELECT, you are chosen for a position or an office. MM says this fits Sonship perfectly. Chosen vs. ELECT: Choosing is an act of authority, it binds the one chosen. Election is a voluntary act; the elected have the power of refusal/you have the right to refuse. Election has in view the privilege of position or office. Both aspects are true of sons; to engage in Sonship is a voluntary act with a view to some position or office in the creature. Therefore, the "elect" of v33 refers to those engaged in Sonship, which is in perfect keeping with our context. Chosen can apply to people or things. Elected only applies to people. You can't refuse being chosen (GH: like the NFL Draft) but with election, you have the right to say no, like Sonship. You can say no, you don't want to be elected to office. IT IS GOD THAT: Telling you that you don't answer to the adversary or to the world or to anyone else, you answer to your Father. The comment following the question. MM says this is the tricky part of the verse. Saying there's going to be a charge leveled against you. The question is made to make you think that you don't have to worry about what someone else says. There's only one Person you need to worry about and that is the One that JUSTIFIETH. JUSTIFIETH: Still not talking about JUEL.
Romans 8:34	The Character and Essence of God - Issue 3 of 4: the Justice of God	The who: Subject is you. Obstacle to your Sonship. Probing Question 4: TO ADD - Proverbs 2:8a (He keepeth the paths of judgment,) Christ died, rose, and intercedes at the right hand of God so that we are not condemned in our own mind. Question 4: WHO IS HE THAT CONDEMNETH?: Has to do with bad Sonship decisions and the condemnation is about the failures of not wanting to (or not being willing to) respond properly or positively to issues in our Sonship curriculum and in our Sonship lives. That condemnation has to do with when we reject some doctrinal area and we balk at putting it to work in our lives. The good news is that this is fixable. All we have to do is go back, pick that doctrine up and begin to live out of it. Christ in his death and resurrection has made it possible for us to pick up anything that we have not been putting into practice and integrate it into our lives without losing everything up to that point. The problem/dilemma of WHO IS HE THAT CONDEMNETH is going to be solved by what Christ did by (4-part remedy for our condemnation): 1. dying, 2. being risen, 3. seated at the right hand of the Father, and 4. making intercession for us. There's a 4-part remedy for our self-condemnation. Just as Christ demonstrated His Love for us to justify us to eternal life, He is also demonstrating His Love for us as sons.
Romans 8:34	The Character and Essence of God - Issue 3 of 4: the Justice of God	WHO IS HE THAT CONDEMNETH: This is just a general whoever. There isn't going to be anyone who can condemn you. Possible answer is Satan, the body, the world, other believers - He will deal with these. The bigger answer is YOU. He'll ask you to look in the mirror and say I AM going to deal with that. Paul describes this to the Corinthians as STRAIGHTENED IN THEIR OWN BOWELS-2 Corinthians 6:12. WHO: The WHO here is a little different because of the pronoun HE. It does not say WHO condemns us. Different than v33. Because of that pronoun, we can see this is the self-condemnation that can take place. The charge against you is not going to stick but you can get to feeling so guilty about your failure that now your Sonship is being affected. CONDEMNETH: Self-incrimmination. The kind of condemning this is talking about is the condemning that will go on in your mind. It's not that legal condemnation. This is reflexive and it about us. How you are looking at it. Greek word in your Bible appears 19x. 17x for the word condemned. Uses another word 2x. MM parallels condemn with damn and condemnation with damnation. GH: 17x and 2x respectively? Not referring to condemnation like in salvation. You are going to need more than information when this happens to you. Can fail your Father in two ways: 1. You can quit and walk away from Sonship. 2. You can pick and choose what you will and will not do in the Sonship curriculum until you have so many gaps and holes that an improper conduct results.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 8:34	The Character and Essence of God - Issue 3 of 4: the Justice of God	CONDEMNETH (cont'd): Charles Smith: “Condemn – condemn applies to grave offenses and those who commit them. It is the solemn pronunciation of an adverse judgment, either formally or openly or in one’s own mind. He who condemns passes an adverse judgment with the consciousness that his expression of it will be followed by personal consequences. Condemn is simple, absolute and final. Condemnation implies that the time for explanation, defense and apology are passed. Censure or blame may be modified, condemnation is complete.” There will be Sonship decisions that will be extremely difficult to make just because of the circumstances in which they arise. For you to make the right decision and apply what you learned, for you to apply that to your life now and make that work, there will be some things that will be difficult/not easy to do. When you encounter the problem, the condemnation comes up, and you are going to have to have Christ's perspective and these 4 issues (GH: 4 parts to the remedy) to be able to solve that. Going to have to have His Attitude/Perspective is in these 4 things: 'I died to make this happen, I rose from the dead, I am at the right Hand of God, and I am making intercession for you'. That is His Attitude. Four Parts to the remedy - four things that Christ DID and is DOING - the last one is ongoing and can be taking place: 1. DIED 2. ROSE 3. RIGHT HAND 4. INTERCESSION: Someone standing in your stead, pleading your case
Romans 8:34	Part 1 of 4 of the Remedy	IT IS CHRIST THAT DIED: Part 1 of the 4 part remedy The very first thing you are shown when it talks about that condemnation is CHRIST THAT DIED. (GH: MM just went through Psalm 22, Matthew 26:36-44, Mark 14:32-36, Luke 22:42-44 and the tough Sonship decisions Jesus had to make.) He made a Sonship decision that could even make this possible. If He hadn't done that, we would be totally undone. 1. IT IS CHRIST THAT DIED/The Death of Jesus Christ: When Jesus was facing His death/the Cross, He faced one of the most difficult Sonship decisions that He could make. It's not really what His flesh desired to do, but He did the Will of His Father. This makes Him empathetic to the difficulty of Sonship decisions you will have to make. You will have Sonship decisions that you are going to be faced with. You are not really going to want to do them, but as a son, there's going to be something available-the effectual working of the curriculum so you will do exactly what God the Son did. He died so you could be conformed to His image.
Romans 8:34	Part 2 of 4 of the Remedy	YEA RATHER, THAT IS RISEN AGAIN: Part 2 of the 4 part remedy RISEN AGAIN: The Resurrection is not just thrown in there for no reason. 2. YEA RATHER, THAT IS RISEN AGAIN/The Resurrection of Jesus Christ: The Resurrection of the Lord Jesus following His earthy ministry had Him promoted as a Son because of the success of His Sonship Life. Now that He has done what He has done on this earth, has died and successfully functioned as the Redeemer. He has risen from the dead, then He is promoted (GH: as a Son) to a place of full function in His Father's Business. ALL POWER IS GIVEN UNTO ME IN HEAVEN AND EARTH - Matthew 28:18
Romans 8:34	Part 3 of 4 of the Remedy	WHO IS EVEN AT THE RIGHT HAND OF GOD: Part 3 of the 4 part remedy (sitting) AT THE RIGHT HAND OF GOD: MM says the reason it is even mentioned is because that shows you the proximity of Him to the Father. 3. WHO IS EVEN AT THE RIGHT HAND OF GOD/Christ is at the Right Hand of God: Seated at the Right Hand of God. Two things: (1) This is a Position of Authority that He has gained as a Son. (2) Intercession can be made because He empathizes with the difficult decisions that we'll go through as sons. That intercession is that we do not quit. Since He died so you could be conformed to His image; and was raised from the dead, and is at the Father’s right hand as a Son who has received His Sonship promotion and position, He is in the position to make intercession for us in connection with whatever we are failing at or refusing to participate in.
Romans 8:34	Part 4 of 4 of the Remedy	WHO ALSO MAKETH INTERCESSION FOR US: Part 4 of the 4 part remedy WHO ALSO MAKETH INTERCESSION FOR US: MM says the INTERCESSION that the Spirit is going to make for us is still sitting out there in the future, when we come to something that WE KNOW NOT WHAT WE SHOULD PRAY FOR AS WE OUGHT-Romans 8:26. Christ is making INTERCESSION for you now. Christ makes intercession for us: What He is doing at the Right Hand of God. As He sits at the Father's Right Hand, He is making an intercession even when we blow it/don't do what we know we are supposed to do, there is nothing that you don't do, that you can't go back and fix. Your inheritance is not done away with because at one point, you decided not to do it. The Lord Jesus Christ functions in those times when we experience Sonship condemnation so that: - We do not quit - We go back and get what we missed - We do not destroy our joint-heir inheritance because we failed to conduct ourselves as a son; mainly our failing to engage in some feature of Sonship which we need in order to be properly conformed to the image of God’s Son. MM says isn't God merciful? Just because we failed to conduct ourselves as a son in this instance, He does not look at that and say, OK you know what? We are just going to undo the whole thing. MM says he is glad for His Mercy. As a son, we will always have a chance to come back and do it right.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 8:34	The Character and Essence of God - Issue 3 of 4: the Justice of God	INTERCESSION: You could hear Christ saying something like this - I died, I rose from the dead, and as I am seated at the Right Hand of the Father, I am making intercession for you so that when those times come, you don't quit so you do succeed as a son. When someone is an intercessor, they intercede to stand between someone and a higher authority. When He is making intercession for you, you have this difficult Sonship decision. You will be tempted to say I am not going to do this/I don't want to do this. If you don't, then there's a part that is meant to conform you to the Image of God's Son that is not getting done IN you.
Romans 8:35-39	GH: PoA verse	There are two lists given in this passage. v35 starts with a question which concerns us being separated from the love of Christ, and is followed by a list of "sufferings" which might make us think that we are not being dealt with out of love, but wrath: 1. List of things that may result in our suffering; 7 categories of the SoC (can come from SOPT too); LOVE OF CHRIST - v35 - In Israel's program, if you were suffering, GH: you knew you weren't keeping the law. Keep the law, get blessings. Think God is no longer dealing me out of His Love, He is dealing with me out of His anger. People still think this today. But Paul is introducing new doctrine. 2. List of things GH: that are attackers/adversaries/avenues - none on this list can separate you from that grace; LOVE OF GOD - v38-39 Switches from LOVE OF CHRIST to the LOVE OF GOD. If we are suffering and some entity is opposing us, God still loves us. He proves He still loves us, not by removing the suffering or attack, but by giving us a remedy for the attack. He gives us something that enables us to be sustained through the suffering, to endure the suffering without being overcome by it - the power of His grace. The token for when you are suffering is for you to have grace. Paul is telling us two things: 1. When you suffer, don't think it is like it was in Israel's program and you're being punished and God doesn't love you anymore because He is angry with you. These don't separate us from the LOVE OF CHRIST. 2. But when you do suffer, the token of God's Love is His grace that allows us to endure those sufferings to the glory of God. To glorify God because that's His power, the power of His grace in us, and will result for an inheritance for us in eternity. You may not live out of that grace but you can't be separated from it, it's a guaranteed solution.
Romans 8:35-39	GH: PoA verse	Romans 8:35 — Romans 8:38-39 The list in v38-39 orchestrate the list in v35 with the goal of making you quit your Sonship life. LOVE OF CHRIST — LOVE OF GOD TRIBULATION — DEATH, LIFE DISTRESS — ANGELS PERSECUTION — PRINCIPALITIES FAMINE — POWERS NAKEDNESS — THINGS PRESENT PERIL — THINGS TO COME SWORD — ANY OTHER CREATURE How God deals with us — Can't separate you from the grace that makes you patiently endure suffering to His glory Produces a godly thinking (when things are not going right) — Godly living & labor Confidence in - heavenly Father — Confidence in - His word
Romans 8:35-39		When he says WHO SHALL SEPARATE US FROM THE LOVE OF CHRIST, at the end of the passage, he calls it the LOVE OF GOD. Those 2 terms are descriptive phrases that Paul is using to describe your Sonship education.
Romans 8:35	Suffering = TRIBULATION … DISTRESS … PERSECUTION … FAMINE … NAKEDNESS … PERIL … SWORD / The Character and Essence of God - Issue 4 of 4: the Love of God / GH: Suffering Verse	• The Character and Essence of God - Issue 4 of 4: the Love of God / SoC and the 7 progressive attacks of the POE The who: Subject is Satan/POE. Obstacle to your Sonship. Probing Question 5: TO ADD - matches Proverbs 2:8b (and preserveth the way of his saints.) Question 5: WHO SHALL SEPARATE US FROM THE LOVE OF CHRIST? Addresses the adversary's attempts to make us quit our Sonship life. 7 categories from mildest to most severe, in keeping with our advancement in the Sonship curriculum. BOTTOM LINE: Do not lose confidence in the curriculum when faced with the attacks of Satan. Starts out by giving you a list of sufferings. The promise is: In all our tribulations, because of what takes place in our inner man, we can be more than conquerors through Christ. The promise of being MORE THAN A CONQUEROR (GH: Not about the outer man, about the inner man) is that we are spritually stronger and more capable at the end than we were when before the trouble started. It is the very opposite of being victimized by our tribulations, we not only conquer them, we are made stronger, more godly, more edified, and more conformed by them. There is a Power of Grace in everyone of us to go through these attacks of the POE and to be able to OVERCOME-Romans 12:21 them. Listing WHATs but asked who. Following the WHO question is a bunch of WHATs. Seven categories of sufferings that fall under the SoC, not things that are common to men (SOPT) or BONDAGE OF CORRUPTION. Don't look at this list and think this is what is going to happen to you. But it could. Can name some folks in the Bible like Paul. Cost him his life (SWORD). When all these things start happening, that is going to start affecting the thinking that they have. Instead of mentioning Satan, mentions the things Satan will use to make you think God has abandoned me.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 8:35	Suffering = TRIBULATION … DISTRESS … PERSECUTION … FAMINE … NAKEDNESS … PERIL … SWORD / The Character and Essence of God - Issue 4 of 4: the Love of God / GH: Suffering Verse	First time Paul talks about the SoC. Paul labels it in 2 Corinthians 1:5. Not referring to I am a farmer and it is not raining, that's SOPT. This is not the Dale Carnegie How to win friends and influence people. Paul tells them pretty early on what's going to happen to them. Fifth question - when you look at this list right now, you may say to yourself, I don't know how to deal with that and that might be a frightening prospect. If it is, MM is not saying that the confidence that you're supposed to get by the time you get to v39. When you get v39, you are not supposed to be able to look at that list and go, oh yeah, when that happens, I know exactly how that is going to be handled. MM doesn't think these verses alone can produce that IN you. The confidence he is trying to instill IN you is, all the things that he said might happen to me, I don't know how I'll go through that but I have confidence in the curriculum that will equip me at the time I go through them. WHO: Is Satan and the what's are the things Satan is using to accomplish his goal. Find out that there is an individual who is absolutely dedicated to using these 7 categories of sufferings to make you quit the thing that Christ loves (GH: THE LOVE OF CHRIST - the Sonship curriculum) and you are going to have to talk to your Heavenly Father about that. The WHATs are the things the WHO is using to get you away from THE thing that Christ Loves. The list of the least to the greatest attacks of the POE. All in direct connection with your Sonship llfe. MM says doesn't start till you get to Romans 13:12 in the education. The list of “whats” in the verse are the means by which he attempts to separate you from the love of Christ.
Romans 8:35	Suffering = TRIBULATION … DISTRESS … PERSECUTION … FAMINE … NAKEDNESS … PERIL … SWORD / The Character and Essence of God - Issue 4 of 4: the Love of God / GH: Suffering Verse	WHO SHALL SEPARATE US FROM THE LOVE OF CHRIST: There is someone who will attempt to do this. This phrase shows up again in the conclusion in v39 only LOVE OF GOD. Think of the Father-Son tandem we have seen to this point. No one and no thing can separate us from what Christ has done for us out of His overwhelming love for us as sons. If we can understand God's Wrath this way why can't we understand His Love this way? That He has done some things that the 7 things in Romans 8:35 can't separate us from? Those 7 things cannot separate you from what His Love has accomplished on your behalf to make you successful as a son. Should give you confidence. You realize that you have to positively and properly respond to the doctrine because if you don't, you will be at the mercy of an individual who is trying to separate you from the love of Christ. LOVE OF CHRIST: Mentioned 3x in Paul's epistles (2 Corinthians 5:14; Ephesians 3:19). LOVE OF GOD is mentioned more in Paul's epistles but not much more-5x. The LOVE OF CHRIST will make it so that your Sonship is enhanced and advanced by the seven issues of trouble in v35. You will be “more than a conqueror!” The ultimate ground that we are going to succeed as sons is resting in the LOVE OF CHRIST. What His LOVE has produced on our behalf as a son. If no one can separate us from that, then that means that remedy is always there, no matter what tribulations come along we will not only be about to go through them but we will endure them to the glory of our Father. That is the way it is supposed to happen.
Romans 8:35	Suffering = TRIBULATION … DISTRESS … PERSECUTION … FAMINE … NAKEDNESS … PERIL … SWORD / The Character and Essence of God - Issue 4 of 4: the Love of God / GH: Suffering Verse	LOVE OF CHRIST (cont'd): In addition to the context, it has to tie back in to the things we have already seen that are relevant and pertinent through this whole Sonship Establishment, Part 3. MM gives 3 interpretations: LOVE OF CHRIST Interpretation 1. Christ's Love for us 'as a son' or 'Christ's love for us' - You know this is not talking about who shall separate from Christ loving us. You know that will never happen. Out of His love for us, Christ has taken all the necessary actions to make us successful; those actions constitute the love of Christ. LOVE OF CHRIST Interpretation 2. Our Sonship love for Christ 'as a son' - If you have already made the cry of ABBA FATHER, it's not made it so you don't love Christ anymore. That is not really to goal of this. Goal is to make you stop your Sonship Life. (1) Have to have the perspective of the Father and the perspective of the Son toward what's being done. When you think it is this, you have reversed this to your perspective. (2) Our confidence is not to be in what we can do, but rather in what the Father and the Son can do. (3) Changes the whole perspective back to you and how you see it. He doesn't want you to see it from your POV, He wants you to see it from His POV.
Romans 8:35	Suffering = TRIBULATION … DISTRESS … PERSECUTION … FAMINE … NAKEDNESS … PERIL … SWORD / The Character and Essence of God - Issue 4 of 4: the Love of God / GH: Suffering Verse	LOVE OF CHRIST Interpretation 3. Something Christ loves 'as a son' - If it is who will separate us from something Christ loves, then you have to determine what that is. No object here and you have to figure that out. If you say the thing that Christ loves is the Sonship curriculum/Sonship life, MM agrees 100%. Not saying that Christ doesn't love the Sonship curriculum and He doesn't love the Sonship life. But the truth of the matter is somebody did get separated from that by those things. The Corinthians, churches in Asia, and people MM know have all quit Sonship (GH: so this can't be it). SHALL: Is not capitalized. Small case -s. Not a mistake. Is a technique used in the English language to frame the essence of the question but the sentence is meant to continue so that actually becomes 1 question. MM says like asking 'who has the ability or is capable?' or 'who is able?'. Talking about capability, no one is capable of doing that. Indicating the certainty of the inevitability of something happening in the future. *This is talking about seprarating you from something that Christ loves and there's going to be an attempt to separate you from something else that He loves. MM translates 'Who shall separate us from the thing that Christ loves?'

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 8:35	Suffering = TRIBULATION … DISTRESS … PERSECUTION … FAMINE … NAKEDNESS … PERIL … SWORD / The Character and Essence of God - Issue 4 of 4: the Love of God / GH: Suffering Verse	TRIBULATION ... DISTRESS ... PERSECUTION ... FAMINE ... NAKEDNESS ... PERIL ... SWORD (may cost you your life, it did Paul and others): 7 categories that the POE will use against you as a son to separate you from the love of Christ and you are going to experience them in this order. These are 7 progessive categories of attacks/assaults/things within Satan's POE that he is going to utilize in that order to get your to stop your Sonship life / to walk away from this education. These 7 things are categories of sufferings and they are listed in the order which you will encounter them. For example, in Romans 13, there is the category of TRIBULATION that you will encounter from the POE that is made to make you quit your Sonship life. It's the mildest of the categories of sufferings. Doesn't mean you will say, this is nothing. It will be an attack on par with where you are at. It will be all that you can handle. You will be shown how to handle everyone of these 3 things in the curriculum. Will look at like Paul - TO LIVE IS CHRIST, AND TO DIE IS GAIN-Philippians 1:21. Each is an increase over the one before and realize all of these can come upon you as part of the SOPT(GH: Or SOC? Or both?). Put yourself in this position to imagine what it would be like. But don't over react and think I am just going to drop out of my Sonship now. Some people would say Paul had an advantage because he could go through some things that we may not go through as easily. MM says Paul is our ensample but that doesn't mean your education is going to be lacking. He is not giving you a list to terrify you, he is giving you a list in which you will pay the ultimate price for your Sonhip. You should be encouraged to know that the curriculum can enable you to do every single one of these 7 things to the glory of your Heavenly Father. Won't have to go into this thing trembling and quaking in your boots. You are going to go into this thing knowing that you are more than a conqueror. None of these things can stand between you and the provision that your Father is going to make that equips you to endure them. Not to just grit your teeth and endure them, but to actually go beyond that and rejoice in tribulations.
Romans 8:35	Suffering = TRIBULATION … DISTRESS … PERSECUTION … FAMINE … NAKEDNESS … PERIL … SWORD / The Character and Essence of God - Issue 4 of 4: the Love of God / GH: Suffering Verse	1. TRIBULATION (mental attack or things that are happening to us internally): A lot of things can fall under this category. Not talking about anything that you could think of that you would call a tribulation. Very first thing this assembly will experience when we get to Romans 13:12 and the decision making skill of judgment. A mental attack to get you to question/second guess what you think about the doctrine. Is a general heading that includes a lot of different things. First step he is going to use to make you walk away from your Sonship life. Coming specifically because of Sonship. First thing in the list. But everyone of these 7 are some kind of tribulation. Almost everything in this list could be called a tribulation of some kind. There is a battle going on for your mind and that's why your Father wants you to learn to think like He does. It is an attack that is geared to shake your confidence, make you doubt, to cause you to question. Doesn't matter what that is, the Father's ability, the curriculum's ability, or your ability. A general questioning and uncertainty. Makes sense if you are Satan. If someone finished their SE and starting the education, you want them to start doubting, is this really going to work, is this really going to happen for me. Why the SE is critical to get done before you ever start the education and you get that first attack when getting that third decision making skill. Mental in nature. They are meant to make you begin to question what you believe, to make you uncertain, to maybe cause you to question, to cause you mental confusion, so that you will kind of back off and not go any further. That's all Satan wants. But it's not intense. Comes in the form of EVIL MEN who come into the assembly in a crafty way, won't identify or out themselves. EX You won't attract people by focusing so much on suffering, we need to tone that down a bit. End up either changing the message or dissolve the group. Only one other alternative - identify those EVIL MEN and expunge them from this group.
Romans 8:35	Suffering = TRIBULATION … DISTRESS … PERSECUTION … FAMINE … NAKEDNESS … PERIL … SWORD / The Character and Essence of God - Issue 4 of 4: the Love of God / GH: Suffering Verse	2. DISTRESS (mainly mental or physical attack): A second category that will come to you in time. If the TRIBULATION attack doesn't work, he is going to ramp up to the next level of attack. Is a mental aspect compared to danger which is a physical aspect. The mental trouble from DISTRESS is a step up from TRIBULATION. Charles Smith: “Distress may be from either physical or mental cause, but in itself is more mental than physical; as distress does not imply bodily suffering. Distress may be independent of physical pain. It is a painful interference with the mind’s calmness and activity; a combined feeling of suffering and helplessness. He who is in distress is distracted in mind and uneasy, not knowing wither to turn or how to procure relief.” George Crabb: “Distress is the pain felt when in a strait from which we see no means of extricating ourselves. Distress always depends upon some outward cause; anxiety often lies in the imagination. Distress is produced by the present, anxiety respects the future. Distress arises from one circumstance or another.” See the shade of meaning difference between STRESS and anxiety. Even though you are told about it now and know it in advance, Satan is very good a camoflauging all of that. When you have something going on with you physically and haven't figured out what it is, do you know how that can impact you mentally? Can really work on you.
Romans 8:35	Suffering = TRIBULATION … DISTRESS … PERSECUTION … FAMINE … NAKEDNESS … PERIL … SWORD / The Character and Essence of God - Issue 4 of 4: the Love of God / GH: Suffering Verse	3. PERSECUTION (physical attack or mental): Is not someone said something bad about me. Persecution involves an attitude of hostility with intent to produce some kind of harm or pain. The third step. Means that you are being singled out. No matter what has been said about us, we have not endured real PERSECUTION. This PERSECUTION will come specifically because of Sonship. When someone persecutes you because you are involved in Sonship and the only way it will stop is for you to quit your Sonship. If you quit then all of these will go away. Move from the mental turmoil of DISTRESS and into the physical realm with PERSECUTION. A lot of ways someone can be persecuted but that is going to be separated out. PERSECUTION can be both mental and physical. Persecution of a mental nature would be someone saying things. Can also be mild or severe physical things. Mild would be we are just sort of shunning you. A more severe would be the loss of your job or home. Could be part of the SOPT but need to understand they are also in the arsenal of the POE. POE can bring you to a place of poverty in the midst of a great economy for the rest of the people around you. Tougher to do in the US but there are areas of the world where it would be pretty easy to do. Our word “persecution” is from the French word “persequi” which means “to follow with hostility.” Therefore, to be persecuted means to be subjected to prolonged hostility and ill treatment; to be consistently harassed or annoyed.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 8:35	Suffering = TRIBULATION … DISTRESS … PERSECUTION … FAMINE … NAKEDNESS … PERIL … SWORD / The Character and Essence of God - Issue 4 of 4: the Love of God / GH: Suffering Verse	FAMINE...NAKEDNESS: The basic necessities of life. You could lose everything in your Sonship. Don't panic. Doesn't mean that everyone of us will. If someone didn't have food and didn't have clothes, you would say that they were in poverty. 4. FAMINE: Not fasting, starving. I need groceries. Financial calamity-don't have anything to eat. It is possible in an advanced stage of your Sonship for you to go hungry. EX Come to this non-Sonship church for this great job. You will never lack again. Don't have the ability for you or your family to eat right or as healthy as you would like. You have lost your income and whatever situation that unfolds. Now we are going to take the food off of your table. Sit down at a table with no food on it and watch your family go hungry (GH: the bravado goes away). Saying that you are starving for Jesus is not the way you would do this. Think of in terms of hunger. Can range from I'm not getting proper nutrition. Going through periods of time with hunger. This is a very physical thing. This one is different because it is a necessity of life. Can live with the first 3. When you start dealing with the necessities of life, gets serious where you may say can Sonship take me to here? Remember you haven't gone through the part of the education yet so you can deal with that. MM said this was the Corinthians problem. Saw what was happening to Paul and before they got to the doctrine to handle, they bailed out on this.
Romans 8:35	Suffering = TRIBULATION … DISTRESS … PERSECUTION … FAMINE … NAKEDNESS … PERIL … SWORD / The Character and Essence of God - Issue 4 of 4: the Love of God / GH: Suffering Verse	5. NAKEDNESS: Financial calamity-don't have anything to wear. Doesn't mean we are all going to become streakers. Talking about not having the ability to get clothing. When the apostle Paul is in the dungeon of a Roman prison, he is asking for a covering to keep from freezing down there. When he is writing, he knows perfectly well where all that is coming from. There is a way to undo all that. The inability to cloth yourself. Verse where Paul says he is NAKED AND HAS NO CERTAIN DWELLING PLACE-1 Corinthians 4:11. It's a category. Doesn't necessarily mean that you don't have any clothes, but could mean that you don't have proper clothing. If you live in an area that gets cold and you don't have the means to keep warm, that's going to be a problem. We consider food and clothing necessities of life so all this is really doing is adding on top of the other things that are happening. If you lost your income, may not eat the way you do now. May not cloth yourself the way you do now. 6. PERIL: Your life is in danger. MM references Paul's PERILS passage (2 Corinthians 11:26). Perils are dangers that your life is in danger, that there are things that are actually happening to you. When you get down to PERIL, you feel like you are being killed all the day long. Charles Smith: Peril is always immediate and personal. A man may be in danger of losing property but is in peril of losing his life. Danger denotes a thing while peril denotes a condition. That which is in peril is on the way to being destroyed. That which is in danger is on the way to being lost, forfeited or taken away. Peril is a physical thing. When you talk about necessities you are getting to the ultimate necessities. Can see PERIL is a category - 2 Corinthians 11:26. MM believes these are reserved for FES because you could lose your life in any one of those.
Romans 8:35	Suffering = TRIBULATION … DISTRESS … PERSECUTION … FAMINE … NAKEDNESS … PERIL … SWORD / The Character and Essence of God - Issue 4 of 4: the Love of God / GH: Suffering Verse	7. SWORD: Death - Paul got them all including the last one. Only for a fully educated son. If your life is ended because of the POE, it will only happen because you are a fully educated son. If anything other than the POE stops your life, you get a promotion. You don't get a promotion when the POE stops your life because you are already a fully educated son. Not telling you what WILL happen. He is telling you what COULD happen. Doesn't mean that you will get them all. You can't even start getting TRIBULATION until you get here in the curriculum (Romans 13:12). These are graduated. Don't get freaked out by the list. If you quit your Sonship, that thing will stop. Represents death. It is possible that you could even give your life for Sonship. Not to panic anyone. Satan can't attack you in any way until you have already received the doctrine to handle that attack. It's like being given a test - you can't be given a test till you have been taught the material. These things will never ever ever be given to you above where you are in your Sonship. Is when one of those PERILs succeed(GH: and kills you). SWORD means it got you and now you are done. Accomplishes what it was trying to accomplish.
Romans 8:35	GH: Key Point	How God deals with us today is not about being delivered, but having the ability and capacity to endure sufferings, not in a stoic-type manner, but to the honor and glory of God. The issue today is the excellency of the power of God's word operating within our souls and spirits. It is the issue of the excellency of that power being put on display to the entire angelic realm and especially to Satan and his cohorts. It is the issue of the angels being educated in the capacity of God's Power to work within in such a marvelous way. Wisdom, power, authority and desire are the issues at stake in the contention between God and Satan. We members of the body of Christ, in this dispensation of grace, have the privilege to put on display to all creation (and especially the Adversary): - the superiority of God's Wisdom - the superiority of God's Power o in ways the Adversary has already been confronted with o in ways the Adversary has never been confronted with - the doctrinally produced godly desire o the desire to be followers of God and not followers of the course of this world, which Satan charted o the desire to follow our heavenly Father's Wisdom, showing it to be superior to the Adversary's wisdom, to the honor and glory of God and to the chagrin of the Adversary.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 8:35	GH: Key Point	God is making an impact in the face of the Adversary and we have been given the grand privilege of being a part of it. That is why MM keeps saying that it is a privilege to: - be who God has made us to be IN Christ - be a part of what God is doing in this dispensation of grace - labor with God in repudiating the Adversary and what he offers - endure sufferings to God's honor and glory Question: How is going through the 7 things in Romans 8:35 going to profit us when we get out into the creature? Couple ways to answer: 1. What those produce in conforming you to the Image of Christ will benefit you out in the creature. Even though they are bad things here, they will work for your good later. 2. You are really going to be conducting spiritual warfare against principalities and powers. Doesn't just say Satan but you are making an impact against his realm. As you do that and you experience those tribulations as you advance as a son, you are going to learn the particular way in which angels think. Since you are going to judge angels in eternity, you need to understand how angels think. You are going to judge angels and administrate over them and to do that, you are going to have to understand how angels think.
Romans 8:36-37		Go along with the last question in v35. Parallel issue to 2 Corinthians 4:16-17.
Romans 8:36	Christ IN You = KILLED ALL THE DAY LONG / Suffering = KILLED ALL THE DAY LONG & SHEEP FOR THE SLAUGHTER / GH: Ungodly thinking	This is the way most people think. Is the follow-up to v35. Normally, if someone is going through the things in v35, what is going to be their outlook? Despair. Verse comes out of Psalm 44:22 as a summation of their attitude toward the tribulations that came upon them. God attacking Israel who were not sons. . Psalm 44:22 quote leaves YEA. That is on the heels of the 7 categories of suffering in v35. Not the remedy, but part of the complaint. Paul quotes Psalm 44:22 because that is how the POE attacks in v35 are going to attempt to make you feel. Paul is trying to take the wrong thinking in Psalm 44 - MM says what else would they think after all? Not being treated as sons and Sonship thinking, but he inserts it right after the 7 POE attacks in v35. The only thing Paul is after is what their attitude was when they underwent this. The attitude they had is the very opposite from the attitude that you are supposed to have, because you are a son. When bad things happen to people today, the normal response is oh, God, why me? They didn't say, we are enduring the sufferings for your sake. MMs understanding was there was a purpose or motive that was happening to them. The fact that they were undergoing these things means God had a purpose behind it. Paul is saying don't even think that you are a sheep appointed to slaughter. Because if that is your thinking, will lead you to discouragement and dispair. This is not the talk of an educated son, or even a simple son. Is not the solution, it is more complaining. Why v37 cuts off v36 with NO/NAY. AS: 'As' is a simile - that's the part of speech that shows comparison. EX Touched metal sitting out in the sun and it was hot as fire. You are not saying that is fire you are making a comparison of heat. 'Good as gold' doesn't mean that it is gold, just that it is valuable. As you read back in the Psalms, as it is going to happen to them, it is going to happen to you. Read Psalm 44 and know what will happen in the DOGG. It's not the fulfillment of it but it is going to be just like it. It's the same both places because we are all going to be treated as sons and God is putting something on display with sons that children can not put in on display. It's a different issue but there is a comparison being made.
Romans 8:36	Christ IN You = KILLED ALL THE DAY LONG / Suffering = KILLED ALL THE DAY LONG & SHEEP FOR THE SLAUGHTER / GH: Ungodly thinking	AS IT IS WRITTEN: Written somewhere in the O.T. Paul says AS not 'for'. Had he written 'for', Romans 8 would have been the fulfillment of Psalm 44. Can't be: 1. Romans 8 to the body of Christ 2. No one knew about the body of Christ when Psalm 44 was written. The remnant will fulfill Psalm 44 out in the Day of Wrath. Paul quotes from Psalm 44 "As it is written, FOR THY SAKE WE ARE KILLED." He quotes from a passage in the Psalms about the remnant of Israel. It is simply because of who they were, (the remnant of Israel) for the Messiah sake, (for Christ's sake) they were being killed(GH: 5th CoP-Install #5?). The adversary was after them and the same thing applies in this dispensation of grace. In fact there is more of a hatred for you as a member of the church the body of Christ because of the mystery of Christ. Paul realizes Satan is the one behind all of the "whats" listed in v35. What he did know was the believing remnant out in the Day of Wrath were going to have the fulfillment of that. But when Paul looks at what is happening to us, he is reminded of something that was sitting back in the Psalms. Paul is saying that is similar to what is happening to us, there's a parallel issue here. He doesn't say FOR it is written. If he had used FOR, it would have meant the exact same issue back there is the exact same issue here.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 8:36	Christ IN You = KILLED ALL THE DAY LONG / Suffering = KILLED ALL THE DAY LONG & SHEEP FOR THE SLAUGHTER / GH: Ungodly thinking	FOR THY SAKE: Talking to God. If you do something for someone's sake, you are doing it for their benefit. There is a benefit that your Heavenly Father is getting through your suffering. It is being done for His sake. This isn't about you. This is about something going on with Him. This is a huge issue that the adversary has completely covered up. God is saying you are not out there with nothing. I HAVE got you a GLORY on one end and a HOPE on the other. I AM going to produce a PATIENT ENDURANCE IN you but you need to understand that the suffering that you are going through is for My sake. Everything God has to put on display is wrapped up in that issue. Because of who we are, we will suffer the attack from the POE. GH: There is a purpose behind the sufferings. You benefit from the experience putting aspects of your Sonship into practice, but it benefits the Father too. Is saying that when you start feeling like the believing remnant will feel in the day of wrath (GH: or 5th CoP-1st installment?), when everything around them is falling apart and they are “confused” and disillusioned, you may well feel like you are being “killed all the day long.” You may well feel like a sheep accounted for slaughter. It may feel like you are out there under the attack of the Adversary and there is nothing you can do about it. But you are to know that what you are going through is for “His sake.” WE ARE KILLED ALL THE DAY LONG; WE ARE ACCOUNTED AS SHEEP FOR THE SLAUGHTER: This is for His sake. It's not about us, it's about His cause. WE ARE KILLED ALL THE DAY LONG: Makes you want to ask - do we get a break?
Romans 8:36	Christ IN You = KILLED ALL THE DAY LONG / Suffering = KILLED ALL THE DAY LONG & SHEEP FOR THE SLAUGHTER / GH: Ungodly thinking	KILLED ALL THE DAY LONG: A terrible circumstance. Like BEARING ABOUT IN THE BODY THE DYING LORD JESUS-2 Corinthians 4:10 and FOR WE WHICH BELIEVE ARE ALWAY DELIVERED UNTO DEATH FOR JESUS' SAKE-2 Corinthians 4:11. SAKE: Word can have 3 different meaniings depending on how you are using it. 1. Purpose; motive: a quarrel only for the sake of argument 2. Advantage; good: for the sake of his health 3. Personal benefit or interest; welfare: for her own sake Charles Smith: “If I say, “I am doing this for his sake,” I mean that I am doing it because I have an end in view which I believe will be to his interest that I should accomplish.” WE ARE ACCOUNTED AS SHEEP FOR THE SLAUGHTER: That's the POE's attack against you. Paul is not whining about it, he is making a statement.
Romans 8:37		This is us cooperating. Remedy starts in v37 not in v36. Paul shows us that God has equipped us to handle and endure those sufferings just as the earlier doctrine equipped us to handle the sufferings of this present time. NAY, IN ALL THESE THINGS, WE ARE MORE THAN CONQUERORS: Paul's response to v35. NAY, IN ALL THESE THINGS: In the midst of all these things in v35. NAY: NO!!! Bible's strongest term for don't even think about it. Don't think about it that way. But he hasn't given you everything you need to know in order for the Life of Jesus to now be manifest in your mortal flesh. He is going to give you doctrine that will produce Christ dwelling in our hearts by faith. When that happens, it shows up in our mortal bodies. You are not just a sheep waiting for death, you are more than a conqueror through Him that loved us. Turns a corner from v36. If you are thinking about this like v36, you are thinking about this entirely wrong. NAY is emphasizing something particular. Comes from 2 Olde English words: 1. NE (not) 2. EI (ever) - put together in almost every language in the world would drop one of the vowels because vowels don't go together. NEI = NE + EI = Eventually became NAY in the English language. When you say NAY, you are not just saying NO, it is a much stronger word than that. You are saying 'not ever'. Paul immediately reverses v36 by saying 'not ever'. After the 7 categories of attacks in v35 and the wrong mindset in v36, he turns around and says NAY. IN ALL THESE THINGS: Note the list in v35. These things happen to us and it looks like we are KILLED ALL THE DAY LONG. GH: v35 list of 7. IN (the midst of) all these things (listed in v35): Not getting saved or delivered from them. ALL THESE THINGS: The list in v35-the SoC.
Romans 8:37		WE ARE MORE THAN CONQUERORS: In the midst of being KILLED ALL THE DAY LONG and ACCOUNTED AS SHEEP FOR THE SLAUGHTER. MM would call that suffering. Most people would say that doesn't look like a CONQUEROR to me. We are going to take the POE attack that was meant to make us walk away from our Sonship and we're going to turn it to benefit our own cause. The biggest opportunity you have to be conformed to the image of Christ/accelerate your Sonship is when the POE attack comes against you and you utilize the doctrine to become more than a conqueror. So even though Satan did what he wanted to do to you it didn't have its intended effect on you. In fact, it turned out to do just the opposite of what it was intended to do. You will find yourself saying thank you for that one. We want to say, is there another way to get it? Don't test me or put me under the spotlight. When you say that you need God to come to your rescue, you are telling Him that He has prepared you insufficiently. He has told you that the attack can't come against you to a greater degree than you have advanced as a son (GH: 1 Corinthians 10:13). MORE THAN CONQUERORS: It doesn't matter what comes against you, the curriculum has the ability to make you more than a conqueror. Those things that come against you weren't meant to make you a conqueror, they were meant to conquer you. To make you quit. This curriculum has the power to take the very thing that is supposed to make you quit, to take that and make you MORE THAN CONQUERORS. It produces the very opposite of what the attack was supposed to produce. Only happens in a son that is not only educated but edified (God is doing all 3 parts of the edification if you simply believe/have faith). If anything comes against you and it did not have its intended effect, then you have conquerored it.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 8:37		MORE THAN CONQUERORS (cont'd): Did NOT mean that God was going to take away those attacks by the POE. Did NOT mean God was going to take away those sufferings. If we are MORE THAN CONQUERORS, it is not going to be in the outward man but in the INNER MAN. Become MORE THAN CONQUERORS by the process: 1. Presented the doctrine that comes from the word 2. Understand that doctrine 3. Believe that doctrine to be true 4. Trust (shade different than believe - might believe something is true but doesn't mean you are going to trust it) that doctrine that it will do what God said it would do = CHRIST DWELLING IN OUR HEARTS BY FAITHEphesians 3. Trusting the word/the Lord to produce that work IN us - the Lord will be doing that. This is us cooperating. Can produce a peaceful trust in the midst of a terrible circumstance. This exceeds just being victorious. It goes beyond that. 1. That which is against us works for our benefit. The attacks are designed to make you quit your Sonship life. They will actually, instead of being detrimental to you, the power in this Book/the Sonship curriculum is going to take those attacks as they happen to you and actually turn them around for your benefit. They are going to equip you in ways you couldn't be equipped without them. Why your Heavenly Father is not getting between you and those attacks. 2. Those attacks accelerate your Sonship. What you are trying to get done, they actually accelerate it, like someone pushed on the gas pedal. This is part of the MORE than conquerors. The benefits from these attacks will make you a better, stronger, more experiencced son. The benefit comes into play: - Now: you become a stronger son or daughter of your Heavenly Father. You get some experience under your belt and you know how to handle things. - Later: judging angels - it's your position
Romans 8:37		MORE: We come through our sufferings stronger and more capable of handling the sufferings/adversity (handling the sufferings for the betterment of our edification) than when we started or before the sufferings began. Means that those things don't affect you the way they normally would, it means now they have actually turned to be your benefit and the wisdom of men cannot understand that, that the sufferings we go through in this life be to my benefit. Get into Romans 12-WISDOM and you will no longer look at like you used to look at this or like your friends look at this, you will look at like your Heavenly Father looks at this. You know why your friends react the way they do because all they know would lead them to say the thing we really want to get from God is relief from this suffering and nobody likes to suffer. God says I AM not going to put suffering on you but whenever it comes on you, I CAN finally put this on display and it is the thing that can only be put on display this way so it benefits Me as your Father. As a result, I AM going to turn around and make you more than a conqueror and it is going to benefit you. Taking the attack that was against you and turning it around to further your own cause. Like what somebody meant to injure you, actually helped you. If I use the doctrine against the POE, what was used to discourage me/beat me down/say uncle, that doctrine that effectually works in me actually takes the POE attack, turns it around to work it to my good to further conform me in the image of Christ, because I am properly responding to the attack. When I do that, I become MORE THAN a CONQUEROR in all these things.
Romans 8:37		CONQUERORS: Not just THESE THINGS didn't defeat me. Means that you have gotten the victory over your opponent. Is an advanced status for a son or daughter who not only understands the Father's bigger picture of sufferings, but is also engaged in responding to sufferings out of that understanding. It is not natural to love God for allowing sufferings in our life. Neither is it natural to respond to sufferings like they are working together for our good; for these are things we must learn from the doctrine and then put it into practice. Paul showing where the doctrine is heading. We come through our sufferings stronger and more capable of handling adversity than before the suffering started. Capable of handling the sufferings means we are using the sufferings for our own edification. MM says this may sound radical. Means we have learned how to take those things that are sufferings and now use them for our good. Taking those things that would normally defeat us, normally destroy us, normally injure us, normally discourage us, and instead, turn that into something that actually know strengthens us and builds us and encourages us. That's a 180 degree turnaround and the world never looks at suffering that way. THROUGH HIM THAT LOVED US: God's Love to you is not tied to the circumstances you go through. God is not proving his Love toward you by the things which happen in your life. That is not the way to measure God's love. Pointing back to LOVE OF CHRIST-v35. It is that love that makes you more than a conqueror. What that love (the love of Christ) has accomplished on your behalf makes you more than a conqueror. It's the LOVE OF CHRIST that makes you MORE THAN A CONQUEROR.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 8:37		NUTSHELL: NAY: Do not ever think that the attacks against you are making you a sheep appointed to slaughter. IN ALL THESE THINGS: Refers to everything the POE can use against you (v35). Notice it says IN ALL THESE THINGS not 'from' ALL THESE THINGS. THESE THINGS: MM believes are the things in v35 because he just transitioned from a quote from the O.T. in v36. WE ARE MORE THAN CONQUERORS: More than we are victorious. A conqueror is one who has defeated an enemy. But we are “more” than that. Means that the very things used against us result in our benefit and advancement as sons; conforming us to the image of God’s Son. That means that the more than conquerors concept not only pertains to us now, as sons engaged in the education, but also in eternity future when we are out in the creature. MORE: The “more” is also a reference to the eternal benefit we gain by utilizing the curriculum to handle the attacks of the POE. THROUGH HIM: The “Him” is God the Father. Since it is “through” Him, this tells us that being made “more than a conqueror” is not something that we manufacture by “keeping a stiff upper lip” or by our own best effort; this is all accomplished “through Him.” The sentence could also have ended there, but it continues: “that loved us.” Means more than just we don't succumb to their attack but we come out stronger on the other side than when we went in. It actually benefits us and does something for us.
Romans 8:37		NUTSHELL (cont'd): THAT LOVED US: Which is contextually * the love God has for a son and daughter who is engaged in the Sonship education. * the love that has made the provisions for our success. * the love that allows the POE to do what it does, all the while turning its attacks around and giving us a present and an eternal benefit from them. More than anything, He wants you to come up there and labor in His Business. That is all stemming out of that love. The effectual working of this doctrine has the power to take the worst things the adversary can do and turn them around and make you a better son because of it. This is the other element of being MORE than a conqueror. If you are delivered from anything, it won't be from the attack but from the effects of the attack. Got to be frustrating for the devil because everytime you do something to make them quit, you accelerate them as a son. This is important because you will continue to draw on this over the course of your Sonship life. You will say in all these things we are more than conquerors. You will draw on the reality of that. Realize you are benefiting from this, both now and in eternity. It makes no difference where the sufferings come from, whether they are the sufferings of this present time or the sufferings of Christ, the effectual working of the doctrine allows us to be more than conquerors in all of it.
Romans 8:38-39	VTP : Sonship 3 of n - Full persuasion of God and His Word; confidence in it / Summation of everything going back to v16	• VTP : *Sonship 3 of n* : Full persuasion of God and His word; confidence in it / Summation going back to v16 / 10 arenas (GH: old view, new view: creatures) or avenues of attack Unwavering trust in your Father and His curriculum - Conclusion of SE Forms the conclusion of the matter, the full persuasion of the mind. MM thinks everything in this list is a creature. List of creatures that will be against you and are working to make you stop your Sonship life. Paul lists 10 things that aren't even able to separate you from the LOVE OF GOD. Should give you confidence. Paul has gotten to the place that he knows these things cannot effect his Sonship life. But everybody that reads that may not be there. Paul is not making an intellectual statement (GH: like we are), he has gone through these things, he has seen the provision that was made for him to be able to handle the tribulations and distresses and persecutions etc. Those things were unfailing and he experienced that. He can come along and say at that point that I AM PERSUADED that none of these things are going to have any kind of an effect on his Sonship life that they were designed to have. There really is a remedy for that and the remedy works. It's one thing to say it academically and another thing to say I can tell you this works, I have been there. When the tribulations and distresses and persecutions begin to happen, there will be a natural tendency to get focused on the problem (GH: ungodly thinking) and forget about the remedy. You can't be separated from that remedy, it is always going to be there. There is no circumstance you can encounter in which it will not and that is supposed to make a difference in the confidence you have toward this. Are the final assessment of your Sonship establishment.
Romans 8:38-39	VTP : Sonship 3 of n - Full persuasion of God and His Word; confidence in it / Summation of everything going back to v16	Based on the effectual working of v37, v38-39 cause you to draw a conclusion that is exactly what your heavenly Father is waiting to see and hear in you. People use these verses to teach eternal security. PROBLEM: Not talking about justification, talking about sanctification. This is what we have to be. You can't look at your circumstances and think God hates me, God doesn't love me anymore, God has abandoned me, God's CAST me OFF, God has disowned me if this doctrine is working in you, nothing that happens to you will make you think that. This is all there is but that's enough. True for a son or daughter that have a positive and proper response to the doctrine. It is possible that someone will throw in the towel under the attacks. He's not saying it can't do it, he's saying he is persuaded that it won't be able to do it. I'm convinced that it won't because Paul saw something in the doctrine that persuaded him about that. Paul starts with a list of creatures who are against us, and he ends with a statement about their inability to separate us from the love of God. (Which is the grace to patiently endure the sufferings). May not first appear as a list of creatures but actually are. None of them possess the power to separate us from God’s grace – which is the token of His love for us, when we suffer. Grace is our life jacket, it is our oxygen, it is our parachute; it is the answer to whatever is against us. Is which this time, is talking about the power of grace to endure. Gives us an absolute confidence in His word, that it will produce in our inner man exactly what it was designed to produce.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 8:38-39	VTP : Sonship 3 of n - Full persuasion of God and His Word; confidence in it / Summation of everything going back to v16	Notice there are 10 things in this list. This is not a repeating of the 7 things in v35. He doesn't give you a bunch of details. Right now, all you are supposed to do is to just see these in a very general way. That's enough for you to get what He wants you to get out of this. These 10 things are the arenas/venues/places (GH: old view, new view=creatures) in which the POE can carry out those 7 categories of attacks. These are the means by which these various attacks can happen. Not the attacks but the way those attacks can come. Paul is not saying that these attacks won't be felt, he is saying that these attacks are going to produce something different than you would normally think that they are going to produce The persuasion is more than mental. It goes beyond that. You will be feeling it, you will be going through it, but in your spirit there is a PEACE because you realize what this is producing. MM mentioned the saying 'a peace in the midst of the storm'. It won't undo the storm but it will cause you to go through the storm very differently than everybody else. Notice each of these groupings are pretty comprehensive. All of these are venues from which the POE can carry out an attack. See the commonality in the first 3 of the 4 groupings.He is taking in the entire scope of what can be utilized by Satan. Paul is saying that I AM PERSUADED that not the HEIGHT power base or the DEPTH power base or anything between those 2 extremes are going to hae an effect on us. He could have said it doesn't matter what Satan has at his disposal, it's not going to work. But he didn't say it that way.
Romans 8:38-39	VTP : Sonship 3 of n - Full persuasion of God and His Word; confidence in it / Summation of everything going back to v16	Four groupings or categories of things that go together: GROUP 1 - (2) NEITHER DEATH, NOR LIFE - sums up your life - POINT: Both death and life are arenas that Satan employs to work against you. Talks about DEATH first because that seems like the ultimate worst thing that could happen. MM says for some people, it is easier to die for a cause than it is to live everyday for that cause. Today, you are in this world controlled by the prince of this world. You are parading Sonship around in his territory. Like going to enemy territory and parading yourself around in the open (GH: ARMOR OF LIGHT-Romans 13:12). DEATH: MM asks how do you like that one right out of the box? The threat of death can certainly make a person rethink their position about matters. MM realizes that “sword” and “peril” are part of the seven categories. The issue of death is meant to be the ultimate threat to make you back away from your Sonship life. MM thinks that this is talking about the creature with the power of death, but Paul is abbreviating it to just DEATH. Is the threat of DEATH enough to make some people go, wait a minute. It is intimidating to some that their Sonship life may cost them their life. NOR LIFE: Everything mentioned after this is a creature. Why it says NOR ANY OTHER CREATURE. LIFE: It is much less difficult to “die” for a cause than it is to “live” for that same cause. The longer you live, the more Satan can throw at you. The further you go in the Sonship curriculum, the worse the attacks get. Creature that is offering a LIFE OF PLEASURE-1 Timothy 5:6 and life of ease to get people to quit their Sonship life.
Romans 8:38-39	VTP : Sonship 3 of n - Full persuasion of God and His Word; confidence in it / Summation of everything going back to v16	GROUP 2 - (3) NOR ANGELS, NOR PRINCIPALITIES, NOR POWERS - the angelic realm - Doesn't say THRONES or DOMINIONS (since they didn't rebel). - These are the top two in the hierarchy in God's government. (GH: old view) Have to do with more than the angelic realm, have to do with governmental authority/positions in the heavenly places, as well as references to the beings that occupy those positions. These are beings who are loyal to the Adversary. In the beginning, God created a government in the heavens. He divided it up and put a structure there. He put angels in charge of divisions of that government. The angels that are in charge of each of those divisions are called PRINCIPALITIES. All but 1 of those PRINCIPALITIES (GH: division heads) followed Satan's rebellion. When Revelation says a third of the angels joined him, he didn't just go out and get a third of the angels. He got the top third, the ones that were in authority. The ones who were in command. Was the first step to become the possessor of the heavens and then went on to become the possessor of the earth(GH: When Adam fell). He is talking about these governmental positions, these are the minions of the adversary that occupy these positions. He is not talking about that you are going to come into direct contact with fallen angels and demonic forces. That's not it. He is talking about who is behind the attacks. Notice that he doesn't say Satan. He talks about Satan's helpers. These principalities and powers have the ability to produce influence in this world. And when they do, they produce this influence in the CHILDREN OF DISOBEDIENCE-Ephesians 2:2. Different from the CHILDREN OF WRATH. When the attacks of the adversary come your way, they are going to be carried out by people. You are not going to get direct contact by principalities and powers. Will be in contact with the CHILDREN OF DISOBEDIENCE. This is another arena that these 7 categories of attacks that can be unleashed against you. Not every PRINCIPALITY is in the heavenly places. There are also human principalities of government. Part of the list of creatures opposed to us. They can't separate us from the LOVE OF GOD by giving us His all-sufficient grace to endure our sufferings. Principalities and Powers are the ones attacking us and we are supposed to make known the manifold wisdom of God to them-Ephesians 3:10.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 8:38-39	VTP : Sonship 3 of n - Full persuasion of God and His Word; confidence in it / Summation of everything going back to v16	GROUP 3 - (2) NOR THINGS PRESENT, NOR THINGS TO COME These are connected together in time. Notice the past is missing because it is over. If you've come through it, that's behind you. No 'past' - once the attacks of the POE are behind us, they serve little purpose in leveraging us to quit our Sonship life. "What is' is happening right now. Will realize you are in THINGS PRESENT, things happening right now. Also be concerned with something eise - the THINGS (that are going) TO COME. Other things sitting out beyond that. MM talks about redeeming the time or how you spend your time. Either spend getting your Sonship education or spend it the way the world spends it (GH: COTW). Another aspect is PRESENT (happening right now - getting your education - Boot camp) and THINGS TO COME (happening in the future - out in the creature and removing Satan and his minions, undoing things, - get off the ship and put your boots in the water and climb up the beach). There is going to be war in heaven and you are going to administrate angels who are going to carry out that war. Have to undo the strongholds and then undo the BONDAGE OF CORRUPTION. The creature has been disabled and you are going to have to reverse that. MM says there's a time limit on casting out Satan and his angels. There's a time limit on removing all those strongholds. During the 42 months. Then during the kingdom, have another job that needs to be done and there's a time limit on that. 1,000 years is a long time but that's a big place up there. Understand the speed of light is too slow to move through the creature.
Romans 8:38-39	VTP : Sonship 3 of n - Full persuasion of God and His Word; confidence in it / Summation of everything going back to v16	GROUP 4 - (3) NOR HEIGHT, NOR DEPTH, NOR ANY OTHER CREATURE HEIGHT: Spiritual wickedness in high places. Here singular HEIGHT refers to the heavens-Psalm 148:1, which refers to a plural HEIGHTS. When Paul talks about HEIGHT, he is talking about a singular place that he can refer to as HEIGHT. MM says it is the main one, the most powerful one, and the highest one. Something above you. Which of the HEIGHTS would be the main HEIGHT? In your Bible, the higher up it goes, the more important it is. Homes in the hills of Jerusalem - slums at the bottom but farther up in height, the farther up in price/prestige/social ladder. Built the Lord's house on the highest peak and the king's house the second highest. With this principle in mind, it's the same way in the heavens. The further along you are in your education, the higher up you are in the heavens. Not a coincidence that the top of your body is the head. GH: Jesus is at the top and Head of the body of Christ. Here is a list of things that may have come into your mind as you thought about the word HEIGHT: Tallness (stature, altitude, elevation) Pinnacle (summit, peak, top, apex, zenith, distance upward) Is a geographical place in the heavenly places by which Satan has now subjugated everything in the heavenly places. There is something in Satan's POE attacks called the HEIGHT and something he has called the DEPTH - one of those is above us and one of those is below us.
Romans 8:38-39	VTP : Sonship 3 of n - Full persuasion of God and His Word; confidence in it / Summation of everything going back to v16	GROUP 4 - (3) NOR HEIGHT, NOR DEPTH, NOR ANY OTHER CREATURE (cont'd): When you put HEIGHT and DEPTH together, you are talking dimensions. Width is the missing spatial dimension. A two-dimensional world would be flat. Need that third dimension to bring it up. DEPTH: Rulers of the darkness of this world. MM says this is at the bottom. Something below you. Deepness (distance downward). Is his power base on earth by which he has subjugated the earth. POINT: Because width is missing, there has to be something more to HEIGHT and DEPTH than just dimensions. In relation to each other, HEIGHT and DEPTH are the very opposites of each other - one end of the spectrum and the other end of the spectrum. HEIGHT and DEPTH are antonyms, the very opposite. Used together, they can certainly be used to describe dimensions. And dimensions usually point us toward a structure of some kind. This is not totally wrong. But you cannot be attacked by height in only its dimensional sense. The same is true of depth. Know so far: - These words (height, depth) are polar opposites of each other - They are two of the arenas (the settings/locations/places/spots) from which and by which the POE's attacks against us are launched - Whatever they are, there is something about height and depth that gives Satan a platform for his attacks against us Summary: Since height and depth represent extreme opposites to one another, and since these are all within Satan's purview to carry out his attacks against us, the basic (and for right now, the only necessary) thing to know is that these two words (height and depth) represent the entire spectrum of what Satan has available to him to use against us. All you need to know for effectual working to take place.
Romans 8:38	GH: PoA verse	Paul is saying he doesn't care what gets thrown at him, it is not going to make him walk away from his Sonship. The whole means for allowing the POE to do this is that is the means that you advance as a son. This is like weight training - it is not pleasant and there is some pain associated with it. But it is through those things that our Sonship is advanced and our conformity to Christ is enlarged and that is the way God intends for that to happen. MM says what all this is pointing towards. Paul's confidence is the confidence we should have. God has done everything necessary to ensure our success. There's nothing in heaven and earth, situation or person, which has the power to stop a son from being successful unless we let it. God has specific forms of doctrine to produce patient endurance. Paul is teaching two things here: 1) suffering is not a sign that God is no longer dealing with us out of His love, and 2) nothing can keep us from God's grace, which is the proof of His love.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 8:38	GH: PoA verse	FOR I AM PERSUADED: When Paul writes Sonship Establishment, he is a FES. There's a big difference between where he was in the curriculum when he wrote this and where we are now (SE-5 probing questions). Paul believed. There is some doctrine that persuaded Paul about this. This is also why when Paul talks about his persuasion, he brings in the issue of the angels, principalities, powers and all the other things such as height, depth, nor any other creature. This curriculum has the power to take the very thing that is supposed to make you quit, to take that and make you MORE THAN CONQUERORS. It produces the very opposite of what the attack was supposed to produce. Only happens in a son that is not only educated but edified (God is doing all 3 parts of the edification (Proverbs 2:6-9) if you simply believe/have faith). Paul is pointing this same thing towards being fully persuaded. This is the final checkpoint in Romans 8. Paul is persuaded that there is not a single thing that is at the disposal of Satan by which to launch his attacks against us that's going to be successful. It's all been taken into account. This is a comprehensive list. There's absolutely nothing that doesn't fall into this list somewhere. Need to talk to your Father and say you are persuaded or you are not. If you are not, need to go back into Romans 8 and get what you didn't get. You are going to ask the question - how do I know that this thing (GH: the Sonship curriculum) has worked in me. This is the checkpoint in Romans 8 to answer that question. Paul believed. It produces the very opposite of what the attack was supposed to produce. Paul is pointing this same thing towards being fully persuaded. There's a persuasion that has taken place based on the thing he has said to you prior. That's where that's going. To get that done, He is going to explain the WHYs and the HOWs of this and you have got be be able to know that.
Romans 8:38	GH: PoA verse	I AM PERSUADED: This is the marker/checkpoint that tells you if the things that have been said to you so far have been working in you. 1. Confidence in what your Heavenly Father says is true. 2. Confidence in His curriculum to accomplish what He said it will do. Being fully persuaded that what was written in this Book is going to be adequate to allow us to go through anything the adversary could throw our way. PERSUADED: When these virtues are properly functioning in your inner man, the result is that you will be “persuaded." This is Paul's conclusion to all of those things that have been said. The convincement (I am persuaded, as Paul will say) and the confidence (this is going to work for me) is founded upon the 'love of Christ'-v35 and the 'love of God'-v39. If you can be PERSUADED that none of these 10 arenas (GH: old view?->now creatures) or none of these 7 attacks of the adversary can stop God's provision for you to succeed as his son or daughter. That persuasion is to be to such an extent that you trust what your Father is telling you even when those around you and even your circumstances tell you differently. Paul could have just said, 'there is just nothing Satan can do' instead of saying all of this. There's a reason he included these (GH: 10) terms. He is bringing you to understand something more than the idea that oh, this just talks about everything. He is breaking it down into parts. Crabb = we are convinced by arguments, but we are persuaded by personal influence, persuasion is accomplished not so much by argument, but by drawing a person to be persuaded—persuaded also indicates that a certain course is determined to be followed—we are convinced of truths and facts, but we are persuaded to act & behave—you’re persuaded to do something.
Romans 8:39	GH: PoA verse	THE LOVE OF GOD: This is not talking about God loving you. Misunderstood and misused verse. Mentioned 5x in Paul's epistles. Manifested by all that He has done for us and given to us by grace, can never be altered by anything that happens, any circumstance that occurs, or by anyone outside of ourselves. His Love for us will never diminish. It will never be taken away from us. We can never lose it by anything we do. Nothing else anyone else can do to it either. The ultimate ground upon which your HOPE and justification rest is the LOVE OF GOD. That's the ground, the measure of just how successful your justification is going to be. The LOVE OF CHRIST is the measure of just how successful your Sonship, which is part of your sanctification, is going to be. LOVE OF GOD: Not talking about none of these creatures would make it so God doesn't love you anymore. Is evidenced the power of His (all-sufficient) grace which enables us to patiently endure all those things which are against us. But all of these things in v38-39 certainly want to separate us from living out of God’s grace. These creatures want you to not access God's grace but none of them can keep you from God's grace. They try to intimidate you or distract you so you get your eye on the suffering instead of grace. None of these creatures can separate you from the LOVE OF GOD which is in Christ. How do you get grace out of the LOVE OF GOD. How is God communicating when you are suffering. Does He say 'good luck with that'. He is going to give you the grace to not only go through it but to patently endure that to the glory of your heavenly Father so that when you come out of that suffering you are stronger than when you went in, that's what it is to be more than a conqueror. The creatures can't separate you from grace, this is the token of God's Love, this is how you know He loves you. People hear grace being preached and God not intervening in our circumstances and say God doesn't care. Sure He does and He shows you by giving you His grace. This is what makes you what you are designed to be as a member of the body of Christ.
Romans 8:39	GH: PoA verse	Started with LOVE OF CHRIST in v35 and finishes with LOVE OF GOD-v39. MM says recall his overview of how the Father and the Son over and over made provision for you to be successful. Showing you that your success is dependent on what they have both done on your behalf to ensure your success as a son. Neither those attacks-v35 nor these venues-v38-39 are going to work. As you go through the curriculum, you're going to be alerted to what's about to happen, you're going to be equipped to handle that, and nothing is going to be overlooked.
Romans 9:1-11:36		*Cornerstone 3 of 4: About the DISPENSATION of Grace*
Romans 9:1-11:36		* God did away with all those distinctions so that anyone who believes the gospel of grace becomes part of the body of Christ. * God has temporarily postponed His program with Israel but once the DOGG is over, He will come back and finish this program.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 9:1-11:36		Romans 9: Knowing that you are going to be thrilled with this Sonship education and what you are going to be thinking about, you are going to want to learn more about it. Don't get 4 verses into it until He faces you that you are not alone in Sonship. It is amazing to MM that people are obvilious to the dispensational change when Paul took 3 chapters to talk about it. We are not spiritual Israel. We are not Israel's replacement. We are not Israel in any form. We are members of the Church the body of Christ, who will get a glorified body and then take our positions in the heavenly places where Ephesians 2.6 says we are seated with Christ in heavenly places and we are going to have a heavenly vocation up there throughout the AGES TO COME. Israel is not going to be in the heavenly places and they don't get that kind of body because they are going to be on this earth in an earthly kingdom. Tells you that God interupted that program with Israel. He brought in that dispensation of grace, the Church, the body of Christ. He's got a program with them. But when He is finished, God is going to resume and complete His program with Israel. He is faithful to the promises that He made to them. He didn't replace them. The foundation for our exaltation (the dispensational change) but we do not get the details of it until we get to Ephesians, Philippians, and Colossians. Should be considered by you, as part of your Sonship Establishment. Where Paul explains the dispensational change to the body of Christ. A lot of information in Acts that is not here because he is not telling you what the Jews needed to be told. He is telling you the program got interupted, here's what I AM doing now, and when I AM finished with this, I AM going to restart that program with Israel and bring it to a close. No one will have to tell you the DOGG is over - signaled by the Blessed Hope/you are caught out.
Romans 9:1-11:36	The lure of Israel's Program	God had a program with Israel that was working all the way up to the stoning of Stephen in the Book of Acts. Dispensational Change - Paul explains in these 3 chapters / Nothing in the Book of Proverbs about this. Because it was the Mystery. Explains the dispensational change. He is going to explain: - what has happened to Israel - the interuption of the program with Israel - His program with them is temporarily in abeyance - why their program was interupted - why it happened - here's what happened to them - details their stumbling/fall/diminishing/cast away/come back(fulness) - how long it got interrupted for - the fact that He has now introduced a new program - what's going to happen in this new dispensation that you are an adopted son in - what He is doing in that program - why He is doing it just that way
Romans 9:1-11:36	The lure of Israel's Program	- that when this program comes to an end He is going to resume and complete His program with Israel - talk about the stumbling of Israel - the fall of Israel (Acts 7-Stephen stoning) - diminishing of Israel (Acts 8-28) - casting away of Israel - we are now living in a new and different dispensation which was formerly kept secret - what to expect when this is over and Israel's program resumes - Israel is going to be restored and their program resumed, completed and they will be grafted back in - that He is going to restore that program in the future after He is through with us, and - God will establish His Kingdom on earth with them They are going to get grafted back in and God is going to resume and complete this program. He lays it all out for you so you understand it and won't fall into the errors so many preachers do today. God's not through with Israel and if you read these 3 chapters, it becomes abundantly clear.
Romans 9:1-11:36	The lure of Israel's Program	Paul spells out here, don't see in Acts, is he makes it very clear the body of Christ is NOT the replacement for Israel. God is not through with them. Makes it clear that when this DOGG has come to an end, God is going to graft the natural branches back into the tree and He IS going to complete His Program with Israel. Romans 9-11 - God has interupted His Program with Israel. He has brought in a DOGG in which Gentiles are on equal footing with the Jews. There is no Jew or Greek, there is no male or female, there is no bond or free. Not looking at any of those distinctions anymore. Looking at everyone exactly the same. - God is offering now by grace to Jew and Gentile alike. - When the DOGG is over, He will resume His Program with Israel. When He does: * will have already gotten your glorified body * will have already gone to the JSoC where He will assign your place in the creature - This is important because a lot of people think God is through with Israel forever. He's not, He's going to resume that program. He still has things He has to complete with that. The Day of Wrath has never yet happened.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 9:1-11:36		Have to understand two sets of people are being spoken to about the dispensational change: 1. The Jewish remnant, the little flock has been hearing Peter preach, trusted Christ that He's their Messiah the Christ, and now Paul comes along and God suddenly interupts their program. God has to send a message that I HAVE interupted your program and things aren't going to work anymore the way that you think that they are supposed to work. 2. Send a message to Gentiles who used to be in the outside the wall of partition or separation because I HAVE torn that wall down and now I AM dealing with you guys. Two groups here and there is one group that is looking for a sign. God uses the sign gifts with Paul to authenticate his message to that people. But when he's talking to Gentiles, they are not looking for a sign from God, they're worshipping pagan gods. So Paul has a different message for them. He's going about it in a different way. There is something else Paul is doing with Israel. He's provoking them to jealousy. When the Jew, who used to have this exclusive relationship with God, all of a sudden sees God dealing with Gentiles and doing things that before only Jews could do, that provokes them to jealousy. GH: Today, Satan uses the things of Israel's program to provoke Gentiles to jealousy. Before, there was a wall of separation between them and the Jew was treated in a very particular way by God. Gentiles were on the outside - STRANGERS FROM THE COMMONWEALTH and ALIENS FROM THE COVENANTS and WITHOUT CHRIST AND WITHOUT GOD IN THE WORLD-Ephesians 2:12. That's where Gentiles were. But when this dispensational change came about, Israel's status changed.
Romans 9:1-11:36		So Paul gets a two-fold ministry: 1. he gets a command to go to the JEW FIRST and whenever Paul goes into a city, the first thing he does is go into the synagogue and he beings to preach to the Jew that very popular message (GH: MM joking) that God is no longer working with you the way you are used to. MM says it is any wonder they want to haul the guy out and stone him? Going to Israel and preaching to them that God has stopped working with them as a people. They are no longer in a favored nation status. God is now going to go to Gentiles apart from Israel, not through Israel. Their program has been discontinued and they are in a diminishing condition. Things are not going to work for them the way they were. Apostles in Jerusalem need to be know they will not be preaching the kingdom and pushing people into the little flock. Stopped at Acts 15 when Paul goes to Jerusalem. GH: Or Acts 28 when Paul was in prison? 2. then he compounds that by saying not only is God not working with you all (the Jews), he has turned to the Gentiles and he's going to work with them. MM says that's just throwing gas on the fire. Paul knows this is not a popular message for the Jews but Gentiles were receptive and believed that message. It did want Paul said it was supposed to do in his ministry - it provoked Israel to jealousy. They were kind of possessive, that's our God, not the Gentile's God. We: - are not spiritual Jews - are not spiritual Israel - we don't get the covenants - we don't get the blessings - we don't get the promises - we don't get to go back into Israel's program and make a spiritual application for us or yourself and pipe it into the DOGG
Romans 9:1-11:36	Outline	Romans 9-11 can be broken down into five major component parts: Major Point #1: • Romans 9:1-5: The declaration that God has not fulfilled his plan and purpose with Israel. God is not through/finished with Israel even though there is a new dispensation that He is introducing. He is saying that He hasn't done everything with Israel that He intended to do. Major Point #2: • Romans 9:6-33: The explanation of what has happened to Israel. Paul addresss the common misunderstandings and objections (objections are based on misunderstandings) for why God has not fulfilled His program and purpose with Israel. This second major point is divided into four parts/Three main objections: 1. Verses 6-13: OBJECTION 1 of 3: It seems as though God's word has had no effect on Israel and Paul's explanation. 1st Misunderstanding: Did God interrupt His program with Israel because it wasn't working; because the word of God did not accomplish what it was supposed to? ANSWER: Don't have to worry that it didn't all get finished, it will get finished. Leads to the second misunderstanding.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 9:1-11:36	Outline	2. Verses 14-18: OBJECTION 2 of 3: The charge that God has dealt with Israel in an unfair and unrighteous manner and Paul's answer. 2nd Misundertanding: What right does God have to interupt His program with Israel when it wasn't yet finished? Why should they have to wait for the fulfillment of their program? - v15-16: Sub-Part 1: Moses - v17-18: Sub-Part 2: Pharoah 3. Verses 19-29: OBJECTION 3 of 3: Paul anticipates an objection to his previous two answers and his answer to this objection. 3rd Misunderstanding: If this is true, then why does God still find fault with Israel? Why did God not continue and bring His program with Israel to completion? If you look at these questions, it's not that the word of God failed/didn't do what it was supposed to do, then you would ask why does God still find fault with Israel? All of this is based on a person not understanding 3 things and Paul is going to explain those to us. 4. Verses 30-33: Paul makes a concluding statement based on what has been said from verse 6 up to this point. Conclusion: In view of what God has done, what is going to happen now? MM says remember Paul clears up objections before (GH: in Romans 6:14-7:25). Doing the same thing here.
Romans 9:1-11:36	Outline	Major Point #3: • Romans 10:1-21: The details of Israel's stumbling. This third major point has two parts to it: 1. Verses 1-13: Why Israel stumbled (and continues to do so). 2. Verses 14-21: Israel is responsible for her own stumbling. Major Point #4: • Romans11:1-29: Israel's present and future states. This major point is broken into five parts: 1. Verses 1-6: God has not cast Israel away forever and why. 2. Verses 7-10: God has blinded Israel. 3. Verses 11-24: Israel's fall is not permanent and why. 4. Verse 25: Israel's blindness is temporary and when it ends. 5. Verses 26-29: The fullness of God's plan and purpose with Israel is yet to come and is certain. Major Point #5: • Romans 11:30-36: What it should mean to us that God has temporarily set aside Israel and turned to us Gentiles.
Romans 9:1-11:36	Misconceptions	God introduced a new dispensation and He's beginning to deal with people in a different way. There would be natural objections to that. Just because you Paul say it, someone would say, well you know, I'm not sure I believe that. When Paul is teaching the dispensational change, there's no doubt the Jews are upset about that. They don't want to hear it so they are not only going to raise some objections, but they tried to kill Paul time after time. But Paul has a real heart felt desire for Israel that they might be saved. When you get through, you will understand that: - God was perfectly just in interupting their program - God was perfectly just in showing mercy to the Gentiles - God was perfectly just in making Israel ACCURSED FROM CHRIST - God has done the exact right thing in making it so they they could be saved from the debt & penalty of their sin and also from the consequences of still being part of the apostate nation that is considered to be ACCURSED FROM CHRIST-v3.
Romans 9:1-11:36		Nutshell: What God was going to do, He was going to do His Work with Israel, Israel was going to carry out this message to the nations of the world, and the nations of the world would come to God through Israel. They would be elevated to be the head of all nations (GH: TEACH ALL NATIONS-Matthew 28:19). They would be the mediator between God and the Gentile nations of the world. So when He came, He wasn't interested in coming as a blanket to the whole world, He was coming to establish His program with the nation that He would utilize to repossess the world. It wasn't that He hated Gentiles, it was this was the way that this was going to work. God never intended to bypass them to get a message to the Gentiles. Remember, the Bible said that Gentiles would see thy light and come to the Lord. That's the way that was going to work. But they crucified Him and in the extension of mercy, they rejected all 3 opportunities. When that happened, God changed the program, and Israel became ACCURSED FROM CHRIST-v3. They no longer enjoyed the status they had before that.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 9:1-11:36	GH: Correcting Common Theology Errors	You are not Israel and you are not a part of Israel's program. 3 major/biggest errors that stem out of these 3 chapters - There are three major misconceptions about Israel taught from Romans 9-11: 1. God is permanently through with Israel. His has washed His Hands, they had their chance and He has thrown Israel aside now we have replaced Israel. MM says Paul doesn't teach you that, nobody in your Bible teaches you that. The teaching that God has permanently cast off the nation of Israel. They had their chance, they blew it; therefore, God is finished with them (Covenant theology). -> Correction: Romans 11:15. 2. (based on the first error) Because God is threw with Israel, we are 'spiritual' Israel and we get all of their stuff. Since God has cast off Israel forever, and since he made promises in the Old Testament, then those promises now belong to us, which makes us spiritual Israel. (Replacement theology). -> Correction: Romans 9:6-8. 3. The idea that is wrapped up in Calvinism and pre-destination (it is in your Bible just mis-taught as to what it is) that goes to the Jacob/Esau passage in Romans and say it's about what God does and God decides who He loves and who He hates and who's going to be saved and you don't have a choice in the matter, it's all up to Him. And if He chooses you to be Israel, then that's who you are.
Romans 9:1-11:36	GH: Correcting Common Theology Errors	v6: THEY ARE NOT ALL ISRAEL, WHICH ARE OF ISRAEL: People look at this and go, see, not everybody that's part of Israel is Israel. What this is really saying is just because you are the seed of Abraham doesn't automatically make you the true Israel. They think it says you don't have to be Israel to be Israel, you can be anybody and be Israel. v7: NEITHER, BECAUSE THEY ARE THE SEED OF ABRAHAM, ARE THEY ALL CHIDREN: This supports MM's point. Just because you are THE SEED OF ABRAHAM doesn't make you children of God. v8: THEY WHICH ARE CHILDREN OF THE FLESH, THERE ARE NOT THE CHILDREN OF GOD: Just because you're a physical Israelite doesn't make you a child of God. v8: THE CHILDREN OF THE PROMISE ARE COUNTED FOR THE SEED: MM showing how (GH: spiritual Israel proponents) tie to WE BRETHREN, AS ISSAC WAS, ARE THE CHILDREN OF PROMISE-Galatians 4:28.
Romans 9:1-33		God is moving along during the program with Israel, not only from Abraham to creating the nation of Israel through the 12 tribes, but now He's moving through history and He has a job He is going to do with Israel - make them a great nation. When Satan rebelled, he decided that he was going to be the possessor of heaven and earth. He accomplished that to a great degree with the rebellion among the angels in the heavenly places. Then, Adam's sin in the garden, Satan becomes prince of this world and he puts into motion the COTW-Ephesians 2:2, which dictates the way people think / behave / conduct themselves / decide what's important / spend their time (most important). It influences all of that and as time goes on, it influences more and more and more. So much so, that let someone do something different than the way it normally gets done and people look at that and say, well, that's not the way this is supposed to happen (GH: 1 PM Sunday service during the Cowboy game). Doesn't matter if the Bible has no instruction on it at all. Point: Israel's program has been progressing and God has been doing some things all along til Acts 8, where God cuts off His program with Israel, at the stoning of Stephen (GH: Acts 7:54-56). He has not completed His program because what He wants to do is to utilize the nation of Israel to repossess the world back to Himself from the adversary. There is a plan and purpose for doing it that way. MM says God could fix it all with a snap of His Fingers, but that is not what He has chosen to do and there's a reason He has chosen not to do it that way. God then starts His DOGG. Everyone of these objections is based on a misunderstanding.
Romans 9:1-33		From a Biblical theology standpoint from Genesis 1 up to Romans 9, God has not said anything about a DOGG or going to the Gentiles apart from Israel. So when He interupts that program, they don't have any information on whether or not He will resume that program. Jews have never received a single word about resuming their program because they never got a word about interupting their program. They automatically thought it was just going to go right along. They have got to be told I AM going to complete this / come back and fulfill this and once they get that, they are going to say 'What about now?' after 20 years. They are thinking, we are going to die and be dead before this happens. God is thinking you have no idea, you are going to be dead a long time before this happens. Even though Israel's program is for God to reconcile the earth back to Himself and the Mystery program is for God to reconcile the heavenly places back to Himself, even though these programs are distinct, you have to see these programs as part of a whole. Like one garment that is seamless. There is an overarching purpose that puts both of these together as a SINGLE purpose. In the DoFT-Ephesians 1:10, He is going to take the things in heaven and the things in earth and bring them together into one under Jesus Christ, to be MOST HIGH, to be the Possessor of heaven and earth. Taking this one more step, so He can do out in eternity what He wanted to do when He first created all of this in the beginning. It is all taking us back to what God was originally wanting to do. All of this is nothing more than taking what Satan ruined and bringing it all back around and getting it done in the end. It comes full circle. Like one seamless piece of cloth, not a bunch of separate stuff. Yes, Israel's program is distinct and separate, MM doesn't want us to ever go under their program. But he does want you to see that all of this is part of a single minded purpose that God had. This all must be done so that His final and absolute purpose and plan is achieved.
Romans 9:1-33		Paul had spent his ministry going into synagogues and telling them that Israel was no longer enjoying favored nation status, she had been accursed from God, she has stumbled and fallen and therefore God had blinded her, interrupted His program with her, and turned to work with Gentiles – not through her, but in spite of her. If you were a Jew living at that time, how do you think you would feel about that message? It was little wonder that Paul was labeled a liar. It was more than that; it was blasphemy. As a descendant of Abraham, it was unthinkable that God had cut them off. Now think about this also: Luke did not finish writing the Book of Acts until Paul was ready to be imprisoned in Rome. Therefore, they had no scripture to indicate to them that anything Paul said was true. There was no prophecy sitting back in the Old Testament and no gospel writing had alluded to any such event. What were they to think?

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 9:1-5		Component 1 of 5: The declaration that God has not fulfilled his plan and purpose (program) with the nation of Israel God had a plan to adopt Israel. He wanted to do that when I tell you He called them Israel My son, He wasn't just saying Israel's in the family of God. He was saying I'm going to utilize Israel in My Business on this earth. Paul can make this statement because he knows those things back there in Israel's program. Paul lists all these things.
Romans 9:1		Look at how Paul starts off. He is about to make an important point that you want people to understand is the absolute truth. He is bringing in everything he can to say I'm not mistaken about this, I'm telling you that this is true. He is drawing our attention that he is absolutely going to tell the truth about this. I SAY THE TRUTH IN CHRIST, I LIE NOT: Paul says this because it is going to sound like a lie. Most believers do not understand this concept (GH: this dispensational change) in their Bible. They don't understand that there has been a dispensational change. People think things are just rolling along the way they always have. So there's a natrual objection to say that may not be true. Why Paul goes to the trouble to say, I SAY THE TRUTH IN CHRIST, I LIE NOT. He knew people would hear this and say, well I don't believe that. Would have the same reaction in most churches today. The POE is working overtime to make sure people don't observe the dispensational change and they don't understand what God is trying to do in this DOGG. I SAY THE TRUTH IN CHRIST: Paul is saying as Christ as my witness. THE TRUTH IN CHRIST: Paul received this message from Jesus. To call Paul a liar was to call Christ a liar, which, if you recall from the gospels, the religious establishment in Israel had no trouble doing!
Romans 9:1		I LIE NOT: Paul uses 4x in his epistles. Every time we see this expression, something about his message or his apostleship is being challenged by Israel. He is saying I am telling you the truth. If you study this, realize that these are hot button topics. Things that people feel very strongly about and Paul knows they're going to think he is just lying about this. There are two reasons why someone goes to the trouble to emphasize that they are now telling the truth: 1) they lie all the time and now they want you to believe them, or 2) they have been accused of lying about some things. MY CONSCIENCE ALSO BEARING ME WITNESS IN THE HOLY GHOST: Anybody can say it but Paul is using all the terminology he came to let them know that what he is saying is true. THE HOLY GHOST: The third Person of the Godhead.
Romans 9:2		If you read this and not v3 you would wonder what is Paul so sorrowful about? Get the answer in v3. GREAT HEAVINESS AND CONTINUAL SORROW: Because of his destructive influence on the nation of Israel before he was saved. Instead of leading the way in receiving Israel's Messiah, instead of recognizing God's Christ sent to them, Paul rejected Jesus Christ and sought to punish those who believed in him. Yes, he felt sorry for persecuting the members of the little flock, but that sorrow concerned the effect he had on the unsaved element of the nation. By his actions, Saul injured both sides: the members of the little flock and the unsaved portion of Israel. In Romans 9:2, his sorrow concerned the damage he did against unsaved Israel.
Romans 9:3		Verse is taught incorrectly - if Israel could be saved, Paul would be willing to go to hell. That's the way MM learned that verse. If you just glance at it, you think oh well, it means to not be saved and go to hell. That's not what Paul is talking about. One of those things you have heard all your life but MM says it is something different about. That is not what that verse is saying because he didn't say 'go to hell' he said ACCURSED FROM CHRIST. MM is not saying that Paul doesn't love his kinsman according to the flesh. He does. This is a dispensational description of Israel's changed status. This is a postiional description. If you go back through Israel's program, you continue to see the phrase GOD WAS WITH THEM. Doesn't say ACCURSED by CHRIST (would be a different issue), it says ACCURSED FROM CHRIST. Don't mistake ACCURSED to mean the exact same thing everytime it is mentioned in your Bible. Seen this with many words. If someone was FROM CHRIST, means that they were with Him before. They are now ACCURSED FROM CHRIST. Used to be WITH Him and now they are FROM Him. On the other side of the coin - now GH: Israel is where Gentiles were. Before,Gentiles were accursed from Christ. Now, God is with the Gentiles. ACCURSED FROM CHRIST: Is not a phrase that describes going to hell, it describes their changed staus when the dispensation changed. Israel lost their position with God and they are not going to get that back until God resumes their program. The whole Israel program was geared to make Israel over the Gentiles and head of all nations. When the dispensational change came, they no longer enjoyed favored nation status.
Romans 9:3		ACCURSED FROM CHRIST (cont'd): Today, Israel has no favored nation status. Today, God is not doing a work with the nation of Israel. Today, God is doing a work with the body of Christ, made up of Gentiles. There are Jews in this body. Today, there IS NEITHER JEW NOR GREEK-Galatians 3:28. MM says it has got to be one way or the other. You can't do them both. Because of this, Israel suffers BLINDNESS IN PART-Romans 11:25. Means that there are a bunch of Jewish people who are going to see and understand and believe the gospel for today. That's the position they are in. The phrase that Paul uses to describe the position that Israel is now in with God. That's what the dispensational change did. Doesn't mean that they were condemned to hell forever, it was a change in the status of the nation, from God being with them to now them being ACCURSED FROM CHRIST. Taught that Paul is saying he wishes he could go to hell if Israel could be saved. MM doesn't believe he is saying this. Paul wants Israel to get the things promised to her in v4. Paul is an Israelite, make no mistake about it. OED: Accurse: to pronounce a curse upon; to devote to perdition, evil or misery. MY BRETHREN, MY KINSMEN ACCORDING TO THE FLESH: Paul is talking here of his brethren, Israelites. MY KINSMAN ACCORDING TO THE FLESH: He is not talking about spiritual brethren. He's talking about flesh and blood generations here.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 9:4		A list of things mentioned that were Israel's - MM says all these are given to Israel through covenants (GH: ?): * The adoption * The glory * The covenants - plural; each provide for something different - the land, the kingdom, material blessings, spiritual blessing, etc. * The giving of the Law * The service of God * The promises He is extoling all of these things because Israel was promised an adoption. Israel was promised glory. Covenants were made with Israel. The law wasn't given to everyone, it was given to Israel. The service of God was given to Israel. When Christ came, He came to Israel. When that silence of God was over and John the Baptist showed up at the appointed time on the time schedule given by Daniel, he was preaching the kingdom is at hand. And the Messiah followed right after him at the correct time. He also preaches the kingdom is at hand. He sends out the 12 and tells them to preach the kingdom is at hand. He dies on the Cross and then resurrects, He goes back to the Father. Then at the appointed time, the feast day/day of Pentecost comes and the Spirit is poured out.
Romans 9:4		Everything is happening like the O.T. prophets said it would happen. There is nothing new here. Peter said this is what was spoken by the prophet Joel - I WILL POUR OUT MY SPIRIT ON ALL FLESH-Joel 2:28 in the last days, Israel is entering her last days. And suddenly, there is no kingdom. God promised them something. It was all working right up to Acts 2. You have to be asking yourself, 'what happened to Israel?'. This is what Paul is answering in Romans 9-11. You have to answer this because if God promised Israel all of these things and have never gotten them, you would have to say to yourself how do I know what He has promised to me I am going to get? Everything that God promised to you about the glory and the creature and being part of a body and about being justified and about having a new identity in Christ and being made DEAD TO SIN-Romans 6:2 - He is going to keep all of that too just like He is going to keep all of that with them. Paul is saying He is not through with them and you haven't replaced them. God didn't break His promise and God didn't neglect His covenants. First covenant was unconditional - Abraham was passed out. Paul wants these things so badly for Israel that he could wish himself ACCURSED FROM CHIRST-v3. We are “fellowheirs” with Israel in the sense that we are both “heirs” but they are not in the body of Christ with us. WHO ARE ISRAELITES: Physically Paul was still a Jew. Spiritually Paul was a Christian. But Paul’s spiritual status did not erase his physical status as a Jew. If there's any question about who his kinsman according to the flesh was , that tells you who that is. ISRAELITES; TO WHOM PERTAINETH THE ADOPTION: God meant adoption for Israel as well. He is being specific here. Not spiritual Jews. Israelites according to the flesh.
Romans 9:4		ISRAELITES; TO WHOM PERTAINETH...THE GLORY: There is a glory that pertains to God’s prophetic program. It reached its previous zenith during the days of Solomon, which turned out to be the “tip of the iceberg” of the glory of the future kingdom. GH: MM tying to Isaiah 64:4-5. TO WHOM PERTAINETH THE ADOPTION: Notice the first thing on the list - adoption. If you don't get this adoption thing, he tells you where to go back so you are able to see it. Israel was promised an adoption before us. Won't get their adoption till the New Covenant in the Millenium. Israel waits for their adoption. We are not waiting for ours. There is an adoption for Israel. Talks about a whole list of things including the ADOPTION that is for Israel. Their part in God's eternal plan and purpose is on this earth. THE GLORY, AND THE COVENANTS, AND THE GIVING OF THE LAW: That's Israel. PERTAINETH: Didn't say the possess, it says they pertain to it. Look at the things that pertain to Israel. Shows that Israel doesn't yet have any of these things that are for them but they don't have them yet (not an arbitrary list - in a specific order): * THE ADOPTION: The first thing out of the box. At the time Paul writes this, Israel had not received THE ADOPTION. Because their program was interupted, they haven't gotten THE ADOPTION to this day because God is not working their program. If a Jew is going to get THE ADOPTION today, he's not going to be doing it as an Israelite, he's going to be doing it as a member of the body of Christ. Once again, there's a strict adherance to the program. Israel will get that adoption when the DOGG program is completed, Israel's program is restarted, and He deals with them as sons and daugthers in the Kingdom. Paul is going to tell you outright when God talked about adoption in His desire/Heart, He wanted to adopt Israel as a son and put Israel to work in the earth doing His work, becoming the head of all nations, a kingdom of priests.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 9:4		* AND THE GLORY: Haven't had this glory yet. Won't get till the Millenial Kingdom. MM tying to the promise of glory in Isaiah 64:4-5. MM says the glories of the kingdom can't hold a candle to the glory of the riches of Christ and this is what the body of Christ gets. * AND THE COVENANTS: MM thinks of the New Covenant. Get this in the Millenial Kingdom. MM jokes that he's sensing a pattern. * AND THE GIVING OF THE LAW: Even though THE GIVING OF THE LAW was done in the past, when that law was given, God had particular blessings attached to that law that would not be realized by Israel on this earth because they couldn't keep that law. Will finally be realized in the Millenial Kingdom. The law is a multi-faceted issue that you just can't look at it as just one thing and one thing only. Has a lot of facets to it besides showing Israel they couldn't keep it. MM thinks this is the Mosaic law but wouldn't argue with someone who said it was Jeremiah 31. If a man could perfectly keep the law, he could justify himself before God, but he couldn't. Not just about THE GIVING OF THE LAW, it is about getting the blessings that are promised in that law that they never have come to own. * AND THE SERVICE OF GOD: Not talking about the sacrifices of the O.T. here, talking about carrying the message to the nations of the world. Israel has yet to do this. They have had their own struggle, let alone carrying it to the nations of the world. * AND THE PROMISES: Israel has yet to get all of the promises. Will get them out in the Millenial Kingdom.
Romans 9:4		MM says Israel can't cry foul because God made a provision to deal with them differently if He chooses too. This different treating of them (GH: the DOGG) is not shortchanging them. If they want Him to treat them according to their program, they better buckle up, the ride is about to get really rough. What He did was He temporarily postponed and suspended that so He could reconcile them who were irreversibly as enemies, now reconcile them unto Himself. That's doing them a favor. They are so out of the thinking of what's going on here that they can't recognize God did them a big favor. Not only will Israel not be able to cry foul but neither will the adversary because what he was doing God interrupted. Everything God did He had the right to do and no one will be able to charge Him with unrighteousness.
Romans 9:5		From what they will possess to who they are as Israelites. WHOSE ARE THE FATHERS: Abraham, Issac, and Jacob. WHOM AS CONCERNING THE FLESH CHRIST CAME: When CHRIST CAME, you would understand from the O.T. prophets and even from the teaching of John the Baptist that when CHRIST CAME, He came for Israel. It wasn't about the Gentiles back then. This was about God's chosen people Israel. God was going to use these people to reconcile the world unto Himself. AS CONCERNING THE FLESH: He means there are certain things that had to be done in order for Him to qualify to one day sit on the throne of David, establish that kingdom, and He had to be an Israelite. Not only that, He had to be from a particular tribe in Israel. The genealogies in Matthew and Luke had to be exactly right because those are the qualifications to sit on that throne. He wasn't just born into the world, He was infleshed into the line of the seed of David. This is also telling you that the reason He came was to do this work with Israel. CONCERNING THE FLESH: Who Christ came for. The mystery here is He also made provisions for Gentiles.
Romans 9:6-33		Component 2 of 5: The explanation of what has happened to Israel See the declaration of God setting aside of Israel, God now working with Gentiles, and then Paul anticipates 3 objections that are going to be raised by people who don't believe that a dispensation has come about. Some charge God of acting unrighteously because He interupted His program with Israel before He fulfilled everthing that program was supposed to accomplish. Only one way for God to be considered unrighteous and that is if He never came back and actually fulfilled all those things with the nation of Israel that He promised from the beginning. Paul shows 3 O.T. scriptures to prove God is going to fulfill all those things with the nation of Israel that He promised from the beginning. Going back through these objections causes us to understand some things about what God has done with Israel in the past. God is doing 3 things with these objections: 1. Removing any kind of doubt that any one could bring up an objection that you will run into to say, well, what about this? You will be equipped with that answer. 2. You'll know that there is no way that you're going to take anything out of God's program with Israel and bring it in. 3. God is going to eventually come back and finish His program with Israel. Up till now, you haven't heard a peep about that. Keeps you from the error of replacement theology.
Romans 9:6-13	First Objection of 3: The word is Ineffective	• Part 1 - Objection/Misunderstanding 1 of 3: It seems as though God's word (is ineffective and) has had no effect on Israel and Paul's explanation First objection said if God cut off His program with Israel and He is now dealing with someone different (not Israel but the church the body of Christ), then they say He didn't get accomplished what He wanted to accomplish, but He did. The word had been able to call out a people who are able to go into the Kingdom. God is saying I have been doing exactly what I meant to do up to this point.
Romans 9:6-8		- Doctrine : Corrective - Replacement Theology

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 9:6		It's God's job to have the word do what it is supposed to do (should ring a bell - it's God's Job to have the Sonship curriculum to effectually work IN you - it's your job to believe it). The answer for everyone of the 6 things in the previous verses was they would get it in the Kingdom. They are looking at that and saying well, if the word was supposed to produce all of that in the Kingdom, it obviously didn't do it. Paul anticipates this and says it is not like the word of God didn't have the effect that it was supposed to have. He can say that because there is something else the word of God has been doing all through Israel's program that had to be done before it could produce that Kingdom. What the word was doing in Israel's program is not bringing in the Kingdom, it was producing something else before it would produce the Kingdom. (GH: calling out a remnant) NONE EFFECT: What God's word intended to produce didn't get done so either God was unfaithful or His word was ineffective. Paul answers this objection and says the word hasn't been ineffective at all, it's been doing exactly what it was supposed to do all along - calling out of Israel and people that will go into the Kingdom. It had been doing that all along. FOR: An English word of logic - going to get an explanation. FOR THEY ARE NOT ALL ISRAEL WHO ARE OF ISRAEL: They may be a Jew, they may be a son of Abraham, but that's not enough to make them part of the true Israel. Because they weren't, God looked at them as the apostate nation.
Romans 9:6		THEY ARE NOT ISRAEL, WHICH ARE OF ISRAEL: The true Israel believes in the prophecized Christ, they are the Israel of God. Sounds strange and may be confusing to a Jew when he first hears this - he means just because you are part of the nation of Israel doesn't automatically mean that God considers you to be Israel. With Israel fallen, God is no longer concerned with ethnic backgrounds. If you are part of the little flock, you are Israel, the true Israel. But if you are unsaved, you are a heathen. Just because you are OF ISRAEL, doesn't mean you are part of the believing remnant or TRUE ISRAEL. Talking about two different things: 1. Little Flock 2. The word of God is calling out of the descendants of Abraham a group who are going to be qualified to go into the Kingdom. That's what the word of God has been doing. It hasn't been trying to bring in the Kingdom, it's calling out of this big group of the nation another group who will go into the Kingdom. They tried this with Jesus, saying we are the seed of Abraham and we don't need all of that and Jesus was telling them just being the seed of Abraham isn't good enough. If you think you are going into the Kingdom just because you are the seed of Abraham, you have a big shock coming. You need something more (John 8:33-44). What you have here is you have physically what is known as Israel, but God has a true Israel and He is going to start calling these people. You see it in the Book of Acts where THE HEATHEN includes unsaved Israel. Peter and Paul understand the concept that just because you are an Israelite doesn't make you part of Israel. Just because you are a natural born Jew, doesn't mean that you are part of the true Israel of God. Because there were unbelieving Israelites. Many times when God talks about Israel, He is not talking about the whole nation, He's talking about this group, the little flock, the believing remnant.
Romans 9:7		NEITHER, BECAUSE THEY ARE THE SEED OF ABRAHAM, ARE THEY ALL CHILDREN: Just because you come from Abraham doesn't mean you're children. BUT, IN ISAAC SHALL THY SEED BE CALLED: Brings up Isaac because he had a brother Ishmael, who also came from Abraham. He's not going to inherit the Kingdom. There were 2 nations out of those two boys and just coming from Abraham wasn't good enough. So, you have to come from Abraham and Issac but there is another distinction on top of that in v8. IN ISAAC SHALL THY SEED BE CALLED: When Isaac is born, Abraham and Sarah are too old to have children. Remember, Sarah gives Abraham her handmaid Hagar and Abraham tries to do this in his flesh but God rejects that. When God said you are going to have a child in your old age, Sarah laughs. The name ISAAC means laughter. Got confronted her and she denied it. Told to name him ISAAC to remind yourself that you laughed at the promise of God. He was a child of promise.
Romans 9:8		You may be a blood descendant of Abraham through Issac, but that doesn't make you a child OF THE PROMISE. Not talking about a physical birth from Abraham. PROMISE: It's coming but you don't yet have it. Something is held out for you that you don't presently have. You have to believe that promise. Your faith has to be in something. Abraham's faith was in God saying I AM going to multiply your seed as the stars of heaven, I will make of you a great nation, and I will give you a land. Abraham's response was by faith Abraham left his own country and journeyed to a land that he knew not. He believed that promise. And when Isaac was born, he was going to sacrifice Isaac by faith. Hebrews said because he knew he was the CHILD OF PROMISE and even if he killed him, God would have raised him back up. That's how much he believed that promise. From the time of Abraham, God's word was working to do what MM said it had to do all along. The accusation is - well evidently God's word is not doing what it is supposed to do. Paul's going to say it's been doing exactly what it is supposed to do. Abraham did what he did because of the word that God spoke. Isaac did what he did. Jacob did what he did. There's those fathers talked about earlier in the chapter. All through Israel's history you can find those who did not follow the apostate element in Israel but what they did is they believed in the PROMISE. They would have been looking for Him but the nation, on the other hand, didn't want Him, they were going to crucify Him. The word of God was doing what it was supposed to do. It would be calling out a group out of that large group that would be fit for the Kingdom and it was all based on their faith in the PROMISE.
Romans 9:8		THEY WHICH ARE THE CHILDREN OF THE FLESH, THESE ARE NOT THE CHILDREN OF GOD: Shows the division/wedge principle that it's making between them. Jesus talking to the children of Isaac and He is saying God can raise up these stones children, so that doesn't cut anything with God-Matthew 3:9. If all you had to do is be a child of Abraham through Isaac, if that's all he's talking about, then they could be a great nation as soon as they got their population up to a certain point. If just talking about the physical descendants of Issac, God is not talking about anything other than giving them a big group. But all of that big group is not going to make it into the Kingdom.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 9:9		Here it comes...this was the word of promise. Paul is trying to undo the (GH: ungodly) thinking that the word hasn't been doing what it was supposed to do and don't think God was unfaithful in what He said He would do. It's been doing what it's supposed to do from the time of Abraham. All through Israel's program, there have been children that have believed the promise that it's made to them. In this particular case, it was the promise of a child, but there's going to be other things that come after that.
Romans 9:10		The word of God is doing exactly what it is supposed to do, it is getting a people called out to go into the Kingdom. So don't think the word of God is of none effect. It's been perfectly effective, calling out those members from that larger group of physical Israel.
Romans 9:11		- Doctrine : Corrective - Error of Calvinism and Election HIM THAT CALLETH: The whole election is based on this.
Romans 9:12		Calvinist jump in on the ELDER SHALL SERVE THE YOUNGER. And it gets worse in v13. Why can God say ahead of time that ELDER SHALL SERVE THE YOUNGER. This isn't talking about Israel's adoption here. Really just talking about the line from Abraham. He knows and He is making this decision based on the calling. Both of those are from Abraham and Isaac, Jacob and Esau. God knows that only one of them is going to respond to My Call. Only one of them is going to be a child of promise so to speak and that's going to be Jacob. Find in Esau's life that is exactly the way it is. So God is making a determination here, not based on GH: phyiscal lineage. Word of God is calling out the Isaac's and the Jacob's and the Hezekiah's and the David's and the others. They saw things afar off, believed in that promise even though they knew it was not going to be realized in their lifetime. That's what Hebrews 11 is all about.
Romans 9:13		Comes out of Malachi 1. Calvinist say that God arbitrarily made this statement but you have already been given the criteria for this. One is going to respond to the call, one is not. One is going to believe, one is not. In the tribulation, one responding to the call is the believing remnant, GH: the one that doesn't is the apostate nation. A guy like Esau who doesn't believe and doesn't respond to the call is going to be part of the apostate nation. JACOB HAVE I LOVED, BUT ESAU HAVE I HATED: God knew what would happen and He choose to deal with them in accordance with that knowledge.
Romans 9:14-18	Second Objection of 3: God is unrighteous	• Part 2 - Objection/Misunderstanding 2 of 3: The charge that God has dealt with Israel in an unfair and unrighteous manner and Paul's answer SECOND OBJECTION-v14-18 - 'God is being charged with unrighteousness': If God was accomplishing what He was supposed to accomplish, then is there unrighteousness with God? Where does God get the right to interupt this program with Israel before it accomplishes everything that it was supposed to accomplish? Paul is doing this because if Israel doesn't know that God is no longer working the way He used to work in the world, they would be continuing to expect God to do things today that He did back with Israel GH: before the interuption. The first two objectives don't hold water. Response to Objection 1: God wasn't a failure with what He was doing with Israel, He was calling out them a people and it was a perfect success. Response to Objection 2: God has every right to interupt His program with Israel. Paul will demonstrate through a couple different means that it is perfectly OK for God to interupt this program with Israel and it is perfectly OK for Him to turn and begin to work with the Gentiles. Learn that God was fulfilling another purpose. He had a program with Israel that was coming along and it went to the Cross and then to Acts 1-8. Just as He had made a provision back in the law to show mercy and grace to whomever He wanted, He not only did that with Israel (there were times that He should have brought the next CoP but He chose to show mercy and grace). Two reasons why this wasn't an unrighteous act for God: 1. You Jews can't gripe about working with Gentiles because you have been working this all along. 2. He had another purpose with the body of Christ to do in this mystery program before He resumes His program with Israel again. The only way God could be unrighteous is if He didn't fulfill His program with Israel.
Romans 9:14		WHAT SHALL WE SAY THEN: See how Paul is referring that back up to what was just said. What he is about to say is built on v6-13. The next objection comes out of that, that God is unrighteous. He has no right to do the thing that He is doing. MM says people would rarely do this overtly but this is not as uncommon as you might think. There have been plenty of times where people have said or thought or even taught that God has no right to do what He did and that is tantamount to charging God with unrighteousness. Same type of tactic as being used in Romans 3:1-8 (GH: A VTP and the 4th of 4 excuses). If the word of God was doing exactly what it was supposed to do, how come God interupted the program with Israel? There are two parts that are the answer to this objection and both are found in the O.T. IS THERE UNRIGHTEOUSNESS WITH GOD? Here is the second objection. NOTE: First is well the word of God evidently didn't have the effect it was supposed to have. Paul says oh no, don't be thinking that. It's done exactly what it's supposed to do.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 9:15-16		- Sub-Part 1 - Moses Moses - Paul brings Exodus 33:19 to answer the objection that God has no right to interupt Israel's program. MM says note that He didn't limit this to Israel. This can be done to anybody. Just as He was merciful to Israel (think of the number of times in the Book of Judges during the 1st CoP that is says 'but God was merciful and raised up a judge to deliver them from their enemies'-can only be done based on the provision God made back at Mt. Sinai-Exodus 33:19). God is revealing something about His character, about His goodness, that allows Him to deal with people out of grace and mercy. And for us Gentiles who were NOT part of the promises or the covenants or the Commonwealth of Israel, God by the dispensational change, has every right to stop what He's going here and be merciful to us. He is saying to Israel, you have been the beneficiaries of this thing over and over and over and now that I AM going to do it with the Gentile, you can't suddenly call foul because you've enjoyed the benefit of this and you took it. So now that I AM doing it with someone else, you can't say that I AM being unfair or unrighteous because this is not a new thing.
Romans 9:15		This now includes the Gentiles. I WILL HAVE MERCY ON WHOM I WILL HAVE MERCY: Paul quoting WILL SHEW MERCY ON WHOM I WILL SHEW MERCY-Exodus 33:19. MERCY: First occurrence in the Book of Romans. Quoted from Deuteronomy, when God says this to Moses, He did rescue us from trouble and He did show us mercy. COMPASSION: Counterpart to compassion is indifference. Worldly way to look at compassion is to see it as sympathy or one who is suffering and the desire to relieve it, to take pity. Is a mental attitude or feeling. Godly way is a willingness to invest whatever is needed to heal the hurts of others because of their godly love for them. If we are not willing to do that, they we do not have compassion.
Romans 9:16		WILLETH...RUNNETH: God talking back to Israel. God is saying that I didn't bring in the dispensational change because of something that Israel did or didn't do. He just decided to have mercy on the Gentiles and that's what He did. So Israel now understands that when God says I WILL HAVE COMPASSION ON WHOM I WILL HAVE COMPASSION-v15, they look back and say You were only supposed to have compassion on the Gentiles through us. That's true so in their program that's how it will work. God knows if I AM going to have compassion on the Gentiles, He has to bring in a new dispensation or He'll violate the old one. See, God can't oppose Himself. God has reserved the right to be gracious and merciful to whomever He wants, including us Gentiles and He has every right to do with us what He has also done for Israel. This straigthens out the first part of the misunderstanding that says 'God had no right'. He has every right to show mercy to whomever He will. GOD THAT SHEWETH MERCY: Know that if God is showing mercy, someone is in trouble.
Romans 9:17-18	Second Objection of 3: Sub-Part 2 - Pharaoh	- Sub-Part 2 - Pharoah Pharoah: Paul quotes Exodus 9:16. - He wants to put His Power on display. - He wants His Name to be declared throughout all of the earth. Just as with Pharoah, God has another purpose He has to achieve before He achieves His final purpose for this program (GH: Israel). This other purpose is (GH: which needed Him to show mercy to Gentiles, bring in another dispensation, and be accomplished BEFORE the first one) the reconciliation of the heavenly places. He has to bring in a whole other dispensation so He doesn't violate what He was trying to do with Israel. Satan and his cohorts will be kicked out of the heavenly places and God's sons and daughters will take their place. Ours has to come after the Cross because the redemption has to take place. We come out of it under grace and not under the law. Also has to happen before the 5th CoP starts because it is that time that Satan and his minions are kicked out of heaven and cast down to the earth - WOE TO THE INHABITERS OF THE EARTH AND OF THE SEAT FOR THE DEVIL IS COME DOWN UNTO YOU, HAVING GREAT WRATH, BECAUSE HE KNOWETH THAT HE HATH BUT A SHORT TIME-Revelation 12:12. Before you get delivered, I HAVE to exalt My Name and My Power. The only place you can bring in the DOGG is between the Cross/1-Year extension of mercy and the 5th CoP/5th installment. MM says he has never heard Romans 9 preached this way and it is not the common way to look at this. There is a way that God would be unrighteous in interupting His program with Israel and that is if He never came back and fulfilled it. He has to come back and complete the Israel program and get both the heaven and the earth back.
Romans 9:17		HAVE I RAISED THEE UP, THAT I MIGHT SHEW MY POWER IN THEE, AND THAT MAY NAME MIGHT BE DECLARED THROUGHOUT ALL THE EARTH: Paul quotes HAVE I RAISED THEE UP, FOR TO SHEW IN THEE MY POWER, AND THAT MY NAME MAY BE DECLAED THROUGHOUT ALL THE EARTH-Exodus 9:16.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 9:19-29	Third Objection of 3: Why does He yet find fault? Who has resisted His Will?	• Part 3 - Objection/Misunderstanding 3 of 3: Paul anticipates an objection to his previous two answers and his answer to this objection WHY DOTH HE YET FIND FAULT? FOR WHO HATH RESISTED HIS WILL?: This is the THIRD OBJECTION. Paul anticipates an objection to his previous two answers and his answer to this objection. The third objection is based on the first two answers. THIRD OBJECTION-v19-29-: If God's word has been doing exactly what it has been supposed to do all through Israel's program all along...remember the idea is it was because they were so rebellious He really cut off Israel's program to accomplish a different purpose. They were rebellious. His word was still calling out a little flock. If His word was successful, God wasn't unjust interupting this program, if He didn't do this because of what Israel did or didn't do, then why does He still find fault with Israel? With the third objection, there are 3 issues/keys that need to be straightened out. 1. Quote out of Hosea 1. 2. Quote out of Isaiah 10. 3. Quote out of Isaiah 1. Unfortunately, this (GH: the dispensational change) is still a mystery (GH: to most people), even though Paul writes 3 chapters to prove it to you. This is a critical thing to understand. It's like one more question now. MM thinks not only a Jew would ask, but a member of the believing remnant would ask because they were promised a kingdom. Answer to the third objection - everything God promised to do He is still going to do.
Romans 9:19		Jews are doing something that they have done throughout their whole history. They are whining and complaining and griping and murmuring. EX God raised up a deliverer to get them out of Egypt and they end up whining and complaining about that. Same with Red Sea, wilderness with nothing to eat->feed them manna, then well it is manna and we want quail, etc. He has something to accomplish here that they didn't know about. Paul is now going to take several O.T. passages and bring them to their attention to answer them out of their own scriptures so they understand some important things. He is going to use 4 questions to begin to guide their thinking before he gets to the O.T. scriptures. THOU WILT SAY THEN UNTO ME: MM says that is perfectly worded. Paul knows as soon as he answers the second objecction, he's going to come along and say I know what you are going to SAY THEN UNTO ME.
Romans 9:19		THEN: Tells you that it is referring you back to the answered objection, like well then. Important to see it is part of charging God with unrighteousness. It's a little different from that, but it is part of it. God has already shown that He is not unrighteous for stopping the program or showing grace and mercy to the Gentiles. But He would be unrighteous if He didn't complete what He said He would do with Israel. If God is going to put Israel temporarily aside and begin working directly with Gentiles, He has to bring in a different dispensation, He has to start another program. He promised through Israel's program that they would be the light of the Gentiles. He can't void that program. So if He is going to do it differently, it makes sense to need a different program. MM says terrible analogy but football coach's ability to walk out on the field during a play and during a time out. As long as the clock is ticking on Israel's program, God just can't bypass them and go to the Gentiles without violating His program. God has to whistle a time out so He can go show grace and mercy to Gentiles without violating His Program with Israel. These are questions that are not being asked by those who are objecting, these are questions that are being asked by God to get their thinking going in a particular way. There are two questions.
Romans 9:19	QUESTION 1 OF 4	QUESTION 1 of 4: WHY DOTH HE YET FIND FAULT?: Why is God still going to the Gentiles? Why are we still ACCURSED FROM CHRIST-v3? At this point, they know: 1. God has stopped their program - they are accursed from Christ. He had to if He is going to turn to Gentiles apart from Israel. 2. God is now dealing with the Gentiles This DOGG wasn't based on anything that the Jews did or didn't do, it was part of the original plan of God from the foundation of the world. If you are a Jew, you are wondering, OK, He set us aside, He made us accursed from Christ, why is He still doing it(WHY DOES HE YET)? Why is this continuing? Why is He still going to Gentiles? Why are we still ACCURSED FROM CHRIST? Why is this still going on? Why hasn't He come back? Why is He leaving us in this position? He did it, lets end it and get back to us. We get it...He stopped our program, turned to the Gentiles, He wasn't unrighteous, He made a provsion for it...but we are wondering how come He doesn't get back to us? This could lead to discouragement and He doesn't mean for it to lead to that. From the time Paul writes Romans 9 to the time Paul was saved on the Damascus Road/stoning of Stephen was about 20 years. MM says if it seemed that way after 20 years, what about asking this question after 2,000 years?
Romans 9:19	QUESTION 2 OF 4	QUESTION 2 of 4: FOR WHO HAS RESISTED HIS WILL?: The obvious answer is no one stood in the way of God doing that. But this is one of these questions that you don't just need to know the right answer, you need to know WHY it's the right answer. Who stopped Him from doing it (GH: restarting His Program with Israel). Know that nobody can. They are wondering how much longer are we going to do this (GH: DOGG)? If you are Paul, you answer with the purpose behind the program. If they did, they would have known that God is doing something here and when that gets done, He'll restart their program. It's on God's Time not man's. Paul is going to say, I'm going to teach you not to complain about what God does, how He does it, or how long it takes Him to do it. Because if you are a Jew, a member of the believing remnant, and still living, you are thinking time is running out on me. I'm going to die and He is still going to be in this program with Gentiles. Jews didn't have any ideas about God's purpose with Gentiles. They did know about the creation but really didn't understand the concept of the creature or humans sitting up there in the heavenly places. Knew Satan had a realm up there (Daniel talks about it) but it never occurred to them God would have to do something about it. Jews are saying we didn't stand in your way, you got it done. Why not get back to this program?

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 9:20		Notice the series of 4 questions that follow the THIRD OBJECTION starting in v19-24. NAY BUT, O MAN, WHO ART THOU THAT REPLIEST AGAINST GOD?: Who do you think you are? To reply against someone means to complain about. SHALL THE THING FORMED SAY TO HIM THAT FORMED IT, WHY HAST THOU MADE ME THUS: This is kind of audaicious. If He hadn't made you you wouldn't be here to gripe. SAY TO HIM: MM thinks “speak” has to do more with official teaching, while “say” just has to do with everything else.
Romans 9:21	QUESTION 3 OF 4	QUESTION 3 of 4: HATH NOT THE POTTER POWER OVER THE CLAY, OF THE SAME LUMP TO MAKE ONE VESSEL UNTO HONOUR, AND ANOTHER UNTO DISHONOR?: If a potter has a lump of clay, can't he do what he wants to with it? GH: POTTER reference is found 2 places (Jeremiah 18) in the O.T. Paul doesn't say AS IT IS WRITTEN to take you back there but if you are a Jew and you are paying attention when he says this, something does come to your mind. POWER: If you have the power, you have the authority. Not just bigger so I can do it, it is I have the right, I have the choice.
Romans 9:22-24	QUESTION 4 OF 4	QUESTION 4 of 4: Fourth question is a very long question - What if God decided to do this? MM believes that these first 3 questions are guiding your thinking in a certain way and then when he gets to this fourth one, it's kind of putting it all together in one lump about the answer to the objection. SUMMATION: What if God, instead of showing His wrath and making His Power known, which He was willing to do decided instead to put up with (endure with much longsuffering) those who were worthy of the day of wrath, (Israel in Acts 8) so that He could put on display (make known) the glory of the Sonship education (the riches of His glory) on us Gentiles (the vessels of mercy) which God planned from the beginning (afore prepared unto glory) us, who have made the cry of ABBA, FATHER (us, whom He hath called) whether we be Jew or Gentile. In this DOGG, Jew and Gentile have the ability to say YES to being a son.
Romans 9:22-24		MM tying to Romans 13:12 and the ungodliness of apostate Israel and the ungodliness of the world reaching a zenith right before God brought in this DOGG.
Romans 9:22		What if God, who was willing to show His Wrath and make His Power known, He was willing to do that but what if He instead of doing that, He endured with much longsuffering that nation that was worthy of that wrath? What if He put that wrath off and endured with them? Paul is saying when the world got to this place, it was worthy of judgment. MM asks if God had reached the place where He said I AM going to have to do something about this, why is He waiting 2,000+ years? If they are FITTED to be destroyed, if they are at that place, the only reason God would put that off is because there is something more important that needs to be done. It's not that God isn't angry or He doesn't care about sin in the DOGG, but He has chosen to deal with the world by HIS GOODNESS-Romans 2:4. Means that we as saints are also supposed to look at the world with longsuffering. Means that God is trying to get them a message, and we're going to have to be involved in getting them that message. God is forestalling judgment by dealing with the world under grace, this dispensation of grace is known as a time of longsuffering. Longsuffering in God is being longsuffering in demonstrating his wrath against sin. WHAT IF GOD, WILLING TO SHEW HIS WRATH, AND TO MAKE HIS POWER KNOWN: MM says He was willing to do this. But 'what if' He ENDURED WITH MUCH LONGSUFFERING? ENDURED WITH MUCH LONGSUFFERING THE VESSELS OF WRATH: It's not that God is not angry with sin, but He has chosen to deal with the world with LONGSUFFERING. ENDURED WITH MUCH LONGSUFFERING: Means He held it off. This LONGSUFFERING was for their benefit. Talking about this DOGG. There's a more important reason that He is doing this.
Romans 9:22		ENDURED WITH MUCH LONGSUFFERING (cont'd): MM says we are not 20 years in the DOGG. Only 2 ways to take this: 1. How long of a time He has been suffering 'describing how LONG' 2. The extent of the ungodliness that He is having to put up with 'describing how BAD' MM says if He is saying this after 20 years, what do you think He is thinking after 2,000 years? MUCH LONGSUFFERING: God was at a place where He couldn't take it anymore and He was ready to judge the world but instead He brought in this DOGG. MM says that is MUCH LONGSUFFERING. He is enduring these VESSELS OF WRATH FITTED TO DESTRUCTION. LONGSUFFERING: Doesn't mean He is not angry anymore or that He is not going to judge the world. It means that He has postponed responding to the things that have provoked His wrath in the first place. Doesn't mean God is not angry anymore. He is postponing what He is going to do about things that are provoking His anger. God didn't hold off on His Wrath because they weren't worthy, He held off on His Wrath because He was introducing this DOGG.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 9:22		LONGSUFFERING: MM says it really was LONGSUFFERING because now folks that were not going to be saved in Israel's program can now be saved and be part of the body of Christ like Paul. Group says patient, does not mean: - God is no longer angry - He has changed His Mind about whether or not they really deserve His wrath - Satan's POE is no longer being effective in the world so He doesn't have to judge it anymore putting up with something, enduring something. Not the only time 'longsuffering' is used by Paul. Peter tells the Jews that Paul tells us why things aren't happening (the Kingdom of God is at hand) as soon as we anticipated. Peter uses 'longsuffering'. Not going to impute your sins to you - offering you a time of longsuffering grace. But if you leave this life in an unjustified position, I will impute everyone of those sins back to you at the judgment. Plus a bonus - they despised the Grace of God. Instead of being worthy of that wrath, God said I AM going to be longsuffering with them. They deserved that wrath at the Cross, at the stoning of Stephen...and the world deserves that wrath today. When this time of grace is over, the world will still be deserving of that wrath. The CHILDREN OF DISOBEDIENCE-Ephesians 2:2, Colossians 3:6.
Romans 9:22		HIS WRATH: Means that God is willing to pour out His Wrath on the world, willing to do that. MM says means that the world is worthy to have that Wrath poured out on them. VESSELS OF WRATH FITTED TO DESTRUCTION: Another moniker to describe mankind's tendency to wrath. Talking about people. Saying they are literally fit to be destroyed. The condition of men before God brought in the DOGG. VESSELS OF WRATH: God promised WRATH to Israel. That was part of their program. When God interupted the program with Israel, they were worthy of having the last part of the 5th CoP come upon them. FITTED TO DESTRUCTION: If you get a coat fitted, it is made just for you. This WRATH is just for them. FITTED: Especially prepared - like you deserved God's wrath so much you were specially made to receive God's wrath. However FIT the world was to be destroyed at the end of Acts 7, by the time the DOGG is over, it will be even more FIT and His wrath will burst upon the scene. When you are FITTED to something, you are made for it.
Romans 9:23	MP : Blessings - Spiritual / RICHES=Wisdom & Understanding	MIGHT MAKE KNOWN THE RICHES OF HIS GLORY: To us. From Romans 8:14-15, He has been talking to us as sons. Still in SE. MM proposes that the RICHES OF HIS GLORY is the GLORY associated with our Sonship life. That He wanted sons and daughters and He wants to show that. THE RICHES OF HIS GLORY: How Paul describes the HID TREASURES-Proverbs 2:4/FINE GOLD-Proverbs 3:14 in the doctrine from Romans 13:11 on. Received after we trusted Christ. A spiritual thing, not a physical thing. RICHES: Wisdom & Understanding. Will buy merchandise that is better than the merchandise of FINE GOLD-Proverbs 3:14/great wealth. MM says when you spend the RICHES to buy the merchandise, you still have all the RICHES. You didn't diminish the RICHES. VESSELS OF MERCY: We are, the Gentiles. This is talking about us Gentiles. HE HAD AFORE PREPARED UNTO GLORY: Means that He had already been thinking about this. Shows this is not an accident, this was part of the plan from the beginning and it had to be. What if Israel had believed all along and the CoP didn't need to happen? God would still need a way to reconcile the heavenly places. This had to be part of the plan. But He knew this would happen with Israel and He put this (GH: the DOGG) in just the right spot. He didn't just decide this at the Cross or at the stoning of Stephen. Romans 16 is going to tell you He decided this when He founded the world.
Romans 9:24	QUESTION 4 OF 4	NOT OF THE JEWS ONLY, BUT ALSO OF THE GENTILES: QUESTION 4 OF 4. The body of Christ today is made up of both Jew and Gentile. When you talk about Jew and Gentile together, Paul uses the phrases THE FELLOWSHIP OF THE MYSTERY-Ephesians 3:9 and THE ONE NEW MAN-Ephesians 2:15. Jew and Gentile have an opportunity now to be part of something that God prepared before no one knew anything about, something that He certainly kept secret.
Romans 9:25-27		Even Paul bears witness to the fact that God has not cast away His people forever. MM tying to Hosea 1:10.
Romans 9:25		Wrong interpretation is to think WERE NOT MY PEOPLE is us. OSEE: Hosea. Greek rendering for the Hebrew Hosea. The N.T. rendering of Hosea. From Hebrew to the Greek, there is a spelling change, like Elijah to Elias in the N.T. Saying it's this Anglo-Saxon people that live in England and America that are the tribes of Ephraim and Manasseh. This is called British Israelism and it's alive. This is not what Paul is talking about, he is talking about Hosea 1:10. They are going to be His people again. For a while, you won't be and then you will be. I AM going to purge all that apostate element out.
Romans 9:26		THEY BE CALLED THE CHILDREN OF THE LIVING GOD: MM tying to YE ARE THE SONS OF THE LIVING GOD-Hosea 1:10.
Romans 9:27		ESAIAS: New Testament rendering for Isaiah. The N.T. rendering for Isaiah. THOUGH THE NUMBER OF THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL BE AS THE SAND OF THE SEA, A REMNANT SHALL BE SAVED: That's the SHORT WORK-v28.
Romans 9:28		FOR HE WILL FINISH THE WORK: This spells it out for you, doesn't it? CUT IT SHORT...SHORT WORK: Is not in reference to time, it is in reference to a number and is a reference to the remnant-see v27. Instead of the whole nation turning to God and doing what God wanted the nation to do, you get that.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 9:29		LORD OF SABAOTH: Not the same thing as the Lord of Sabbath. SABAOTH is actually term that shows up one other time in Isaiah 1. Means the LORD OF (angelic) HOSTS, referring to His heavenly army. SODOMA, AND BEEN MADE LIKE UNTO GOMORRHA: If the Lord had not kept a SEED or remnant, we would have wound up like this. Would have been totally and forever destroyed. This shows God's intention again that He is going to finish what He started with them because they are looking at that recognizing the natural way this would have worked is we would have been wiped out. But God made a way for them not to be wiped out. God never tells them how long He's going to take to do that and that was one of their complaints. Why is it taking Him so long? But the reason God is taking so long is that there is something that God is meaning to get accomplished.
Romans 9:30-33		• Conclusion: In view of what God has done, what is going to happen now? Chapter ends with 4 verses that talk about Israel's stumbling over recognizing their Messiah properly. Paul makes a concluding statement based on what has been said from v6 up to this point. Passage shows that it is Israel's own fault that they wind up in the position that they are in (ACCURSED FROM CHRIST-v3). They won't be able to point the finger at God and blame Him but they're responsible for winding up in this condition.
Romans 9:30		Context, at the Tower of Babel, before Abraham, before Israel, there are just the nations of the world...Satan has been working hard to get men on the earth from worshipping the true and living God to following his COTW-Ephesians 2:2 and worshipping him. He was vastly successful at that. When you go over to the Book of Genesis in Chapters 9-10, Paul comments in Romans 1 saying the people got to a place that they did not want to retain God in their knowledge anymore. Paul says GOD GAVE THEM UP...GOD GAVE THEM UP...GOD GAVE THEM OVER in Romans 1. At Babel, God consigned the nations of the world over to the adversary to do whatever he wanted them to do. God says I AM going to wash My Hands of them, I AM done with them. God says fine, you want to live like that? I WILL give you up to that, I WILL give you over to that. Happy day for the adversary because he thinks he is winning. But the next thing God does is He finds this guy named Abraham, calls him to leave his country, makes an unconditional covenant with him, and He says I AM going to raise up a great nation out of you and I AM going to use that nation to be a blessing to the nations of the whole world. That's the promise of the Abrahamic covenant. So when you read THE GENTILES THAT FOLLOW NOT AFTER RIGHTEOUSNESS, they practiced idolatry, were entrenched in it. Remember and have in your mind Paul on his apostolic journeys. See these people are entrenched in idolatry and false gods. Sees the people that got consigned over to idolatry all the way back to the Tower of Babel. He doesn't run into any Gentiles that are worshipping the true and living God (GH: prostylytes?). They were pagan idolaters to the core, that's what we were. If there hadn't been a dispensational change, we would all be worshipping some false god set up somewhere. Those Gentiles, which were so far away from God and have been all this time, they have now attained UNTO RIGHTEOUSNESS WHICH IS OF GOD. MM says now that would provoke a Jew to jealousy. THEN: He just got through talking about dealing with the objections so he says WHAT SHALL WE SAY THEN?
Romans 9:31		Israel was trying to follow AFTER THE LAW OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, but they did NOT ATTAINED it because they were trying to do it under their own power under the law. Israel did not attain to righteousness because they sought it by the works of the law. They couldn't perfectly keep the law. God didn't want them to go under that law and He gave them 3 opportunities to change their mind about that.
Romans 9:32		WHEREFORE?: Why? MM wants to make this clear. (GH: Peradventure) A man could justify himself before God without the free gift of grace if he could perfectly keep the law from the day he is born to the day he dies. But you already know that's impossible, that cannot be done.
Romans 9:33		Context: Reason why it was such an OFFENCE and such a STUMBLINGBLOCK (Isaiah 8:14; Romans 9:33) is because of the doctrine that was taught by Israel's religous leaders to all the people of the nation about how to perceive or how to think about the prophecized Messiah or Christ that was so entrenched with them and in their thinking. When Jesus shows up, they weren't seeing in Him what the Pharisees and scribes had made them to understand that they should have been looking at. In other words, Jesus was appearing as something totally different so the automatic reaction for them was to say He can't be the Messiah, He can't be the One because when that Guy shows up, here's what we know about Him. He didn't fit the bill on any of that. But what they didn't do is they didn't go back to the Scriptures themselves because the Scriptures painted a very different portrait of what the Christ was going to be like and it wasn't the one the Pharisees were putting forth. When even John the Baptist begins to wonder if Jesus if the prophecized Christ and he sends a message to Jesus to inquire about that. This is how powerful this doctrine had beome in the minds of the people.
Romans 9:33		AS IT IS WRITTEN: Tells you something else is sitting back in the Prophets. I LAY IN SION A STUMBLING STONE and A ROCK OF OFFENCE: They stumbled because the crucified their Messiah. But this is not where they fell. STUMBLINGSTONE AND ROCK OF OFFENCE: Paul shows them why they are accursed from Christ-v3. ROCK OF OFFENCE: Paul quoting from Isaiah 8:14. Prophets talked about Israel's Messiah coming onto the scene and when He showed up He was going to be that ROCK OF OFFENCE. Means that the issue of Him was going to be something that was going to cause them to stumble and fall. OFFENCE: With a C not an S. With an S, would be an offense on a football team. Normally think of something that is insulting or derogatory. In the Bible it means to strike against the feet or to stumble. OED: Offence: 1. To put a stumblingblock in someone's way in order to make them fall.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 9:33		ROCK OF OFFENCE (and 1 Peter 2:8) and how the Pharisees protrayed the coming Messiah as the opposite of what Jesus actually appeared to be. They portrayed him as a rich, political, influential powerful. princely person of authority that would come in and put down Israel's enemies and do all of that. That was not at all what the scriptures portrayed Him to be-see Isaiah. ROCK OF OFFENCE OR 'stumbling stone' (STONE OF STUMBLING-1 Peter 2:8). In the minds of the people, whatever the religious leaders of Israel would have done, the nation would have followed their lead. Just as the nation believed that they should be looking for a Messiah in a particular way, that hindered them from really seeing Jesus as the true Christ that He was. Some still believed. There was sufficient evidence there through the miracles He performed and the Message He preached and the things He fulfilled in the O.T. scriptures-everything was back there, even though they have misrepresented Him. All of those things about His birth, He would be called a Nazarene, how He would be rejected, etc. were there. If they were hnoest, they could have seen past the veil of the Pharisees put up to hide who Jesus really was. The issue that was really the STUMBLINGBLOCK (Romans 14:13-23) that He's the ROCK OF OFFENCE so their stumbling takes place over the fact of who He is - Jesus of Nazareth the Christ. He is the ROCK OF OFFENCE so the STUMBLING takes place over who He is. Is He the Christ, is He Israel's Messiah? That's the STUMBLING issue. Three opportunities in Acts 1-7.
Romans 10:1-21		Dispensational Change Part/Section 3 of 5: DETAILS concerning Israel's stumbling. Gives us details of Israel's status and condition when they stumbled over that stumblingstone. The words ISRAEL and SAVED appear several times in Chapter 10. Sometimes when he is talking about ISRAEL being saved he is talking about individual Israelites out of the nation. Other times he's talking about the nation as a whole and it's important to recognize which time He is doing what. When you get to the word SAVED, sometimes he's talking about being saved from the debt and penalty of your sin as in being JUEL but sometimes he's talking about being saved meaning delivered from something. Important to recognize which of those times he is talking about as well. MM says this chapter is a very abused chapter in your Bible because GH: a lot of things taken out of context. Has 2 parts: 1. v1-13: Has to do with Israel's stumbling over Christ, that ROCK OF OFFENCE. Has to do with WHY Israel has stumbled, WHY they are in the position of being ACCURSED FROM CHRIST-Romans 9:3. 2. v14-21: Has to do with WHO is responsbile for that and Israel itself is responsible for that. Israel is responsible herself for the condition she finds herself in. God's Plan and Purpose for Israel - 2008 Study - can't re-cover that in this study.
Romans 10:1-13		• Part 1 - Why Israel stumbled over Christ THAT ROCK OF OFFENCE (and continues to do so) Has to do with WHY Israel has stumbled, WHY they are in the position of being ACCURSED FROM CHRIST-Romans 9:3. Part 1 of 2: Why Israel stumbled (and continues to do so). Answer the question why Israel stumbled. What Paul is saying is this condition that Israel is in, it's because they ignored the righteousness which is by faith and they tried to produce their own righteousness. They'll never be able to produce their own righteousness.
Romans 10:1-4		God is saying because Israel wanted to be righteous by keeping the law, then they were saying we can make ourselves righteous in our own efforts. That's self-righteousness. God calls self-righteousness an abomination in other places in the Bible. Self-righteousness means I don't need what You have done, God, I can do this on my own. That's exactly what Israel did when they agreed to go under the law. It's not that they weren't interested in God. It was just that they were interested in God on their terms, their righteousness. If the only thing you are doing is emulating what you think God wants, that is you producing your own righteousness. Isaiah told Israel your (self-) RIGHTEOUSNESS ARE AS FILTHY RAGS - Isaiah 64:6. MM says really and truly we don't have any but we get confused. We think as long as we do good stuff, we are righteous. God says if you are doing good stuff in your own energy it's as bad as unrighteousness, it's like filthy rags. MM says WWJD was the wrong way to look at things. This is not about you figuring out what He would do and then trying your best to emulate that. That is self-righteousness. Means you are ignorant, like like Israel. If you are a believer, you can't count on the law to make you righteous. Christ is the end of the law for righteousness. You're never going to please God by the law. That's why Christ came. You weren't going to please Him even before you got saved by the law.
Romans 10:1		People say that Paul had such a burden for His people that he wanted them to be saved. MM is not denying that. What he's saying is there's a whole nother issue that is just as weighty that got overlooked here. Paul's prayers are overwhelmingly spiritual. MM mentions it is not enough to just pray for them to be saved. There's more to it than that. THEY MIGHT BE SAVED: That's what Paul wants. Justification (past tense of our salvation). SAVED: Talking about individuals within the nation of Israel. The SAVED has a two-fold application: 1. JUEL/To be saved from the debt & penalty of their sin - BELIEF/HEART issue 2. To be saved from or delivered from the consequences of being ACCURSED FROM CHRIST-Romans 9:3. Things are happening as a consequence of them no longer holding the position they used to have and he not only wants them to be saved from the debt & penalty of their sin, but he wants them to be saved from those consequences as well. Delivered from being blinded, from being deaf from hearing certain things.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 10:1		This two-fold application runs right down through the chapter. There are two issues going on here for Israel and it is important for us to see this because these have been used in churches in the DOGG to formulate a doctrine that is not Biblical and we've heard it all of our lives. Paul is talking about individual salvation. Paul is saying that He has a real burden - he's praying that Israel will come to know Christ and that they will be delivered from the effects of that apostate nation of being ACCURSED FROM CHRIST. The Jew no longer has 'favored nation status', they are on the same level we are on and Paul is trying to solve this hangup that they have about who the Christ is. Once someone is saved, they are no longer a part of the apostate nation. And because of that, that means they also have the opportunity to be delivered from the things that are included in with that apostate nation. This is individual salvation from both of these. Paul is also including salvation from the debt and penalty of sin. He wants them to be saved spiritually but he also wants them to be saved/delivered from the consequences of being part of that group that is ACCURSED FROM CHRIST. This is a theme that we will see throughout Romans 10 and he is going to break them apart and show them to us in detail.
Romans 10:2		Cover the main spiritual problem that Israel has. They have ZEAL but not according to knowledge. There is something that they needed to know. ZEAL OF GOD: Think this is a good thing at first. But their zealousy is misplaced. Just because a person is excited doesn't mean they have the right thing in mind. BUT NOT ACCORDING TO KNOWLEDGE: Paul explains - this is misplaced ZEAL.
Romans 10:3	GH: Zeal verse	Zeal verse. False fervency. THEY BEING IGNORANT OF GOD'S RIGHTEOUSNESS, AND GOING ABOUT TO ESTABLISH THEIR OWN RIGHTEOUSNESS: MM says that will never fly with God. We can't Christianize our own righteousness, but it really has to be the effectual working of the word/doctrine that is actually producing something IN us. IGNORANT OF GOD'S RIGHTEOUSNESS: There was something about God's righteousness that they didn't know. GOING ABOUT TO ESTABLISH THEIR OWN RIGHTEOUSNESS: What Israel was trying to do under the Old Covenant. THEIR OWN RIGHTEOUSNESS: By trying to keep the law and produce their righteousness under the law. HAVE NOT SUBMITTED THEMSELVES UNTO THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF GOD: No man can do this. The problem for them is the problem for us. We are all undone sinners.
Romans 10:4		The law has come to an end for those who believe. MM asks do you realize how difficult it is for people to do away with the law? He's talking about Gentile believers. People mistakenly think that there are parts of the law that we are supposed to keep. When Christ came, He did function as that Redeemer. He did provide for a righteousness which is by faith, not by anything they would work to accomplish.
Romans 10:5		This is the righteousness that is in the law. If you're going to do the law, you're going to have to live by that law and you're going to have to keep that law and you're going to have to keep it perfectly. Paul tells them there is a righteousness by faith and not by works of the law. A man can justify themselves before God...just have to perfectly keep the law every day that you are alive. Impossible. Can't interpret this as 'I'm going to do my very best to keep the law. I am giving it my all'. That's not good enough. When Paul says there is a RIGHTEOUSNESS BY FAITH, they should have been 'Thank God' because we can't do this other (GH: keep the law). If someone is honest, they would look at the law and look at their life and say 'I can't do it. There's no way'. That is what God was waiting to hear from them. Back at Sinai, He was waiting even.
Romans 10:6-8		Paul is taking you back to the O.T. once again. MM says a lot of grace circles just preach Paul's 13 epistles. But Paul is counting on the fact that you know some things back in Israel's program. How many times have we gone back on AS IT IS WRITTEN and he takes you back. If you don't know what is back there, you will really be lost with the point that he is trying to make. GH: Paul sorta-quotes Deuteronomy 30:10-14.
Romans 10:6		Paul is using the same terminology as Deuteronomy 30:12 but now he's talking about Christ and the sacrifice for sin that's taken place. THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF FAITH SPEAKETH ON THIS WISE: MM said you could say, do you know what God wants today? Someone says well, if we need redeeming, someone needs to go up to Heaven and bring Christ down and Paul answers with nobody needs to go up to Heaven and bring Him down, He has already come. He is going to describe the righteousness that is by faith. SPEAKETH ON THIS WISE: GH: It sounds like this. SAY NOT IN THINE HEART: MM thinks “speak” has to do more with official teaching, while “say” just has to do with everything else.
Romans 10:7		WHO SHALL DESCEND INTO THE DEEP: GH: Paul quoting WHO SHALL GO OVER THE SEA FOR US-Deuteronomy 30:12. Changes to WHO WILL DESCEND INTO THE DEEP from WHO SHALL GO OVER THE SEA-Deuterononmy 30:12 because he is not talking about going across to another country to get the law, he's now talking about the capstone of what the redemption was about, the Resurrection. MM says remember David in the Psalm-WILL NOT LEAVE MY SOUL IN HELL, the scriptures were there about the Resurrection of the Messiah. Paul is saying nobody needs to pull Him up from the dead because not only has He come down, He has already come up from the dead. Here's the beginning of it and here's the end of it and everything in between, He has fulfilled all of that. He is having them see themselves in the same light that they saw Israel in TIMES PAST just making excuses.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 10:8		THE WORD IS NIGH THEE: Ties to IT IS NOT HIDDEN FROM THEE, NEITHER IS IT FAR OFF-Deuteronomy 30:11. Don't act like you don't have it, here it is. You have it right in front of you. it is NIGH UNTO THEE. Paul is saying when you hear me preach this gospel that I'm preaching, don't be saying this - well, if Christ is going to deliver us, who's going to go up and get Him out of heaven and bring Him down as though He hasn't already come. Or who's going to go down into the deep and bring Him up from the dead as though He hasn't already resurrected. You already have this word that I'm preaching because Christ has already come down, He's already come up from the dead. You can't say we're waiting on Christ. MM says it another way. Don't be waiting on someone else for Christ becaue these things have already been done. The problem is they didn't believe that He has already made the sacrifice, they didn't believe He's risen from the dead. That is the issue or hang up. There's no need to go around to try and find another message. Christ has already come, He's already done what He's supposed to do, it's right here in front of you so there's no need for anything else. THE WORD OF FAITH, WHICH WE PREACH: This is a message for Jew and Gentile, doesn't matter who you are.
Romans 10:9-10		Still in the context of v6 (GH: Don't need to bring Him down or bring Him up - already been done). People took these verses to mean that you need to believe and then come down in front and make a public confession of Christ. MM is trying not to say too much about that. Paul is not coming back after Romans 1-5 and talking to you on how to be saved today. You got all of that back there. He doesn't need to come along in Romans 10 and say let me show you how to be saved. He's already covered that. What he is dealing with now is something that a Jew needs to be aware of. For a Jew, there was a package of salvation. There was the spiritual salvation and the deliverance from the physical circumstances.
Romans 10:9		Just picked out one part of the DBR because Paul is talking about what Israel would do even in their program. The little flock is still living but they are continuing and diminishing and you have the rise of the Gentiles. There's a two-part transition going on here. IF THOU SHALT CONFESS WITH THY MOUTH THE LORD JESUS: This is a direct reference to saying I know who He is, He's the Messiah, He's the Christ. They need to confess because there is coming a time in their program during the day of Wrath that if they don't then all of the troubles that are going to come upon the lost world are also going to come upon them. MM says think about Revelation and the sun burning, the droughts, demon locust coming out of the bottomless pit, men's hearts failing them for fear - will truly be a terrible time. He is saying there is one way from those things overtaking you too. If you try to fly under the radar and not tell anybody your a believer, God says fine, I AM going to treat you just like the unbelievers. Yes, you are JUEL so when you die, you'll be saved. But believe Me, you are going to suffer all things that the apostate nation is going to suffer. Two parts: 1. Saved from the debt and penalty of sin-believing in your heart 2. Saved from the effects of the day of Wrath out there-confessing with your mouth
Romans 10:9		CONFESS WITH THY MOUTH: Delivered from the apostate nation - Second aspect of SAVED. If they confess Jesus Christ, they are putting themselves at risk in front of the apostate nation. Ties to WHOSOEVER SHALL BELIEVETH ON HIM SHALL NOT BE ASHAMED-Romans 10:11. If you believe He was raised from the dead, they knew who you were talking about, that you believe that Jesus of Nazareth was the Christ. That He was that common Man and not that high-brow nobility that the Pharisees put forth. Gentiles never had an issue over the True God and who is Jesus Christ, we never knew the True God. We were pagan idolators. The only way we know the True God is through Jesus Christ. That issue is settled for us. But for a Jew, you can believe in Israel's God, but have an issue about who is the Christ. This is what this issue is about. That's what's at stake here. There are two issues being brought to the surface: 1. I'm going to believe in Him as the Christ 2. I'm going to make a stand in front of the apostate nation about who I believe is the Christ - will cost you something (Today in the DOGG/country, not really) SHALT BELIEVE: GH: JUEL - First aspect of SAVED.
Romans 10:10		WITH THE HEART MAN BELIEVETH UNTO RIGHTEOUSNESS: This is JUEL but that is only half of it here. There is something a Jew is supposed to confess. Not talking about today. But at that time there was something a Jew had to confess and if he didn't confess there was a consequence. He didn't lose his salvation. His salvation got taken care of when WITH THE HEART MAN BELIEVETH UNTO RIGHTEOUSNESS. GH: Had to CONFESS WITH THY MOUTH THE LORD JESUS. MOUTH CONFESSION: Delivered from the apostate nation - Second aspect of SAVED. If a believer pretends they are a rejector of Christ, still saved but all those things the apostate nation will go through will fall on him. Jesus talked about this in Matthew 10:32. MM says it is kind of like the wheat and the chaff. All of those who really believe, God will sort them out from those that did not. Says that is not exactly the intent of this passage.
Romans 10:11		WHOSOEVER BELIEVETH ON HIM SHALL NOT BE ASHAMED: Ties right back to the end of chapter 9. This is the issue for a Jew. For Gentiles, that really doesn't matter. We don't really know that many people who go, 'oh, you believe in Jesus? Well, He's the wrong Christ'. MM says that's the whole issue from v9-10. Are they willing to confess with their mouth? There would be a price to be paid one way or the other. If you don't confess Him, you will experience everything that the apostate nation experiences and God is mad at you. If you do confess Him, then the apostate nation will be mad at you and you are going to be ostracized. MM says do you fear God or man? NOT BE ASHAMED: Reminds of how SHALL NOT BE ASHAMED-Romans 9:33 ends. MM says this is all in the context of this.
Romans 10:12		THERE IS NO DIFFERENCE BETWEEN THE JEW AND THE GREEK: In the DOGG, the national distinction for Israel has been removed.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 10:13		MM says this verse is not part of the Romans Road, really talking about Israel. WHOSOEVER SHALL CALL UPON THE NAME OF THE LORD SHALL BE SAVED: But when you get to us in the DOGG, Paul uses salvation in a different way (GH: than the physical salvation pattern for the nation of Israel). Paul quoting SHALL BE DELIVERED-Joel 2:32 excepted changes one word. One is a physical deliverance and one is a spiritual salvation. NAME: Two aspects of the NAME OF THE LORD: 1. Who He/God is 2. What He can do
Romans 10:14-21		• Part 2 - Israel is responsible for her own stumbling Has to do with WHO is responsbile for that and Israel itself is responsible for that. Israel is responsible herself for the condition she finds herself in. Focuses on it is Israel's responsibility for being in the condition they're in. They're the ones that they need to blame for stumbling over that ROCK OF OFFENCE. There's another objection that comes out of the second part of this chapter. Whose responsible or whose fault it is that Israel is in this condition.
Romans 10:14-15		MM says growing up in church, he heard this verse preached over and over again that God was calling people to the mission field and this is the passage they used at the mission conferences. MM not saying that God wouldn't be happy with people going to the mission field but this is not what this verse is about. You should use the appropriate passage to do that. This is not it. If you make the passage a call to missionary work, you have entirely missed why Paul even goes to the trouble to ask these questions because these are the questions that a Jew is using to excuse Himself from not stumbling at this ROCK OF OFFENCE. He is saying, hey, how was I supposed to know? It's not my fault/line of thinking. BTW, they did hear and Paul is going to tell them. They did know. This is a smoke screen. Thinking this is a call to the mission field completely misses the context of what we're going in Romans 10.
Romans 10:14		MM translation: How are we supposed to call on someOne that we didn't believe in and how we were supposed to believe in Him when we didn't even hear of Him and how we are supposed to hear of Him when no preacher came along to tell us about Him and how is a preacher supposed to come along except somebody should have sent him and God should have done that. HOW THEN: Takes you back to what you got in the previous verse - FOR WHOSOEVER SHALL CALL UPON THE NAME OF THE LORD SHALL BE SAVED-v13. Excuse: If we didn't believe that He was the Christ, why should we call on Him? HOW THEN SHALL THEY CALL ON HIM IN WHOM THEY HAVE NOT BELIEVED: Excuse: It's not our fault that we didn't call on Him because we haven't heard of them. Not going to hold water. Reply: It is your fault you didn't believe in Him. HOW SHALL THEY BELIEVE IN HIM OF WHOM THEY HAVE NOT HEARD: Excuse: It's not our fault that we didn't believe Him becuase we didn't hear of Him. HOW SHALL THEY HEAR WITHOUT A PREACHER: Excuse: It's not our fault we didn't hear about Him, there was nobody preaching about Him. Somebody had to send a preacher and guess whose fault that is? God's. Continue to grasp for straws. Anything to excuse themselves. This is the excuse the Jew is giving for not calling on the Lord, it is NOT a call to the mission field. It is an excuse for why they didn't believe in Jesus. MM is not against the mission field, just saying use the verses that apply. You're holding us accountable for God's failure to do His part.
Romans 10:15		MM translation: If we had only heard about Him we would have surely believed it. Paul is the one writing it but he is anticipating what they are thinking. He is putting words in their mouth and setting them up. He wants them to say YES. AND HOW SHALL THEY PREACH, EXCEPT THEY BE SENT: They're saying You didn't send anybody. Like didn't send any apostles. MM said Jesus gathered 12 of them. GH: Rejected what the prophets and the apostles told them. SENT: GH: MM not big on Greek or Hebrew words but Greek is apostlo which has a definition of 'sent one'. The definition of an apostle is a sent one. AS IT IS WRITTEN: Tells you we're going back to the O.T. - Isaiah 52. HOW BEAUTIFUL ARE THE FEET OF THEM THAT PREACH THE THE GOSPEL OF PEACE, AND BRING GLAD TIDINGS OF GOOD THINGS: Paul is answering the complaint that God didn't send a preacher. Isaiah is saying that there is going to be a preacher, there is going to be someone publishing glad tidings. MM says there are references all through your O.T. that talk about God is going to send someone with a message and it's going to be heard. So that repsonsibility at the end, that God didn't send anybody or they didn't preach or you didn't hear it. God sent plenty, but you killed them (prophets) and persecuted them (apostles). Problem was you didn't believe it and that's going to be on you. That's the way this comes back to Romans 10. GLAD TIDINGS: Good news or gospel. MM pointing us to all the FAME verses and Paul is saying 'you've never heard of Him? Really?'
Romans 10:16		Next objection - well, He sent some guys but not everybody heard. MM says there wasn't anybody that didn't hear. WHO HATH BELIEVED OUR REPORT: The problem isn't that they all didn't hear it, the problem is they all didn't believe it. Paul quoting Isaiah 53:1. Paul is saying, this thing was told to you.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 10:17		Paul explains why they rejected the message in Isaiah's day and in Jesus' day as well. FAITH COMETH BY HEARING, AND HEARING BY THE WORD OF GOD: God has put a process in place whereby people will be saved when this happens. This is how the heart is opened up (Acts 16:13-14). MM says this is the righteousness which is of faith. Ultimately, what your faith is in is what you are told in this Book. The law told them they needed this righteousness, but it could never produce it for them because they couldn't keep it. But now Paul is coming along and talkng about a righteousness that they can get and that righteousness is solely by faith in Jesus Christ. MM says when it comes to Paul bringing this message up, the Jew doesn't want to take responsibility for winding up in the condition they are in. MM says what is taught today is religion just like what Israel had and when Christ came that was supposed to be something different. Parallel with Sonship. You have faith that this body is going to be redeemed because the word told you.
Romans 10:19-21		Paul is telling us exactly when God is interupting His program with Israel. He didn't interupt it when John the Baptist came, He didn't interupt it when Jesus was in His earthly ministry, He didn't interupt it at the Cross, He didn't interupt at the extension of mercy, He interupted it AFTER that year's extension of mercy. Paul quotes Isaiah 65:1-2.
Romans 10:19		PROVOKE YOU TO JEALOUSLY: God was using Israel's things (Paul's signs & wonders to authenticate his message) to provoke them to jealousy. But miraculous interventions only confirm the truth for those with honesty of heart. For everyone else, it hardens their heart. Parting the Red Sea did not edify the nation of Israel. They whine and complain about not being back in Egypt, they make a golden calf when Moses is out of sight, and they worship the gods of the Babylonians. Miraculous interventions will not edify us either. NO PEOPLE: GH: Not God's people Israel - Gentiles.
Romans 11:1-36		Don't jump over/bypass the main issue that will hinder your Sonship education. MM says at the end, Paul is going to kind of bring it back to the DOGG in Chapter 11. He's not going to give you all the details of it, get that in the curriculum, but he is going to lay a foundation. You have two things going on that are happening at the same time: 1. The diminishing/shutting down of the little flock 2. The rise of the Gentiles Will be clear that God has not cast His people away. That's a different issue. When you cast something away, it's like you have something and you are through with it and you throw it to the side and you are not going to pick it back up. You've thrown it away. God is not going to never deal with them. He has stopped their program and it will stay stopped for as long as the DOGG goes. But will start that back up when the DOGG ends. Paul will talk about our place in the midst of all of this.
Romans 11:1-36		Discover the God has put all of His dealings with His people temporarily on hold until He completes this new thing that He is doing in the DOGG. Those who were under Israel's program (such as the apostle John) and were part of the "little flock," were not automatically transferred into the One New Man after Paul came on the scene. They were part of Israel's program and their position would not change. They may have lived into the beginning years of the dispensation of grace, but they were not part of the church, the body of Christ. They received the "gift of the Holy Ghost" but they did not receive "all spiritual blessings in Christ." They believed the preaching of the kingdom. They were promised a resurrection but not a glorified body. As part of the Israel program, they were connected with God's purpose for this earth and not with His purpose for the heavenly places as in the Mystery Program. Recap: - We acknowledge that there's been a dispensational change. - We understand what God has done with Israel. They have had a change in status and they are now accursed from Christ. - Not thinking any of Paul's 'GOD FORBID' thoughts: God has cast away His people forever. - If you are thinking like Paul is thinking you have MUTUAL FAITH-Romans 1:12 with him.
Romans 11:1-29		Component 4 of 5: Israel's present state (v1-10) and future state (v11-29) Dispensational Change Part/Section 4 of 5: Israel's PRESENT state and FUTURE state.
Romans 11:1-25		Answering the question around the ending of the DOGG. Paul sets forth the illustration of an olive tree. The natural branches are Israelites. There came a time when God broke off the natural branches and grafted in the Gentiles because when God temporarily interrupted His prophetic program, He broke off some of the natural branches (unsaved Israel). We might think that God broke them off to make an opportunity for the Gentiles. Well, that is WHAT happened, but that is not WHY it happened. - Olive branches grafted in are Gentiles in the DOGG. By being grafted into the tree, Gentiles had an opportunity to be saved but doesn't mean that they are saved. If they exercise faith, they became part of the body of Christ. - The Tree of God's Goodness is the opportunity to have access to God by faith. - The broken off branches are the unbelieving Israelites. - The 'root of Jesse' is Jesus Christ.
Romans 11:1-10		Israel's PRESENT state/condition/status.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 11:1-6		• Part 1 - God has not cast Israel away forever and why
Romans 11:1		MM says that's the response he expected, using himself as an answer for this. If God was all through with Israel and He has cast them away forever, then why would He use Paul, an Israelite, as the apostle to the Gentiles. Why wouldn't He just raise up a Gentile? Paul is saying God can still deal with an individual Israelite just like He deals with an individual Gentile today. Giving us the idea that because God interupted that program, He can come back and restart that program. He can. HATH GOD CAST AWAY HIS PEOPLE: When Paul asks this question, he is talking about Israel's PRESENT state. Paul's answer is GOD FORBID. Undos the idea that God is through with Israel or that we've somehow replaced Israel. GH: Of course not. CAST AWAY: Is a phrase to describe something that you are through with and have no use of. If there is something you are going to use in the future, you don't throw it away. You hang onto it. GOD FORBID: That you should even think that. FOR I ALSO AM AN ISRAELITE, OF THE SEED OF ABRAHAM, OF THE TRIBE OF BENJAMIN: Following this denial, Paul gives the reason why. His argument why God is not finished with Israel.
Romans 11:2		GH: Killing the idea that God is so mad with Israel and He can't do anything with them so He has thrown them away. FOREKNEW: God knew how His people were going to respond. The prophets wrote about a remnant so God knew all about that. He knew exactly how this was going to go. WOT YE NOT WHAT THE SCRIPTURE SAITH: Paul is pointing them back to the scriptures. WOT YE NOT: Another way of saying, 'Don't you know?' ELIAS: Elijah HE MAKETH INTERCESSION TO GOD AGAINST ISRAEL: He didn't say 'for' ISRAEL, he says AGAINST ISRAEL. Elijah did make an intercession AGAINST Israel.
Romans 11:3		The indictment against Israel. They have done everything against You that they could possibly do, MM says with a tear in Elijah's voice, I'm the only one left and they are trying to kill me. God has an answer for this and Paul is reminding them of this. Being a Gentile is no longer a disadvantage as we now have our own apostle and message.
Romans 11:4		Paul quoting 1 Kings 19:18. MM says in the same way that Elijah is thinking about himself, God is thinking about His people.
Romans 11:5		The response to GOD has CAST AWAY HIS PEOPLE is God always has a remnant. I can't throw them away for if I throw them away and never come back to them, I have thrown the remnant away with them. When God interupted their program, there was a remnant. Remnant examples: - 12 spies went into the land, 10 came back with bad reports and Caleb and Joshua were the remnant. - Carried away to Babylon, there were Daniel and his 3 boys. They were faithful but they were a remnant. - There was a remnant during Jesus' earthly ministry. Not everybody aposticized and God will use a remnant. THE REMNANT: The 'diminishing' remnant living in the beginning of the DOGG. REMNANT ACCORDING TO THE ELECTION OF GRACE: MM says hasn't this always been the case. ELECTION OF GRACE: Those who have called on Him who have believed. That's the remnant. Remember, faith cometh by hearing and hearing by the word of God.
Romans 11:6	Grace facet/definition: As a free gift; not earned or by merit	Grace and works are mutually exclusive and therefore cannot be combined in a single justification. How we know there are two justifications for Israel. Grace and works exclude each other, they nullify each other. Companion verse is Romans 4:4. Why 'grace + works' can't be the means for salvation in any dispensation. Know that grace and works are incompatible. You can't put them together. It's impossible to do that. Because if you have to work for it, it is no longer grace. And if it is grace, you can't work for it. If it is a free gift, there's no way for you to earn it. And if you have to earn it, there's no way that it's a free gift. Means you don't deserve it and you don't earn it.
Romans 11:7-10		• Part 2 - God has blinded Israel

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 11:7-8		This is the message that Paul is giving to the Jews to tell them your program has been interrupted and until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in, that program is not going to resume. He uses the term blindness over and over again. Paul is saying just as unbelief didn't allow them to enter back there (Deuteronomy 29), that is the reason that your program has been interupted and your blindness has been put back on again. It is because of unbelief again. Same issue...they didn't enter into My Rest back then and here's an opportunity for the kingdom again and they're not going to enter into that kingdom again, they're going back under blindness. Paul is teaching them that during this DOGG they will not be hearing or seeing the things of their kingdom. The signs and wonders that Paul performs at the start of the DOGG are NOT signs of the kingdom and his message is not that the kingdom is at hand, his message is the gospel of Christ, the gospel that concerns the DBR of Jesus Christ. Paul is making this analogy between what happened to them before to what has happened to them now. He is saying just as this was true back then, this is true here now. Paul is going to say, you stumbled once again, you had an opportunity once again and through unbelief you stumbled at this opportunity. You are not going to hear and see the things concerning your kingdom. Therefore, in the DOGG none of that is happening for them. Today, it would not be pleasing to God at all for anyone to be preaching about the kingdom because that is not what God is doing today. Blindness is not about Jews not receiving Jesus as their Savior and understanding the gospel of the grace of God. That's not what this blindness is about. It's not seeing and hearing the things that pertain to their kingdom. There is no opportunity for the kingdom on the table for Israel today. MM says that has been cleared off and God has reset the table with something entirely different. He is not doing that program with Israel anymore and that's the blindness and the darkness that's being talked about in the scripture. GH: Blindness happens after the extension of mercy.
Romans 11:7		There were things the Jews were looking for and because you are blinded, you are not going to see that anymore. In this DOGG, they don't see it. They can't see it. There is nothing for them to look at and say oh, here's what God is doing. It's not their program. It's not working in that way. There are two groups being spoken of here: 1. ISRAEL HATH NOT OBTAINED THAT WHICH HE SEEKETH FOR: Group that didn't get it - the rest. 2. BUT THE ELECTION HATH OBTAINED IT: Group that got it - the remnant. THE REST WERE BLINDED: The main component, not the only one, but the main component of the position of being ACCURSED FROM CHRIST-Romans 9:3 is that you are blinded. Not that you can't see with your eyes, but again, two kinds of blindness: 1. Spiritual blindness - you hear it but you don't get it. 2. Other aspect of the blindness is not that your physical eyes can't see, it's that they won't be given the opportunity to see WHAT THEN: In view of what he just said, WHAT THEN? We have seen this phraseology before. There's the remnant and then there's the REST. The remnant is that which HATH OBTAINED (GH: Remnant=THE ELECTION). BLINDED: Is the main component. Part of the consequences of being part of the apostate nation.
Romans 11:8		Paul quoting from Deuterononmy 29:4. There's something that happened with Israel in the past that he's going to call to their rememberance. He's going to show them what God has done with them in the DOGG is not really too much different from what He has done with them in the past. By giving Israel that spirit of slumber and by putting a blindness on them, God is doing with them exactly what has happened to them before. In other words, God has done this in the past. Why He did it in the past is the same reason He has done it to them here. He is going to make a parallel issue here. No one can look at this and say how does God get the right to do this, God is actually able to do this and there's already been a precedent set for that. ACCORDING AS IT IS WRITTEN: Know there has been a previous time of Israel's stumbling a previous time of their blindness that came as a result of that stumbling. Recorded in Deuteronomy 29. First stumbling took place as they were about to go into the promised land. The children of Israel came out of Egypt, they camped at Mt. Sinai, they went under the law, and they journeyed right to the edge of the promised land. They chose a ruler from one of each of the 12 tribes. Those 12 men went into the land to scout out the land, like a reconnaissance team. They were supposed to go in and see how everything was, and the Lord told them to do that. See the geological lay of the land - mountain area, flat plain, etc.
Romans 11:8		They were supposed to scout out the people who were already living in that land. We're they dwelling in tents of cities behind walls? How they fortified themselves, how they were prepared to defend themselves. Supposed to gather this evidence and come back and report. Ten of the 12 reported that yes this is a land flowing with milk and honey but that whole land is full of giants and we are grasshoppers in their sight. They did not believe that God would be able to give them the land, their vote was to not go into the land because of their unbelief. Even though two said we can do it the majority held sway. When they decided they couldn't go in, they were affecting something that God was attempting to do with them and what He was going to do. GH: The purpose of the Abrahamic covenant. He promised Abraham's descendants a piece of land because they were the people that God is going to use to reconcile the earth to Himself. He wants to take them into that land, give them that land, and then He's going to pour out his blessing on them. He wants such things to be happening in that land that the rest of the nations around them would look at what was happening there and say there is no god like Israel's God. Look at what's happening to them? God was going to pour out on them such a blessing that everyone would sit up and take notice of what was happening there. Then He would send that message out to the nations of the world about the true and living God. The natural thing is, God is going to put them in a land and showcase them to the rest of the world and then send out a message and by that He would reconcile the world unto Himself. This will take place again out in the Kingdom after the day of wrath. When they came back instead of just reporting on that land and trusting God would do what He said He would do, GH: they didn't believe.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 11:8		He was building a track record - the plagues that fell on the Egyptians and not the Israelites, provided water for them in the wilderness, provided manna for them to eat, etc. These were all demonstrations of God's ability to do for His people what they could not do for themselves. That's why He brought them out of Egypt with a mighty arm because He was showing I can overcome your enemies, I can protect you, and all of those Jehovah compound names were indicators of the things that God would do for them. When they balked at going into the promised land, they were balking at the establishment of the kingdom and what God had been doing with them up to that time, is preparing them to go into the land and get that kingdom established and then send that message out, carrying that message of God's kingdom out to the whole world. That is what God wanted to do with them and that is what they balked at. They just couldn't get that done. Paul is bringing this up in their thinking because there's a similar issue that Paul is going to bring up. Because what has happened to Israel that has resulted in the condition they're in today in the DOGG and he is going to use it to show the blinding that they are under now is just like the blinding they were under before. Also, the reason they are under that blinding is the exact same reason they they were under that blinding before. They stumbled the first chance to go into the land and they stumbled at Acts 1-7. Because of their unbelief, God put a blindness on the nation. The blindness is with regard to that kingdom. They are no longer going to hear the things about their kingdom, they are no longer going to see the things concerning their kingdom. When they go into the land after Deuteronomy, they are not going in with the idea that God is going to establish His kingdom with Him. GH: This is going to be very different than it would have been had they believed initially. There are things that are no longer able to be seen and there are things that are no longer able to be heard. GH: No longer hear the gospel of the Kingdom preached. Today, even the churches that don't understand grace, preach the Cross and not the kingdom.
Romans 11:8		GOD HATH GIVEN THEM THE SPIRIT OF SLUMBER, EYES THAT THEY SHOULD NOT SEE, AND EARS THAT THEY SHOULD NOT HEAR: Quoting Moses in the O.T. - from Deuteronomy. They came out of Egypt, received the law, were going to go into the land, sent in the 12 spies, 10 of 12 came back with a bad report, etc. The first time they heard about the kingdom and that they were going to go into that land, they said there were giants in that land and they were like grasshoppers. God looks at that unbelief, and in His anger says 'You will not enter into My Rest'. That rest referred to the kingdom. POINT: They stumbled at the preaching of a kingdom and instead of believing God, instead of going in, they balked. Then, Moses quotes this to them. They will no longer see the signs that point toward the kingdom and they are no longer going to hear about that kingdom. 40 years are up and rather than going into the land, you have been blind and deaf unto this day. Moses tells them they are still in this condition, even when you go into the land now. Because you are going into the land, God is not fighting those battles for them. And they do lose some battles and they do get whipped. Things are not happening like they would have if they would have trusted God to do what they could have not done for them themselves and gone in initially. They thought that they could produce it. There was a 'stumbling' that happened when they were first presented with the opportunity to establish the kingdom that God had promised them. They didn't believe and they balked at the promise of God so they were blinded and deaf from the 10 to 12 spies bad report to the time of John the Baptist when he and Jesus and the apostles preached the kingdom. They didn't stumble after the Cross. The stone didn't get laid down until after the Cross. Means the ROCK OF OFFENCE is in Acts during that extension of mercy. The nation stumbled over that ROCK OF OFFENCE and because you did, the same way you were blinded and deaf back there, you are now going to be blinded and deaf just like they did when they finally went into the land. The reason why God brought in the DOGG was that Israel stumbled at that ROCK OF OFFENCE. When Jesus showed up, preaching the gospel of the kingdom. During Jesus' ministry, preaching the gospel of the kingdom. During the interlude of mercy, preaching the gospel of the kingdom.
Romans 11:8		THAT THEY SHOULD NOT SEE: Because you rejected (GH: the promise of God) you will be blinded and deaf for the time of the DOGG. Won't see a single sign about your kingdom. Everyone going around today talking about the signs is calling your apostle a liar. Paul said you would not see the signs or hear the gospel of the kingdom preached today. Paul is saying that God is not throwing them away forever, I still have something to do with them. There is still something that will be completed with them. The miracles that Paul is performing are not signs of the kingdom because his message is different. He is not preaching the kingdom. His message is God stopped your program and now He is working with Gentiles. They are not signs of the kingdom, they are signs that his message on the dispensational change is true. They are blinded from not only the things of their kingdom, they were blinded from what God was doing in this DOGG. Try to explain this to a lost Jew today, that God is working with Gentiles apart from the Jew. They are blinded to that. But if a guy gets saved, he sees it. He can hear it and he can see it.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 11:9		Paul continues this (GH: blindness) comparison to show what happened to Israel during this DOGG. Paul quoting David in Psalm 69:22. The rejection of the thing that was meant for their good (GH: the extension of mercy/3 opportunities to repent) and should have been something they rejoiced over and was a benefit to the nation of Israel is not going to be something that is going to be disheartening, not just to those who are unsaved but for those members of the believing remnant. Because when God interupted that program, the kingdom is no longer at hand. Israel is no longer in the final stages of her program. If you were one of those members of the believing remnant that was alive one year after the Cross, here's what you realize. I no longer have an opportunity, the kingdom is no longer at hand, and you don't know how long this DOGG is going to run, you don't have any idea if this is going to resume in your lifetime or not. Looking back, we know that this DOGG has run for 2,000 years. It was bad news for those who were lost because the outworking of God's program with Israel didn't take place, but especially for the believing remnant. LET THEIR TABLE BE MADE A SNARE: Paul quotes LET THEIR TABLE BECOME A SNARE-Psalm 69:22. The old table is now a “snare” and a “trap” to the apostate nation. The table be made a snare is associated with a Covenant that waxed old & has been replaced and has vanished away and God has given them a new one. THEIR: Talking about them, the nation of Israel, not us. TABLE: Not the Lord's Table. See Exodus 25:30. The table with the shew bread and the (Old) Covenant that provided for it. If you are going to practice the things in connection with the Old Covenant, that is going to be a stumbling block and a snare and a trap for you. A RECOMPENSE UNTO THEM: Something they deserve. A STUMBLINGBLOCK: That which was for their benefit is now a stumbling block to them. STUMBLINGBLOCK: GH: Ties to the STUMBLINGSTONE in Romans 9.
Romans 11:10		Paul is quoting David in Psalm 69:23. LET THEIR EYES BE DARKENED: Talking with respect to their program. Israel is no longer seeing the things of their program. Recap: 1. They don't see what God is doing today with Gentiles, but the real darkening of their seeing is, they don't see the things of their program being accomplished anymore. 2. They don't see those prophecies being fulfilled, no matter what someone tells you on their TV or radio program. 3. They do not see the things of their kingdom, the signs of their kingdom are not being produced today in the DOGG and it will continue till God brings the DOGG to a close. AND BOW DOWN THEIR BACK ALWAY: Means all the way down. MM says if someone is bowing down their back you get the idea of a heavy load or heavy burden being placed on them. MM says this is where their apostacy has brought them. That is there recompense, that's their compensation for their unbelief. ALWAY: Doesn't mean all the time, it means to the fullest extent.
Romans 11:11-29		Israel's FUTURE state/condition/status.
Romans 11:11-24		• Part 3 - Israel’s fall is not permanent and why
Romans 11:11-12		Context is what happened to Israel and their program. Paul knows you have come through the Book of Acts. He gives you 4 words - How Paul presents right division in Romans (Romans 11:11-12) - Here's the 4 terms that describe everything that is going on in Romans 9-11: 1. Stumbling: Crucified Jesus and missed 3 opportunities during the 1-year extension of mercy. 1) v11: Stumble: They stumbled at not seeing Jesus as the Christ at the extension of mercy, which ended at the stoning of Stephen (Acts 7:54-56). 2. Fall: Acts 7 and stoning of Stephen 2) v11: Fall: At the end of Acts 7, the end result of the stumbling is the fall. That program comes to a stop. Doesn't mean that there are no members of the little flock still around, there are. And it doesn't means the apostles aren't still around, Peter's still there. There's things going on but as far as what God is going to do with His prophetic program with the nation of Israel, that has come to a grinding halt right here and that's the fall. 3. Diminishing: Still a little flock. God has to come along and tell Peter and the remaining apostles you are not going to evangelize/preach anymore the gospel of the kingdom and your churches are going to begin to shut down. Not part of the body of Christ, part of the little flock. There is no little flock anymore. MM says diminishing was genius on God's part. Hebrews-Revelation are Books written for the little flock when their program resumes. God says I AM going to have all those books written right here. Peter, James, John, and Jude write them. Because once the DOGG is over, they will already be in place. 3) v12: Diminishing: Describing the gradual process in which God does several things: (1) He stops adding to the little flock. (2) ???

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 11:11-12		4. Fulness In the Kingdom 4) v12: Fulness: Happens when they get the New Covenant. Has to be after the tribulation for that to take place. The time of Israel's fulness is yet to come; it is not going to be done during the dispensation of Gentile grace. Their program cannot resume until the BLESSED HOPE-Titus 2:13. If their fall has been riches and they're diminishing has been riches, how much more is it going to be when they're fulness gets here? Talking about it like it is yet future. When he asks HAVE THEY STUMBLED THAT THEY SHOULD FALL?, he is not asking have they stumbled. They have. He's asking "is Israel going to be now permanently cut off from the position that they held? Is God done with them? Is he through with them? Are they ever going to see the promises fulfilled that were made to them and the covenants; are they going to see those fulfilled?" Paul's answer God forbid! God is not through with Israel, so the point here is we are not Israel's replacement. We never have been, never intended to be. God is not finished with Israel.
Romans 11:11		HAVE THEY STUMBLED THAT THEY SHOULD FALL: MM says this is 2 things: 1. The fall is not a result of the stumble. The reason why God interupted His program is not because they stumbled. They did stumble but He didn't bring about their fall because they stumbled. MM says the majority of the nation when the program resumes will continue to reject Him. The world and Israel had come to a place where if He didn't interrupt that program and bring the world into a position of being reconciled unto Him, Daniel's 70th week is the only thing left staring at them. God says instead of pouring out My Wrath on them which in this program I AM bound to do and substantiated by His own prophets, there is something I MADE a provision for at the Cross that no one knew about. That I could suspend this program and bring the world into a whole new status based on something My Son did on the Cross. Now the world can be reconciled unto Me as long as I want to do it. RATHER THROUGH THEIR FALL SALVATION IS COME UNTO THE GENTILES: Salvation has come to a people that once were WITHOUT GOD and FAR OFF. 2. The condition that Israel now finds themselves in is not permanent. Their FALLing condition is not going to be that was forever. Paul says that through Israel's (talking about the nation) fall, salvation is come to the Gentiles. Israel lost their privileged status and now they are down with the Gentiles. And what we need to know is that after Israel's fall, Paul will use "Gentiles" to describe any lost person regardless of their being a Jew or non-Jew (Gentile).
Romans 11:11		He is saying God isn't the one that is making them do that. When Paul is asking this question he has 2 things in mind: 1. Talking about the reason for their fall - what's the reason for the fall? The reason they fell is not because they stumbled. 2. This is not the way that God is going to leave them. Yes, they stumbled. Yes, they fell. God interupted their program but that's not going to be their permanent condition. That's going to change. God may have broken off the natural branches (Romans 11) and grafted in the wild olive branches (Gentiles). But God said don't get lifted up because there is going to be a day when I AM going to put the natural branches back in. The issue is not did God set aside for Israel, He did. MM takes us back to the second objection in Romans 9. The only way He could be righteous is if He never came back and did anything with them. MM says he used to read this verse and thought man if the Jews hadn't of rejected Him, we'd be in trouble. But this is not why God brought in this DOGG at all. HAVE THEY STUMBLED THAT THEY SHOULD FALL: Paul is not saying they didn't stumble because he also said they stumbled. STUMBLED THAT THEY SHOULD FALL? GOD FORBID: The fall is not forever. THEY STUMBLED, THAT THEY SHOULD FALL: Talking about Israel. Historical account in Acts 9 - 28.
Romans 11:11		THEY: Talking about Israel. STUMBLED: Took place during the extension of mercy. FALL...FALL: MM talking about the controversial nature found in this verse. Makes you wonder did they FALL or not? Seems to at first say they did not fall and then it says through their fall salvation has come to the Gentiles. To solve this issue, realize the FALL wasn't a permanent condition. Have to keep in mind that their FALL wasn't permanent. FALL: When God interupted the program. God didn't yank them out in a rapture. He allowed them to continue to live their life. When people are saved during the DOGG, they were not part of the believing remnant, if you were Jew or Gentile you were going to be part of the body of Christ. The believing remnant is alive for a while but eventually they die off. THROUGH THEIR FALL, SALVATION HAS COME UNTO THE GENTILES: With Israel's rejection of the Spirit in Acts 1 - 7, God brings in the DOGG. SALVATION IS COME UNTO THE GENTILES, FOR TO PROVOKE THEM TO JEALOUSY: Where we are in this passage. That's us. TO PROVOKE THEM TO JEALOUSLY: This DOGG does provoke them to jealousy.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 11:11		FOR TO PROVOKE THEM TO JEALOUSY: Paul's ministry was supposed to provoke Israel to jealousy. But Satan has carefully crafted a counterfeit substitute that uses Israel's program/things of Israel to provoke Gentiles/believers to jealousy. So you have Gentiles going around, trying to be as Jewish as possible because they think that is the way to gain God's favor and be special. MM sees that and understands they do not know what God has done for them. Paul was supposed to provoke Israel to jealously, not the other way around - the observance of days, the rudiaments of the world - they were impressed with that and that looks really neat. People are enamored with Israel, saying I wish God dealt with me like Israel. MM says I don't. He was dealing with them in the physical signs and wonders because He was dealing with them as children. Their forgiveness was in line with them being under the law. Paul said Israel expected to save themselves by their own works. Paul follows up with a second GOD FORBID (other in v1) in the chapter. God was using Israel's things (Paul's signs & wonders to authenticate his message) to provoke them to jealousy. But miraculous interventions only confirm the truth for those with honesty of heart. For everyone else, it hardens their heart. Parting the Red Sea did not edify the nation of Israel. They whine and complain about not being back in Egypt, they make a golden calf when Moses is out of sight, and they worship the gods of the Babylonians. Miraculous interventions will not edify us either. JEALOUSLY: You want someone to be jealous because you want them to pay attention because you don't want that to be over. And God is not through with Israel and He does intend to be working with them once again.
Romans 11:12		They are fallen, diminishing, and then made full. He acknowledges their fall, so his point is that they will not remain in that condition. Eventually, at the end of the Dispensation of Grace, God will resume His program with His people, Israel. Paul uses the analogy of the natural branches (Israel) being broken off and the Gentiles (wild olive tree branches-v17) grafted in. Then he says that there is coming a day when God will graft the natural branches (Israel) back in again. He is also saying don't get lifted up because you replaced the natural branches, because you are going to be taken out and the natural branches are going to get grafted back in again because God is not through with them. THE FALL: The interruption of Israel's program. DIMINISHING OF THEM THE RICHES OF THE GENTILES: The DOGG. THE DIMINISHING OF THEM: Comes in as those who are part of the "little flock" outlived their program. As long as some members of the little flock lived, there was a diminishing concept at work. No one else was being added to their number (the little flock) in the DOGG. They are living into the DOGG even though their program was put on hold. Are not going to make it in the body of Christ. MM says Peter, James, and John were not promised a glorified body and are not believers in the gospel of the grace of God. They are still apostles to Israel, the Circumcision, particularly the little flock. The DIMINISHING is the little flock, they die off over time. Still part of the Circumcision, still obeying the law, still doing everything they were already doing but doing it in the grace age. They are out here in the DOGG and have no program. They continue to practice the rituals of the law. That's what they know. They continue to believe the gospel of the kingdom. Peter even talks about this in his epistles, that this is the reason things are not progressing like you thought they would, because this is what's happening. He explains that God through the apostle Paul has put in a parenthesis between where they were and where they eventually are going to be. Then he tells them what to do in the mean time. Peter, James, and John are never going to be part of the body of Christ and they are never going to function in the heavenly places. DIMINISHING: It's going away.
Romans 11:12		IF THE FALL OF THEM BE THE RICHES OF THE WORLD: Before, Gentiles were in a terrible condition. Not only Gentiles, but the apostate nation. This is because of grace. Paul was a beneficiary of Israel's fall. THE FALL OF THEM BE THE RICHES OF THE WORLD: When God stopped His program with Israel and said I AM going to offer to Gentiles that used to be strangers from the covenants of promise, without hope and without God in the world. I AM offering the grace to come in. THE FALL OF THEM: See the interruption/suspension of the program with Israel. Not a permanent position for Israel. Corrects Covenant Theology that says Israel is fallen and God is through with them and we the church are the assumers of their program, covenants, and promises. Paul makes it clear this is not the case. THEM: Israel. THE DIMINISHING OF THEM THE RICHES OF THE GENTILES: Because as Israel is DIMINISHING, GH: the DOGG is rising. HOW MUCH MORE THEIR FULNESS: There is going to be a FULNESS for Israel after their program is resumed and they're set up in their kingdom and the nation is purged. Happens when He sets up His Kingdom and they are made the head of all nations, when salvation and blessing come to the Gentiles through the agency of Israel. In this DOGG, our salvation and blessing comes outside or apart of the agency of Israel. Doesn't come until the resumption of Israel's program.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 11:12		THE DIMINISHING OF THEM THE RICHES OF THE GENTILES: Because as Israel is DIMINISHING, GH: the DOGG is rising. You are richer today because of Israel's fall and diminishing. Paul is saying, when they reach their FULNESS, there's going to be even more riches. God is saying if through their fall someone received riches and through their diminishing after the fall someone received riches, can you imagine the riches that you will have when God allows them to reach their fulness. He is not saying you are going to get riches in Israel's program. What he is saying is Israel, coming to their fulness in God's plan and purpose with them is actually going to contribute to your riches. How? God is going to take the things of the earth and the things in heaven and bring them together into Jesus Christ. This makes you richer because it does things you could never do if you just reclaimed the heavenly places. In the AGES TO COME. THEIR (Israel's) FULLNESS: The revival of their program and the subsequent setting up of the kingdom of heaven on the earth. He is purging out the apostate nation and refining a people unto Himself. The same people who fell are the same people who are going to be brought to fulness. When he talks about FULNESS he is not saying your conditions are going to improve a little bit over how it is now, he's talking about taking all of the promises and all of the covenants and bringing them to pass. That's their FULNESS. Israel's FULNESS will come to pass when all 5 mandates of the Davidic covenant have been performed by them.
Romans 11:12		THEIR FULLNESS (cont'd): Is yet future. Consists of: * The brief period of time between THE BLESSED HOPE-Titus 2:13 and the start of the 5th installment * The final/5th installment in Israel's program * The time commonly referred to as the Tribulation or "time of Jacob's trouble" or 'Daniel's 70th week" * The fulfillment of all the covenants called for, which would include the remaining mandates of the Davidic Covenant * Includes the Deliverer and Avenger mandates. - The deliverance mandate is part of Israel's fulness - The avengement mandate is part of Israel's fulness - The purging out of the rebellious element in the nation is part of Israel's fulness * The Lord's return at the Great and Terrible Day of the Lord (His 2nd Advent at the Armageddon Campaign) * The establishment of the kingdom on the earth, with Israel functioning as that "kingdom of priests" and "holy nation," just as God said they would be. - the mandate of the King - the mandate of the Blesser Point: Their fulness is still yet to come; they have fallen already; they've been diminished already; but their fulness is still waiting. FULNESS: In the Kingdom.
Romans 11:13		According to this verse, if you are a Gentile, Paul is your apostle. Paul says I am the apostle to the Gentiles. Paul's our guy for us Gentiles living in this time. I SPEAK TO YOU GENTILES: The word "speech" is kin to "speak." There is even a subtle difference in "talking" and "giving a talk" where one has a more official capacity to it. I AM THE APOSTLE OF THE GENTILES: Paul is God's spokesman for this DOGG. He is the authority. All throughout the Bible, God has a spokesman and in the DOGG that is Paul. Paul testifies that God has called him to be the apostle to the Gentiles. THE APOSTLE OF THE GENTILES: Paul, like the original Twelve, was appointed to the office of apostle by the Lord Jesus Christ, Himself. I MAGNIFY MINE OFFICE: This is what Paul was doing. There were a lot of people who didn't want to believe that Paul was a genuine apostle so God, during that JEW FIRST ministry, gave him all the signs of an apostle. He performed every kind of work that any apostle ever performed and he was magnifying his office so that he would be seen for exactly what he was. God has Paul "magnify his office" so that the focus would be on the great dispensational change that had taken place when God temporarily set aside His program with Israel and introduced the mystery program.
Romans 11:14		PROVOKE TO EMULATION: Paul is taking the same PROVOKE THEM TO JEALOUSLY and following up on it here. MM uses the old boyfriend illustration again. MY FLESH: Israel
Romans 11:15		• Doctrine : Corrective - Covenant Theology The same ones that got cast away are the same ones He is going to receive again. Same as 'they didn't stumble, they did stumble' earlier in the chapter. Now 'He didn't cast them away, now He did cast them away'. You got the same answer again. v1 is a permenant casting away. v15, He did cast them away. Problem is people read this and say the Bible contradicted itself. They don't understand that the very same word or phrase can be used to describe 2 different things. MM says standardizing terms is dangerous. In order to give the world an opportunity to be reconciled, God had to have His people fall, that program had to be interupted because if it wasn't, reconciliation wasn't on the table it was IMPUTING THEIR TRESSPASSES UNTO THEM-2 Corinthians 5:19. This is the opportunity to be reconciled. IF THE CASTING AWAY OF THEM BE THE RECONCILING OF THE WORLD, WHAT SHALL THE RECEIVING OF THEM BE, BUT LIFE FROM THE DEAD: Paul is an Israelite, make no mistake about it. THE CASTING AWAY OF THEM BE THE RECONCILING OF THE WORLD: Didn't we see in HATH GOD CAST AWAY HIS PEOPLE? GOD FORBID-v1?

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 11:15		THE CASTING AWAY OF THEM BE THE RECONCILIATION OF THE WORLD: Paul said “the casting away of Israel (the temporary cessation and abeyance of the prophetic program) be “the reconciling of the world.” What happened when Israel fell, when Israel was “cast away,” when God interrupted their prophetic program and set it aside? Saul of Tarsus got saved, the body of Christ was formed, the DoGG began; the start of the mystery, the tearing down of the middle wall of partition – all of those things began to take place when Israel was “cast away.” Saying the temporary ceasing of their program and God beginning to work with Gentiles would be the reconciling of the world. Stumble: Christ Fall: Suspension of their program CAST(ING) AWAY: MM says at least 3 ways to look at this: 1. Like a piece of trash that you are getting rid of permanently. CASTING AWAY: He's not dealing with them anymore. Haven't been cast away permanently, that's Covenant Theology.
Romans 11:15		2. When you are on a ship and the ship goes down and you make it to an island you are CAST AWAY. Means you are isolated from which you previously had access to. 3 Crabb's Cast Away - the idea of putting aside or laying from one's self. MM says that God has put aside Israel. THE RECONCILIING OF THE WORLD: Talking about interuption of the Israel program and the WORD OF RECONCILATION-2 Corinthians 5:19. When He brings in a DOGG, suspends His program with Israel, and breaks down that middle wall of partition, He now deals with Jew and Gentile on the same level. Now, He is giving ever individual an opportunity to be reconciled to Him. WHAT SHALL THE RECEIVING OF THEM BE: How you know that CAST AWAY is not a permanent condition? There is going to be a RECEIVING OF THEM. RECEIVING: Basically just the opposite of CAST AWAY. Means that they are going to come back.
Romans 11:16-24		MM calls these a complex set of verses. Two things are being set forth here: 1. God has already provided for Israel's restoration. 2. It is a very easy thing for Him to accomplish that. Said a better way, in restoring Israel, God can not only do it, He can do lots of things, He can justly and lawfully restore Israel without violating anything He has said before. He is just in doing it. Basic premise: God did something in the beginning that made something holy and everything that came from it was holy. God has a tree that He has declared to be set aside for Him and that makes it holy. It's going to have some branches that are supposed to produce fruit. Several things you could call the tree. - One is a tree of God's goodness. - This is the tree of special attention. - This is the tree of Him nurturing. - This is the tree of Him cultivating. - This is the tree of His grace.
Romans 11:16-24		It is not the tree working with the nation of Israel today. He broke off those branches. It doesn't matter what branch gets plugged into this tree, it is going to be a recipient of being part of the tree of God's special attention. He broke some branches off, and the branches from the scraggly, malnourished, insect eating wild olive tree, and He takes those branches and puts them into this tree. The wild tree represents Gentiles before the dispensational change. We were just out there on our own. Whatever is grafted into this tree is cared for, cultivated. These branches have a different status than these wild trees. Whatever branch plugs in there is going to get that goodness and get that special attention. Just because you are in that tree doesn't make the tree the body of Christ anymore than Israel being in that tree making Israel the tree.
Romans 11:16		This whole aspect is about being HOLY - set apart. Doesn't mean righteous. God is setting apart something for His use. That's why the vessels that were in the Tabernacle were considered holy. They weren't to be used for anything else. GH: The words root and branches don't appear in the Penteteuch in the context of the feast days. God made the FIRSTFRUIT holy. When they waved the loaves before the Lord, those loaves were considered to be holy because they came from a LUMP of dough from which those loaves were made. PRINCIPLE: God did something that was considered to be holy and we are going to call that the root system (MM drawing a stick tree with roots and branches). - Because of what He produces, there is a tree here. - What comes from this ROOT manifests itself in the BRANCHES. - The BRANCHES are holy because the ROOT is holy. The BRANCHES are sustained and fed by the ROOT. God established this process by having you think that I AM the one that established the FIRSTFRUIT harvest and made it holy so everything that comes from that ROOT is also holy. So the LUMP of dough (GH: see wave offering and heave offering commentary) is holy and the TWO WAVE LOAVES are holy.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 11:16		IF THE FIRSTFRUIT BE HOLY, THE LUMP IS ALSO HOLY: Those two loaves that were waved were holy because they came from a LUMP that was holy that the LUMP came from a FIRSTFRUIT that God declared holy. So everything that comes from that is holy. They are not holy because you baked them in your oven at home, they're holy because they ultimately come from the FIRSTFRUIT which God declared to be holy. IF THE ROOT BE HOLY, SO ARE THE BRANCHES: He switches from FIRSTFRUIT & LUMP to ROOT & BRANCHES. Paul is not really interested in teaching you about the feast day. The way he is saying it, he's assuming you already know some things about the feast day. What he is doing is he is putting a principle in motion that because of something God did at the start, everything that came from that had the benefit of what God did. In other words, if it was a holy convocation of FIRSTFRUITS, then the LUMP was holy, the wave loaves were holy, but they weren't holy because of what some man did, they were holy because of how it all came from what God did. You could make a spiritual application and say as you live your sanctified life out of your new identity GH: IN CHRIST, you are holy not because you are living out of the energy of your flesh, but you are living out of what your Father provided. If you are living out of what He provided, if the root is holy, then the branch is holy. FIRSTFRUIT: Identify as one of those feast days. LUMP: Only occurs 2x in the O.T. and both times a lump of figs.
Romans 11:17		Paul is establishing that God did something that was holy at the start and it went out to everything from that. Then he is going to say that some of these branches got broken off and then he is going to come along and say why did I do that? Paul has gone to a lot of trouble to tell you, don't ever think you're part of Israel, you are something completely different. POINT: The tree is not Israel. If you make this tree Israel you have just undone everything else Paul has done. BRANCHES BROKEN OFF: He has been talking about their new status of being ACCURSED FROM CHRIST-Romans 9:3 through unbelief. They have been set off in the wild and on their own. BRANCHES: That's Israel. Means the tree is NOT Israel because we have been grafted in. If the tree is Israel then you have been grafted into Israel. THOU: Gentiles. Is an individual Gentile, not talking about the body of Christ. THEM (Israel). WILD OLIVE TREE: GH: Scrawny, not a lot of leaves. A wild tree is not being taken care of, it is just out there on its own. Nobody planted it or nurtured it or fenced it from all the things that would harm it. Nobody is watering it or fertilizing it, it's just wild. It's just happening all on its own. There is a tree and the root of it is established by God and from that root of this tree coming up are branches and there are branches that come off and the wellness of those branches depends on that root. This is the way it always works.
Romans 11:18		BOAST NOT AGAINST THE BRANCHES: He's talking about the branches that were broken off. Don't boast against the branches that were broken off. Don't get lifted up and say, Israel blew it and we are so good God just put us in there. We were not. We were a WILD OLIVE TREE. Don't be thinking that they were so bad and you were so good. THOU BEAREST NOT THE ROOT, BUT THE ROOT THEE: You don't bear the root, the root bears you and if you become anything it is because of that root.
Romans 11:19-21		GH: He didn't break off the Israel branches for you, He broke off Israel branches because of unbelief. Don't get too cocky. It's a warning to not be lifted up with pride but it is actually more than that.
Romans 11:19		Is the warning the Paul gives to us Gentiles. They were broken off so you could be grafted in because God is not going to have both branches in there at the same time. THOU WILT SAY THEN: Paul is saying, let me guess what you, a Gentile, are going to say. THE BRANCHES WERE BROKEN OFF, THAT I MIGHT BE GRAFTED IN: MM says this is WHAT happened, but not WHY it happened. They say 'He quit working Israel so that He could work with us Gentiles' but that's not WHY.
Romans 11:20-22		If you studied using a Biblical theology, when you came to things in the scriptures, it would be like a lightning bolt. Imagine not knowing anything ahead of time and then discovering the aspect of the mystery that we call the rapture. As we have come through the Sonship material, we have seen some things that have been WOW type things but almost have to see it through the lense of Sonship for the WOW impact to take place. Otherwise, you are just reading that verse with the old understanding/standpoint and it doesn't WOW you at all. Nutshell/Evidence: Jesus died for all. God wants all to be saved. For everybody that's saved, He wants all to become sons and daughters. Don't have to ask to be a son but have to make the cry of ABBA FATHER-Romans 8:15 to accept the invitation. If He wants everybody to become sons and daughters, then this (GH: God being arbitrary) doesn't work. Because if You stop it, you are doing something that is counter to what You have made clear that you want to do. God wants us to go all the way through the education if we will do it. MM says it doesn't make sense to take sons and daughters in the midst of that and say 'times up'. When nobodys coming in the Store of God's goodness anymore and participating in what He wants accomplished in this DOOG, then He's perfectly right and just to close the doors. If MM is right, the DOGG remaining open is on our shoulders. And if it is, is this not an issue to FEAR about. Because there are people that are depending on you that don't even know they are depending on you because you have this FEARful responsibility. This lines up with why this Sonship education is important and why we are involved in it. MM says what comes to his mind is this - we already know that our Father is going to put His Business into our hands in eternity. We will have real responsibilities in the creature.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 11:20-22		Nutshell/Evidence (cont'd): They are not small or insignificant to what He wants accomplished. If He is not just giving us the illusion of laboring with Him, they are real. If they are real, it really does matter if we can perform them or not. We will be given positions of such a nature and God has set it up this way that what God desires to see accomplished will depend upon us doing our jobs. What we will do in the creature will not just be for show without any real substance to it. God has not made it so that if we fumble the ball, it won't make any difference because He'll come along and fix it Himself as if our part doesn't really impact the success of what He wants to Do. What MM is getting at is that we are an integral part of this from the beginning. If MM is correct about what Paul is saying in v22, then what we're doing right now is Sonship practice for what comes later. If we are THINKing about this properly, then we realize that if God breaks off His program with the Gentiles it will be because we didn't do our job to CONTINUE IN HIS GOODNESS. That job is being sons and daughters in and continuing in the Sonship education. You can be in the education and just go through the motions and not really commit to it like we discussed back in SO - the 3-fold commitment: 1. Honest Attendance 2. Interactive Learning 3. Thee top priority - that's not enough. He can look at that and count that as nothing is going on. If He is going to put it in our hands up there, is it really that big of a stretch to say that we're going to do some apprenticeship type training and that He has put something in our hands down here. What we are doing down here, you don't have to be a FES to do, all you have to do is stay in the education as a son.
Romans 11:20-22		Nutshell/Evidence (cont'd): The time He could break the program off and not violate what He's trying to do by grace or in an attempt to get sons and daughters is to wait until the the POE is successful in shutting Sonship down. Then the Father can look at and say, there's not many coming into the store anymore, I MIGHT as well close the doors or change the product and now we are going to do the Israel product. The way MM understands the passage forces the body of Christ to take responsibility for what God is seeking to accomplish here during the DOGG. No, we are not the authors of grace but we are partners with God in this thing. Better yet, we are SONS with what He is doing in this DOGG. God is not just going Maverick on us and we are just along for the ride. Just as He depended on His Son to do His part in Israel's program, He is depending on SONS to do their part in the mystery program. Honing these Sonship skills is part of our apprenticeship training - by continuing in that which HIS GOODNESS provides to us in this DOGG then God will continue to extend that Goodness. It's a privilege but a fearful privilege that God is putting the ball in our hands and trusting us to continue what He began with the apostle Paul. It started with Paul and now we are in God's goodness and will be in His goodness if we CONTINUE in that goodness. If we don't, OTHERWISE THOU ALSO SHALL BE CUT OFF. MM thought maybe he got this all wrong and if he did, what did he do to us - that God is kind of operating all on His own and He's not looking at what's been going on down here, He is just deciding.
Romans 11:20-22		Nutshell/Evidence (cont'd): You will have thought your responsibility was more than it was. But MM says doesn't this run counter to what we have been trained as sons anyway? Think about the AGES TO COME and the WISE COUNSELS and the things He is going to put in our hands, this is not a stretch to MM. If MM is right, it is NOT be afraid because the DOGG is coming to an end because MM is not afraid of that. The fear will be it came to an end on his watch, that he would be part of the problem. If you don't think there is an external reason, you are saying God will just say, let's cut this off. MM knows that His Father is patient. 2,000 years of a DOGG to the Jewish mind is way too long. You need to get back to us. But to our Heavenly Father, if what He wants to see done is being done GH: then the DOGG will continue. The correct (GH: godly) thinking on our part should be that your continuance as a son or daughter is what makes this DOGG, the Father able to look at and say, let's CONTINUE this on. There was still a believing remnant when God broke off His program with Israel so it doesn't have to be every last one of them in unbelief.
Romans 11:20		BECAUSE OF UNBELIEF THEY WERE BROKEN OFF: What God did with Israel was not something arbitrary. He did it in response to something they were failing to do. (GH: MM showing why CONTINUE IN GOD'S GOODNESS means there will be something that triggers the end of the DOGG and not just God decides to end it.) Because they didn't believe, what God was trying to accomplish with His program with Israel, they were not cooperating with that and because of that, He interrupted that program. God did not break Israel off for no reason, He broke them off because of unbelief. He is responding to something when He does that. MM says he wrote 'Israel deserved to be broken off because of their unbelief' but then thought, no, they deserved the day of Wrath. Here's a bunch of Jews that had rejected Christ and instead of plunging them into the day of wrath, the tribulation, He brings in the DOGG. Those same Jews who rejected Jesus being the Messiah are going to get another chance under grace to be saved. MM says it's a mercy. MM not using the word mercy arbitrarily because it is about to show up 4x in 3 verses. The WHY God interrupted Israel's program. God cut off the natural branches because of Israel's unbelief. After everything God had done with the nation of Israel so many remained in unbelief, so, by interrupting the program, God cut off the natural branches and gave Gentiles an opportunity to be saved. BE NOT HIGHMINDED, BUT FEAR: Here's another one of those exhortation warnings. GH: Similar to BOAST NOT AGAINST THE BRANCHES. There are more in here than these. We have a tendency to read right over these but don't make that mistake. Paul is saying in the next verses, you guys can get broken off too in unbelief for the same reason they got broken off, from unbelief. - Paul warns the Gentiles that if they are found to be in unbelief, God will break them off (by changing the program back to the prophetic program) and continue His work with the nation of Israel. Unbelief ends both programs. When Gentiles get to this point, God is perfectly just in withdrawing His offer of grace pulling out the body of Crist and resuming His program with the nation of Israel and it is all because of unbelief. That's going to be the key.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 11:20		They are in there for a particular reason because there is a danger that is the natural tendency of the way things are going to go. Paul is going to correct that danger. MM thinks these are the 2 aspects we ought to fear: 1. Fear, for others, for what takes place once the DOGG ends and this program is broken off - We are not afraid because we will be raptured out and miss wrath, get a glorified body, given a position in the heavenly places, HoG, JHI etc. - FOR GENTILES: When the branches get broken off and Gentiles get grafted back into that wild olive tree they will be worshipping every god but the True and Living God. - FOR JEWS: The Day of Wrath 2. The fear, on behalf of ourselves, for failing in our responsibility to our Father - MM interprets CONTINUE IN HIS GOODNESS to mean to continue to participate and cooperate with what God is accomplishing by putting us into His goodness in the first place. God isn't just being good to us to be good to us, He has a reason/purpose behind His goodness. From Romans 8:14-15, He has been talking to sons that have made the cry of ABBA FATHER.
Romans 11:20		BE NOT HIGHMINDED, BUT FEAR: MM says everytime a negative gets told to you, he turns right around and tells you what to do. MM says it is not enough to know what NOT to do, you have to know what TO DO. To the best of his knowledge, MM doesn't believe the NOTs are are meant to stand on their own. Can't find where Paul has told us NOT to do something without telling us what to do. FEAR: That fear is to bring to your mind we're in a position of special status with God right now, but that position is not always going to be there. There's going to come a time when those Gentile branches are going to be broken off and those natural branches are going to be be grafted back in. That is going to happen. The colon after FEAR tells you that v21 will have the details of this fear. That is something you have to get right because we have learned from the relationship with Israel under the law was one of fear. But as sons, we don't look at God and fear so it is not talking about the relationship. MM says the way that this gets taught is that God could cut this off at any moment. He's not looking for anything on our part or anybody else's part. One day, He's just going to cut it off. MM says but if that were true, then you should also find a verse where Paul says that you should fear dying. Paul tells you the direct opposite in Philippians 1:19-25. MM says it is funny he used the word CONTINUE in v25.
Romans 11:21		If God didn't spare the natural branches in this tree, don't get so lifted up and think that you're not going to be in any danger of being broken off. Says later will come a day when He will graft the original/natural branches back in. Don't think that you are there permanently, there's going to come a time when even those branches are going to be broken off and I AM going to put the natural branches right back in (GH: at the Blessed Hope). IF: Not indicating maybe He did and maybe He didn't. He is showing you how true a statement is. As real as it was that He didn't spare Israel, the same reality is He may not spare Gentiles either. TAKE HEED LEST HE SPARE NOT THEE: This is the another exhortation warning. In a short amount of time we have gotten 3 warnings (BOAST NOT..., BE NOT HIGHMINDED..., and this) about how we are supposed to be thinking about this issue of Israel and what God has done for them. If God had not done what He did with this DOGG and grafted us into the tree of His Goodness then we would still be out in the wild olive tree. We'd still be steeped in paganism. We'd still be given over to the adversary. We'd still be in darkness. TAKE HEED: Pay attention, be careful. Usually, there's a consequence of not taking heed. MM says many people teach that if you don't do what you are supposed to do, you will lose your salvation. We already know that Paul is writing to saved people. Paul is not talking in the salvation sense, he is talking about the program and who God is working with. That's what's at stake here, not individual salvation. No one in Israel or in the body of Christ is losing their salvation.
Romans 11:21		TAKE HEED (cont'd): EX: Israel is now 'accursed from Christ'-Romans 9:3, no longer having that favored nation status in the world, and they've stumbled and they've fallen and now they are already diminished. Paul comes along and tells us they are in a blinded condition. Verse doesn't say TAKE CARE. You have to see the word HEED-v21, which is paying attention to the consequences of your actions and trying to avoid those consequences. Because if God is just going to do it any old time, you don't need to take heed. If God is just arbitrarily doing it, why would you need to TAKE HEED? Take heed that the people you are running with don't corrupt you vs. Take care that you don't slip down. Care has something immediate, it is what's happening to you. TAKE HEED has something in the future in mind. -- Crabbe's: A man is required to take heed, a child is required to take care. Heed exercises his understanding in taking heed; care exercises his thoughts and senses in taking care. 'Heed' looks to the remote and probable consequences of his actions and endeavors to prevent the evil that may happen, while 'care' sees principally to the thing that is immediately before him. By taking heed we can avoid the consequences of our actions. HEED: Crabbe's - to attend and it applies to matters of importance and one's moral charactcer. care: Crabbe's - is solicitude (attention or concern to matters of minor import) to matters of minor import. HE ALSO SPARE NOT THEE: This is the consequence. In other words, we Gentiles will be broken off too.
Romans 11:22-25?		As long as we are doing what we are supposed to do - carrying that word of reconciliation and publishing the manifold wisdom of God and the world is receiving that message, this dispensation will continue. When that stops, there's no reason to continue this program anymore. Then God will bring this DOGG to a close, the BLESSED HOPE-Titus 2:13 will take us out, and then because He was already standing, the Lamb will go then and open the first seal on the seven seal book and start the day of wrath.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 11:22		Here's a verse where we did something different than everybody else. This dispensation will be “cut off” because of unbelief! It does not end with revival, it ends in apostasy when no one wants to trust Christ as Savior. GOODNESS: See GOODNESS twice back in Romans 2:4. You are getting My Goodness / Grace / My working with you / My special attention / Me putting a fence around you and plugging you into a root system that sets you apart for Me - HOLY. When God consigned us over to the adversary God said I AM not done, I AM not giving up and letting Satan win. I AM going to have a people of my own creation and so there the natural branches are plugged into the tree of God's goodness. From the very beginning, they (GH: Israel) had His attention. Remember Jesus in the extension of mercy/fig tree parable in DIG ABOUT...BEARS FRUIT-Luke 13. Up until this time, Israel has never known anything except being plugged into the tree of God's Goodness. They have never known anything other than God working with them. That's what makes them the natural branches. God says I AM going to start working with someone in particular, I WILL do it with Israel so He creates this tree of His Working from a holy root, which means Israel was supposed to be set apart for God. Remember they are supposed to be a holy nation, a royal priesthood, a kingdom of priests. But those branches got broken off from unbelief. We were Charlie Brown Christmas tree branches (GH: scrawny), but God said I AM going to plug you into this tree and look what you can become from this root. In your sanctification, God is setting you apart to be part of what He is doing in the heavenly places just like Israel was set apart to do what God was doing on this earth. Says this DOGG will get cut off because of unbelief.
Romans 11:22		There will come a time in this world, where the world at large is just not going to believe that gospel message anymore. Makes MM think this will end, not because of events taking place in the world, but because of unbelief. POINT: God broke off Israel, He put us Gentiles in, we're now the recipient of God's goodness to us. It won't always be that way but one day we'll be broken off and the natural branches put back in and God will start working with them again. THEM WHICH FELL, SEVERITY: Talking about Israel. God dealt with them with severity under the Law. When you sinned, you got the punishment during your lifetime. But today, God is dealing with the world under grace which means that instead of God visiting our iniquity upon us, He is dealing with us out of His goodness and mercy and longsuffering. Now, sin often does bring consequences but MM calls it the reproofs of life. When you do wrong things, wrong thing will result, and those may be consequences that you will feel. If a guy steals something, he may get caught and pay a price for that. God is not specifically orchestrating individual judgments on people because they've sinned. ON THEM WHICH FELL: The Fallen. SEVERITY: Represents the breaking off of their (GH: Israel's) program. SEVERITY: Crabb: "Severity springs from principle and is often resorted to necessity. A severe master imposes a burden in a manner to enforce obedience. A harsh man is always severe but with injustice. A severe man is not always harsh. Severity is always necessary in the army, in a school, and the like for the preservation of good order. Severity threatens heavy consequences to those who do not comply. MM says severity in an unjust way becomes harshness.
Romans 11:22		TOWARD THEE, GOODNESS: In the time past of Israel’s program, God used punishments to bring the Israelites back to Him. But today, in this dispensation of grace, God is not using punishments, but His longsuffering and goodness to bring people to Him. Teaches us the very opposite of generational curses. Point: Now, Go is dealing with the whole world with mercy and goodness and forbearance and longsuffering, not doing specific individual punishments because people have done sins. THEE: Gentiles IF: A conditional word. Kids ask can I go out and play? IF you have cleaned your room. You placed a condition on it. IF THOU CONTINUE IN HIS GOODNESS: Not talking about losing your salvation. Talking about this program. Taught that we'll CONTINUE IN HIS GOODNESS until the end of the DOGG. MM asks who didn't know that? We read it and we don't put ourselves in our place. Before we were CAST OFF / WITHOUT HOPE AND WITHOUT GOD / STRANGERS FROM THE COVENANTS OF PROMISE / ALIENS FROM THE COMMONWEALTH OF ISRAEL (Ephesians 2). As soon as this DOGG is over and the Gentile branches get broken off, they go back to the wild olive tree. They get re-consigned over to the adversary.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 11:22		IF THOU CONTINUE IN HIS GOODNESS (cont'd): MM says here's another example where he is going to teach differently than the way that this gets taught normally. We Gentiles have God's goodness - can be taken in 1 of 2 ways: 1. As long as God continues to give us His goodness - Way it gets taught: if God allows you to continue to get goodness. MM says not an untrue statement but do you really need to be told that? Why not? - Goes without saying - shouldn't have to be told that. - Issues of severity and goodness - when God broke off the natural branches it was because of unbelief (v20). There is something we are not going to do/get done that will make God look at this and say, now I AM breaking the Gentile branches off and I AM going to put the natural branches of Israel back in. GH: Breaking off doesn't impact salvation or anything like that, He is just breaking off any further opportunity. The program with Gentiles will be broken off and the program with Israel will be put right back in. - He has previously informed us of our temporary status, He has already told us that Israel is not going to be broken off forever Learned in Romans 9 about a charge that God is dealing unrighteously with Israel and the only way God could be unrighteous with Israel is if He didn't come back and fulfill everything He said He would do. Paul says He may have interrupted that program but He will come back and fulfill it. Learned in Romans 11:1 God hath not cast away His people permanently or forever. Learned in Romans 11:12 that not only does Israel have a stumbling, fall, and diminishing but they have a FULLNESS (takes place out in the Kingdom). So we know that we will not continue in this position forever. Israel still have a FULLNESS to be obtained to. Learned in Romans 11:15 that there's not just a casting away of them but that the RECEIVING of them.
Romans 11:22		Point: The Gentile program cannot continue forever if He is going to complete Israel's program. If you just think that we are going to have God's goodness for as long as God gives us His goodness, you've already come to that conclusion over and over before you got here. MM doesn't just think God is just giving us a redundant verse here to say you guys are not going to be in this position forever. Of course we are not. We've already come to grips with that and know that. Ignores in importance of the IF - MM believes it is putting a burden of responsibility on us toward the goodness. Doesn't say 'if He continue His goodness', it says 'if thou continue in His goodness'. The latter is something that we are doing. Israel had something to do with continuing and we have something to do with continuing. We will continue to experience the goodness of God for as long as He gives it and when He stops giving us Gentiles His goodness, then His program with the Gentiles will be cut off. MM says this is what everyone else is teaching but he's not saying they have to teach it the way that He does. This is NOT an untrue statement but MM thinks this goes without saying. This is like you will continue to have gas in the car as long as there is gas in the car. Does that tell you anything? What they are saying is is that God is just going to arbitrarily cut this program off one day, not based on anything outside of/external to Himself, just because He decided that. MM doesn't see that, doesn't see Him working arbitrarily. MM sees him always working in connection with a plan and purpose. MM says it is fine to believe this, he just doesn't think this is everything contained in the verse. If you believe this, you have to teach that every moment of every day, you are a snap of your fingers from this thing (GH: DOGG) being over and the day of Wrath coming on the scene. If MM is wrong and this is the way it is, you don't have a promise of even tonight.
Romans 11:22		CONTINUE IN HIS GOODNESS (cont'd): 2. As long as Gentiles continue in that goodness - in response to something we are going to do. When we don't, then will have the end. Our continuing to experience the goodness of God in this DOGG is contingent upon something external to God Himself. This is the way MM sees this - then God broke off His program with Israel, was it because of something with Israel or did He just decide to do it? He broke it off because He observed their unbelief, they were broken off in unbelief. God has not acted capriciously ever, there is a track record that everything He has done has had Wisdom behind it and always in accordance with something else that was happening. It's not random. All MM did was take the words out of the verse. Need to determine what does it mean. Two ways of looking at that - MM thinks that both are necessary - doesn't it make sense that He wants both of them done (GH: you were given spiritual fitness): Sub-part 1. The message of grace continues (about your Justification): If this one is true, it means as long as Gentiles continue to publish the message of grace and Gentiles continue to receive that message and believe that message, then we will be continuing in that goodness of His grace. If true, the DOGG could go on for a very long time. Sub-part 2. The outworking of grace continues (about your Sanctification): MM says he is not talking about producing the message of grace but about what that message of grace is meant to produce - SONS AND DAUGHTERS. Sons that know they are sons and they are being educated as sons. They are actually engaged in the Sonship curriculum. MM says remember the old way of thinking - we just want to see people get saved. MM says He is not just giving you an opportunity to be saved, because the reason for being saved is not that end result of what He wants. He is saving you for something more, even better.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 11:22		CONTINUE IN HIS GOODNESS (cont'd): That's why you have those 2 inheritances and the JHI is where your Father really wants you to go because that is the thing that brings Him glory and shows Him to be the rightful possessor of heaven and earth. Shows Him as qualified to be the MOST HIGH. MM says you do have to have this because without the message of grace, you are not going to produce any sons. MM is saying it is not just #2 but the package of #1 and #2. Verse is saying we get goodness if we continue in that goodness and that's what we (GH: Monahans/GR) are doing. As long as we are doing this, then this Grace age will continue. God is looking for an interruption. Once this process has stopped and there's no need to keep going, that means He's saying you'll continue to get goodness for as long as you continue in that goodness. That means from Paul onward, there has been an unbroken line of Sonship. People want to know who was it, where did they live, but we don't know about them. There's always been sons and daughters, always someone who has understood this and MM believes this thinking. Look at it this way - if there are no Internet or technology like Paul's day, how many people would know about this group? Very very few. Someone in upstate NY doing this could say, I don't know of anybody else and be telling the truth. MM jokes just like Elijah. MM doesn't know how many it takes doing Sonship for the to consider that God is continuing in His goodness. MM says he looks at the dark ages and we probably dodged bullets in the middle ages. The church had just corrupted and became nothing but a set of observances that man had created, and not to be part of that central core religion was to be considered a heretic. They burned heretics at the stake and accused them of being in league with the devil. If a woman was accused of being a witch, the test was to throw her in the water.
Romans 11:22		If she floated she was made of wood and that made her a witch. If she sank to the bottom she was not a witch. It was the longsuffering of God that allowed that opportunity to still be available. Continue in Sonship - even though that happens individually there are two ways to do it: 1. In a general reference to Gentiles - As long as Gentiles in general are continuing to go through this then the program won't be broken off. MM thinks it is this one. 2. In an individual reference to GH: individuals? - If you make it about individuals, you would be saying the branches are individuals and broken off at different times. But we don't see branches broken off at different times. There could come a day when Satan shuts down every Sonship work and you are back to no more grace. MM says everybody wants to make the tree Israel. Because they are the natural branches, they think the tree is Israel. The problem is, if the tree is Israel, when we are grafted in, we are grafted into Israel. Israel was called the natural branches because they got nothing but GOD'S GOODNESS from the very beginning of their program. God made a covenant with Abraham and promised to make of him a great nation. From him, Isaac, from him, Jacob, from him, the 12 sons. They have always had this place of special attention with God. I WILL make them the head of all nations...bless them...multiply them...give them a land. He's going to set up a kingdom with them. And through them, the word of the Lord would go forth to all the other nations of the earth. So they are the natural branches, not because the root and the tree is Israel, the root and the tree is GOD'S GOODNESS. This is the tree of God's working, it's the cultivated, cared for, dug about, pruned, fertilized, watered tree (compared to the scraggly wild olive tree = Gentiles). It is who He is paying attention to. If He grafts us in, it doesn't make it a Gentile tree, it is still the tree of God's Goodness. MM says to him this makes perfect sense without violating anything else that Paul is saying.
Romans 11:22		THOU: Puts the condition on us. But we have to understand what it means to CONTINUE IN HIS GOODNESS. CONTINUE: Crabb: The sameness of action without interuption; to remain in the sameness of place or situation; to keep on with the same as that which was preceding. MM says if that is the case, there's been an unbroken line (GH: of people doing Sonship) from Paul till this day and that is very encouraging. When that gets broken, we can expect this DOGG to come to a close.
Romans 11:22		OTHERWISE THOU ALSO SHALT BE CUT OFF: MM is looking at this like there is something else we need to do. MM doesn't believe the preaching of grace is enough because if it was enough to keep the DOGG going, that GH: does not necessarily produce sons and daughters. So it has to go beyond that. Clifford said when Satan shuts down Sonship in the world, there will be no reason to continue doing the program - MM agrees. You have never known a day in your life that you haven't been plugged into that tree, whether you were lost or saved, God is not imputing men's sins unto them in the DOGG. Why evil men can make more money than you / have better health than you / have an easier life than you / get away with their crimes. GH: They have despised God in the context of Romans 2:4. They threw it out like it didn't mean anything, it was worthless. They were just in it for them. They have never known what it feels like to be a Gentile who's been consigned to the adversary. God has put you back out on your own in the middle of the wild for whatever to happen and now Israel is plugged back into the tree of His Goodness. You don't know anybody alive today that can describe what that is like. Before this change we were worshipping idols and pagan gods and we were superstitious and we worshipped everything but the one true God.
Romans 11:22		As soon as God pulls those branches back off and put the natural branches back in and we are back out there, people are not going to be looking at an event called the rapture and say, oh I need to get my life right, they will be consigned back over to the adversary and they are going to run headlong into the wrong direction because now they are going to be accursed from Christ / broken off in unbelief & cast away / without hope and without God. MM says when this (GH: DOGG) is over, things are changing drastically. Don't take this for granted. Don't be high minded but fear, lest thou also be broken off. Don't get to thinking about yourself more highly than you ought to think because there is a day coming when this is going to change. When we get to the end of this DOGG, God will break us off when we no longer continue in His Goodness. Continue means without interuption. MM thinks people who just think you are going to continue to get the goodness of God until doesn't give it to you anymore. Thinks everyone gets that. He doesn't disagree but thinks this is too elementary for what's going on with this passage.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 11:23		ABIDE NOT STILL IN UNBELIEF: He has a condition on them being grafted in and that is that they ABIDE NOT STILL IN UNBELIEF. But we already know from the O.T. prophets that they are not all going to ABIDE NOT STILL IN UNBELIEF (example is Zechariah 13:8). GOD IS ABLE TO GRAFT THEM AGAIN: MM says this recants covenant theology, which says the church, the body of Christ, is the replacement for Israel and we get their promises and covenants and all that. That the church has replaced Israel. That's replacement theology or covenant theology. That's not true because God is going to take the natural branches and graft them back into their own olive tree. When He does, this dispensation will be over. SHALL BE GRAFTED IN: He stopped their program. They're blinded in part, but when that program is over, He will graft them back in. The people He said were not His people are now going to be My people. GH: More ties to Hosea 1.
Romans 11:24		The people that He started with are the people that He is going to wind up with when He completes this program. HOW MUCH MORE SHALL THESE, WHICH BE THE NATURAL BRANCHES, BE GRAFTED INTO THEIR OWN OLIVE TREE: God is saying if I could take the wild olive tree branches and graft them in, it's not going to be anything to put the natural branches back in. It's the tree those branches belong in. He's trying to overcome the objection of 'well, I don't see how God is going to do that'. The answer is you could see He did it with you, that's much harder to do it with you than to do it with them.
Romans 11:25	Doctrine : Essential Doctrine 3 of 6: The Dispensational Change (Israel and the Mystery) / GH: Mystery Verses - Component 1: God has interupted the Israel prophetic program & has begun to work with Gentiles	• Part 4 - Israel's blindness is temporary and when it ends • Essential Doctrine 3 of 6: The Dispensational Change (learn about Israel and the Mystery) Notice two groups in the passage. One group is blind and the other is not. You can't be both, addressing error 2. Talking about what God has done to bring in this DOGG and then He warns them this isn't going to last forever. The blindness that's happened to Israel is in part. It's not permanent. There is a fulness of the Gentiles that going to come in and when it does, this is going to revert back and God's going to finish His program with Israel so don't get the thinking of being wise in your own conceits, don't get to thinking that your the end of all of it and God doesn't have anybody else He is doing anything with. That's a pride issue.
Romans 11:25	Doctrine : Essential Doctrine 3 of 6: The Dispensational Change (Israel and the Mystery) / GH: Mystery Verses - Component 1: God has interupted the Israel prophetic program & has begun to work with Gentiles	FOR I WOULD NOT BRETHREN, THAT YE SHOULD BE IGNORANT: When Paul uses this terminology, that is one of Satan's pet areas of attack from the POE and you have got to take notice of that. You can't just read over it lightly. Means that there's an issue at stake. Here's an area where Satan is working harder on than other things to get the confusion and the corruption done in the minds of people. There are 6 times that Paul uses this phrase. When Paul points this out, this was not only a specialized attack from Satan back then, it continues to be an area of specialized attack today. If you are talking 'Israel and the Mystery', what is the one thing that churches don't know about today? It's what's happened to Israel and the introduction to the mystery. MM say how many TV preachers are up there saying if we want God's blessing, we're going to have to be a friend to Israel like their program is still in operation. MM is not saying they are not well-meaning, he has been there. Well-meaning but misguided. The other part of the mystery Satan's working really hard to keep a mystery is in Romans 9-11 where Paul talks about Israel being set aside and the DOGG and God working with Gentiles. I WOULD NOT, BRETHREN, THAT YE SHOULD BE IGNORANT OF THIS MYSTERY: On the the 7 essential doctrines that Satan loves to prevert. GH: Exhortation around Essential Doctrine 3 of 6: Romans 11:25 – The Dispensational Change (learn about Israel and the Mystery) - Don't see this, won't see the need to rightly divide the word. 6-7x Paul says I WOULD NOT BE YE IGNORANT of this and then he gives you a subject matter. Should set an alarm off in your head. These are the areas that Satan is working the hardest to cause ignorance. Highlights 1 verse but broader passage introduces the dispensational change. Understand that Paul's epistles are TO you and ABOUT you. Blindness is part of what happened to Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in. Until this BUT NOW period Paul talks about in Ephesians 2, until that period, until this DOGG has come in, Israel is going to continue to be blinded. Blindness to Israel until God completes what He is doing with us Gentiles. MM for many years thought like everybody else. He did understand that we were going to be raptured out before the tribulation. At least he got that part right. Always thought the rapture was imminent. No longer thinks the rapture is imminent. THIS MYSTERY: A mystery refers to something that was not made known. God kept this dispensation a mystery until He made it known to Paul. MYSTERY: First time Paul uses this word. First time you encounter the word MYSTERY. God describes something, He gives you the details of it, He explains it, and then at the end He names it. This whole thing is about the mystery but he is talking now about a particular aspect called the mystery GH: and that is Israel is blinded until the DOGG completes.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 11:25	Doctrine : Essential Doctrine 3 of 6: The Dispensational Change (Israel and the Mystery) / GH: Mystery Verses - Component 1: God has interupted the Israel prophetic program & has begun to work with Gentiles	LEST YE SHOULD BE WISE IN YOUR OWN CONCEITS: MM says yes there is an element of pride and arrogance, but it's more than that. If you were coming through your Bible you would have seen this phrase over and over. Will see this phrase come up again in BE NOT WISE IN YOUR OWN CONCEITS-Romans 12:16 (don't be wise in your own conceits towards fellow members of your assembly) in your education. Here it is program to program-Don't be wise in your own conceits toward Israel. Right now, he is talking about how you view yourself in this DOGG and what is going on. There is a natural tendency to think about yourself in a certain way and that is going to produce a wisdom but it is NOT godly wisdom. The warnings Paul gives in the previous verses is trying to undo (GH: correct) a prideful and arrogant (GH: ungodly) thinking. The type of thinking that says we're better and Paul wants to undo that. He is undoing it now by comparing program to program. Paul is concerned about us getting WISE IN OUR OWN CONCEITS because that is going to give rise to a problem that will hinder our Sonship education. This is very important. Why this is one of the DON'T BE IGNORANT/essential doctrines, because Satan is working overtime to make this happen. You will think you are talking out of a wisdom but it won't be godly wisdom, that is being WISE IN YOUR OWN CONCEITS. If you don't get an understanding of this and settle this issue, when you get to the education your whole understanding is going to get corrupted and it's going to give you a problem in your Sonship. When you do not succumb to the natural tendency to be WISE IN YOUR OWN CONCEITs, you now have the ability to start viewing this time differently.
Romans 11:25	Doctrine : Essential Doctrine 3 of 6: The Dispensational Change (Israel and the Mystery) / GH: Mystery Verses - Component 1: God has interupted the Israel prophetic program & has begun to work with Gentiles	THAT BLINDNESS IN PART IS HAPPENED TO ISRAEL, UNTIL THE FULNESS OF THE GENTILES BE COME IN: The UNTIL shows that God is not through with Israel, addressing error 1. BLINDNESS IN PART IS HAPPENED TO ISRAEL UNTIL THE FULNESS OF THE GENTILES BE COME IN: Paul explains to us that the blindness that has been brought upon Israel is temporary. When God has completed His program with us Gentiles, then He will lift the blindness that has happened to Israel and resume His program with them. This age will end just as it started, without sign, warning or prophetic event. No one saw it coming and no one knows when it will end. It began with the Lord appearing making a return to the earth to deal with Paul and it will end with the Lord making a return to the earth to catch away the body of Christ. This “catching away” is called the Blessed Hope or in the common vernacular, “the Rapture of the Church.” Since the Rapture was part of the mystery that was revealed to Paul, we know that the only place we can find any scripture which pertains to the Rapture is in Paul’s epistles. This BLINDNESS is going to continue until God is through dispensing grace in the DOGG. And God has made this mystery known to Paul, Paul writes Romans - Philemon and now it is made known to us.
Romans 11:25	Doctrine : Essential Doctrine 3 of 6: The Dispensational Change (Israel and the Mystery) / GH: Mystery Verses - Component 1: God has interupted the Israel prophetic program & has begun to work with Gentiles	BLINDNESS IN PART IS HAPPENED TO ISRAEL: This is not saying that some people in Israel are going to hear the gospel and be saved and some are not, so the blindness is in part. He is talking about this whole thing about breaking off of their program and they are blinded. He says they're blinded IN PART, not meaning part of them are blinded, all of them are blinded. Not seeing the things of their program or the things of the kingdom. They are blinded IN PART because this is not permenant. It's not a permanent blindness. MM says thinking God blinded some of them sounds Calvinist and selective. Their blindness is in part (GH: temporary) until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in. It's not about some of them, it's about all of them up to a particular time. This is one of the 7 essential/'don't be ignorant' doctrines that Paul raises to our attention because the Adversary's emphasis on them. This one is called 'Israel and the mystery'. A failure to understand this will produce a false wisdom which Paul describes as WISE IN YOUR OWN CONCEITS. This is not just describing an attitude of pride or arrogance, but it includes thinking: - You are more capable than you really are - You have a right to more than you do, that you have right to some things that you really don't have right to - You are generally unteachable - when you are WISE IN YOUR OWN CONCEITS, they not only don't want to hear what someone else has to say, they only want to think what they have to say. - You are not only unteachable, you are not admonishable MM jokes that he is a connoisseur of crow based on the teachings he has had to reverse in the past.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 11:25	Doctrine : Essential Doctrine 3 of 6: The Dispensational Change (Israel and the Mystery) / GH: Mystery Verses - Component 1: God has interupted the Israel prophetic program & has begun to work with Gentiles	BLINDNESS: The wrong idea is with respect to the gospel and the IN PART says only some get saved. Some people in blinded and won't receive the gospel. Looks like God is picking winners and losers. If you think this, you are a Calvinist. MM says BLINDNESS is not to the gospel but to the prophetic program and the IN PART is the temporary suspension. Once God interrupted the prophetic program and brought in the DOGG, none of them were seeing their program because it is no longer enforced. It has been suspended but will be resumed. Some think the blindness is to the truth of salvation or with respect to the gospel and the IN PART is only some are going to get saved. Or some people in Israel are blinded and won't believe the gospel. MM thinks the BLINDNESS (the interruption of the prophetic program) took effect at the stoning of Stephen in the book of Acts. And that cessation of the outworking of prophecy will remain in effect until "the fulness of the Gentiles be come in." You will know when the fulness of the Gentiles is come in because the Blessed Hope will have taken place and we will be gone. IN PART: They think the 'in part" is saying that only some of the Jews have been blinded. Therefore, they think the Jews who are blinded will reject Christ as Savior, and the ones who are not blinded will trust Christ as Savior in this DoGG. MM does not believe that view is correct for a number of reasons, one of which being that it smacks of Calvinism. MM believes IN PART is pertaining to a partial period of time in which Israel has been blinded in the sense that God's prophetic program with Israel has been temporarily interrupted. It is "in part" in the sense that it is not permanent. They are "blinded" to their program, not the gospel. They are blinded in that they can't see it working – because it is not working right now. Now, we are in the DoGG. God isn't picking winners and losers of who will be in the body of Christ. UNTIL: Tells you this is a time element.
Romans 11:25	Doctrine : Essential Doctrine 3 of 6: The Dispensational Change (Israel and the Mystery) / GH: Mystery Verses - Component 1: God has interupted the Israel prophetic program & has begun to work with Gentiles	UNTIL THE FULNESS OF THE GENTILES BE COME IN: Until what God is doing with Gentiles is completed. When this completes, their blindness will be over. Israel's blindness is temporary and when it ends. 3 ways to look at this. 1. May be referring to a NUMBER. There are seats up there in the heavenly places and you've got to be looking at that and thinking there are only so many seats that need to get filled. 2. God is looking at a particular TIME. MM says we have settled it is not this. 3. The entirety of the Gentiles who are going to participate in Sonship. When you got all that you could get, that would be the fullness of the Gentiles. MM reminds about FULNESS as it relates to Israel. Will reach their FULNESS-Romans 11:12 in the Kingdom - implies when they have become what God had intended them to be when He created them. Would include getting all the covenants, all the promises. MM thinks this is until the Gentiles have become what God intended us to be. THE FULNESS OF THE GENTILES BE COME IN: Is the mystery of Christ. When Israel's blindness will be over. FULNESS OF THE GENTILES BE COME IN: MM says people are trying to predict the rapture all the time. When will the FULNESS OF THE GENTILES BE COME IN? When will this DOGG be over? We don't know. It came in without any sign or warning and it's going to go out without any sign or warning. No one was able to predict it or see its coming. MM says it is common to take scriptures outside the Pauline epistles and try and apply them to us Gentile Christians today in the DOGG. This causes quite a bit of confusion.
Romans 11:25	Doctrine : Essential Doctrine 3 of 6: The Dispensational Change (Israel and the Mystery) / GH: Mystery Verses - Component 1: God has interupted the Israel prophetic program & has begun to work with Gentiles	FULLNESS OF THE GENTILES BE COME IN (cont'd): When this (GH: FULNES OF THE GENTILES BE COME IN) ends, 2 things are going to have to happen: Sub-part 1. Either the message of grace is going to stop being given OR Sub-part 2. People hearing the message of grace are going to stop responding. That day is coming but it is not here today. The nature of grace is, as long as there is a response, you don't get cut off. That's what's being talked about in the FULNESS OF THE GENTILES. People see all that is happening in the Middle East and think it's a sign of the rapture. MM is telling you that it is not. The rapture is not happening today. Because grace is still being received in the world. If God would stop it when people would have still received it, it's not grace. Don't get this confused with the TIMES OF THE GENTILES-Luke 21:24-takes place during the Israel Program. FULLNESS OF THE GENTILES takes place during the DOGG and FULLNESS means He has done everything with Gentiles He is going to do. He has filled it up. It's all He is going to do. There's not anything more to be done. You're going to run out of the cup now because it's full. The FULLNESS OF THE GENTILES will be when this DOGG has run its entire course and now we're at the Blessed Hope and that's the end of the DOGG. He is saying the Israel is blinded until this time comes. This is a definitive statement that tells you don't start looking for this thing to reverse itself while this program is still going on. MM says this is important because God stopped the Israel program at the stoning of Stephen and you had the diminishing of Israel and the rise of the Gentiles - a transition because the little flock was still here. The difference with the the DOGG is that there doesn't need to be a transition because we won't be here. Is the rapture - part of the Mystery.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 11:25	Doctrine : Essential Doctrine 3 of 6: The Dispensational Change (Israel and the Mystery) / GH: Mystery Verses - Component 1: God has interupted the Israel prophetic program & has begun to work with Gentiles	THE GENTILES BE COME IN. Have to understand what that phrase is talking about. Today, people think they see indicators that we're going to be raptured out very soon. You can go back centuries and find people looking at events in the world and using that this is proof that the coming of the Lord is about to happen. This world is always getting worse. This world was worthy of judgment back at the end of the extension of mercy in Acts 7. Why Christ postponed what we deserved to give us now, without sin being imputed back to us an opportunity to respond under grace. GH: DOGG is completed. Because of this, Israel suffers BLINDNESS-Romans 11:25 in part. FULLNESS: Has to do with us discharging our ambassadorship and the world receiving the message that we give.
Romans 11:26-29		• Part 5 - The fullness of God's plan and purpose with Israel is yet to come and is certain/How we should view things now in this DOGG
Romans 11:26-27		This is what He is going to do. Point: What we're talking about is not God replacing Israel, replacement theology, which says the church has replaced Israel. Not true. Paul says they got put on hold, this has become a great thing for you Gentiles, when this is over, God is grafting them back in. And you're going to see this remnant become that people that God intended them to be. Have not yet been fulfilled. Israel has suffered that blindness. All Israel has not been saved. Ungodliness has not been turned away from Jacob. God has not yet taken away the sins of Israel. This is a quote from Isaiah speaking of what things the Lord will do after the completion of his day of wrath and He starts His kingdom. Paul is talking about a time in the future - ALL Israel will be saved. But won't some Jews take the mark of the beast and reject the Messiah? Bible says most people will reject Jesus. How can Paul say ALL? Because he is talking about true Israel, the nation that brought forth fruits. The apostate nation, unbelieving Israel, is no longer going to be considered Israel. Going to be considered heathen.
Romans 11:26		There is something that is going to happen but not until the FULNESS OF THE GENTILES comes in. Then God will resume and complete His program with Israel. Paul quotes Isaiah 59:20 but uses DELIVERER since the REDEEMER has already come. DELIVERER is the next mandate of the Davidic covenant after Redeemer. Tells us that after the fulness of the Gentiles be come in, "all Israel shall be saved." That does not mean that every single Israelite will be saved. We know from other scriptures that most Israelites will reject the truth of salvation. What is being said here is in reference to all of believing Israel; the remnant. This is just to realize that there will be a time when God will resume His program with them and bring it to a conclusion under the New Covenant (my covenant-v27). AND SO ALL ISRAEL SHALL BE SAVED: Not every Jew is going to turn to Christ. It's the way he used to see it. He thought they would go through the Tribulation and then when Jesus shows up, all the Jews were going to look at Him and every Jew was going to say 'oh, it's our Savior, we crucified Him, we are so sorry'. At the end, when the program is completed, all of saved Israel will receive the full benefits of the New Covenant. Note see the COVENANT-v27 reference. ALL ISRAEL SHALL BE SAVED: Not all of Israel will be saved. Is not talking about everybody in the nation putting their faith in the Messiah. Too many passages in your Bible tell you they don't all get saved. He has defined the salvation for you in the passage. Paul says in Romans 10:1 that his heart's desire for Israel is that they might be saved. Then, here he says ALL ISRAEL SHALL BE SAVED. When Paul speaks about Israel and salvation, it is in more than 1 way. At some point, he talks about salvation from the debt and penalty of their sin. In other ways, he is talking about saving Israel from not their sin, not the spiritual aspect but from physical consequences that make come their way. Just before the Kingdom, just true Israel. In the sense of delivered. At the conclusion of this mystery program, God will resume and complete His program with Israel. This is going to happen.
Romans 11:26		ALL ISRAEL SHALL BE SAVED (cont'd): Two things that you need to sort out in your mind here. 1. We are talking about physical salvation, not spiritual salvation. 2. ALL ISRAEL is not the entire nation, you know that is not true. Some are going to be under them (GH: the judgments). The context here is the remnant. Here. Paul is talking about the true Israel, the whole remnant. Not talking about saved from the debt and penalty of their sins, that got done when they trusted in the Redeemer. He is saying that complete salvation that's now going to take up with the Deliverer and all the rest of the Davidic covenant mandates is going to happen and bring you to your fulness. If you are an Israelite at the end of Daniel's 70th week, ALL ISRAEL SHALL BE SAVED or delivered. He is going to provide that deliverance when He turns away ungodliness from Jacob and when He takes away their sins. All happens right before the kingdom. This is not everybody getting saved like JUEL, this is all true Israel. ISRAEL: Not talking about every Jew, talking about all of the real Israel, the remnant. Remember, THEY ARE NOT ALL ISRAEL, WHICH ARE OF ISRAEL-Romans 9:6. SHALL BE SAVED: Saved from being a part of that apostate nation. GH: This is national deliverance, how God views them. He is not looking to see who is a Hebrew, He is looking to see who is that SEED OF PROMISE, who by faith has believed the message. That's who He considers to be Israel. The apostate nation is considered to be part of the heathen of the world. Not talking about being a Jew, talk about being part of the remnant.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 11:26		THERE SHALL COME OUT OF SION THE DELIVERER: Happens at the Second Advent. (GH: last half of the week?) DELIVERER: One of the mandates of the Davidic covenant. Delivered from the judgments that are falling on the world during the day of wrath. In addition to being JUEL, there is something additionally they have to do. They have to make a stand against the corrupted doctrine of the apostate nation. If they say YES, I believe Jesus is the true Messiah but they act like their their still part of the apostate nation and participate with them in the animal sacrifices, God says yes, your faith will justify you unto eternal life but you're going to undergo all the punishments that are going to fall on the rest of the nation. If you are going to pretend to be one of them, you're going to get dealt with like you're one of them. It's possible for someone to get intimidated and take the mark and if they do, they are going to get the same judgments as those that are not JUEL. MM says there are 3 places that are a close quote to this: 1. THE SALVATION OF ISRAEL WERE COME OUT OF ZION-Psalm 14:7 2. OH THAT THE SALVATION OF ISRAEL WERE COME OUT OF ZION-Psalm 53:6 3. REDEEMER SHALL COME TO ZION-Isaiah 59:20 This is the verse everybody goes to but you need to notice something about it. Couple things: 1. Paul uses DELIVERER but Isaiah uses REDEEMER. Different functions/subjects. When Isaiah wrote, none of them had happened. But when Paul wrote, the Redeemer function had already taken place. 2. Different direction: Paul says COME OUT OF ZION. Isaiah says COME TO ZION. Different directions. 3. Paul says TURN AWAY UNGODLINESS FROM JACOB. Isaiah says TURN FROM TRANSGRESSION IN JACOB. Different transgression issue.
Romans 11:27		MY COVENANT: The New Covenant. SHALL TAKE AWAY THEIR SINS: Provided for by the New Covenant(I WILL FORGIVE THEIR INIQUITY, AND I WILL REMEMBER THEIR SIN NO MORE-Jeremiah 31:34). MM says won't happen till the kingdom. TAKE AWAY THEIR SINS: Happens in two phases: 1. Believing remmant out in the day of Wrath 2. When the rest of all the saints of Israel are resurrected at the beginning of the kingdom and God is going to give them the New Covenant and they are going into the Kingdom with their sins forgiven. Need this because everyone that died before the Cross, God remitted their sins or put the payment on hold until the Redeemer could come and pay the price for those sins because their faith back their counted that redemption on their behalf and made them righteous. Means the sins that were remitted are now forgiven and I AM not going to remember them anymore. They will be taken away and they can count on this. This is different than for us. Our sins got taken away as soon as we trusted Christ.
Romans 11:28		AS CONCERNING THE GOSPEL, THEY ARE ENEMIES FOR YOUR SAKES: MM says this is a standing that they have been made to have for our sake that we could get the gospel. BUT AS TOUCHING THE ELECTION: He is talking about all the promises that God made to them and all the covenants that He made to them, those are the things that God determined. BELOVED FOR THE FATHERS' SAKES: All those things I promised them back there, I AM going to do every one of them. FATHER'S SAKES: Notice both words are plural and the little 'f'. FATHER'S: The ones God made the promises to. The fathers of the nation of Israel, not God the Father.
Romans 11:29		STORY: When MM was in Bible college, he would hear people say God called them to preach and I didn't want to preach and I ran from God and God whipped me and whipped me till I finally gave in. Then someone would quit the ministry and people would quote this verse. MM laughs and says that belongs to Israel. MM says when he was in Bible College, this got misinterpreted, misapplied, and misused in just about every way you could ever imagine. Those gifts and calling have to do with God's program with Israel. WITHOUT REPENTANCE: God has not changed His Mind about what He's going to do with Israel.
Romans 11:30-36		Component 5 of 5: What it should mean to us that God has temporarily set aside Israel and turned to us Gentiles Dispensational Change Part/Section 5 of 5: What it should mean to us that God has temporarily set aside Israel and turned to us Gentiles. How we view things now, this dispensation of grace. Talks about the way we are supposed to think about this dispensation. How we are supposed to view the things we are being shown here.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 11:30		Starts the third and final section of Romans 11 and is how we are supposed to be thinking about this. FOR AS YE IN TIMES PAST HAVE NOT BELIEVED GOD: We didn't in the TIMES PAST Israel program, we Gentiles didn't believe God. TIMES PAST: Most of the time, refers to God's Program with the nation of Israel. In Romans 9-11 it references something that was happening in the world - the COTW. MM says these 2 are connected. Once the program resumes, God will view both the same, like the DOGG never happened. YET HAVE NOW OBTAINED MERCY THROUGH THEIR UNBELIEF: Israel was BROKEN OFF because of their unbelief. We got the benefit of plugging into the Tree of His Goodness and now we get His mercy. YET HAVE NOW OBTAINED MERCY: Before we didn't believe God but now we have obtained mercy. NOW OBTAINED MERCY: Saying through Israel's unbelief, you guys (Gentiles) have now obtained mercy. MERCY: OED Mercy - 1. forbearance and compassion shown by one to another who is in his power and who has no claim to receive kindness; kind and compassionate treatment in a case where severity is merited or expected.
Romans 11:31		THROUGH YOUR MERCY THEY ALSO MAY OBTAIN MERCY: The Jews may have rejected Him in their program, but now that we are getting mercy, they also may obtain mercy. The mercy is not just for us, it's for everyone. They also have an opportunity to get mercy. They needed it because they were made ACCURSED FROM CHRIST-Romans 9:3.
Romans 11:32		HE MIGHT HAVE MERCY UPON ALL: Where MM gets God interupted the program was a mercy. You should look at this and say the Mercy of God is really making a big impression on me because I see what God did in this. He may have broke them off and as far as Israel's program goes, it's ACCURSED FROM CHIRST-Romans 9:3, but every Jew that's ever lived in the DOGG has had the mercy of God at His disposal and he's had the ability to respond to that mercy in faith. MERCY UPON ALL: Because everybody needs it, everybody is in a predicament.
Romans 11:33	MP : Blessings - Spiritual / RICHES=Wisdom & Understanding	Paul's definition of wisdom. Compare with Proverbs 3:13-21. MM says you can almost hear the emotion in his voice. O THE DEPTH OF THE RICHES BOTH OF THE WISDOM AND KNOWLEDGE OF GOD: He is extoling how brilliant God is to have done it the way He's done it. MM's prayer shorthand is 'God's great Wisdom'. THE DEPTH OF THE RICHES BOTH OF THE WISDOM AND KNOWLEDGE OF GOD: How Paul describes the HID TREASURES-Proverbs 2:4/FINE GOLD-Proverbs 3:14 in the doctrine from Romans 13:11 on. RICHES: Wisdom & Understanding. Will buy merchandise that is better than the merchandise of FINE GOLD-Proverbs 3:14/great wealth. MM says when you spend the RICHES to buy the merchandise, you still have all the RICHES. You didn't diminish the RICHES. THE RICHES BOTH OF THE WISDOM AND KNOWLEDGE OF GOD: Received after we trusted Christ. A spiritual thing, not a physical thing. HOW UNSEARCHABLE ARE HIS JUDGEMENTS, AND HIS WAYS PAST FINDING OUT: MM says it was a mystery. You couldn't go back and find that out. RICHES BOTH OF THE WISDOM AND KNOWLEDGE OF GOD: MM says this is how we are supposed to look at it. Isn't God a Genius to do it the way that He did it. Later Paul gives it a title-THE MANIFOLD WISDOM OF GOD-Ephesians 3:10. Where would we be if He hadn't done it? We'd be stuck out in that wild olive tree. HOW UNSEARCHABLE ARE HIS JUDGMENTS: He is talking about His judgments and His ways in doing this dispensational change, they're unsearchable. They are past finding out because it was a mystery. You can't go back through the O.T. scriptures and find.
Romans 11:34		Answer: no one. OR WHO HAS BEEN HIS COUNSELOR?: Who has told God, let me tell You how this ought to be done. Obvious answer is nobody.
Romans 11:36		Context: What God has done in this DOGG. He brought it in, the genius of how He did it, and the glory that is going to be His because of that. Focus comes down: 1. DOGG-v5-7?? 2. God's genius in getting it done-v33 3. The glory that God is getting in getting that done-v36 MM says God is going to receive eternal glory from what is taking place in this DOGG, therefore, Paul BESEECHes us in Romans 12:1. This is another reason MM doesn't think He will cut this thing off before it is through giving everything it's got to give. Every son you cut off glory that's going to the Father. You know the Father is waiting for FES. Paul is trying to describe this in every way possible - FOR OF HIM, AND THROUGH HIM, AND TO HIM: It's all from Him, about Him, through Him. It will be TO HIS GLORY.Three prepositional phrases: 1. OF HIM: He is the Author of it. He is the One who had the Wisdom to think this thing up. Just read verses on who counseled or advised Him. This is His. 2. THROUGH HIM: He is the One carrying it out. He is the One making sure this gets done. 3. TO HIM: Sounds like this whole DOGG is toward Him. Means this thing is in perfect accordance with the way He mapped this plan out to begin with. This is not God changing His Mind because Satan headed Him off at the pass with the firstplan, this plan was in place from the very beginning. It's still in motion doing exactly what He wanted it to do. You may look at it and say like the Jews (well, I guess God's word wasn't doing what it was supposed to do), but God's DOGG is doing exactly what He wanted it to do. ALL THINGS: Not talking about everything you could name on the supermarket shelf, he's talking about these things pertaining to this DOGG. FOR EVER: Tells you how long. God will have eternal glory because of what He did with the DOGG.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 11 -> 12		NOTHING ABOVE THIS IS THE EDUCATION THAT ALLOWS YOU TO FUNCTION WITH HIM IN THE HEAVENLY PLACES. Not what you are being qualified to do there. All of the above is the necessary education to be now educated as a son or daughter.
	GH: Groundwork from MM you need going into the education	Everything you do requires groundwork. Have to learn the alphabet before you read and write. Study today is almost like a break from Sonship and is necessary foundation work or background work that's going to let you see this thing the way your Father sees it. This Cause this Purpose this Business that our Heavenly Father is conducting right now that will take us to the Business that will be done in eternity, that is the issue at hand. MM should have said a couple of things back then and he will say them now: - We know that God loves us. We know that God loved us when we were sinners (He sent His Son to die) and if He loved us that much when we were sinners, He loves us that MUCH MORE when we belong to Him (Romans 5:8-9). He loves us in spite of everything about us. People have different personalities, people like different foods, people have different ideas on how the world should run, people have different priorities - notice your Father doesn't come along and correct anyone of those in order to love you. - Right after we make the cry of ABBA, FATHER-Romans 8:15, He introduces us to His Business and that chance we have to be JOINT-HEIRS-Romans 8:17 in it. We see the GLORY THAT SHALL BE REVEALED IN US-Romans 8:18 up there. We see those SUFFERINGS have an affect in our inheritance in this Business. We see the creature has a HOPE-Romans 8:21 that it will one day be delivered from THE BONDAGE OF CORRUPTION-Romans 8:22 by us. It is waiting for that. We see the creature waiting to be delivered into the glorious liberty of the children of God-Romans 8:21. We see we are getting a redeemed body for His Business-Romans 8:23. We see we are CALLED ACCORDING TO HIS PURPOSE-Romans 8:28 or Cause. We see nothing will separate us from the LOVE OF CHRIST-Romans 8:35 (MM asks can you think of anything Christ loves more than the Father's Business?)
	GH: Groundwork from MM you need going into the education	This is all about/all pointing to His Business. He is resting everything on us. (GH: MM tying in Romans 12:11). The new identity makes it possible to live for God but it doesn't force us to live for God and doesn't guarantee we'll live for God. Point: We have to remember what we are doing in every situation in life and remember WHY we are doing it and it is our Father's Cause that has to be in the forefront of our mind. - We are to see that all of the things that are happening to us, not just some of the things, all of the things that are happening to us are meant for our Sonship skills/education to be put into practice and that is going to train us for what we'll be doing in the creature. God is doing something now in this DOGG and He is not doing the material things. MM realizes you couldn't just stand up and say this a lot of places, it would be a problem. Running out of gas, flat tire, scratchy throat, etc. are not Him. Because we live in a fallen world and we all suffer from the SOPT, GH: we realize God is not putting His Hand between us and our outward circumstances. Today, God is doing something in the Heavenly Places even though Satan controls them for the most part and it is his minions that are in control in those positions of principalities and powers. MM is trying to set the stage so we can see the bigger picture for this. Things to understand: 1. When God created the heaven and the earth, He always seperates those 2 out, there's a pattern to that - THE HEAVEN AND THE EARTH-Genesis 1:1 (singular) - THE HEAVENS AND THE EARTH-Genesis 2:1 (plural - in Genesis 1, God makes a division so there's actually 2 parts to it now or 2 heavens) - THE HEAVENS AND OF THE EARTH-Genesis 2:4 - THE EARTH AND THE HEAVENS-Genesis 2:4?
	GH: Groundwork from MM you need going into the education	We would say universe for everything but God separates those out and He separates those out every time for a reason and understanding that reason will shed light on what we are doing in Romans 12. This pattern is still in play outside the Creation account - looking at them separately: - HEAVEN AND EARTH-Exodus 20:11 - O YE HEAVENS, AND I WILL SPEAK; AND HEAR, O EARTH-Deuteronomy 32:1 - LET THE HEAVENS BE GLAD, AND LET THE EARTH REJOICE-1 Chronicles 16:31 (notice instructions go to both) - HEAVEN...THE EARTH-Nehemiah 9:6 - ABOVE THE HEAVENS...ABOVE ALL THE EARTH-Psalm 57:11 - THE EARTH...THE HEAVENS-Proverbs 3:19 - HEAR, O HEAVENS, AND GIVE EAR, O EARTH-Isaiah 1:2 MM says this is not just that poetic, Elizabethian King James English. It's not poetic, it is teaching us something and it is there for a reason. POINT: Everywhere He mentions this, God never lumps them together into a single term (GH: What about THE WHOLE CREATION-Romans 8:22?). God does talk about them corporately.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
	GH: Groundwork from MM you need going into the education	MM draws the whole creation on the white board. Heavens: Three heavens: - Third Heaven: The abode of God. Already there when the action of Genesis 1 took place. The angels are already in place. Is out beyond the creation of the heavens and the earth. Wouldn't know anything about the THIRD HEAVEN unless it was recorded in the Bible. MM believes the Bible teaches us it was already in place. Here's what MM knows. No man has ever peered into the third heaven. Scientists would say the universe is never ending but not according to the Bible. It was a created thing that certainly doesn't reach everywhere because there are areas that these heavens don't reach and don't include. There is something that would keep you from looking into the third heaven anyway, the Bible says it's like a MOLTEN LOOKING GLASS-Job 37:18 or it's a mirror and you're not made to be able to see that anyway. - Second heaven: We call it the universe, outer space, but God never calls it that, He calls it THE HEAVEN or THE CREATURE. Could call this the CLOSED firmament of the heaven. Have the sun, the moon, and the stars (Genesis 1:17) in a heaven. You are not going to function out there like you are going to function in the first heaven. When you get out there, you will need some things just to be able to survive out there. IN THE FIRMAMENT OF THE HEAVEN-Genesis 1:15.
	GH: Groundwork from MM you need going into the education	When God created the second heaven, He created a government and He established that government in the second heaven. MM slicing the second heaven circle drawn around the earth into 24 slices. MM says this has some relevance to you because this is where you are going to spend eternity if you know the Lord Jesus Christ and are part of this DOGG. You are going to get a glorified body and go to work up there. He divided up the created heaven to establish a government and in that government here's what you have - everyone has a PRINCIPALITY. There are also POWER, THRONES, MIGHTS, DOMINIONS (GH: new order: thrones, dominions, principalities, powers, mights) - all of these are mentioned in your Bible as positions of authority that God established in His government up there in the heavenly places. The 4 decision making skills we are getting as sons and when you learn about governmental justice, you're going to learn the purpose behind the structure of government. Government is a divine institution and God is the Creator of government. There are several things that God is the Creator of and we call those divine institutions. The divine institutions have a very specific thing that they are supposed to be doing in accordance with why God created them. God created government to do something and He tells us in Romans 13:1-7 exactly how a son is going to live in any government on the face of the earth, even if it is a Muslim-controlled country. God created His government (GH: in the heavenly places), but God created human government for a purpose. When God created His government in the second heaven, this is before Lucifer rebelled. God didn't have in mind punishing evil when He created government so government now has another purpose that will include that.
	GH: Groundwork from MM you need going into the education	That's why governments pass the laws and enforce the laws at every level. Now man has tacked on a bunch of stuff in addition to what God created government to do. But every goverment in the world is doing this one thing and that is to control chaos and if it doesn't do this, it won't last and will be taken over by someone who is. It has never failed to be that way. As long as government does this one thing, you can practice your Sonship, even over in the Middle East where they don't necessarily appreciate Christianity. Understanding the government of God is foundational to understand godly governmental justice in Romans 13:1-7. Just like there is a federal government and state goverment and local government, GH: government in the heavenly places is set up like that as well. - First heaven: Is literally the atmosphere around the earth, where the birds fly. OPEN FIRMAMENT OF THE HEAVEN-Genesis 1:20. Earth: MM says the creation isn't everything, it is just that which God created in which He was going to place mankind. He could have created all this in the beginning but there's a plan and purpose for this. If you are building a house and you know how many kids you are going to have, you are thinking I'm going to need more than 1 bedroom. This is what God is doing, He is planning in accordance with a purpose that He needs to accomplish out there. So Satan comes and he has a plan, he wants to be possessor of heaven and earth. What Satan means in Isaiah 14:14 when he says I WILL BE LIKE THE MOST HIGH. To do this, the very first thing he does is he starts a rebellion in the second heaven. Revelation says he drew a third of the angels to rebel with him.
	GH: Groundwork from MM you need going into the education	But the third he got to rebel with him aren't just any angels, he targeted the ones that are in authority and that have control of all of the government of God (PPMTD->New: TDPPM) because they can control the heaven. When Satan is done, he gets every single space (GH: of the 24 spaces) but 1. Only 1 principality (top guy in each of the 24 areas) refuses. The only one that did not follow Satan's rebellion. Satan would like to get that last one because if he can, it would be much easier to hold onto control of all of the heavens. But he is not just after the heavens, he is after the earth as well, these are two different realms, why the Bible talks about him separately. Just because he has the heaven doesn't mean he automatically has the earth, it's a different realm. So he comes to the earth, puts that temptation out there and Adam falls, who was supposed to subdue the earth and have dominion over it. When Adam falls, he no longer does that. Remember, he was suppose to subdue every living thing that flew in the air, swam in the sea, or was on the land. Today, find out where you are on the food chain, go to certain parts of this earth or certain parts of the sea. There are predators on this earth. Adam loses control but someone else gets it. Because of this, Satan earns two names: - For the heavenly places, THE PRINCE OF THE POWER OF THE AIR-Ephesians 2:2 - For the earth, THE PRINCE OF THIS WORLD-John 12:31, 14:30, 16:11

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
	GH: Groundwork from MM you need going into the education	These are the 2 names that tell you that even though Satan has sort of stolen possession of the heaven & earth and controlling the heaven and earth, and he has these 2 names that indicate that. God knew everything before it happened. He knew Satan would rebel. There's a necessary purpose for Him letting Satan do what he does. God didn't ordain for Satan to rebel and He didn't say I AM going to create a rebellious angel that's going to be evil. But He did give those angels an ability to make decisions. If you love God, is it because He makes you OR because you choose to? Which brings Him more glory? Do you want your kids to love you because you are going to wear them out if they don't or do you want your kids to love you because they really love us in their heart. This is what every parent is after. When Satan rebels in the heavens and he gets control and then gets Adam to rebel and he gets control, everything he is doing from that point forward is solidifying his hold on the heaven and the earth. If Satan could get control of the whole heavens and get control of the earth and put those together, you have no idea how hard it would be to reconcile those back away from him. That's what he's trying to do and what God has chosen to do is to repossess the heavenly places back to Himself and to possess the earth back to Himself, but He has not chosen to do it by His omnipotent power. He has chosen to do it by using 2 weak, fragile entities. For the earth, He has chosen the nation of Israel to reconcile the whole earth back to Himself. This has been an ordeal. He created them, He brought them into existence, He gave them a land, He performed those miracles on their behalf, and what did they do? They worshipped other gods, they broke His laws, rebelled against Him, in the Temple they lost the word, the OT scriptures and one day when they're doing a cleanup somebody finds a Book containing the O.T. scriptures. They bring it to the king and they go what is this? MM says this is almost beyond belief. Then the King reads it and says oh my goodness, this must be the word of the Lord? How far are you from God when you have turned His Temple into a house of prostitution and it's been that way so long that when they for all intent and purposes, let's call it find a Bible, nobody knows what that is? That's been an ordeal but God says I CAN snap My Fingers and I CAN do this and I CAN repossess the earth. Satan and all of his cohorts will be in the lake of fire. I CAN end it all. But see, that is the boast that Satan makes. Yeah, You are bigger and tougher than everybody else but the truth is, people would rather live in my world than Your world, God.
	GH: Groundwork from MM you need going into the education	That's Satan's boast. And God is saying, you know what, I DON'T have to use my omnipotent power, I WILL show you I AM: - the only One qualified to be possessor of heaven and earth - the only One worthy to be possessor of heaven and earth - the only One/nobody else can do with the creation what I can do and I don't have to miraculously intervene here in the physical circumstances to get it to turn out My Way. I DON'T have to override you, I CAN make this happen and we'll all play by the same rules and we'll see who deserves to be the possessor of heaven and earth. The Bible says at the end of that, EVERY MOUTH WILL BE STOPPED-Romans 3:19 and even Satan and his cohorts will have to admit that He alone is worthy to be possessor of heaven and earth. He alone is worthy to be God. That's the cause that your Father has invested in. Why MM thinks there are 24 areas in the heavenly places and all but 1 fell, which means Satan has almost total control. People may say, wait, wasn't Satan defeated at the Cross.
	GH: Groundwork from MM you need going into the education	MM says, indeed, defeat was procured right there at the Cross. But God hasn't repossessed the earth back to Himself, has He? Before He does that, there's something that He must to do to allow for the repossession of the heavens. Because Israel, in their program, is only promised a kingdom on this earth. If you repossess the earth back to Yourself but all the heaven still belongs to Lucifer, what good is that? He IS the Creator of heaven and earth, not just earth. It's all going to be His. And that's where we come in, the body of Christ. We are the ones being prepared to reconcile the heavenly places back to Him. So He HAS got 2 realms, 2 programs, Israel on earth and the church the body of Christ in the heavenly places. God is saying He is not going to miraculously intervene in what is going on with us in order to get what I AM trying to get done accomplished. But it will get done as a result of something Satan can't do and that is CONFORM YOU TO THE IMAGE OF HIS SON-Romans 8:29, not by the snapping of His Fingers or the waving of His Hand but by the effectual working of His word you get conformed to the Image of his Son. As this happens you begin to think like He does, see things His Way so that when you get up there you will labor with Him in what He is doing. MM thinks the government of God is divided into 24 sections. Lucifer's rebellion captured all but 1. MM talking Revelation 4 and the 24 elders with crowns. Of the 24 principalities, MM believes 12 have a direct correlation to the earth, not saying they are on the earth, but they are directly connected to the kingdoms of this earth which occupy geographical areas.
	GH: Groundwork from MM you need going into the education	These 12 kingdoms occupy geographical areas on the earth just like the 12 occupy geographical areas in the heavenly places. On the earth, when God finishes His Program with Israel out in the Kingdom, He is going to take the earth and divide it up into 12 geographical areas. 12 because each of the 12 areas are going to be under the dominion of one of the 12 tribes. So 12 of these 24 seats are going to correspond to those 12 areas on earth. Those 24 elders are the ambassadors from the Throne Room of God to each of those 24 divisions of His Government. These are guys who are IN the Throne Room, listening to the Father knowing what He wants and they are not just representative but you could say the ambassador to each of the rulers that are out there in the 24 divisions of the government out there. This is how MM gets 24 of them (GH: principalities). 12 of the 24 correlate to the earth (GH: Deuteronomy 32:8) and the 12 tribes. The whole earth is going to be separated according to THE NUMBER OF THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL. We have already seen PRINCIPALITIES from PERSIA and GRECIA-Daniel 10:20. If 12 of the PRINCIPALITIES have a direct connection to the earth and the other 12 are connected to the way the heavens are divided up. GH: Most myths and fables started out with an element of truth.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
	GH: Groundwork from MM you need going into the education	Think about the 12 major signs of the zodiac. There's an O.T. reference - MAZZAROTH-Job 38:32 that references these. MM drawing the earth and an ellipse around it with all the 12 constellations from Virgo all the way around to Leo. In addition, you have the little constellations associated with the 12 big constellations called decans. Each of the 12 major constellations has 3 more decans attached to it. All of these together give you a picture of what is happening up there. The story of God starts in the stars. Starts with the Virgin Birth of the Savior (Virgo). MM says this is all Israel's program but it ends with the Second Advent of Jesus Christ coming back to set up His Kingdom. Revelation calls Him the Lion from the tribe of Judah (Leo). The whole story from His Birth to the Cross to everything, everything is in those stars. Astronomers today want to change the star charts to something else. But they don't ever change the names of the stars and the names of the stars are very revealing. - EX Gemini, The Twins has to do with the dual nature of the Lord - God in the flesh yet very man. - EX Scorpio has a red star in the middle pictures the Redeemer. Find out that star name is talking about the Redeemer.
	GH: Groundwork from MM you need going into the education	They can prevert the picture and connect different stars but the star names don't change. Point: The whole universe gets divided up by those 12 constellations. What a coincidence that 12 for the earth and 12 for the heaven make 24 and there's your 24 seats. With elders wearing crowns of gold because they are royal emissaries to every section of God's government in the entire creation. That's where the 24 come from. This is also why Jacob had 12 sons. God had this whole thing figured out from the beginning-Matthew 25:34. When God does something on earth is it is because there's already a reflection of it up in the heaven. The things that are there in the heaven are first, the things that are here follow. If Satan owns 23 of the 24 divisions and we know why MM thinks there are 24, and if God is doing something up there right now, what is it He is doing and how is that getting done? What does He intend to have going on up there because there is an impact that is made that He intends to have made in the heavenly places. MM says Romans 12:12 is the very heart of that invisible impact that God is making in heaven in the invisible realm and He is doing it with us (GH: the body of Christ). And Romans 12:12 is the heart of that matter. We have to stop thinking about this wrongly and have to start thinking about this properly. God is not manipulating things down here so it will all turn out.
	GH: Groundwork from MM you need going into the education	He is going to give us grace to go through those things and it is us responding properly to that grace in our lives to every circumstance of life that make that impact up there. The Power of His Grace is not just snapping His Fingers to change it all up, the Power of His Grace is that you can go through this thing as His son in such a way that something happens to those principalities and powers up there that affects them. God is not doing it by His omnipotence, He is doing it through earthen vessels that are nothing more than the product of His word effectually working in their inner man and He is not going to make that happen, you have to choose to do that. This is the thing that will undo Satan's realm. God says you want to know about my manifold Wisdom and you want to know about the Power of My grace, I can take these earthen vessels which are no match for the angels up there and I can turn them into something that is absolutely going to repossess every inch of those heavenly places back to Me and I AM not going to have to miraculously intercede on their behalf one single time. Satan does not own a power like that. MM says he is not qualified to be the possessor of heaven and earth, only our Father. Every time we refuse that grace and respond to our situation like the world, that advances the adversary's cause. And when we respond to it the way our Father says, it advances His Cause. MM says there is a battle going on here. Paul said that we're not wrestling against flesh and blood, we're wrestling against principalities and powers. You will never see the impact (GH: that you are making) while in this (GH: fleshly, unredeemed body with sin in its members) body. God had an overall purpose for creating the earth and the heaven. He created that with something that He wanted to accomplish in mind.
	GH: Groundwork from MM you need going into the education	For the earth, He wanted to set up a residence where He could dwell, not outside of, but in the midst of His Creation. He was going to extend His Righteousness into the heavens and all of that is meant to accomplish something. Even though we know God was going to do that, Satan comes along. orchestrates a rebellion in the heavenly places, all of the principalities but 1 rebelled with him, and followed him in that rebellion. So God is not going to (GH: yet) be able to accomplish what He wanted to do with the heavens. And now, with the fall of Adam on this earth, Satan has arrested control of the heaven and the earth and he has something he is going to try and do with that. Though God had the Power to immediately cast Satan into the lake of fire, in His Wisdom, not an oversight, there is wisdom in the way He is doing this, He finally chose to reconcile the earth back to Himself using a people of His own creation, the nation of Israel. When He decided to do that, He made covenants and promises in connection with that so that there is going to come a time, not through God snapping His Fingers and suddenly making everything line up again, but through His people GH: He would reconcile the world back to Himself. For the heaven, He will use the body of Christ. But we are just people and something needs to be done with us to be able to do that. Before God can use Israel to reconcile the earth back to Himself, because they are from Adam and Adam fell and everyone from Adam is born with a sin nature, Israel, in and of themselves, is not capable of doing what it takes to reconcile the earth back to God.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
	GH: Groundwork from MM you need going into the education	They are not even capable of producing righteousness that is acceptable to God and they certainly are not holy. So God has to solve the problem of their spiritual fitness. He has to do something now to make them spiritually fit to be utilized by Him to reconcile the earth. The same thing is true for us. We may have heard the gospel (GH: of Christ) and received Jesus as our all-sufficient Savior, but just because your sins are forgiven, doesn't mean you are fit to reconcile the heavenly places back to God. It takes more than that. Because the forgiveness of sin comes out of your justification. MM points us back to Justification and everything we got as part of it. But there's another piece of the equation that has to be filled in, there has to be a way for you to live for God in the details of your life, in a way that not just pleases Him or is acceptable to Him but we have to be able to produce a righteousness that is on par with God's own Righteousness. Even more than that, it actually has to be His Righteousness being performed in us. Man, by himself, can't do this. But God did something for us. In addition to giving us a perfect justification, God gave us a perfect sanctification. This means we now have everything we need to produce this righteousness everyday. We really can live for God. Just because Satan rebelled and usurped control of the heavens and the earth, God did not abandon His Plan of what He wanted to do with them. He is still going to get this done but not by and overact of His supernatural power. God has the Power to snap His Fingers and fix it all but He has chosen not to do that. When you trusted Jesus Christ to be your all-sufficient Savior, He saved your soul and spirit but NOT your body.
	GH: Groundwork from MM you need going into the education	That was not an oversight, it was part of a wise plan. By not redeeming that body allows for something to happen. So that sanctification that we have been given has 3 parts - new identity IN Christ (old identity in Adam): 1. We have been made DEAD TO SIN (before we were slaves to sin) - Romans 6:2; Romans 6:11 2. We have been made ALIVE UNTO GOD (before we could not produce righteousness that was acceptable to God) - Romans 6:11 3. We were made to be adopted sons & daughters (before we followed the COTW) - Romans 8:14-15 God had a Purpose when He created the heaven and the earth. That Purpose got sidelined when Satan rebelled. But God did not abandon that original Purpose. He decided instead of just doing something by His Power, instead He was going to use the nation of Israel to reconcile the earth and the body of Christ, that was kept a secret before, to reconcile the heavenly places. To do this, people in both programs need spiritual fitness (perfect justification and perfect sanctification). But living for God out of our sanctification is not automatic.
	GH: Groundwork from MM you need going into the education	There's no magic behind it. God is saying I HAVE given you what you need and I HAVE given it to you as a free gift of grace, but you are going to have to do something with that. The third part of that process is adoption - we have been given the SPIRIT OF ADOPTION WHEREBY WE CRY ABBA FATHER-Romans 8:15. If you understand you are adopted and you understand what Biblical adoption is (not western adoption), you realize that everything changed: - No longer being treated as children but now being treated as adults. God now views you differently. Adoption changes things. - No longer under tutors & governors but now you are under the Father. - You are given liberty in decision making. You get to make your own decisions. These things are all in line with the purpose of adoption, which is to labor with your Father in the family Business.
	GH: Groundwork from MM you need going into the education	If you are an adopted son or daughter of an earthly father, you should now expect some things to happen, knowing what adoption is. - He's going to talk to you about the business itself. - How do you do it (GH: Do the business or operate the business?). The father is thinking I have to teach him all aspects of the Business. - He's going to teach me everything that he knows, starting with the basics and progresses from there MM says these are the very things that Sonship presents to you. People don't get that there's a curriculum but you should expect a curriculum. None of your textbooks use the word curriculum as they are giving you instruction and neither does the Bible. They start out with the basics or where you are and they take you on from there. You get told about the business, you would expect that. You get told your part, you would expect that. The issue of our adoption changes almost everything. If something changes, it implies it's going to be different than what was happening before. MM wants to show us the change because it is kind of fuzzy. God's Work with us as adopted sons and daugthers is not the same as His Work with Israel. The nature of the relationship as we as members of the body of Christ is different than the nature of the relationship that God had with Israel. God did, from time-to-time, supernaturally intervene in the circumstances of the nation of Israel on their behalf. He did that to their benefit and to their punishment, He did both. When they went under the law, which is a performance contract.
	GH: Groundwork from MM you need going into the education	If we do good and keep the law, there are good things we should expect. And if we don't keep this law, then there are certain punishments that we should expect. They were all listed - we'll get rain for our crops, we won't have these diseases, our livestock will be plentiful, etc. MM says because people are familiar with the I WILL concept in Leviticus 26 today, they automatically assume that when something bad happens to them, God is punishing them. They also assume that if something good happens, God must have done that. God must have supernaturally orchestrated that so He must be happy with me. Israel didn't have to assume these things because God told them outright (GH: Levitcus 26). The change is unlike Israel, we have no promise of physical blessing just because we are good. MM says this idea is so entrenched with us (GH: the body of Christ). Books and sermons titled 'Why do bad things happen to good people?' assume that we are under a law type of program. They think if you are living for God, then you are not going to have the heart ache and the problems and the pressures that other people will have. Preachers preach this idea. The body of Christ has no such warnings around what you will get if you live for God or what you will get if you don't. That's why it is grace and not law. The one way in the DOGG to not please God is to get a law and try and keep it. You have put your spiritual life to death by that. Obedience to sanctification is not automatic so we are exhorted to do some things and exhorted to NOT do some things.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
	GH: Groundwork from MM you need going into the education	With none of those exhortations do we get a warning that says 'if you do this or don't do this, this is what is going to happen to you'. GH: Since you don't read in your epistles that God is working in your outward circumstance, to believe that He is today you have to assume He is treating you like He is treating Israel. That would be a tragic mistake because: 1. It's not true. 2. That kind of thinking will destroy the elements of your Sonship that are critical to why God is doing what He is doing the way He is doing it today. The reason God adopted us and the reason He didn't redeem your body and the reason He didn't give us an exhortation warning or a promised blessing with those exhortations is all for a purpose. To assume He is doing what He is not doing destroys that purpose. MM says he knows that Rome wasn't built in a day and it takes time to purge that old thinking out of our mind. There is a big difference between how God is dealing with us today and how He dealt with Israel. For Israel, God established a physical pattern with which He was going to deal with them and He follows that pattern throughout their history. When Abraham is promised a seed, that's a physical seed, he is promised descendants. He is going to make of him a great nation (GH: Genesis 12:1-3), and later talk about how many there is going to be. When He did that, He created a distinction between them and every other people on the earth.
	GH: Groundwork from MM you need going into the education	If you weren't Israel, doesn't matter who you were, you were Gentile. The whole earth gets divided up that way. That's a physical distinction. Since God is going to have a physical people, He is going to need a land to put them in (Genesis 15:18-21). This is a physical, material land. Can go over and stand on it. God set a pattern of physical to be able to deal with them. The last thing is when Jesus came, God didn't just put Him into the world accidently, but He put Him into the world as an Israelite (John 1:11). Jesus was born as part of the tribes of Israel and that was a physical distinction. When God did all this, not only did He set the precedent that I AM going to deal with you in a physical way, He was also going to talk to them about salvation in a phyiscal way. MM is not saying there is no spiritual aspects to Israel. But MM's point is the relationship that Israel had with God was physical in nature - they were a physical people in a physical land. When God was only dealing with Israel, that was a physcial distinction that He was making. When Jesus came, He came as one of them. Our connection with Jesus Christ is not physical at all, it's spiritual (GH: 2 Corinthians 5:16). This is the way we know Jesus Christ. It is not a fleshly, physical relationship, it's a spiritual relationship and we are in a spiritual body in Jesus Christ. This one body in Christ, although we're in physical bodies, this singular body and it's relationship with each other is spiritual. MM teaching Ephesians 2:11 and giving another example of the physical nature of the relationship Israel had with God-the circumcision.
	GH: Groundwork from MM you need going into the education	The sign for Israel was circumcision and that was a physical sign. An event that every male child was circumcised on the eighth day. That's the way that it was in Israel and it was a physical thing. Our relationship to God is not physical but spiritual. We have a spiritual CIRCUMCISION (CIRCUMCISION MADE WITHOUT HANDS-Colossians 2:11). God is no longer dealing with people according to the physical BUT NOW He is dealing with them according to the spiritual so it doesn't matter who you are physically. When He is talking about taking Jews and Gentiles and making no difference between them (ONE NEW MAN-Ephesians 2:15), He can no longer be talking about a phyiscal issue. The reason why He said there is no more Jew or Gentile, no more male or female, these are phyiscal characteristics. God is now looking at us not from the physical but from the spiritual and the phyiscal doesn't matter anymore. Whereas Israel has a physical land that they are going to occupy, OUR CONVERSATION IS IN HEAVEN-Philippians 3:20. Where Israel will occupy the physical land, we will occupy the heavenly places (OUR CONVERSATION IS IN HEAVEN-Philippians 3:20). MM says the whole idea here is our relationship is not based on the phyiscal, it is based on the spiritual. God even spoke to Israel about the issue of salvation like it was a physical issue and He set a pattern for that. Israel got the phyiscal with the promise of the spirtual and we get the spirtual with the promise of the physical. Israel has been captured in Egypt for 430 years.
	GH: Groundwork from MM you need going into the education	Yes, Joseph rose to power and his God was exalted but Joseph dies and a Pharoah comes in who doesn't know Joseph or Joseph's God - he is Satan's man. He is going to begin to persecute the Israelites and put them in what the Bible calls THE IRON FURNACE-Deuteronomy 4:20. They aren't just going under bondage, they will eventually be exterminated. God says it's time to deliver those people out of Egypt and so He does that with the plagues. Finally Pharoah says ya'll get out. They gather the people together and they journey out and get to the Red Sea. They have the Red Sea on one side and Pharoah and his army on the other side and he is coming to wipe them out. The people starting whining to Moses - why didn't you leave us in Egypt, we were better off in Egypt, can't believe you brought us out here in the wilderness to die. They doubted what Moses and God was doing. Moses response in SEE THE SALVATION OF THE LORD-Exodus 14:13. They will see this salvation with their eyes because it is a phyiscal salvation. Physical salvation from a physical enemy. There was a physical threat made against them by a phyiscal enemy and God provided a phyiscal deliverance. They are going to see this with their eyes - God's going to open up the Red Sea, they are going to go across on dry ground, when Pharoah and his army come in God closes the waters and kills them off and they see that physical deliverance. That physical salvation is a pattern that God is going to continue to use with the children of Israel.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
	GH: Groundwork from MM you need going into the education	2Examples of the physical pattern (making the water drinkable at Marah-Exodus 15:22-26; manna in the morning and quail in the evening-Exodus 16:6-15; The Lord's rebuke of Sennacherib's boast and saving Jerusalem-2 Kings 19). But when you get to us in the DOGG, Paul uses salvation in a different way-WHOSOEVER SHALL CALL UPON THE NAME OF THE LORD SHALL BE SAVED-Romans 10:13. This is a spiritual salvation and that can't be seen with your eyes, that's invisible. Paul quotes SHALL BE DELIVERED-Joel 2:34. One is a physical deliverance and one is a spiritual salvation. When Israel talked about salvation, they always thought about it in a physical way. When we talk about salvation, we think about it in a spiritual way. MM is trying to show the contrast here. Even when God talks about you being saved, not from the debt and penalty of your sin, but from the effects of the POE, that's still a spiritual issue. When Satan is trying to get you to quit and you don't because of the doctrine saved you from the intended effects of that POE, that happened in your inner man. That was a spiritual salvation. God is dealing with Israel in a very phyiscal way and He is dealing with us in a very spiritual way. When the POE attacks us, God is not putting His Hand between the POE and us. Our salvation is not the physical, material kind. Not blocking that is Wisdom because it is producing something in your inner man that conforms you to the image of His son. Nutshell: If He did put His Hand up there and block the POE from its attacks, He would be blocking the very thing that He is trying to get accomplished IN you.
	GH: Groundwork from MM you need going into the education	To ask God to save you from your outward circumstance is to ask God to stop doing the thing that He wants to do more than anything else. What you should be saying is Lord, I want this outward circumstance to work to conform me to the image of Your son because that's way more important than fixing my outward circumstance. MM says it is important to point out there is a spiritual salvation in Israel's program and you see this back in the prophets in Jeremiah 31-the New Covenant. All of the elements of the New Covenant are spiritual in nature. None are physical. Nothing about the land or the seed of the throne or the kingdom in the New Covenant. It's all spiritual in nature, no physical elements to it whatsoever. Israel gets the New Covenant in the kingdom. Paul understood this in writing WHEN I SHALL TAKE AWAY THEIR SINS-Romans 11:25-27. This gets done out in the kingdom. GH: In Israel's TIMES PAST program, there was a physical salvation. In the future, there will be a spiritual salvation out in the kingdom. Today, you have Christians running around claiming that there are signs going on for them all the time. They're interpreting circumstances to produce their own signs because God is not giving them any. The signs were not willy-nilly, God told them what the sign would be and uses THE LORD HIMSELF SHALL GIVE YOU A SIGN; BEHOLD, A VIRGIN SHALL CONCEIVE, AND BEAR A SON AND SHALL CALL HIS NAME IMMANUEL-Isaiah 7:14. He told them ahead of time what that sign was going to be. Another example was Jesus and the sign of Jonah (3 days and 3 nights in the whale's belly & Son of Man be 3 days and 3 nights in the heart of the earth).
	GH: Groundwork from MM you need going into the education	The sign, if it is a legitimate sign, is one stated by God. He said this is a sign to look for, He didn't say go around and look at your circumstances and invent a sign because every religion in the world does that. You don't have to be a Christian to do that. Someone in the class said 'that's man's corruption'. Just like they codified the Babylonian Talmud during the 400 years of silence they are inventing their own stuff today. Israel got the physical in their present (GH: TIMES PAST) with the future look to the spiritual. We (body of Christ) got the spiritual in our present with the future look to the physical (GH: get your redeeemed/glorified body at the Blessed Hope and that is a physical thing). MM says see how those are swapped? If God wanted to change your outward circumstance, He would have given you your glorified body when you got saved. He chose NOT to do that for a reason. If we don't see that reason, we don't see His Cause, we don't understand what He is doing with us, and our prayers and thoughts are going to be contrary to the very purpose of not doing that. MM says this sermon will get you fired in most churches because everything he was ever trained to do as a preacher was to pray for folks to get well. Sometimes you get well, sometimes you don't and we all come under something and we die.
	GH: Groundwork from MM you need going into the education	Point: If this issue isn't clear for us, when we get into Romans 12:12, there will come a circumstance into your life that instead of seeing a HOPE that you can REJOICE in that makes you PATIENT IN TRIBULATION, you're going to ask God to make you the exception to the rule. Now, you're going to be thinking and conducting yourself and talking to Him to contradict the very thing He's trying to accomplish IN you. Asking God to do that (GH: fix your outward circumstance) will never conform you to the image of His son, you are torpedoing your own Sonship. We have to stop thinking about things like we are back in Israel's program. If any of this is lingering in your mind, the POE will get you in the corner where you begin to second guess the doctrine and you will succumb to the effects of the POE. The doctrine is meant to save you from that. God worked with Israel in the physical so much that they even equated salvation as a phyiscal thing, a physical deliverance from their enemies. God is going to do the spiritual work with Israel out there when the benefits of the New Covenant get placed on them. That future phyiscal is a hope for us. If God is interested in doing something spiritual with us, He is strengthening our inner man. When someone believes in Israel's TIMES PAST program, say during the earthly ministry of Jesus, they're preaching the gospel of the kingdom, someone believes that gospel and their sins were remitted. The Bible would call it remission of sins. The remission of sins means that the penalty of consequences of sin has been postponed because the Sacrifice hadn't taken place yet. God couldn't wipe a person's sins away because that Sacrifice hadn't been made.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
	GH: Groundwork from MM you need going into the education	Up until this point, the only sacrifice they had up to that point was the sacrifice of bulls and goats. Only the Blood of Christ can take away sin TO PUT AWAY SIN-Hebrews 9:26. But remission is different than taking away sins, it's not the same thing. The blood of bulls and goats couldn't take away sins like the Blood of Christ can (Hebrews 10:4). This is proved by the Day of Atonement that had to be repeated every year. Jesus only had to die on the Cross ONCE and He not only covered all the sins that had been performed up to that point but He also covered all the sins that had yet to be. That One Sacrifice had the Power to put away sins forever. In the New Covenant, it says I WILL FORGIVE THEIR INIQUITY, AND I WILL REMEMBER THEIR SIN NO MORE-Jeremiah 31:34. This is when He has chosen to do this with Israel. See the genius of God bringing in the DOGG following the Cross. If He is going to deal with us in a spiritual realm, we have to be spiritually fit, with perfect justification and perfect sanctification. That can only be given to someone who has experienced the full benefit of the Cross - forgiveness of sins, reconciled to God, we're no longer enemies, we've been sanctified, made DEAD TO SIN, ALIVE UNTO GOD - see the genius of God waiting and not doing it earlier? If He would have brought the DOGG in before the Cross He wouldn't have been able to deal with us the way He is today. When God dealt with Israel in their physical, He was showing them the only One that can intervene for them physically is the only One that can intervene for them spiritually.
	GH: Groundwork from MM you need going into the education	So if God is dealing with us in the spiritual and He's strengthening us IN our inner man, how does He get that done, how does He appropriate that? When God is dealing with us in the spiritual, there are SPIRITUAL BLESSINGS-Ephesians 1:3 and God has already given you ALL of them IN Jesus Christ. You got them when you received Him as your all-sufficient Savior. There is not 1 spiritual blessing that any of us are lacking (Ephesians 1:3). You may not do anything with it but He still provided it. There's no spiritual blessing left to be given to you and all of them were given IN Christ Jesus. Paul lists them in Ephesians 1:4-14 and there is not a physical thing in this list - all are spiritual. So there are no more spiritual blessings to be given. There is nothing waiting for you other than the redemption of your body. Whereas Israel was trained to fight physical foes, we are trained to fight spiritual foes (Ephesians 6:12). Today, God is not demonstrating his omnipotent power in the physical realm, He is demonstrating a greater power in the spiritual realsm and that is the Power of His Grace. That's the Power now, the power that strengthens us in our inner man (Ephesians 3:16), that's the power that does that. In the epistles, Paul is writing to the church, the body of Christ, he is only talking about the spiritual aspect of things. Need to understand this (GH: that God is not working in our outward circumstances) for Romans 12:12 to effectually work IN you.
	GH: Groundwork from MM you need going into the education	If He wanted to fix all of this, it would have been easy. It's after the Cross we're given spiritual blessings. If He wanted to fix your sickness and your fatigue and your bad eyesight and that pulled muscle, He would have just redeemed your body too. He has the Power to do that but did He make any exceptions? MM says the guy that believes this, when he breaks his leg, takes 6-8 weeks to heal. The atheist, then he breaks his leg, takes 6-8 weeks to heal. If God is in the business of healing today, he's doing a poor job of it. At least half of the people in the room are wearing glasses. When it doesn't happen, they say: 1. You didn't have enough faith 2. You have sin (or secret sins, unconfessed sins, generational sins or sins of the fathers in your life (MM says the only place you can find a verse for this is back in Israel's program - MM stresses the importance of RDW)
	GH: Groundwork from MM you need going into the education	MM says he used to believe all this. Recounts the Hawaiian party getting the gospel out and the cold front hitting. Q: What about the physical circumstances? A: We are given: - The HOPE of a REDEEMED body in the future (which should produce a REJOICE-ing) - ties to Romans 12:12a - The SPIRITUAL strength IN our inner man (which should produce a PATIENT endurance) - ties to Romans 12:12b Once you understand what God is doing in the spiritual, if you really understand it, you won't be choosing the physical. you would RATHER GLORY-2 Corinthians 12:9 in the spiritual work because you realize what it is producing is so much better. MM says if you are involved in Sonship or even just living in this world, suffering is going to be part of your life. So if God is not intervening with us in the physical way but He is intervening with us in the spiritual issues, how do I utilize His Grace, how do I get strengthened in my inner man?

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
	GH: Groundwork from MM you need going into the education	MM says he thinks those are the great questions and as soon as he tells you HOW to do it, you should ask what should I expect that to do in me? When I get strenghtened in my inner man, what is that actually going to do? Because if you are injured in a car accident, you are not automatically expecting God to make your pain go away. What should we expect from this strengthening in our inner man? MM ties together two parallel passages - Ephesians 5:18-25 (FILLED WITH THE SPIRIT-v18) and Colossians 3:16-21 (LET THE WORD OF CHRIST DWELL IN YOU RICHLY IN ALL WISDOM-v16) with these two phrases being two sides of the same coin. FILLED WITH THE SPIRIT doesn't mean you are filled with the Spirit, you got the Spirit as part of your salvation package in Romans 5:5. This is the Spirit being the mechanical means to fulfill you with the WORD OF CHRIST and have it effectually work in you to produce the following: - Edifying you unto godliness. - Strengthening you in your inner man (by the word dwelling in you) - Conforming you to the image of God's son. These are all things that the word is doing. The word will do all 3 of these but you are not the one doing this, the Spirit is. Your part is to believe that word. When you say 'I want to be strengthened with might in my inner man', you are going to be told something that takes you back to Romans 12:12. The 3 things in Romans 12:12 are going to happen but you are not going to manufacture those out of your flesh, that is something the Spirit does, but He only does it in response to us believing the doctrine. God is not dealing by physical distinctions anymore - NEITHER JEW NOR GREEK, THERE IS NEITHER BOND NOR FREE, THERE IS NEITHER MALE OR FEMALE-Galatians 3:28.
	GH: Groundwork from MM you need going into the education	God does not give wisdom by: - just inserting an idea into your head/puts an idea out of thin air in your head about some decision - that's what people think James 1:5 says. There may be times that a thought comes out of the blue but God is not giving you that thought. The only way you get an idea from God, if it is from Him, is because of something you learned in His word and you made some observation about that or got some idea from that. - guiding me and giving me a peace about the decision He wants me to make. MM says there are plenty of things we had a peace about that were absolutely wrong and we have learned them to be wrong. EX sacrments, water baptisms, sprinklings, confessing your sins (1 John 1:9). There things members of the body of Christ knew and things the remnant heard were true and didn't have a peace about them. EX 'Go and sell everything you have and give it to the poor, them come follow Me'. MM says did the rich young ruler have a peace about that? EX Learn about your exalted, glorified position that you will get through suffering. What God is doing in this DOGG requires Him to NOT heal you. - during the course of the day, you cross paths with someone and they're going to say something that happens to be connected to the issue I am thinking about and that will be His way of giving me the answer - closing off circumstances of certain things so you can't choose the wrong thing - He will open up the door He wants you to go through and close the door to the things He doesn't. - open doors He wants you to go through and close those He does not. MM says this is a preversion of Revelation 3:7-8.
Romans 12 - 16		NOTE: MM says a lot of these words are not in the text but it is what is being described. Five core features (or attributes) of godly love. These are: Romans Education Part 1 - Sonship Checkpoint (Romans 12:1-2) - Function: Readiness Assessment - assess how ready we are to start the education • Godly Commitment: Romans 12:1-2 Otherwise it is just data. GH: Commitment is needed for LOVE. MM says our love for our Father and His Business means we are committed. • Committed/Commitment [If I have not charity, I am nothing-1 Corinthians 13:1-2] When we make a commitment to our Father we are committing to be transformed by the renewing of our mind and that means that we will take on what He loves (what He values and esteems) for the same reasons. WISDOM: Romans Education Part 2 - Wisdom (Romans 12:3-16) • Godly selflessness: Romans 12:3-8 • Selflessness [Charity...seeketh not her own-1 Corinthians 13:5] The next part of the transformation changes how we think about ourself. • Godly kindness: Romans 12:9-10 • Lovingkindness 'Charity...is kind-1 Corinthians 13:4] The next part of the transformation come by transforming the way we think about and treat the saints. • Godly tenderness: Romans 12:13-15 • Longsuffering/Meekness [Charity...suffereth long-v4...is not easily provoked...endureth all things--1 Corinthians 13:4, 5, 7] We value & esteems the opportunity for our enemies to come to Christ more than the satisfaction of immediate justice.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12 - 16		JUSTICE: Romans Education Part 3 - Justice (Romans 12:17 - 13:7) • Godly meekness: Romans 12:17-21 'Personal Justice' * Charles Smith: Meekness: Differs from mildness, gentleness, and softness in being never applied, like them, to deportment (MM: your behavior/conduct), but only to the temper or character. It is a theological virtue; but with the world at large it is not in favor(MM: the world doesn't like it); when has been imposed upon it the idea of excessive submissiveness (MM: no backbone, cowardly - that's a wrong definition for meekness). Meekness results from the absence of arrogant self-will or self-assertion. It is the quality which meets not violence with violence MM: RECOMPENSE TO NO MAN EVIL FOR EVIL-Romans 12:17a. • Godly benevolence: Romans 13:1-7 'Governmental Justice' • Propriety [Charity...doth not behave itself unseemly--1 Corinthians 13:5] We value and esteeem the ordinance of God which leads us to be subject to government and lead a quiet and peaceable life. Propriety: Means proper conduct. MM's definition: Is conduct befitting the situation or circumstance properly. If you are going to a wedding you dress up because there is a proper conduct that fits the occasion. Going to the beach, you don't put on a tux. OED: Propriety: Fitness, appropriateness, aptitude, suitability; appropriateness to the circumstances or conditions; *conformity with requirement, rule, or principle*; rightness, correctness, justness, accuracy. MM says if there is something we V&E then our conduct reflects that. Why you don't use fragile and sentimental things for every day use. If you V&E government, then your conduct will properly be fit to the ordinance of God.
Romans 12 - 16		JUDGMENT: Romans Education Part 4 - Judgment (Romans 13:8 - 14) • Two sayings - 1. Obligated to love 2. Love works no ill: Romans 13:8-14 These are the things that we V&E because our Father does and we V&E them for the same reason that He does. 4 Decision Making Skills: You will be able to make decisions in every area of your life within the Will of God. That's something that every believer wanted back in the systematic theology days. Everyone wanted to know what was God's Will, I have a decision to make, what does God want me to do? You have liberty as a son/daughter to make that decision but your not making that decision blindly, your Father is actually educating you. Wisdom and Justice are spelled out to you very plainly. Judgment and Equity you have a bunch of guidelines and you're going to have to being to determine things for yourself. These are getting into an area where you can become a real threat to Satan and what he wants to do. Not that you weren't before but you still have a lot to learn. In all of the various relationships that make up your life, you are going to choose a “path” to walk for each one of them. They are “paths of judgment.” You are supposed to “judge” which path you should take with regard to each of the aforementioned areas. Your instruction in wisdom, righteousness(GH: justice), judgment and equity give you the capacity to know every good path. Satan can't try and make you quit your Sonship yet and the world doesn't care if you are in Sonship and your flesh doesn't know the difference. The adversary knows but he is being held in check (GH: till Romans 13:12).
Romans 12 - 16		EQUITY: Romans Education Part 5 - Equity (Romans 14:1-15:7) Romans Education Part 6 - Final Issues (Romans 15:8 - 16:27) - Romans 15:8-33: A reiteration of the dispensational change and Paul's special apostleship in connection with it. - Romans 16:1-16: Paul is going to talk about his godly love for the saints at Rome - talking and demonstrating. - Romans 16:17-20: Paul's warning and instruction to them concerning Phase 1 of the POE against them (and us). - Romans 16:21-27: Paul underscores the design and purpose of this epistle. He is making sure that that we are stablished.
Romans 12:1-15:7	Four Decision-Making Skills	*Cornerstone 4 of 4: About the APPLICATION/Doctrines of Grace*

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12 - 13		Our (transformed) relationship to: - the God the Father - Romans 12:1-2 * Presenting our bodies a living sacrifice; POE wants you to look at God in a different way: 1. delivering you from every bad circumstance & that He is supposed to do that - other saved people - Romans 12:3-16 - the body/ourselves - Romans 12:3-8 * As being an integral part of a body and how we are to serve one another. In Sonship, realize you are no longer an individual but you are part of a body and you have an obligation to function as part of that body so the body as a whole can do what it is supposed to do. Esteem others greater than ourselves. The education of others should come ahead of yours. - the individual/all the other saints - Romans 12:9-16 * View the saints of this assembly as so valued and so esteemed by us that our goal is to advance and increase the other people in this room. - our enemies - Romans 12:17-21 - the government - Romans 13:1-7 - our neighbor - Romans 13:8-10 - our time/time - Romans 13:11-14 Every part of our life is going to be covered by Paul.
Romans 12 - 13		***** RECAP OF THE DOCTRINE ***** SCRIPTURE CONTEXT EDIFYING RESULT / CORE FEATURE OF GODLY LOVE / GODLY CHARACTERISTICS EFFECTUAL WORKING PRODUCES Romans 12:1-2 Commitment to God in the context of the EDUCATION Godliness Commitment to God and His Business getting done Serves to edify us unto godliness Romans 12:3-8 LOCAL ASSEMBLY Offices/Relationship to ourself(W) Selflessness Romans 12:9-10 Within the relational context of the LOCAL ASSEMBLY(W) LovingKindness Romans 12:11-16 Within the relational context the BODY OF CHRIST/saints (W) Tenderheartedness Romans 12:17-21 Within the relational context of our ENEMIES Longsuffering/Meekness If you don't avenge yourself, you are being Longsuffering Romans 13:1-7 Context of our submission to GOVERNMENT Benevolent Goodness (government feels about people) -> Propriety (people feels about government) Romans 13:8-10 Fulfilling the Law/NEIGHBOR SKTMB (filters to pass through your decisions so you can fulfill the law) Romans 13:11-14 Our relationship to the adversary TBD View all five characteristics of godly love as a set, as a complete unit that Paul will simply call “love.” If the doctrine is truly working in us, it will produce these things no matter if we never name them. Paul doesn’t name them. But, if you were to stop and analyze what is taking place in your inner man, you would likely put these names to their working. Obey the doctrine -> Get edified unto godliness.
Romans 12 - 13	God's Operations	Romans 12:1-2: Our relationship to God, the attribute is that we are committed to Him, we're going to present our bodies a living sacrifice. And we want to be transformed by the renewing of our mind and there is an operation that we are going to function as his son. That's the operation - the development of you as a son. God has an operation that He is utilizing to trying to get you to be a son. Romans 12:3-5 or 8 or 10?: Second operation is about the local assembly. Selflessness is the major attribute of godly love and you are learning that you are part of a body, you are not a lone ranger out there trying to serve God on your own by yourself. You've got to learn this within the framework of the body and the other members of that body have to be more important to you than you are. This is the second operation. Romans 12:9-10? The relationship to the other saints, they may not be part of the local church, and how we treat them with godly lovingkindness. KIND/KIN = how you feel about people who are part of your family. Romans 12:12-21: About our enemies and the Lord gives us instructions on it. These are personal enemies, they are not just enemies that are opposed to Sonship. We are being an ambassador in hopes that the gospel is going to make a difference in these people. If they are already saved and don't love you, then you will be an ambassador as far as bring a son is concerned.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12 - 13	God's Operations	Romans 13:1-7: Learned how to be a citizen. Because government has a role in the plan and purpose of God. Romans 13:8-10: Learned about our relationship with our neighbor. When you learn about that relationship and the love you are supposed to have with your neighbor. The operation of God is He is teaching us how to be a good neighbor. Maybe they are not part of your church. Maybe they are not part of the body of Christ. Maybe they are just someone that you are around. They are not an enemy, just someone that you are around right now. Romans 13:11-14: Our relationship with the adversary. We will be MORE THAN CONQUERORS-Romans 8:37. We will be in contention with him and suffering an attack from him. After you are told to CAST OFF THE WORKS OF DARKNESS, the very next things you are told is PUT ON THE ARMOUR OF LIGHT. Another way to say this is A GOOD SOLDIER OF JESUS CHRIST- 2 Timothy 2:3. You are involved in a conflict with God's worst enemy. All of the above are God's operations. Most of the operations are about you and your impact on others. But in this second component of judgment, you are now going to engage in an operation that actually now impact the adversary.
Romans 12:1-13:10	SILVER-Level Wisdom	*God's SILVER-level (Proverbs 2:4) wisdom/education. Working and getting an income/pay check*
Romans 12:1-13:10	SILVER-Level Wisdom	Is God's SILVER-level (Proverbs 2:4) wisdom/education. Working and getting an income/pay check. Romans 12:1-2: Our commitment to our Father and His Business Romans 12:3-16: Our education in the 2 components of godly wisdom Romans 12:17-13:7: Our education in the 2 components of godly justice Romans 13:8-10: Our education in the first component of godly judgment
Romans 12:1-13:10	GH: Decision Making Framework v3 (merged with v1 & Judgment version)	Sonship Decision Making Process: MM says this is not a (GH: Law like) list but have to do something to translate what you know into your everyday conduct. Wants you to start thinking about these things on your own and not spell out every last detail for you. We have to get skillful at asking these types of questions. They are in your Heavenly Father's Mind for everything that He is deciding and they've got to start being in our mind as well. MM says when developing this list he recounted times that he should have asked this question or that question. These are things right in the scripture that MM thinks are supposed to guide our thinking. MM says you could double this list. There's a lot more questions to ask out of these but these are the kinds of things that have to start being in our thinking. Can ask the questions in more areas than the one it's in the context of. Can be SELFLESS in more areas than Romans 12:3-8 and can be longsuffering in more areas than just dealing with your enemies.
Romans 12:1-13:10	GH: Decision Making Framework v3 (merged with v1 & Judgment version)	COMMITMENT: Is the decision I'm about to make: - concern my commitment to God or my education? - going to negatively impact my commitment to my Father? EX Not coming to class. MM says it is easy to make a decision without realizing how it's impacting these areas. v1-2 - in line with presenting my body a living sacrifice? You realize there are things that are going to happen to your physical body that your Father is not going to intervene for. EX Call people up to pray for you. v1 - reflect the renewed thinking I have been taught? EX To know what God is NOT doing today or knowing you are not more important than the body. v2 - going to help or hinder me in participating in my Father's Business? EX Attending class or passing on a Sunday afternoon activity that would keep you from attending class - proving the W'ill of my Father? In what way am I putting His will on display? MM says what we are learning really is His will and we are putting that on display when you have a decision to make. Very valuable question to ask. If it does, then look at questions under Romans 12:3-10.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:1-13:10	GH: Decision Making Framework v3 (merged with v1 & Judgment version)	SELFLESSNESS: Is the decision I'm about to make: - is this decision selfless? v3 - impact my local assembly in some way? - for my benefits or for the benefit of the body? MM says it is OK to make a decision that benefits you but brings in LOVE WORKETH NO ILL TO HIS NEIGHBOR-Romans 13:10. Remember you are not a lone ranger, you are part of a body and can't be thinking of yourself more highly than you ought to think. We need the other members of the body for this thing to work the way that it is. v4-5 - reflect that I'm part of a body? v4-5 - result in my PARTICIPATING in this body? MM says imagine walking to the back to pick up a piece of pizza and all the members of the body working together and then imagine the feet saying I'm doing my part. The more we become a body the more we benefit but the more 'the feet' in this example negatively impacts us. v4-5 - in COOPERATION with the other members of this body? EX the feet saying I'm doing my own thing. v4-5 - SERVE the other members of the body? v4-5 - RESPONDING to situations of the other members of the body? v4-5 - am I participating, cooperating, serving, and responding for the benefit of my local assembly? - does this decision result in me laboring with my Father in filling an office? v6-8 MM says all of this is going somewhere. Right now, we all have the idea we are getting edified unto godliness. Where this goes the edification of the entire body. Not about a million lone rangers doing their job, it's a million parts of a body doing their job. We are a microcosm of the entire body of Christ. You ought to want to do things if you have the attitude of your Father.
Romans 12:1-13:10	GH: Decision Making Framework v3 (merged with v1 & Judgment version)	LOVINGKINDNESS: Is the decision I'm about to make: - exhibit LOVINGKINDNESS? EX Helping someone without being asked. v9-10 - motivated by the 'brotherly love' that I have for someone? v10 - am I responding to situations of the other members of the body? - promoting my fellow saints? MM says IN HONOUR PREFERRING ONE ANOTHER. Is this really doing something to advance the other saints? v10 - does this decision demonstrate my care for my fellow saints?
Romans 12:1-13:10	GH: Decision Making Framework v3 (merged with v1 & Judgment version)	Business?: - is this honoring the other members of my body? - reflect any SLOTHFULNESS on my part to engage in my Father's Business? v11a - with godly enthusiasm (FERVENT IN SPIRIT) or am I being reluctant? MM says there's a lot of things he does that he knows ought to be done but they are not always done with fervency of spirit. MM says most people are like actors in a play, if you set the stage they will act their part. EX Whether you say 'it's a beautiful day' or 'man, it's hot out' people will fall in line. v11b - engage me in serving the Lord? v11c
Romans 12:1-13:10	GH: Decision Making Framework v3 (merged with v1 & Judgment version)	Patience?: - reflect that I'm rejoicing in hope? Way not to do this is whining that your body doesn't work like it used to. Have to realize that it's under the bondage of corruption. v12a - reflect my patience in tribulation? MM says a lot of decisions we make are because we are impatient in the midst of something we are not enjoying. v12b - stem from what I have been praying about? You understand that Sonship prayer gets involved in those things. If I'm making a decision to do something about that, then that's a godly decision. v12c - help or encourage those who are not as far along as me? ??? - reflect that I am distributing to the necessity of the saints? v13a - reflect that I am given the hospitality? v13b ??? - does this decision help or encourage those who are not as far along as me? v16

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:1-13:10	GH: Decision Making Framework v3 (merged with v1 & Judgment version)	JUSTICE: Is the decision I'm about to make have anything to do with those who don't like me or are persecuting me: - PROVIDE THINGS HONEST IN THE SIGHT OF ALL MEN? v17 - indicate that I'm being longsuffering? - forgoing justice in order to accomplish something of greater value than seeing my offender punished? v19 - taking advantage of opportunities to HEAP COALS OF FIRE on the head of my offender? v20 - reflect that I'm being overcome of evil? v21 - reflect that I'm overcoming evil with good? v21
Romans 12:1-13:10	GH: Decision Making Framework v3 (merged with v1 & Judgment version)	PROPRIETY: Is the decision I'm about to make: 13:1-7 - reflect that I understand God's purpose behind government? - show that I'm looking at government for reasons other than my Father's? - are my actions defined as GOOD or EVIL? The Process: We think: I want this person to be saved/edified We exhibit/live: SKTMB We pray: About developing the relationship through questions Results: My decisions are righteous LOVE: The filter which you pass all the judgmental decisions you make in your life. - Actions - 5 core (always used in areas of our life) features of godly love - MM says look at as a 5-stage water filter: - Selflessness - Kindness - Tenderhearted - Meekness - Benevolent Goodness - Bottom: Righteousness Equity: has two (only come into play in special circumstances) more but they are non-core The 2 SAYINGS for us in the DOGG: 1. OWE NO MAN ANYTHING BUT TO LOVE ONE ANOTHER-Romans 13:8a - I have a debt to every man I encounter, lost or saved, and that is to love them with godly love 2. LOVE WORKETH NO ILL TO HIS NEIGHBOR-Romans 13:10a - This is not contained in the law. MM says these 2 sayings in combination say this, 'I've got a debt of love I pay to anybody I'm around and that love is not going to work any ill toward them so it is really important to identify who's my neighbor. When Paul writes THOU SHALT LOVE THY NEIGHBOR AS THYSELF-Romans 13:9, he is not giving us a commandment, he is trying to give us SAYINGS whereby we operate out of that. These 2 sayings encapsulate the doctrine being taught to us right here.
Romans 12:1-13:10	GH: Decision Making Framework v3 (merged with v1 & Judgment version)	The following questions are encapsulated in the above 2 SAYINGS: - Does this decision reflect my commitment to my Father and His Business? - Is this decision selfish or selfless? - Is this decision made out of sincere lovingkindness for this person/cause? - Does this decision demonstrate the value and esteem I have for them/it? - Does this decision reflect longsuffering that is on par with my Father's? - Does this decision stem from my meekness or my pride? - Am I rendering the honor and respect that is due this person/endeavor/cause? - Will this decision result in conduct that is proper for this situation? MM says this is just a list of questions but it is certainly not all of them. MM says when we accomplish this, not in the energy of our flesh but out of the godly love that's being generated in us, we can say that: -What we're doing have been done "through the Spirit" because, as we are being "led by the Spirit" through the Sonship curriculum, we are being edified unto godliness. We didn't produce that love, that word effectually worked IN us to produce that love. And when we live out of that, that's not us producing it in our flesh, that's what the Spirit produced in us as He led us through that Sonship education.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:1-13:10	GH: Decision Making Framework v3 (merged with v1 & Judgment version)	- When we love out of that, what is produced is "of the Spirit" and not "of the flesh". MM says this is not something that the Spirit is kind of doing but we don't know what's going on, this is the process of taking the attributes of God and incorporating them into our decision-making. They become the filter through which we pour every decision. - We could also say this is "walking after the Spirit". We are walking after what the Spirit has produced IN us. We are walking after Him through the Sonship curriculum. - We could say it is "letting the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom". MM says when that word is dwelling in you, you're producing something from what that word did in you. You're living out of that and that's what Paul calls letting the word of Christ dwell in you richly. - This is what it means to be "filled with the Spirit". MM says in the old days, we thought this meant confessing all of our sins and asking God to fill us. There's no such doctrine sitting in your Bible. The way you are filled with the Spirit is by these things (GH: godly love attributes) being generated in your inner man. And when you are filled with the Spirit those things are the Spirit filling you with these things. When you live out of them, you are walking after the Spirit. - Your "neighbor" is *whoever is around you* at any given time. - Our judgment decisions should be based upon the *godly love* that we have learned so far in wisdom and justice. - The righteousness of God is consistent with the *love of God*. MM says that's why love is the fulfillment of the law. These two never run apart from each other. If it is righteous, it is connected to His love. If it is connected to His love, it's righteous.
Romans 12:1-13:10	GH: Decision Making Framework v3 (merged with v1 & Judgment version)	- By making a decision out of godly love, we have made a *righteous* decision. MM says here is the confidence that we are supposed to have...if we will go through this (GH: decision making) process, we can have confidence that we are not only thinking about it the way our Father thinks about it. If we are thinking about it the same way we can come to the same conclusion. And more importantly, we are coming to the same conclusion for the same reason. Can do the same thing for different reasons which is why this process is important. This kind of thinking is the only thing you are taking with you to the heavenly places. MM says it will be like a tool belt and everyone of those major attributes is a big tool and all the sub-components are the little things. MM thinks of a socket wrench as a major attribute and the sub-components are the different sized sockets - 1/2", 3/8", etc. Group jokes that's a man thing. MM counters with a make-up kit with the different shades she can use. Questions we can ask ourselves as we determine the right "path": - Do I have any instructions from my Father about this? MM says if you do, you don't need to go any further. - Is this conduct in line with what I know to be my Father's Will? MM says you know what He wants to do in this world and know it is not going to be about the physical things, it's going to be about spiritual things. - Does this conduct hinder or promote what I know to be God's purpose in this DOGG? - Is this the kind of behavior by which a son represents his Father?
Romans 12:1-13:10	GH: Decision Making Framework v3 (merged with v1 & Judgment version)	- How would this behavior impact Satan's realm? MM says this is something you will ask yourselves more and more as we get into the next section (Romans 13:11-14) because in the next section is where you CAST OFF THE WORKS OF DARKNESS AND PUT ON THE ARMOUR OF LIGHT-Romans 13:12. - Does my behavior violate any known doctrine or exhortation? MM says you can absolutely add to these. Ought to sit down and start thinking through this because you need to remind yourself on purpose 'this is the way I'm making my decisions', these are not going to naturally be in your thinking. Decision making process (this is the way your Father does it): - Take the two sayings - If this didn't allow for you to make your decision, use the 5 major attributes of godly love and start putting your decision through that process. - If this didn't allow for you to make your decision, use the sub-components (exhortations) of the 5 major attributes under each one. - If this didn't allow for you to make your decision, use the sub-components of the sub-components

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:1-2	RE 1: Romans 12:1-2 - Relationship to God: presenting our bodies a living sacrifice / The Sonship Education Checkpoint / GH: Promotion 2 of 3 / VTP : Sonship ? of n - Education	RE (Romans Education) 1: Checkpoint - Romans 12:1-2 - Relationship to God/Commitment to God and His Business getting done: presenting our bodies a living sacrifice HAVE NOT CHARITY...I AM NOTHING-1 Corinthians 13:1-2 Operation: Development of you as a son or daughter Final checkpoint before your start the education - One of the biggest checkpoints you will ever encounter in your Sonship education. If you don't pass this checkpoint, it doesn't do you any good to go on. Have a checkpoint that once you pass that checkpoint, you are ready to begin the education proper. Ton of information that if you don't understand it, you won't be able to pass this checkpoint properly. Justification...Sanctification...Exaltation - Mercies taught in Romans 1-11. (Huge) Checkpoint to have to say YES to your Heavenly Father. Not hiding anything from you - you will know what it means to be a living sacrifice. Exhortation before you get to the education. This exhortation should be animating you and exciting you to do something - make you hop up and down to get started in the Sonship education. POINT: If you are going to get into this section of Romans and for you to get there and get it to work, you've got to go through the checkpoint. MM says don't look at as some overbearing cloud of burden that you are going to have to trudge your way through. Checkpoint #1: Romans 12:1 - Purpose: To determine our readiness to begin the Sonship education Checkpoint #2: Romans 12:9a - Purpose: To determine our readiness to move to the next FORM OF DOCTRINE-Romans 6:17 (did that previous doctrine start working in me?)
Romans 12:1-2	RE 1: Romans 12:1-2 - Relationship to God: presenting our bodies a living sacrifice / The Sonship Education Checkpoint / GH: Promotion 2 of 3 / VTP : Sonship ? of n - Education	You are going to put the Will of God on display. How having your mind renewed, godly thinking. God doesn't have 1 little path for you - this is who you got to marry, this is where you work, this is where you go to school. There are people who are determinist that think God has only one perfect will mapped out for you and if you ever get off that track you will never get back on. Contain 2 Sonship checkpoints: • These checkpoints determine if we are ready to move on to the education • How we respond to these checkpoints tells us if all the necessary doctrine is adequately working IN us. • These checkpoints are the “tests” by which we know if we are ready to advance to the next category of doctrine We must not separate the great truths of Romans 12:1-2 from the everyday details of our lives. - what has been done for us and given to us as a free gift of grace - the elements of our new identity in Christ - so grand that no thoughts we could conjure up on our own could ever attain unto what has been done to us and for us - not only have we been forgiven every sin but we have been given the very righteousness of Jesus Christ as our standing before God - our estrangement from God has been changed from enemies to sons! - we have been given a sanctified status whereby we have been made dead to sin and alive unto God so that we could truly serve God out of what He has done and not in the futile efforts of our flesh - we have been given the Spirit of adoption in connection with being offered the chance to go to work with our Father in His Business! We must learn to import the great Sonship truths into the small details of our everyday lives.
Romans 12:1-2	RE 1: Romans 12:1-2 - Relationship to God: presenting our bodies a living sacrifice / The Sonship Education Checkpoint / GH: Promotion 2 of 3 / VTP : Sonship ? of n - Education	Final instructions before beginning the education proper. Designed to do something very specific - designed to test us and make us sure that we're ready to move to the first FORM OF DOCTRINE-Romans 6:17. There are two exhortations - one in each verse. Dual Purpose: 1. As a post-doctrinal exhortation (an exhortation that comes AFTER the past or previous doctrine has been presented to you), it looks backward, as a checkpoint to ensure that the previous doctrine has done its job IN us. Checking you out on what has been presented to you. Identifying the things that you already need to understand and they are going to come into play immediately. Looking back at previous critical doctrine that has already been taught to us in the Book of Romans to make sure that we understand it and have the ability to function out of it because that is going to be a necessary foundation for things that are yet to come. They are going to be built on top of that. It's a checkpoint. If we don't have this, what you are going to learn is not going to be connected to anything. If it is all disconnected, then there is no natural flow to the doctrine whereby we really get edified unto godliness. v1 is looking back on your Sanctification and Establishment doctrines. 2. As a pre-doctrinal exhortation (an exhortation that comes BEFORE the future doctrine that is going to be presented to you), it looks forward to ready us for the doctrine to follow. Checking you out on what you should expect from the things that are coming. v2 is looking forward to future doctrine. Operation of v1-2: Transforming us by renewing our mind. He's building the Character of His Son in us, He's conforming us to the image of God's Son. That's part of the process and He is using all things to work together for good. This doesn't happen in a vacuum. There's a way that is meant to happen.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:1	VTP : Sonship 4 of n - Presentation of our bodies = YE PRESENT YOUR BODIES A LIVING SACRIFICE / Checkpoint 1: To determine our readiness to begin the Sonship education	Sonship Checkpoint - *VTP : Sonship 4 of n* : Presentation of our bodies = YE PRESENT YOUR BODIES A LIVING SACRIFICE Checkpoint 1: To determine our readiness to begin the Sonship education - 'looks back'-Post-doctrinal exhortation Purpose: To determine our readiness to begin the Sonship education MERCIES OF GOD generate 3 godly virtues: 1. Love for God will increase/abound 2. Knowledge of Him is such as nature of the Father-son relationship 3. Develop gratitude for what He has done for us LIVING SACRIFICE (status) - DEAD TO SIN and ALIVE UNTO GOD 'thinking' HOLY (status and function) - adoption as sons, intelligent ABBA FATHER-Romans 8:15 cry, present bodies as holy 'living' ACCEPTABLE UNTO GOD - absolute confidence in God and His word; worthy to be received in the education 'labor' Commitment #1: Father, I am presenting my body a living sacrifice unto You in cooperation with what You are doing in this DOGG; allowing the power of Your grace to be put on display in my body to endure the sufferings unto Your glory. Even if you don't present your bodies, the sufferings are still going to happen. You are allowing it because there is an eternal benefit to me and to You. He is not hanging you out to dry.
Romans 12:1	VTP : Sonship 4 of n - Presentation of our bodies = YE PRESENT YOUR BODIES A LIVING SACRIFICE / Checkpoint 1: To determine our readiness to begin the Sonship education	What this verse is asking you to do, you have already done. You have the opportunity to have already done it. This is not something new. Is asking us to demonstrate that we are prepped and ready for the Sonship Education to begin. We are asked to recite, before God in prayer, our understanding of 3 specific issues which have to do with our sanctification and report to Him on how well they are working in us. In a nutshell, those three issues concern: 1. our ability to deal with sin by walking after the Spirit, 2. to make the intelligent and honest cry of Abba, Father and 3. to be fully persuaded of the integrity of our Father and His word. Checkpoint before you begin the next section in the Book of Romans. Ton of information that if you don't understand it, you won't be able to pass this checkpoint properly. Beseeching them to offer themselves as a living sacrifice is based on something Paul is calling the mercies of God. It is something specific he has in mind and he expects you to understand what it is. If you don't know what those mercies are, there will come a point that it becomes a living sacrifice, you will think God is asking for too much. You are not going to go through this. These mercies are the basis for which you commit yourself to be this living sacrifice.
Romans 12:1	VTP : Sonship 4 of n - Presentation of our bodies = YE PRESENT YOUR BODIES A LIVING SACRIFICE / Checkpoint 1: To determine our readiness to begin the Sonship education	Checkpoint 1: To determine our readiness to begin the Sonship education Going to be asked to present your body a living sacrifice - have to engage in relationship prayer with your Heavenly Father about these mercies so they will become a living reality in you - know some things, understand them & why God gave them to you, when those things are working IN us you go (GH: are grateful) yes and present your body a living sacrifice on the basis of these mercies. All of them need to be working IN you. Just pick one. EX Adoption - Father I want to build my relationship with You so I am going to talk to you about my adoption, which is one of the mercies that You have given me. Talk about WHAT each mercy is. For example, adoption is becoming a son, getting to work in your Father's Business, special relationship, etc. Talk about what you know about each mercy. Adoption is voluntary, identifies me as an adult son to your heavenly Father, not everyone takes advantage of it. Father I know you adopted me and I understand adoption to be a special relationship with you, a relationship whereby I can participate in Your Business. Goal of adoption is to install our Father's Wisdom in you so you are capable of laboring with Him in His Business. We become capable of learning to think like He thinks and learning to do things His way. Adoption involves an education we're led through Paul's epistles by the Spirit. Adoption requires a commitment to that education. Commitment includes: 1. Honest attendance 2. Interactive learning 3. THEE top priority
Romans 12:1	VTP : Sonship 4 of n - Presentation of our bodies = YE PRESENT YOUR BODIES A LIVING SACRIFICE / Checkpoint 1: To determine our readiness to begin the Sonship education	Another checkpoint that actually now is looking FORWARD to the doctrine you're about to learn. Paul is asking us to “present our bodies” a living sacrifice on the basis of “the mercies of God.” Those “mercies” include (but are not limited to) the aspects of our new identity IN Christ. Have to be able to do this or it (GH: the education?) won't work. Relationship prayer is meant to begin to discover the depths of who He is and what He has done for you. When you discover that, then your love for Him does deepen and abound. Those are the basis for our service. A lot of preachers read this verse as PRESENT yourselves A LIVING SACRIFICE. But it says BODIES. You are going to need the MERCIES OF GOD working IN you in order to do it. This decision is predicated on the MERCIES OF GOD. In view of all the MERCIES OF GOD, he is beseeching us to present our bodies, which is our REASONABLE SERVICE. Not just asking you to do it, no matter what that entails, you will be able to do it. If the MERCIES are working IN you, you can present your body a living sacrifice. Another way of the ABBA FATHER cry.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:1	VTP : Sonship 4 of n - Presentation of our bodies = YE PRESENT YOUR BODIES A LIVING SACRIFICE / Checkpoint 1: To determine our readiness to begin the Sonship education	I BESEECH YOU THEREFORE BRETHREN, BY THE MERCIES OF GOD: I am going to ask you to do something on the basis of these mercies. BESEECH: Is a form of asking but it includes an element of urgency to it. When you read that Paul is "beseeching" you to do something, think of it as though Paul is saying, "I am about to ask you to do something which is very important." That way you are thinking about "beseech" properly. George Crabb: Is a species of asking (beg, solicit, entreat, implore, etc.). Beseeching has an urgency to it while entreating is more argumentative to persuade by strong reasoning. A kind parent will sometime beseech an undutiful child to lay aside his wicked courses rather than plunge him deeper into guilt by an ill-timed exercise on authority. Paul is beseeching in view of (GH: these go from wide to narrow): - WHAT God desired to accomplish by bringing in this dispensational change - the genius of/the manifold wisdom of God in HOW God brought in this dispensation of grace to us Gentiles (GH: O THE DEPTH OF THE RICHES BOTH OF THE WISDOM AND KNOWLEDGE OF GOD-Romans 11:33) - His GLORY in connection to this DOGG (GH: TO WHOM BE GLORY-Romans 11:36) Beseech us to: 1. present our bodies in a particular way 2. GH: AND be not conformed to this world, be transformed by the renewing of your mind-godly thinking.
Romans 12:1	VTP : Sonship 4 of n - Presentation of our bodies = YE PRESENT YOUR BODIES A LIVING SACRIFICE / Checkpoint 1: To determine our readiness to begin the Sonship education	THEREFORE: In view of something else you've already seen. Refers us back to the Sonship Orientation and Sonship Establishment doctrines. Paul is saying the things that I have been talking to you about all along here. Referring you back to the Orientation and Establishment doctrines. These forms of doctrine, in Romans 1-11, will serve like pieces of armor to protect us from certain "untruths" that are designed to destabilize us, shake us and remove us from the truth. Do not underestimate the ability of Satan's untruths and the ability of some circumstances to make you doubt and become uncertain. These doctrines are meant to fully persuade you so that you are not "shaken in mind" about these foundational truths. The doctrines in Romans 1-11 are foundational and necessary which is why we refer to them as "establishment doctrine." They will establish you and they will stablish you. Can't jump to Romans 12 - that is a mistake. You need the establishment doctrine to get the benefit of the education. If you don't get the establishment doctrine, you will quit. Know that it is referring to something that came before. Means Paul is beeching us based on something we already talked about. Just talked about the dispensational change. George Crabb: "Therefore - for this reason; marks a deduction." MM says you can apply the THEREFORE to any of the 3 prepositional phrases about God in Romans 11:36. Will change everything you understand about v1 although you don't realize it yet.
Romans 12:1	VTP : Sonship 4 of n - Presentation of our bodies = YE PRESENT YOUR BODIES A LIVING SACRIFICE / Checkpoint 1: To determine our readiness to begin the Sonship education	BRETHREN: Commonly, we would say this refers to "saved" people/saints, but in this case, MM takes it to refer to those who have made the cry of "Abba, Father," been established as sons, who understand the role of the Dispensation of Gentile Grace and the necessity of the future resumption of Israel's program. Is a warning to anyone who is tempted to jump over the first eleven chapters of Romans hoping to shortcut their way to the education. MM begs you, do not do that. Make sure you cover everything completely and in order. The word BRETHREN gets used in a lot of ways but there's a context to this. Like minded people. Not talking to Jews, he has been talking to Gentiles for a while. Think a fraternity or brotherhood of sons. He is saying you people are thinking about it the same way I'm thinking about it. We are brothers in this. MM takes this to be more than those who have been JUEL. MM's understanding is that these "brethren" are those who have followed Paul right up to this point; they have made the cry of Abba, Father and gotten themselves fully established as sons. In other words, they recognize they are fellow sons.
Romans 12:1	VTP : Sonship 4 of n - Presentation of our bodies = YE PRESENT YOUR BODIES A LIVING SACRIFICE / Checkpoint 1: To determine our readiness to begin the Sonship education	MERCIES OF GOD: Taking you right back to your sanctified status and the MERCIES that were given to you in connection with that. The *MEANS*. This is not a vague reference to God's mercy. This is not a general way of referring to God's mercies, but this has in mind three specific mercies - Justification...Sanctification...Exaltation - Mercies taught in Romans 1-11. We can be grateful for those things and love Him for those things and that's the deepening and then the other things, that's the abounding of the love that is going to be necessary to have for Him when we get to Romans 12:3. The more you love God, the more likely godly love can be generated in you. The greater your love for Him, the greater your capacity to love others like your Heavenly Father loves them. Everything that was given to you IN Christ. Are all the things that were given to you IN Christ. From Romans 4 (GH: Romans 3:26?) up to now, you have been learning a bunch of mercies that have been given to you. Don't pray for them, don't ask for them. Automatically given to us even when we didn't even know we had them. Then Paul tells us about them and then explains them to us. Once you understand what they are, you have a much bigger appreciation for them. The way to learn about them is to compare them to what you were in Adam. Look at what you were before and what you were after and that contrast helps us appreciate what has been done.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:1	VTP : Sonship 4 of n - Presentation of our bodies = YE PRESENT YOUR BODIES A LIVING SACRIFICE / Checkpoint 1: To determine our readiness to begin the Sonship education	MERCIES OF GOD (cont'd): If it is a mercy, it's not something you earned or deserved, it's just something that was given to you anyway. You didn't earn any of this you earned the very opposite. There are a ton of them and you have heard about everyone of these. On the basis of the fact that: you got forgiven I have given you the perfect righteousness of My Son I gave you perfect sanctification I JUEL I gave you My Spirit On the basis of ALL that you have been given, I AM asking for you to do something now in light of that. He is going to turn around and say WHICH IS YOUR REASONABLE SERVICE. This is not something more than you should be doing. This is exactly what you should be doing. In light of what God has given you. You will be asked to present your body A LIVING SACRIFICE, which means you have a certain attitude about GH: it? Include the SPIRITUAL BLESSINGS in Ephesians 1:3-14. On the basis of the MERCIES OF GOD, I AM going to ask you to present your bodies a living sacrifice, on the basis of these mercies. But if you don't know what these mercies are or what basis we are being asked to do this. The basis upon which our education is built are the doctrines of our Sanctification (the elements of our new identity in connection with it), Sonship Orientation (VTP #1: the cry of Abba, Father) and Sonship Establishment (VTP #2: our implicit trust in God and His word to succeed in making us functionally into the sons He has made us to be in Christ and called us to be in our conduct.)
Romans 12:1	VTP : Sonship 4 of n - Presentation of our bodies = YE PRESENT YOUR BODIES A LIVING SACRIFICE / Checkpoint 1: To determine our readiness to begin the Sonship education	MERCIES OF GOD (cont'd): MERCIES OF GOD - CATEGORY #1 - New Identity Mercies - done automatically through His Son when you were saved In Adam — IN Christ Consequences: — Consequences • Death (1 Corinthians 5:21) — • Life (1 Corinthians 5:21) Condemnation Status — Justification Status • Under Sin / debt & penalty of sin — • Forgiveness (no longer UNDER SIN) • Unrighteous — • Imputed Righteousness (you have the perfect righteousness of Jesus imputed to you, put in you) • Enemies of God — • Atonement (peace with God)
Romans 12:1	VTP : Sonship 4 of n - Presentation of our bodies = YE PRESENT YOUR BODIES A LIVING SACRIFICE / Checkpoint 1: To determine our readiness to begin the Sonship education	MERCIES OF GOD (cont'd): Abomination Status — Sanctification Status NOTE: ABOMINATION: Characterization of how you lived • Servants of Sin — • Dead to Sin (only reason sin would have a hold on you now is you let it; God has severed that) • Free from Righteousness — • Alive unto God (can now produce a righteousness that God Himself produces) • Course of this World — • Sons of God (following something different) Alienation Status — Exaltation Status (found in the advanced epistles) • Uncircumcision (GH: twice dead Gentiles?) — • One New Man (the collective body that's going to go up there in the heavenly places) • Satan's Possession — • Citizen of Christ's Kingdom • Aided the Adversary — • Heavenly Vocation Didn't realize; everything we did was a product of our flesh

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:1	VTP : Sonship 4 of n - Presentation of our bodies = YE PRESENT YOUR BODIES A LIVING SACRIFICE / Checkpoint 1: To determine our readiness to begin the Sonship education	MERCIES OF GOD (cont'd): MERCIES OF GOD - CATEGORY #2 - Non-identity Mercies: Not out of your new identity IN Christ but still got them • Our liberty in Christ o Freedom from fear motivation - thankful that I don't have to serve You because I am fearful what You will do to me Freedom from the bondage of the law - now serving Him out of grace Freedom from serving out of fear - if you were in bondage to the law you did serve out of fear & if you didn't do the right thing, consequences happened o Freedom from the rudiments of the world (Colossians 2:8, 20; Galatians 4:3) - if you are under the rudiaments of the world, you are acting like a child, not like an adult son Freedom from a strictly regulated "religious" lifestyle - in which you observe days, months, times and years, and you use rituals, ceremonies and observances (such as water baptism, physical circumcision, holidays (holy-days), Sabbaths, dietary regulations and so forth) - Israel was under this o Freedom from governorship and limited decision-making - if you don't have liberty IN Christ, you are being told what to do like a child. A child doesn't have enough sense to know on their own. May think they do. Freedom from tutors and governors (Galatians 4:2) - T&G hired by the father and they told the child what to do As a son you get to make decisions on your own; decisions that are made in light of your Heavenly Father instructing you out from the pages of His word and not from the opinion of men or any other competing system of wisdom.
Romans 12:1	VTP : Sonship 4 of n - Presentation of our bodies = YE PRESENT YOUR BODIES A LIVING SACRIFICE / Checkpoint 1: To determine our readiness to begin the Sonship education	MERCIES OF GOD (cont'd): • The Spirit given to us (Romans 5:5) - Got when we trusted Jesus Christ as our Savior o The Spirit has a variety of functions seals us until the day of redemption (Ephesians 4:30) has an intercessory ministry with the word (Romans 8:26) functions as the Spirit of adoption (Romans 8:15) • A heavenly vocation in the creature (Romans 8:19-22) - taking some position in the government of God • Unlimited and unrestricted access to God (Romans 5:1-2?) - get automatically • Part of the One New Man (Ephesians 2:15 - (Today: Part of the body of Christ; Exaltation: Part of One New Man)) - IN Christ, we will part of a single body which will bring life to the creature, return righteousness to the heaven and carry out God's eternal purpose in His creation • We are accepted in the beloved (Ephesians 1:6) • Blessed with all spiritual blessings (Ephesians 1:3)
Romans 12:1	VTP : Sonship 4 of n - Presentation of our bodies = YE PRESENT YOUR BODIES A LIVING SACRIFICE / Checkpoint 1: To determine our readiness to begin the Sonship education	MERCIES OF GOD (cont'd): Future Exaltation Mercies: - The Glory which shall be revealed in us (Romans 8:17) - Redemption of our body (won't get until your exaltation) (Romans 8:23) - don't have it yet but you don't need to pray for it or ask God for it o Deliverance from the bondage of corruption by means of a glorified body - what the redemption of our body would entail (Romans 8:21) - An 'heir of God' inheritance (every saint is an heir of God based on what Jesus did, not based on what they do - all saints will get - no one has YET but you have the sure promise of it) (Romans 8:17) - as heirs of God we receive an inheritance based on the work of Jesus Christ in His death, burial and resurrection - Joint-heir with Christ inheritance (Romans 8:17) You can talk to your Father about those things that are promised to you in your exaltation and let those things begin to work IN you too.
Romans 12:1	VTP : Sonship 4 of n - Presentation of our bodies = YE PRESENT YOUR BODIES A LIVING SACRIFICE / Checkpoint 1: To determine our readiness to begin the Sonship education	MERCIES OF GOD (cont'd): The Order of the Mercies: Justification - Romans 3:26 Forgiveness - Romans 4:7-8 Imputed Righteousness - Romans 4:22-25 Atonement (Peace with God) - Romans 5:1, 11 Unlimited and unrestricted access to God – Romans 5:2 The Spirit given to us – Romans 5:5 Sanctification - Romans 6:1; (8:1; 8:4) Dead to Sin - Romans 6:2; 6:11 Alive Unto God - Romans 6:11

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:1	VTP : Sonship 4 of n - Presentation of our bodies = YE PRESENT YOUR BODIES A LIVING SACRIFICE / Checkpoint 1: To determine our readiness to begin the Sonship education	MERCIES OF GOD (cont'd): Liberty in Christ – Romans 8:2 Adopted Sons - Romans 8:14-15 Freedom from fear motivation – Romans 8:15 Freedom from the bondage of the law – Romans 8:15 (PoE)(GH: ?) An “heir of God” inheritance – Romans 8:17 (PoE) Joint-heir with Christ inheritance – Romans 8:17 (PoE) The Glory which shall be revealed in us – Romans 8:18 (PoE) A heavenly vocation in the creature – Romans 8:19 (PoE) The redemption of our body – Romans 8:23
Romans 12:1	VTP : Sonship 4 of n - Presentation of our bodies = YE PRESENT YOUR BODIES A LIVING SACRIFICE / Checkpoint 1: To determine our readiness to begin the Sonship education	MERCIES: Plural - more than one. These are the basis for how Sonship prayer gets itself underway. GH: Encapsulates all 19 things we got when we trusted Jesus as our all-sufficient Savior. You are going to make a 3-fold presentation-the 3 ways we will present ourselves before the Lord that indicate that the past doctrine is up and running in us. This is what qualifies us to move on to the education in the first FORM OF DOCTRINE-Romans 6:17 in v3.: 1. YOUR BODIES A LIVING SACRIFICE (points to DEAD TO SIN and ALIVE UNTO GOD) 2. HOLY 3. ACCEPTABLE UNTO GOD It's on the basis of these 3 mercies that we are being asked about these 3 separate issues. Looking back at previous doctrines, Paul didn't call these mercies when he talked about them. This is 3 ways we will make a presentation to the Lord.
Romans 12:1	VTP : Sonship 4 of n - Presentation of our bodies = YE PRESENT YOUR BODIES A LIVING SACRIFICE / Checkpoint 1: To determine our readiness to begin the Sonship education	MERCY: Something that is given to you. You need it but don't necessarily deserve it to have it. Given to you that you really need that is helpful to you and is given to you on the basis of not that you earned it but that the Giver wanted to extend it to you. Are the basis by which we deepen and broaden/abound our love for Him by understanding who He is, and we appreciate all that He has done for us. We have to respond properly: 1. means we have been able to identify them/know what they are 2 we understand something about them so 3. we can appreciate what we have 4. express to our Heavenly Father in prayer through a real conversation to thank Him for all those mercies and pray for them to work IN us, naming them, talking to Him about them because we understand them. Knowing these things are building the Father-son relationship in our adoption. Do the mercies one at a time. When we love Him for these MERCIES then He can call on us to make our REASONABLE SACRIFICE and we will go YES. Normally, you think about as someone has committed a transgression and justice demands a payment but instead mercy is extended to them or a pardon of some kind for an offense. This is not what mercy is in this case. First time Paul uses the plural of mercy in the Book of Romans. When you have mercy for someone, it's because you have looked at what someone else is going through and it has affected you because of what you saw them going through. That produced this mercy. Group says empathy.
Romans 12:1	VTP : Sonship 4 of n - Presentation of our bodies = YE PRESENT YOUR BODIES A LIVING SACRIFICE / Checkpoint 1: To determine our readiness to begin the Sonship education	MERCY (cont'd): OED: Mercy (GH: in this context): 6. a gift of God, the good things which one has received from God that which calls for special thankfulness. There is a whole list of things we received from God the moment we trusted Christ as our all-sufficient Savior. But you didn't know you got them, there's no way you could feel it or know it when you got saved. The only way you would know that is for Paul to write about it and tell you about them. OED Mercy - 6. An act by God to His creatures, an event or circumstance; a gift of God, a blessing. One’s mercies, the good things which one has received from God. Include: (1) all the elements of our new identity IN Christ (2) As we progress through the education, Paul will mention doctrinal “mercies” which we will be given later on. These are not what were given to us IN Christ, but rather what will be produced by Christ IN us. Mercy: Crabb: "Mercy is from 2 Latin words which produce an affliction of the heart signifying the pain produced by observing the pain of others." 1. Mercy denotes the disposition or act of forbearing to inflict pain by the exercise of power. God exhibits mercy toward us as offenders and God shows us mercy by forgiving our sins. He wasn't obligated to be merciful but He was. EX Also, a judge can show mercy on a guy who is guilty. MM talks about 'forbearing to inflict pain' where someone has done something, they've been an offender, they deserve a consequence and mercy says we're not going to give you that consequence. We're going to forbear to do that because the pain isn't just physical pain, it's whatever the punishment is.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:1	VTP : Sonship 4 of n - Presentation of our bodies = YE PRESENT YOUR BODIES A LIVING SACRIFICE / Checkpoint 1: To determine our readiness to begin the Sonship education	MoG: In a nutshell, the “mercies of God” are all of those things which we received “in Christ” as an automatic and free gift of grace in response to our faith in Jesus Christ. These all have an impact on our love for our heavenly Father which is the first of the two issues upon which hang all the law and the prophets. Are the good things which are given to us by God in response to our faith IN Christ. They are important because they are the basis for presenting our bodies unto God. We should talking to God about our understanding of what they are and why they were given to us, along with an expression of our gratitude for them. MERCIES OF GOD: Sonship checkpoint: The MERCIES (GH: 8) which are the basis we are asked to PRESENT our BODIES a LIVING SACRIFICE. These MERCIES are particularly pertaining to our new identity IN Christ - the 8 that relate to Justification and Sanctification. Can still be grateful for the other mercies. Haven't covered the IN Christ Exaltation MERCIES yet so Paul is not expecting these to be working IN you yet When He asked you to present your body a living sacrifice, it is on the basis of who we now are and those things have to become a reality for us (GH: JUST & SANCT MERCIES). Show you really have had a change in nature of who you are at the very core of your being. He took all that stuff in Adam which was true for us and He nailed it on the Cross and gave us a new identity IN His Son. These are the particular MERCIES (GH: the 8 JUST/SANCT ones) that need to be focused on in our prayer life so just pick one. 2. Mercy can also be extended to someone who is in trouble, whether their own fault or any other cause. If you can alleviate that trouble, that's a mercy. Mercy requires / Anytime there is mercy: - Some 'offense' has been committed OR - Some 'trouble' has come upon someone EX Kid with no money is slobbering at all the candy in a store and you give them a dollar, that's mercy. If the kid has $15 and you give him $1, that's not mercy just more goodness. Group says that's dumb.
Romans 12:1	VTP : Sonship 4 of n - Presentation of our bodies = YE PRESENT YOUR BODIES A LIVING SACRIFICE / Checkpoint 1: To determine our readiness to begin the Sonship education	MERCIES OF GOD (cont'd): If you only have 2 minutes or if you have 20 minutes, doesn't matter. Just pick one and begin to think about that and have a conversation with your Father about one of these 8 issues. We've got these MERCIES at work so we can really present our bodies a living sacrifice because of who we now understand that we are and in the details of those things we understand. And because we value what has been done and we have an appreciation for that. What Romans 12:1 is asking us to do is our reasonable service. We have to know these things (GH: MERCIES) and be skilled in these things so we can have an intelligent conversation with our Father that expresses what we do understand about that and what He is doing and allow that to develop a love in us that both deepens for the thing we're already looking for and then abounds to the things that we do not. All are critically important. If He leaves 1 out, you are in trouble. Whole thing is dependent on Him. People look at a lost guy who is honest, moral, good parent, but when God looks at him, he is not righteous. If your identity is in Adam, you can never be righteous. The measuring stick is God. You can be righteous in your conduct because He has made you the Righteousness of Jesus Christ, not the other way around. You got mercy when you got saved (GH: 3 justification mercies). These are each mercies because everyone of them solves a problem we had. Gave you more than justification. Gave you sanctification because even though you are forgiven that doesn't give you the power to live for God or do anything pleasing for God. So He comes along and gives you sanctification. Gives you 3 things to solve your problems. These represent your new identity IN Christ and you are supposed to live out of your new identity.
Romans 12:1	VTP : Sonship 4 of n - Presentation of our bodies = YE PRESENT YOUR BODIES A LIVING SACRIFICE / Checkpoint 1: To determine our readiness to begin the Sonship education	How not to think about the MERCIES: - Don't think of this as God's mercy towards us and His compassion towards sinners. - Don't think that Paul is beseeching you to present your body a living sacrifice simply because God was merciful and offered you salvation instead of justice. - It seems entirely out of place that Paul would beseech us on the basis that God has withheld His wrath and offered us mercy. - Simply knowing that God has been merciful is NOT sufficient to signal our readiness to begin our education as sons. Simply knowing or being grateful that God extended mercy is not the foundation upon which our education edifice will be built. We know what is in the package of benefits given to Israel under the title, the sure mercies of David, but what is the package of benefits to us as adopted sons and members of the body of Christ? • The benefit of having a new identity IN Christ in connection with our justification unto eternal life. • The benefit of having been given the Spirit. • The benefit of having a new identity in Christ in connection with our sanctification unto functional life. • The benefit of no longer being under the law, but now being under grace. • The benefit of unlimited and unrestricted access to God.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:1	VTP : Sonship 4 of n - Presentation of our bodies = YE PRESENT YOUR BODIES A LIVING SACRIFICE / Checkpoint 1: To determine our readiness to begin the Sonship education	And especially: • The benefit of being adopted as your Father's adult son (or daughter) and all that means as opposed to childhood. • The benefit of liberty in Christ as opposed to limited decision making • The benefit of being an heir of God and the very real possibility of being a joint-heir with Christ. The privilege to operate in your Father's Business in the heavenly places • liberating the creature from its bondage of corruption - Romans 8:21 • to make the creature functionally alive so that it is fit for the Father's use and no longer subject to vanity - Romans 8:20 • to labor with your Father in connection with reconciling the heavenly places back to Himself - Ephesians 1:9-10 • The added benefit that we have another salvation; saved from being victimized by the sufferings of this present time, which are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us. - Romans 8:18 • The benefit of the curriculum's power to make it so that whatever comes our way, it will work together for our good as sons and actually benefit us in our sonship lives. - Romans 8:28 • The benefit of being more than conquerors in the face of Satan and his policy of evil against us. - Romans 8:37
Romans 12:1	VTP : Sonship 4 of n - Presentation of our bodies = YE PRESENT YOUR BODIES A LIVING SACRIFICE / Checkpoint 1: To determine our readiness to begin the Sonship education	YE PRESENT YOUR BODIES A LIVING SACRIFICE: Presenting your BODIES A LIVING SACRIFICE is not the same thing as YIELDing YOUR MEMBERS. Presenting your body a living sacrifice is when we rightly respond a suffering. MM jokes not the Dale Carnegie course here for How to Win Friends and Influence Believers. Paul is not going to make any bones about it. He's going to call it your reasonable service. You realize that the thing that prepares you for this education is the commitment to present your body as a living sacrifice. All that is written in Romans 8 is designed to get you to say YES when you get to this point. PRESENT YOUR BODIES A LIVING SACRIFICE: The *MOTIVE*. It is on the basis of the 'mercies of God'. If you don't know what those mercies are, you will not be able to present your body as a living sacrifice. Not going to happen. Begin to talk to your Heavenly Father about these mercies. Need the mercies to effectually work IN us. Need to spend time in prayer with your Heavenly Father individually. Don't pray generically. That's just a general reference to them. You want these things to really work IN you. Will revolutionize your prayer life and more quickly than you think but only if you do it. You are going to be called to present your body a living sacrifice and it's going to be on the basis of these mercies of God. If this has been working this way, all 3 relationship prayer goals (love, knowledge, gratitude) will be working IN you. Then Romans 12:1 won't be a problem. You will be going, yep, I'm in. I'm willing to do that because these things have worked in you. We cannot afford to fake it. Has to be real for us. Can't be hubris or thinking of yourself more highly than you ought to think. Most people say you are supposed to present yourself a living sacrifice. That's not what he said.
Romans 12:1	VTP : Sonship 4 of n - Presentation of our bodies = YE PRESENT YOUR BODIES A LIVING SACRIFICE / Checkpoint 1: To determine our readiness to begin the Sonship education	PRESENT YOUR BODIES A LIVING SACRIFICE: Means that you understand what: - He's wanting to do with this unredeemed body. - He's doing by allowing it to be under the BONDAGE OF CORRUPTION. - You are saying YES to this. There's some immediate and some eternal benefit for this, not only to you but also to your Heavenly Father. MM says you can't really go into the education without fully understanding this and you are going to live out of that. You are cooperating with what God is allowing to happen to your body. Just because we you don't want to present your bodies doesn't mean the sufferings will stop. MM laughs about the number of people that preach He is the God that heals and read the text with glasses. If you don't present your body a living sacrifice, you will avoid one type of suffering, the sufferings of Christ because if you are not willing to present your bodies that way, you are not going anywhere in the education. The attack from Satan designed you to stop your education. You can quit and avoid those.
Romans 12:1	VTP : Sonship 4 of n - Presentation of our bodies = YE PRESENT YOUR BODIES A LIVING SACRIFICE / Checkpoint 1: To determine our readiness to begin the Sonship education	PRESENT: Is more formal than just saying 'I'm here'. It has ceremony to it. Present involves a more formal act than "to give" which means this is something we are expected to do before God in prayer; this is the 3rd Volitional Testing Point. When you present either something or someone (yourself, in this case), this isn't just a simple 'giving' of yourself to your Father so He can begin to instruct you. The expectation is that you will go to your Father and in a private ceremony (so to speak), just between you and Him, where you will formerly present yourself for approval and acceptance (by enumerating to Him your measure of understanding and function in each item of the Sonship Checkpoint. The word "present" makes this not ordinary or common (that would be simply 'giving') but this implies a formal giving over of yourself with a specific view or anticipation of something to now take place. The presentation has 3 components to it that are the issues which we must have an understanding of and be at work in us before we signal to our Father our readiness to begin our education by the presentation of our bodies. 1) a living sacrifice 2) holy 3) acceptable OED - OED: present – 1a) to bring or place before, into the presence of, or under the notice of another; to introduce, especially formally or ceremoniously; before a sovereign or other superior. 1b) to bring before or into the presence of God; to dedicate by so bringing: 1c) a candidate is said to be presented (or to present himself) for examination; one who has passed a university examination…

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:1	VTP : Sonship 4 of n - Presentation of our bodies = YE PRESENT YOUR BODIES A LIVING SACRIFICE / Checkpoint 1: To determine our readiness to begin the Sonship education	BODIES: The SACRIFICE has something to do with our BODIES. Have to go back into Romans 6 to find the connection. 1. DEAD TO SIN-Romans 6:2, 11 2. ALIVE UNTO GOD-Romans 6:11 3. NEWNESS OF LIFE-Romans 6:4 is the ability/allows us to present our BODIES A LIVING SACRIFICE. The NEWNESS OF LIFE is the fact that live have been made DEAD TO SIN and ALIVE UNTO GOD. The unredeemed part of you. Your soul and spirit are taken care of. He is asking you to present that one part of you that didn't get redeemed so that the Life of Jesus Christ could be lived IN that. Two components to that: 1. Present our bodies a living sacrifice-v1 2. Be transformed by the renewing of our mind-v2 Another reason you are presenting your body a living sacrifice is because that outward man is perishing and when you present your body to God in that way, enduring power allows you to handle all kinds of suffering, whether SOPT or SoC.
Romans 12:1	VTP : Sonship 4 of n - Presentation of our bodies = YE PRESENT YOUR BODIES A LIVING SACRIFICE / Checkpoint 1: To determine our readiness to begin the Sonship education	A LIVING SACRIFICE, HOLY, ACCEPTABLE UNTO GOD: These three issues are actually the measure of our understanding about three doctrinal issues which signal that we are ready to begin our education. 3 Issues - all in reference to your bodies - MM is hooking these to the components of our new identity IN Christ. And when MM says “ready,” He means they signal that all the required groundwork is in place. This presentation is so that our education can now get underway; so we can begin receiving instruction that will produce all three aspects of godliness in us. Paul does not go to the trouble to explain or define any of the terms. Knowing the progressive nature of the doctrine as it is presented in a Biblical theology, the lack of definition tells us we have already encountered these three issues previously. By presenting our bodies in accordance with these three issues, we are demonstrating that we are ready to begin our education; we have the necessary preliminary doctrines working in us. 1. LIVING SACRIFICE: A living sacrifice is exactly who we have been made to be IN Christ. That is why it is our “reasonable service.” Will have in your mind that list of things Paul gave you in Romans 8. As we live in accordance with what God has made us to be IN Christ, as we refuse to yield our bodies to sin, but yield the members of our bodies to God because that is who we have been made to be in Christ. Normally in the Bible, you think of SACRIFICE as the slaughtering of an animal to make an offering to God. But that can't be it because you are asked to be a LIVING SACRIFICE. Romans 6:1-8:13 doctrine.
Romans 12:1	VTP : Sonship 4 of n - Presentation of our bodies = YE PRESENT YOUR BODIES A LIVING SACRIFICE / Checkpoint 1: To determine our readiness to begin the Sonship education	1. LIVING SACRIFICE (cont'd): How do be a LIVING SACRIFICE-two steps: 1) Reckon that we are DEAD TO SIN (RECKON YE ALSO YOURSELVES TO BE DEAD INDEED UNTO SIN-Romans 6:11) and ALIVE UNTO GOD-Romans 6:11 (Two components of our sanctification). Dealing with sin in our members by means of the doctrine. 2) Yield our members as instruments of righteousness instead of servants to sin - Romans 6:13 MM says note what Paul says in Romans 6:12. Just presenting your bodies a living sacrifice is not enough. Instead of allowing your body to be a servant to sin, you allow it to be a servant of righteousness unto God. The way to show God to present yourself a living sacrifice is to demonstrate the fact that you know what it means to reckon yourself to be DEAD TO SIN and that you are yielding your members as instruments of righteousness, the members of your body. That's how you present yourself. Look a Romans 6:13, Romans 6:19, Romans 6:22 which ties this together. This is testing you to see if the things written in Romans 6 were understood by you and you have the ability to practice that in your everyday life. Doesn't mean you will be perfect. This is a Sonship decision that all of us will make. There are areas you can get better but if you understand the doctrine and not a stranger to it, whether you are in a position to move on is your decision. This will take you time through the week and why Sonship will never catch on as the next big thing because it requires something of us.
Romans 12:1	VTP : Sonship 4 of n - Presentation of our bodies = YE PRESENT YOUR BODIES A LIVING SACRIFICE / Checkpoint 1: To determine our readiness to begin the Sonship education	1. A LIVING SACRIFICE (cont'd): First time this terminology shows in the Book of Romans so either Paul has to explain it here or there is something sitting back before to give you a clue. -- If it is A LIVING SACRIFICE, it means it is going to happen every single day. If it was a dead sacrifice, it would just happen once. MM asks doesn't this LIVING SACRIFICE describe what our bodies are going through here? When you present your bodies a living sacrifice, you are understanding that these things are going to happen to you and your Heavenly Father knows they are going to happen and he is not going to short circuit them. By presenting your bodies, you are saying I understand what You are doing by doing this and I understand what it means to You and I understand what it means to me and I'm good with that. Like the cry of ABBA FATHER saying yes, I want to be a son or daughter and be educated, your Father is nailing some things down with you to make sure the answer is still yes. You are going to have to say YES, I'm on board with this. I get it. If it is a living sacrifice, that is the way that we are going to conduct ourselves.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:1	VTP : Sonship 4 of n - Presentation of our bodies = YE PRESENT YOUR BODIES A LIVING SACRIFICE / Checkpoint 1: To determine our readiness to begin the Sonship education	1. A LIVING SACRIFICE (cont'd): So when these things happen, we have to remember that this is an opportunity to accelerate your Sonship. God is not so interested in what's happening in your outer man, He is interested in what's happening in your inner man. The more things that happen to your outer man give increase on what's happening to your inner man. He is going to give us His grace to endure afflictions unto His glory. If He would have redeemed your body when saved, there would be no way to put this aspect of the power of His grace on display. Paul said WHEN I AM WEAK, HE IS STRONG and His Power is made manifest. That's what He wants to do. Leaving us in these unredeemed bodies was His design because what happens to our bodies can benefit our inner man. How things that happen to our body can benefit our inner man: - When we respond rightly to the sufferings that we go through, that is the Power of God's grace working in our lives that is shown to the whole creation. - Only God can do that. That is a power that Satan doesn't have. Only a son can really understand that. - When you present your body a LIVING SACRIFICE, you are given grace to endure. When those things happen to your body, because who you have been made to be, you understand that God is not going to bail you out of it. - You understand there is something that reflects Your Glory that is being done in me and that is a much bigger issue than than me being well right now. - The worse things happen to you, the more that is manifested to that glory and that becomes a very big issue. Understand it and not fighting against it because it is not only giving glory to your Father, it is benefitting your inner man, because you learning how to handle these things better and better. Analogy: Like getting on a bike, the more you do it the better you get at it. That grace in your life gets put on display. You have to THINK about what this is.
Romans 12:1	VTP : Sonship 4 of n - Presentation of our bodies = YE PRESENT YOUR BODIES A LIVING SACRIFICE / Checkpoint 1: To determine our readiness to begin the Sonship education	1. A LIVING SACRIFICE (cont'd): The Spirit is taking the doctrine and working in your inner man for the purpose of conforming you to the Image of His Son. He is putting His Wisdom in you. He's preparing you for the job you are going to have in eternity to labor with Him. All of this is more valuable than just being delivered from physical circumstances. The only thing that sufferings can do is kill you. When you die, all the suffering is over. MM says he knows this is in Israel's program but Jesus said FEAR NOT THEM WHICH KILL THE BODY-Matthew 10:28. There is something great at stake here that is beyond that. God wants to take what is in His Heart and write it on your heart. He wants to take His Wisdom and renew your mind with His Wisdom. He wants to conform you to the Image of His Son. He wants all those things happening to work together for good . At the end of this process, you will know what has been done in you, in your soul and spirit is way more valuable than alluding the physical problems even if they killed me. Because once this body is dead it will be replaced with a glorified body that you will have for eternity. You are trading temporary suffering, which is but for a moment, for something that is of eternal value, eternal glory. One of the reasons the sufferings are not worthy to be compared to the glory that shall be revealed in us. The sacrifice is of giving of something of importance, you are going to give this body as a living sacrifice in order to get something else that is of greater importance.
Romans 12:1	VTP : Sonship 4 of n - Presentation of our bodies = YE PRESENT YOUR BODIES A LIVING SACRIFICE / Checkpoint 1: To determine our readiness to begin the Sonship education	1. LIVING SACRIFICE (cont'd): Being a LIVING SACRIFICE: - Involves understanding and living out of our new identity of being dead to sin and alive unto God. - Means we understand we are no longer servants of sin, but we reckon ourselves to be servants of righteousness (we are yielding the members of our body unto righteousness). - Means we are producing fruit unto holiness. - Means we understand that producing fruit unto holiness is not going to be done by keeping the Law, but will be by grace through faith; living out of our new identity in connection with our sanctification. - Means that with regard to sin, we “mind the things of the Spirit” (we are dead to sin and alive unto God) and when we do, the Spirit dwells in us to quicken our mortal bodies and produce functional life. Because of our sanctification, we have to have the ability to replace sinful, carnal thinking, sinful conduct & behavior and the works of our flesh for a godly thought process, a godly conduct and a godly lifestyle. - Means we want to get grace abounding in our functional life.
Romans 12:1	VTP : Sonship 4 of n - Presentation of our bodies = YE PRESENT YOUR BODIES A LIVING SACRIFICE / Checkpoint 1: To determine our readiness to begin the Sonship education	1. LIVING SACRIFICE (cont'd): Praying about your understanding of a living sacrifice: • Tell God what it means to be a living sacrifice. • Explain to God how it works; explain the process. Praying about your function of being a living sacrifice: • Tell Him how well you are doing functioning as a living sacrifice in your everyday life. • Give Him an example of when you were a living sacrifice. • Give Him an example of when you were not and how you can handle that differently in the future. We need to ask ourselves: • Is there something I need to work on here? • Have you talked with God about that?

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:1	VTP : Sonship 4 of n - Presentation of our bodies = YE PRESENT YOUR BODIES A LIVING SACRIFICE / Checkpoint 1: To determine our readiness to begin the Sonship education	SACRIFICE: An O.T. sacrifice was a ritually slaughtered animal. Every sacrifice had it's head cut off. OED: sacrifice - Primarily the slaughter of an animal as an offering to God or a deity. MM says this, however, cannot be the correct meaning for two reasons: 1) Paul is not talking about the sacrifice of animals, but of our bodies 2) Paul is not talking about slaughter, as we are still alive In any sacrifice, something is being surrendered for the sake of something else. And that fits perfectly with OED definition #4. OED: sacrifice: 1. The giving up of something of value for the sake of something that is of greater value or importance. MM says you see this in baseball - a guy hits a sacrifice fly/bunt. 2. Surrendering a possession to God. MM says more applicable - your body is a possession. OED: sacrifice - 4a) The …surrender of something valued or desired for the sake of something having a higher or a more pressing claim… The more pressing claim is to be educated by our Father as His adopted son or daughter. What we are surrendering to that end is our bodies. When Paul beseeches us to present our bodies a living sacrifice, he is asking us to allow the Spirit to take possession of our bodies for His use; that use specifically being for us to be dead to sin and alive unto God in our daily function. That we yield our members to righteousness and not to sin because God has made us to be a new creature IN Christ. When you understand this issue and you begin to live out of it, you will be able to go before your Father in prayer, and present your body as an instrument of His righteousness and that is what it means to present your body a living sacrifice. We used to be servants to sin but now we yield our members (bodies) servants to righteousness unto holiness.
Romans 12:1	VTP : Sonship 4 of n - Presentation of our bodies = YE PRESENT YOUR BODIES A LIVING SACRIFICE / Checkpoint 1: To determine our readiness to begin the Sonship education	SACRIFICE (cont'd): God is not just asking you to give up stuff. He is asking you to give up inferior stuff so He can give you better stuff. - We are sacrificing a lower life (temporal/material) in order to gain a higher life (spiritual). MM says higher in every way you can imagine. - We are sacrificing the pleasures of things in order to gain the pleasures of life (the fruit of the Spirit - because you will take this with you). Give up a life dedicated to the getting of things to a life dedicated to having the pleasures of life that your Father intends for you to have. Sound sound attractive. - We are sacrificing the temporal to gain the eternal, because you are taking that with you. Not taking your boat, your fishing rod, not taking your business. MM says when you look at this, it doesn't look like too much of a sacrifice. But it is to people because we are enamored with shiny objects instead of the genuine thing. MM tying this to PUTting OFF THE OLD MAN and PUTting ON THE NEW MAN-Ephesians 4:22-24. Doesn't mean you can never buy a set of golf clubs but when your life consists of things you possess, you are now living your life for things. The pleasures of things: EX new car, promotion, boat, house - nothing wrong with these but if that is what you are living for. If there is a physical thing you need to be happy, you are finding pleasures in things. Your Father is asking you to trade in the pleasures of things. - Fun: Is fleeting. Go to Six Flags and get on a ride and it's fun. But the fun is over when the ride is over. People are always trying to do stuff to have fun. The pleasures of life: to experience genuine, unconditional love, to know true joy and contentment every day. - Joy: Stays with you, different than fun. OED: is a vivid emotion of pleasure that arises from a sense of well-being and satisfaction; the feeling or state of being highly pleased or delighted.
Romans 12:1	VTP : Sonship 4 of n - Presentation of our bodies = YE PRESENT YOUR BODIES A LIVING SACRIFICE / Checkpoint 1: To determine our readiness to begin the Sonship education	SACRIFICE (cont'd): Fruit of the Spirit: What would you give: * to experience genuine, unconditional love * to experience true joy and contentment every single day * to have peace in your heart so that you are free from anxiety of emotional or mental disturbances or from inner conflict so that you are calm and tranquil even in the face of disturbances * to have patience * to know kindness * goodness * faithfulness * gentleness * self control? MM asks do you think rich people have this? They would be willing to trade what they have for this - real life.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:1	VTP : Sonship 4 of n - Presentation of our bodies = YE PRESENT YOUR BODIES A LIVING SACRIFICE / Checkpoint 1: To determine our readiness to begin the Sonship education	2. HOLY: Your body is considered HOLY when we YIELD YOUR MEMBERS SERVANTS TO RIGHTEOUSNESS UNTO HOLINESS-Romans 6:19. You do that just as Romans 12:1 asked you to do out of the MERCIES OF GOD, out of your new identity IN Christ. MM says when we look at HOLY in the Bible we understand that HOLY means 'to be set apart to the purpose for which a thing was created'. HOLY carries the idea of something that has been dedicated to God. MM says remember the vessels in the tabernacle and then the temple were considered holy, they were dedicated to the service of God. Involves: o Holy has to do with more than being generally “set apart” unto God as sanctified people, but more specifically involves the issue of being set apart as adult, adopted sons and daughters. o This kind of “holy” has to do with us being “set apart” for the purpose of having our Father’s Wisdom installed in us, making us godly creatures who are capable and trained to labor with Him in His Business. o This doctrine comes out of Romans 8:14-15 HOLY: OED: holy – 1) Kept or regarded as inviolate from ordinary use, and appropriated or set apart for religious use or observance; consecrated, dedicated, sacred. 3a) of persons: specially belonging to, commissioned by or devoted to God By presenting ourselves as “holy,” we are not presenting the members of our body as “instruments of righteousness” or something like that. We have already done that as part of presenting ourselves a living sacrifice.
Romans 12:1	VTP : Sonship 4 of n - Presentation of our bodies = YE PRESENT YOUR BODIES A LIVING SACRIFICE / Checkpoint 1: To determine our readiness to begin the Sonship education	2. HOLY (cont'd): The reason you have a Bible in your hands is God means to take the forms of doctrine in your Bible and have them effectually work in us in such a way that we get transformed and our actually daily lives begin to rise to the level of our sanctified status IN Jesus Christ. We start behaving like you have been made to be IN Christ. Giving you a perfect sanctification makes it so that you can actually live for God. If you weren't given that status IN Christ you'd never be able to do it. But God has given you that status so that you can live for Him and then He has given you the world that allows things to transpire in your inner man so that you start to live out of that status that you were given when you trusted Jesus Christ as your Savior. Because we were given that new identity in Christ, we were set apart and that's what this HOLY is about. By studying this word and being edified by it we are being made holy in function - that's the process. You had something that happened immediately and fully and irrevocably and that you are made HOLY in your status. But now you are going to be made HOLY as part of a process that allows you to function or live out of that, out of that sanctified status, That's where you want to get because when you get to the heavenly places that's what you're going to need, that's the only thing you are going to take with you when you go, is what has happened in your inner man. So there's a setting apart. You have the lost world, you trusted Jesus Christ, you got set apart, but you got set apart in status and you find out that now you can be set apart in function, the way you live. That's what the effectual working of the word is all about. When you made the ABBA FATHER-Romans 8:15 cry and said YES to the opportunity to be educated in your Father's Wisdom and install His Wisdom in you. HOLY/Set apart for the purpose you were created - the thing we were created to become. In God's Wisdom He didn't do it as soon as you trusted Christ and He taps you with a magic wand and suddenly you are spiritual and holy. It doesn't happen this way.
Romans 12:1	VTP : Sonship 4 of n - Presentation of our bodies = YE PRESENT YOUR BODIES A LIVING SACRIFICE / Checkpoint 1: To determine our readiness to begin the Sonship education	3. ACCEPTABLE UNTO GOD: Is “someone who is worthy to be received.” Received into God’s Simple Son Education. The person is “acceptable” or “worthy” to get into this education is one who has passed the second volitional testing point in Romans 8:16-39. This Testing Point is comprised of two aspects: absolute confidence in our Father and also in His word to produce in us His wisdom and the character of His Son. We are “acceptable” because we are presenting ourselves to our Father on the basis of the prerequisite doctrines. Those doctrine work as our credentials or qualifications to be entered into the Simple Son education. ACCEPTABLE: Worthy to be offered to Him. You can present something to God but that doesn't mean that it is worthy to be offered. MM said in the O.T., sacrifices had to meet a standard. You couldn't just sacrifice one that was about dead, He wanted the best of the flock. The unsaved world is one big glob of humanity but when you trusted Jesus Christ as your all-sufficient Savor you were made HOLY IN Christ. You were set apart from that lost world and now you were in another group of people who have been JUEL. At that time you received some things - JUEL, SUFL (the elements of spiritual fitness). No unsaved person possesses those things. When you were made holy IN Christ it is because you were 'set apart' by sanctification. Received a perfect sanctification as far as their status IN Christ. So when God looks at you, He sees, not our old identity in Adam, He sees our new identity in His Son Jesus Christ and that new identity has component parts to it.
Romans 12:1	VTP : Sonship 4 of n - Presentation of our bodies = YE PRESENT YOUR BODIES A LIVING SACRIFICE / Checkpoint 1: To determine our readiness to begin the Sonship education	ACCEPTABLE (cont'd): Involves: o Acceptable has to do with the doctrines which are designed to give us an absolute confidence in 1) Our Father, and 2) His word. o Acceptable means that we trust what our Father says to us in the face of the competing and conflicting wisdoms of this world, of men and of the princes of the world. o The doctrines which make us Acceptable are found in Romans 8:16-39. OED: acceptable – Capable, worthy or likely to be accepted or gladly received; hence, pleasing, agreeable, gratifying or welcome.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:1	VTP : Sonship 4 of n - Presentation of our bodies = YE PRESENT YOUR BODIES A LIVING SACRIFICE / Checkpoint 1: To determine our readiness to begin the Sonship education	WHICH IS YOUR REASONABLE SERVICE: REASONABLE SERVICE: What should be done. REASONABLE: In anticipation of beginning our education, the reasonable thing for us to do is demonstrate our readiness for that education by presenting ourselves to our Father as both knowledgeable and functional in the necessary, prerequisite doctrinal issues; our sanctified status of being dead to sin and alive unto God (living sacrifice), our adoption as sons (holy) and our absolute confidence in God and His word (acceptable unto God). Shorter version: In anticipation of our education and in demonstration of our readiness to begin it, the sensible thing to do is demonstrate our knowledge and function in our sanctified status with regard to sin (living sacrifice), our adoption as sons (holy) and our absolute confidence in God and His word (acceptable). OED: reasonable: the ordinary thinking faculty of the human mind in a sound condition; sensible.
Romans 12:1	VTP : Sonship 4 of n - Presentation of our bodies = YE PRESENT YOUR BODIES A LIVING SACRIFICE / Checkpoint 1: To determine our readiness to begin the Sonship education	NUTSHELL FOR THE VERSE: I: Paul, your apostle sent here specifically to write down the scriptures that you are supposed to live by. BESEECH YOU: To urgently ask you. THEREFORE: In view of what God desires to accomplish by bringing in this DOGG and in view of His genius and accomplishment and in view of His glory in connection with it - what God is doing in this DOGG. BRETHREN: That we are likeminded with common interest. Like minded saints who are one the same page in this area of their Sonship. BY: Through the agency or means of. THE MERCIES OF GOD: What you received in your sanctification (context of what we are studying). MM says it is by these 3 things will will be able to do what he is beseeching us to do. You will never be able to do the things he is about to ask you any other way. If you are doing it out of what He provided for you, you are doing it out of the power of His grace. If you do it out of the power of your flesh, He rejects that. He is about to ask you to verify or present yourself, asking you to say I have done this, I have done this, I have done this, and I have done it by the means of that (GH: MM points to the 3 sancification mercies). You are going to go to Him on your own, not here and tell Him I did this one, I did this one, I did this one, and then your Father will say step through the gate son, you are ready to start the education. MM says it is a presentation of something that you will have already done. The components of your new identity IN Christ. The components of our justification and especially our sanctification.
Romans 12:1	VTP : Sonship 4 of n - Presentation of our bodies = YE PRESENT YOUR BODIES A LIVING SACRIFICE / Checkpoint 1: To determine our readiness to begin the Sonship education	NUTSHELL FOR THE VERSE (cont'd): YE PRESENT YOUR BODIES: Keep in mind you just came out of dispensational change and this is a way that you are presenting your body. By presenting your bodies you are making a Sonship decision. He wants to do something with our unredeemed bodies that brings Him glory. These bodies still have sin dwelling in their members because they weren't redeemed, they didn't get purged out. You are going to live out of that new identity IN Christ and that is not living out of the flesh but after the Spirit, after the things the Spirit did when He baptized you into the DBR of Christ and identified you with each one of those things. When we are asked to present our bodies a living sacrifice it is in connection with something that God is doing in this DOGG. What God is doing in this DOGG is different than what He did in the law when Israel's program was in effect. PRESENT YOUR BODIES: That unredeemed part of you. YOUR BODIES: What is in view here. We know our bodies are UNDER THE BONDAGE OF CORRUPTION-Romans 8:21. We know our BODIES (what MM put together when he thought about this passage): - We know that suffering qualifies us to be 'joint-heirs' with Christ (GH: both types of suffering) - We know that this body will go through the SOPT and we know that God is not going to intervene in that - We know that sufferings cannot be compared to the glory which shall be revealed in us - We know our bodies are under the BONDAGE OF CORRUPTION - Because of that BONDAGE OF CORRUPTION, we groan for the redemption of our bodies (MM jokes the older you get the more you groan for that) - That is our HOPE and we are to patiently wait for it - We know that our bodies will suffer under the attack of the Adversary (tribulation, famine, nakedness, etc.)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:1	VTP : Sonship 4 of n - Presentation of our bodies = YE PRESENT YOUR BODIES A LIVING SACRIFICE / Checkpoint 1: To determine our readiness to begin the Sonship education	NUTSHELL FOR THE VERSE (cont'd): 3 Aspects - we can't do any of this - the Spirit has to do it. All of it fits in the context of being a son. Given grace to endure as a son because that's different than just trying to hold out when you're going through something. Need to be able to understand your Sanctification and Establishment and function out of them. 1. Body - A LIVING SACRIFICE: grace to endure - THINKING about the suffering the way your Father thinks about it (Romans 6:1-8:13) NUTSHELL: Our bodies are being A LIVING SACRIFICE when we rightly respond to suffering. Are you willng to cooperate with what I AM going to allow to happen to your body and live that way every day, that's A LIVING SACRIFICE. 2. Body - HOLY: yielding your members (Romans 6) - LIVING - MM says body isn't really holy, it is producing fruit unto holiness; unredeemed body is not holy in and of itself; it brings Him glory because it is something that no one else but God can do (Romans 8:14-15). You are presenting your body as HOLY and you're yielding your members as a son. NUTSHELL: Our bodies are considered HOLY when we YIELD YOUR MEMBERS SERVANTS TO RIGHTEOUSNESS UNTO HOLINESS. Are you willing to give Me your body to YIELD YOUR MEMBERS to Me so that I can produce FRUIT UNTO HOLINESS, that's HOLY. 3. Body - ACCEPTABLE - LABOR - GH: servant Gentiles (Romans 8:16-39) NUTSHELL: Your body is ACCEPTABLE TO GOD when the Spirit quickens it after you have become Spirit minded. It's about who you have been made to be IN Christ. It is because those things that I'm going to do this. Are you willing to be SPIRITUALLY MINDED so My Spirit can QUICKEN that body and produce something that is ACCEPTABLE to Me? When you do that, the Spirit quickens your mortal body and He allows it to now produce a righteousness that God looks at and says I AM perfectly pleased with that, that's compatible with Me because He produced it. If you do it for any other reason - following the law or some Christianized version of the law or out of obligation or duty - that's being carnally minded GH: and produces FRUIT UNTO DEATH. That means nothing to Me.
Romans 12:1	VTP : Sonship 4 of n - Presentation of our bodies = YE PRESENT YOUR BODIES A LIVING SACRIFICE / Checkpoint 1: To determine our readiness to begin the Sonship education	NUTSHELL FOR THE VERSE (cont'd): PRESENT YOUR BODIES: Didn't say present yourselves, present your bodies. Present your body in 3 ways - MM says these are 3 different issues - 3 presentations of our body: 1. AS A LIVING SACRIFICE (status): If you've been living out of the DEAD TO SIN & ALIVE UNTO GOD doctrine, that is being a living sacrifice . The reason we can say NO to sin is because we have been given a new identity IN Christ. Charles Smith: Sacrifice denotes the depriving of one's self of something for the purpose of consecrating it to God. It is so devoted as to be transformed or lost to one's self. In another sense: The key to getting this right is to properly understand which meaning of the word sacrifice is involved. 2. HOLY (status AND function): If you were being ALIVE UNTO GOD, you were being HOLY. Live out of the sanctification given to you as a free gift of grace. Edification or being conformed to the Image of God's Son. 3. ACCEPTABLE UNTO GOD: When you got on board with being a son, your Father looks at that and says that's ACCEPTABLE right there. All 3 of these things that you are supposed to present. Not asking you to do something you've never done, asking you to do something that you should have already been doing. If you have already been doing these 3 things you should have already been doing, you are ready to move onto the next level. ANALOGY: It is like you have been in basic training and you are ready to report for duty.
Romans 12:1	VTP : Sonship 4 of n - Presentation of our bodies = YE PRESENT YOUR BODIES A LIVING SACRIFICE / Checkpoint 1: To determine our readiness to begin the Sonship education	NUTSHELL FOR THE VERSE (cont'd): 3. ACCEPTABLE UNTO GOD (cont'd): Our third presentation. Takes us back to prior doctrine in the past that will allow us to measure our worthiness or readiness to get into the education. Based on the OED, MM says someone who is ACCEPTABLE is 'worthy' to be 'received' into the education. This is what the checkpoint is about. This is the final step of God checking us out. MM says it is not because He will know, this is so you will know, so you can have confidence to know that the things that we need to be able to proceed into the education, we understand those things and we understand how to function out of them. Presenting ourselves as ACCEPTABLE means the doctrine in Romans 8:16-39 has convinced you that it has produced an absolute trust and confidence in two things: 1. You can absolutely trust God, that what He says He will do, He will absolutely do that. Not just is He trustworthy. You have to understand to the extent that He is trustworthy. The biggest objection we will have is not that we doubt God's ability, it's that we doubt our ability. But the education is not resting in our ability. All of this is going to be provided by our Heavenly Father, offered to all of us equally and it's just going to be a matter of do you want it or not. It is not that you are going to have to go produce something, this word is designed to do that. In our Sonship Establishment, He is creating a level of trust where now we not only understand where this is going and what we should expect from it but we should be anticipating this, what's going to be happening, especially when we get out of this checkpoint.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:1	VTP : Sonship 4 of n - Presentation of our bodies = YE PRESENT YOUR BODIES A LIVING SACRIFICE / Checkpoint 1: To determine our readiness to begin the Sonship education	NUTSHELL FOR THE VERSE (cont'd): 3. ACCEPTABLE UNTO GOD (cont'd): There will come a time when you will actually see that this word actually is transforming you and you are being conformed to the image of God's Son. You are going to get so familar with this process that is it going to be an understanding going on when extra motivation kicks in and now you're actually going to be looking for way to accelerate this process. It will be the thing that you have been looking for your whole Christian life. Once you see it come to pass, it makes you eager to continue that process and as you do that transformation starts to increase and when you see that that spurs you to continue to do it. It's kind of a cycle where it feeds off itself. There is coming a day in the future, not the same for everybody, that the light will come on and you see it and you will never be the same after that. It's imperative that you have an absolute trust in your heavenly Father and what He says and that this is actually good to work for you. 2. You can absolutely trust His word. You understand that word will do the thing that it was designed to do. Doesn't matter - young or old, what your IQ is - doesn't matter. This is the last piece of the puzzle.
Romans 12:1	VTP : Sonship 4 of n - Presentation of our bodies = YE PRESENT YOUR BODIES A LIVING SACRIFICE / Checkpoint 1: To determine our readiness to begin the Sonship education	NUTSHELL FOR THE VERSE (cont'd): WHICH IS YOUR REASONABLE SERVICE: MM says remember what Romans 6 is about? Whom will you SERVE? MM says Romans 12 is not asking you to go do anything you shouldn't have already been doing. What this checkpoint is for is if there's anything you missed, anything you didn't understand, any gap, all of that gets filled in right here. He is going to take care of this. It's not too late to get them. That's how you know you are ready because the things He has been giving you, you've got them. It stands to reason that these things would be in place before you get to v3. Only makes sense if you understand there is an education in 4 decision making skills in Romans 12:3-15:7. "In anticipation of beginning our education, the reasonable things for us to do is demonstrate out readiness for that education by presenting ourselves to our Father as both knowledgeable and functional in the necessary, prerequisite doctrinal issues; our sanctified status of being DEAD TO SIN and ALIVE UNTO GOD (LIVING SACRIFICE), our ADOPTION as sons (HOLY), and our absolute confidence in God and His word (ACCEPTABLE UNTO GOD)." Abbrev: "In anticipation of our education and in demonstration of our readiness to begin it, the reasonable thing to do is demonstrate our knowledge and function in our sanctified status wirh regard to sin (LIVING SACRIFICE), our ADOPTION as sons (HOLY), and our absolute confidence in God and His word (ACCEPTABLE).'
Romans 12:1	VTP : Sonship 4 of n - Presentation of our bodies = YE PRESENT YOUR BODIES A LIVING SACRIFICE / Checkpoint 1: To determine our readiness to begin the Sonship education	REASONABLE: OED: the ordinary thinking faculty of the human mind in a sound condition; sensible. OED-reasonable: 1) fair and sensible 2) able to reason logically 3) as much as is appropriate or fair --- MM says if this is your reasonable service, this is something that you ought have expected. Charles Smith-reasonable: In accordance with common sense or common experience. --- MM says if you just got through being told you were a son and then you got established as a son and then you were told about the dispensational change, you should understand what God is doing in this DOGG, when you are told to PRESENT YOUR BODY, your response ought to be that's what I think is reasonable/exactly what I ought to do. No. 1: MM says it goes beyond what you ought to do, it's really what you should be wanting to do at this point. He is saying, here is all I HAVE done for you, before we start the education, I NEED you to come to Me and say YES, I want this. You may not always do it but that is your desire.
Romans 12:1	VTP : Sonship 4 of n - Presentation of our bodies = YE PRESENT YOUR BODIES A LIVING SACRIFICE / Checkpoint 1: To determine our readiness to begin the Sonship education	Romans 12:1 is asking us to: 1) Present our bodies a living sacrifice by knowing how to overcome sin by the first two components of our sanctification and produce a righteousness God is well pleased with 2) Intelligently present ourselves as “holy” in the sense that we know what being an adopted son is all about and we have said “yes” to the opportunity By saying, “intelligently present,” MM means to say that we should have an appreciation for at least 3 general components: 1) What adoption as an adult son is going to mean for the son - It means the son understands: (1) the nature of the relationship from now on: a real Father-to-son relationship! (2) the purpose of Biblical Adoption: a father installing his wisdom into his son so that the son would labor with his father in all his father’s business. (3) the 3 basic features of Sonship liberty: 1) Freedom from fear motivation. 2) Freedom from the rudiments of the world. 3) Freedom from governorship and limited decision-making. (4) As a beneficiary of the New Covenant, God has made the son spiritually fit through JUEL and SUFL (GH: confirm this is correct) Understanding those four issues give the son a foundation for being an adopted son means.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:1	VTP : Sonship 4 of n - Presentation of our bodies = YE PRESENT YOUR BODIES A LIVING SACRIFICE / Checkpoint 1: To determine our readiness to begin the Sonship education	2) Appreciation for what the son's responsibilities are in connection with it - to appreciate the value of the Father's Wisdom and the curriculum which contains it - that nothing in this life can compare to it - that every other endeavor is worthless compared to this - And therefore to make the 3-fold commitment to the education 1. Honest Attendance: You are coming to church for the right reasons. You are coming to understand this word because you want this word to work on you. 2. Interactive Learning: If I have a question or there is something I'm not sure of, I'm not going to leave here until I get it. 3. Top Priority: You are going to have to make time for your edification and do it on purpose. It's a matter of priority.
Romans 12:1	VTP : Sonship 4 of n - Presentation of our bodies = YE PRESENT YOUR BODIES A LIVING SACRIFICE / Checkpoint 1: To determine our readiness to begin the Sonship education	3) Appreciation for what it holds as a prospect for the son throughout the balance of his Sonship life - That Christ will be formed in the son/daughter - That Satan's PoE will oppose the son to make him quit - The sufficiency of God's word to produce a patient endurance, and to make the son more than a conqueror Summation of presenting ourselves as "holy:" - That we have an intelligent understanding of the information in Romans 8:14-15 - That we have made the cry of "Abba, Father" and we have an understanding of what that entails - We present ourselves as having been "set apart" but in a more specific sense than sanctification in general, but as an adopted son who is looking to be educated in his Father's Wisdom for the purpose of laboring with His Father
Romans 12:2-16		It is not uncommon for Paul to make a bunch of contrasts. Don't do that, do this; don't think that, think this; don't act like this, act like this. Negative Exhortations (instructions)...Positive Exhortations: - Romans 12:2...not conformed to this world...but be ye transformed... - Romans 12:3...not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think...but to think soberly - Romans 12:9 let love be without dissimulation...Abhor that which is evil; cleave to that which is good - Romans 12:11 not slothful in business...fervent in spirit; serving the Lord (in the context of business - not jumping out of the context set in the first phrase) Don't be this (SLOTHFUL), be this (FERVENT) - Romans 12:14: …curse not - Romans 12:16: … Be not wise in your own conceits
Romans 12:2		Checkpoint 2: Acknowledge to God you understand His will is not be conformed to this world: but to be transformed by the renewing of your mind - 'looks forward'-pre-doctrinal exhortation Purpose: To determine our readiness to move to the next FORM OF DOCTRINE-Romans 6:17 (did that previous doctrine start working in me?) Operation: Transforming us by renewing our mind (think like God and prove (put on display) His Will by your actions/decisions CONFORMED TO THE IMAGE OF GOD'S SON: the pre-destined goal; TRANSFORMED BY THE RENEWING OF YOUR MIND: the means to the goal Three aspects of God's Will (represent the totality of the Will of God) - means by which we receive our education: 1. GOOD (godly thinking): not your good intentions or what you think, what He thinks 2. ACCEPTABLE (godly living): demonstrate our godly thinking in our conduct & behavior; well-pleasing 3. PERFECT (godly labor): capable of laboring with your Father The PERFECT WILL OF GOD is taking that renewed (good) thinking and the resultant (acceptable) behavior, and utilize them in some aspect of God's Business (labor!)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:2		Nutshell: Should be the thing we desire more than any other; to be educated by our Father to think like Him, to be able to do things the way He does them, and to be trained to labor with Him in what He is doing. This second aspect of the checkpoint is to acknowledge to God that you understand that His Will is not be conformed to this world: but to be transformed by the renewing of your mind, that you may prove (put on display) every aspect of godliness; or "what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God." Describes how our lives should be from now on. A functional Sonship life is one which will not be conformed to this world is a life which we, as sons, must be committed to. See 2 major components in this verse broken by a colon. The first one is a negative (what not to do) and the second one is a positive (what to do). What comes after the colon is connected to what comes before the colon. Once you understand the first part, what follows is the details that fills in from what you understood from the first part. All of that goes together. It's explaining how it is going to be for you from now on, things are about to change. You go to your Father and present your bodies in those 3 ways in v1, now everything is about to change. By doing v2 He's going to tell you that what you're going to encounter in the education runs absolutely counter to things that have been integrated into your own thinking and your own behavior and if He doesn't warn you about it, GH: you will stumble. When you read something and it runs so different from what you have thought from years and years, your first reaction will be I don't believe that. Recall your SE to convince you of 2 things: 1. What your Father says is true-you can trust what He says 2. You can trust the curriculum to produce IN you what it is supposed to
Romans 12:2		The education that we are going to receive as a son or daughter is going to do two things for us - see the mind aspects: 1. A negative - it's going to keep us from being conformed to this world - it's going to change that 2. A positive - it's going to transform us by renewing our minds (the Sonship education that allows you GH: to think like God & PROVE WHAT IS THAT GOOD, AND ACCEPTABLE, AND PERFECT WILL OF GOD) Godly edification describes the process of renewing our mind. See how failing to get that renewed mind would result in an inability to think, live, and labor with your Father. CONFORMED and TRANSFORMED are not talking about the same thing but they are connected. Conformed to the Image of God's Son is the final goal but it is a process. - Being CONFORMED TO THE IMAGE OF GOD'S SON is the pre-destined goal. - Being TRANSFORMED BY THE RENEWING OF YOUR MIND is the means to the goal. The way this is going to get done is the Sonship education (the instruction that you are going to receive as a son). It is going to install your Father's thinking IN your inner man, IN your mind so that your thinking lines up with your Father's thinking. And the change from what it used to be to what it's going to be you are being TRANSFORMED.
Romans 12:2		AND: Tells us the checkpoint is not finished. Means that the checkpoint is not over at the end of v1. BE NOT CONFORMED TO THIS WORLD BUT BE YE TRANSFORMED BY THE RENEWING OF YOUR MIND: What is happening going through this as He teaches you to think like He THINKS. So your thinking lines up with your Heavenly Father's thinking. MM said this used to look like a generic thing to him. Now, you not only understand that is the EVIL MAN, the COURSE OF THIS WORLD-Ephesians 2:2 Paul calls it. He is warning you about that first major opposition. BE NOT CONFORMED TO THIS WORLD: BUT BE YE TRANSFORMED: MM says everytime a negative gets told to you, he turns right around and tells you what to do. MM says it is not enough to know what NOT to do, you have to know what TO DO. To the best of his knowledge, MM doesn't believe the NOTs are are meant to stand on their own. Can't find where Paul has told us NOT to do something without telling us what to do. BE NOT CONFORMED TO THIS WORLD: What we are not to be conformed to is how the world thinks. The world has a different way of thinking about things than a son or daughter thinks. MM gives the example of GH: the universe and how the world thinks about it versus how a son or daughter thinks about it (GH: the creature). Your thinking has already started to be altered even before you start the education. God doesn't like the way the (GH: ungodly) world thinks. MM says if you are not thinking like your Heavenly Father, this is ungodly thinking. Ungodly thinking will not allow you to labor with your Father.
Romans 12:2		BE NOT CONFORMED TO THIS WORLD (cont'd): It's our thinking that affects our conduct and our thinking & conduct, that practiced conduct is what gives us that experience to later labor with our Father. If your thinking is wrong, that will affect your conduct. And if your conduct is wrong, there is no way that you are going to be equipped and prepared to labor with your Father in the heavenly places. Paul is saying don't get to thinking like the world thinks because when you do, you are beginning to think like someone else, the one that put the COTW into motion. The world has a way of exerting pressure on a son to think about things the way they think and to spend your time the way the world spends their time. If you don't, you are looked at as quite an odd ball. This ungodly thinking is thinking exactly the way the adversary has programmed this world to go which means that you will be thinking like the adversary, you will be doing things his way without really intending to. You will be laboring with the adversary with what he is doing in the world. No son wants to be a part of that. MM says this world has made inroads into our lives far more than you might imagine. MM not giving examples so we don't get some law going on. This is something that you and your Heavenly Father will come to grips with in your Sonship life. MM doesn't want to be your T&G and tell you what those things are. MM says that the world has made an impact in your thinking. If you are not aware of this, there may be a problem that will be difficult for you to overcome as you get into the education. MM is trying to warn us. Unless you realize the world has made real inroads into your thinking, you are going to be reluctant to what your Father is going to tell you. Unless you really begin to see this for what it is, you are not going to be very motivated to change that. The way you think has to run on the rails of your Heavenly Father's Wisdom.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:2		BE NOT CONFORMED TO THIS WORLD (cont'd): A functioning Sonship life cannot be conformed to the world. Replace what you learned in the world with something that He wants you to have in your thinking because the world is ungodly (MM using the strict definition of this). When you call the world ungodly, most people think of something evil and wicked and malicious and has the devil attached to it. These things would certainly qualify as ungodly. But the other side of the coin is critical. Ungodly not only includes evil/sinful/etc. but also includes serving God out of the energy of our flesh (self-righteousness [saying I don't need God to do this, I can do it on my own-you are making yourself God], as noble as your intent may be). Ungodly means that God is not the author of it. We don't live by a bunch of rules of what you should not do, but by what you should do. We think we are doing God service but when we get to the JSoC, all of that is going to be burnt to smithereens. God wants to know WHY you are doing what you are doing. The only thing that makes it godly is doing it out of something that He has provided. Why you have to start thinking about that on purpose. Not faking it because you are trying to integrate something into your life that you cannot do naturally. You have to begin to do it on purpose. You have to learn about it and then you have to practice it. It's not faking it, it is learning to do it the right way. Then one day, in the spirtual sense, you just create muscle memory and it just becomes the way that you live, it's just the way you think, and all of a sudden you are naturally doing that. Boy, your heavenly Father is waiting for that and so is the creature. This is what the creature is anticipating, it is what it is waiting for - THE EARNEST EXPECTATION OF THE CREATURE- Romans 8:19 to waiting for us to demonstrate that we can actually do this.
Romans 12:2		BE NOT CONFORMED: Paul warns us not to allow the world to form our character to make us like it is. We are no longer to think and live in accordance with the world. Our thinking is going to be completely different. The world is “ungodly” in that it does not think like God, it does not do things God’s way and it does not labor with God to accomplish His purposes. And we must know that this is not limited to evil, sinful actions. This also includes attempts to do good things (even serving God) in the energy of our flesh. CONFORMED: MM says think of it like a mold. The world tries to pour you into a mold. The world is constantly pressuring use to conform. But instead of being conformed to this world, we are meant to be conformed to the image of God’s Son. Satan tries to conform us to the COTW. The course of this world serves the purposes of the Adversary. The thinking of the course of this world promotes Satan’s thinking. Ungodly thinking is meant to produce ungodly actions. CONFORM: OED-conform: 1) comply with rules, standards, or laws. 2) be similar in form or type Anything that is not done God’s way is ungodly. OED: conform – 1) having the same form or character; similar 2) exhibiting harmony or agreement, in accord THIS WORLD: He didn't say the world. There are things that have been put in place in this world that are making us think a certain way, that regulate our behavior a certain way. Told this because this world has made inroads into our life more than we can imagine. It actually determines how we think about things we do and how we'll spend our time. You begin to change that by renewing of your mind. This is already changing in some areas, like what you think about what you see when you look up at the stars at night. Don't look at the way you used to. You understand it's a creature and you are going to be in that creature and the condition it is in now is under the BONDAGE OF CORRUPTION. You're going to give life to that creature. That's already taking place. THIS: When you use the words THIS and that, it is almost like it is being personalized. EX 'the book is not a very good book' vs. 'THIS book is not a very good book' - the latter is emphasizing that in a different way.
Romans 12:2		BUT: One of those English words of logic that your Father uses to guide your thinking. BUT is a corner word that is about to take you in a completely different direction. Instead of being conformed to this world, He is going to ask you to go in a completely different direction. This renewing of your mind, this transformation is what we are now going to engage in. BE YE TRANSFORMED BY THE RENEWING OF YOUR MIND: Renewing of your mind has to do with a whole different way of thinking. That's the TRANSFORMATION that's going to take place in us. Will be accomplished by the various forms of doctrine in Paul's epistles. When Paul introduces the education by telling us that we are going to be transformed by having our mind renewed, we all underestimated just how much transformation needed to take place with us. Probably none of us understood just how much wrong thinking was already in us. When Paul writes Romans 12:2, he has things in mind that never even occurred to us, at least not yet. BE YE TRANSFORMED: The POSITIVE response to the doctrine. TRANSFORMED: The process of removing all the junk (GH: natural, fleshly wisdom; wisdom of this world/of men) and replacing it with godly thinking/the doctrine by THE RENEWING OF YOUR MIND. This transformation begins with the renewing of our mind; a change in our thinking. Our mind is the natural starting place for this transforming to take place because our thinking is the foundation upon which will be built our godly living and godly labor. The only way to be conformed to the image of God’s Son is by the Sonship doctrine working in you. Nothing else can accomplish that. We are going to be transformed - FROM: a natural, ungodly man, with ungodly thinking, ungodly conduct and with no natural capacity to labor with God. - TO: The image of God's Son so we may prove 3 aspects of God's will. So, the transformation that is supposed to take place is into something that is the opposite of what the world would make of us. When we got our new identity in Christ, we were transformed in nature. But now, we are being asked to be transformed in accordance with that new identity in Christ.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:2		TRANSFORMED (cont'd): Crabbe - transform: To put into another form. Transformation is commonly applied to that which changes its outward form but sometimes the word is applied to moral objects. Charles Smith - transform: 1. The normal and permanent change in these forms of bodies which is a result of internal laws of growth. MM says like the transformation of a caterpillar into a butterfly. 2. A moral change in character such as a sinner transformed into a saint. OED-transform: A transformation is a marked change in nature or in form or in appearance. When Paul talks to us about being transformed, there's a marked change that is taking place. Means that the change has been dramatic. Bigger shift in our thinking that will be drastic. A drastic change in the way you think about things, in your POV, in your perspective. That drastic change in the renewing of our mind is going to be in our thinking. That is what transforms us, the renewing of our mind. What gets transformed is our thinking, not getting transformed into a butterfly. To think like the sons we have been made to be. Our thinking will line up with our new identity of adopted sons of our Heavenly Father. Think how perfect that is and how tragic if it doesn't take place.TRANSFORMED: The number one definition of “transform” has to do with the changing the physical shape of something. But we are not changing in physical shape. So the 1b) definition is the one to look at: OED: transform – 1b) to change in character; to alter in function or nature.
Romans 12:2		BY THE RENEWING OF YOUR MIND: To get you thinking like your Heavenly Father thinks. Is the process that TRANSFORMs you. RENEWING OF YOUR MIND: Changing the way we think about something. So you can learn to think like God. Because of the renewing of your mind, you're going to prove/demonstrate what His Will is. How do you know God doesn't already map you out? Control what car you buy. Man has free will but taking it further, you have liberty as a son. Putting God's Will on display is an awesome responsibility. Through the Sonship education, you will start to see this thing the way your Father sees it. You are thinking differently. Mind really needs to be renewed. All the damage this world has inflicted on our thinking is going to have to be repaired. Because it's an -ING, it's a gerund and it implies an ongoing process. It not only happens today but it continues to happen. Will cause you to live godly and labor godly. The renewing of your mind can only be accomplished by the word of God. It's talking about a wisdom that you just couldn't change your mind to on your own. You would never come up with these things unless your Heavenly Father taught you. RENEW: There are a couple of ways to understand the word “renew.” Sometimes we “renew” in the sense that we “remind” ourselves of something we already knew; we renew our thinking. But there is also a sense in which renew means “to revise; to change.” And that is the OED’s number one definition for “renew.” Paul is saying RENEW is 'revising/changing'. This renewed thinking is the catalyst for our transformation because that renewed thinking will not only manifest itself in what we think, but, if responded to properly, it will also manifest in our conduct. RENEW: OED: Renew – 1) To do over again, revise 3) To restore, set up again 5) To go over again, to repeat, relate afresh 6) To replace by some new or fresh thing, to change, make a change in OED-renew: 1) to re-establish after an interuption 2) to give fresh life or strength 3) to extend the validity of a license or contract 4) replace or restore something broken or worn out -- MM says the world has certainly broken our thinking
Romans 12:2		THAT YE MAY PROVE WHAT IS THAT GOOD, AND ACCEPTABLE, AND PERFECT WILL OF GOD: Could have been a period after mind, but the verse is not finished. Your Father is going to change your thinking, you are going to get godly thinking. Once you get these 4 decision-making skills, you will learn to become very adept with making decisions with them. And because you are able to think like your Father and see it from His perspective and now you got it working IN you to produce all of that at every decision point you will know exactly what your Heavenly Father would do if He was in your position. Better than that, you would not only know what He would do, you would know why He would do it. You ought to have expected that when you got to the end of v2. MM remembers when we used to wonder about or seek the Will of God not realizing we had the ability to know it. The education you are going to receive as a son, the instruction in your Father's Wisdom, if that gets installed in you - here's what he is saying...I'm beseeching you not to be conformed to this world, but to be transformed by the renewing of your mind that... Your Father's will is not a prayer issue, it's a Sonship issue. If you got His thinking in your inner man, you'll be going here's what my Father would do and here's why He would do it. THAT YE MAY PROVE: The PROPER response to the doctrine. THAT: Another English word of logic that in this case points you to purpose. For the purpose of OR in order that... YE MAY PROVE: What this education is all about; to equip us to make decisions on our own and “prove” His will. Does not mean that God is going to tell us His will. Knowing His Will is a byproduct of the education. He wants us to make decisions on our own and know His will on our own. By your actions/decisions you are going to PROVE His Will. PROVE WHAT IS THAT GOOD, AND ACCEPTABLE, AND PERFECT, WILL OF GOD: MM says people who say 'I want to know God's will' have it backwards. You are going to prove/demonstrate that as an adult, educated adopted son.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:2		PROVE: To demonstrate or to manifest (bring it to life, show it off, put it on the display window). You will prove the Will of God. We just think PROVE is to mount an argument to defend a point. Not the way PROVE is used here. Means to demonstrate it to engage ourselves in it. Being tested. You are going to prove what is His Will. Because you are going to know it and in your liberty, you are going to make decisions that prove God's Will. His Will, like prayer, is the same way. Not a Sonship issue but an education issue. A checkpoint that you have to say YES to before He will teach you the 4 decision-making skills the rest of the Book. Prove God's will by what you decide. Didn't use the word know. To try it and prove it would do what it said it would do. 'Bought a yoke of oxen and I must go to prove them' story (Luke 14). Part of what PROVE is is to ascertain. This education will allow us to not only know God's Will, but also to demonstrate God's Will at every decision point. Once you get this education, you won't be asking what should I do or what is God's Will? This issue then is, is that what you are going to do? Because He is never going to take away your freedom as an adult son to make your own decision. But if you are the type of son that wants to bring glory to his Father, if you are a son who is really after your Father's Heart being written on your heart, all you really need to know is what is my Father thinking and why is He thinking that? This will guide what you do from this point on. To take something and put it to the test to make sure it does what it said it does. You will be able to take a decision and weigh it against the things you have learned as a son against each option you see. Evaluate each option by the education that you are going to get. You are going to be putting God's Will on display in your life. Requires this education to be Commitment #3: Thee Top Priority in your life.
Romans 12:2		PROVE (cont'd): If PROVE is putting on display, then you are putting on display the WILL OF GOD. IF that WILL is in His word, then you are putting His word on display IN you. Making something manifest or putting on display or demonstrate 3 particular aspects of His Will - GOOD, ACCEPTABLE, and PERFECT. When God talks about His Will in this Book you know it is His Will for every member of the body of Christ. There's no individualized will in here, if it is for one member it is for every member. Prove or put on display 3 particular aspects of God's will (GH: 3 body concepts): 1. GOOD: godly thinking - aspect 1 of God's Will- not your best intentions and what you think, but what He thinks. Often juxtaposed with evil. 2. ACCEPTABLE: godly living - aspect 2 of God's Will - edification comes from godliness. Means it is well-pleasing. For ACCEPTABLE, you are not doing anything different, it how you are thinking about it, it's your point of view. 3. PERFECT: godly labor - aspect 3 of God's Will - capable of laboring with your Father. Could look at and say laboring with your Father is the perfect Will of God. To “prove” is to “demonstrate.” So what are we demonstrating? That last phrase that begins with, “that ye may prove…” is a purpose statement. Paul is about to tell us the reason for being transformed - we are being transformed for the purpose of demonstrating three aspects of “the will of God.” We are going to be able to tell God what His Will is. We will determine, based on the education given to us in God’s word, God’s Will in a situation or circumstance. That is adult Sonship thinking and decision-making. If we are conformed to the image of God’s Son, then we will demonstrate that (prove that) in three particular ways. OED: prove – 1a) to make trial of, to put to the test; 6) to give demonstration or proof of by action George Crabb - Prove: To prove something is to make it known. MM says the Bible also uses the word MANIFEST, if something is made manifest, it is shown, it's able to be seen. MM says he likes to use the phrase 'put on display' because we are making known or putting on display to the principalities and powers.
Romans 12:2		GOOD AND ACCEPTABLE AND PERFECT: MM doesn't believe these are just 3 terms or adjectives that are thrown in there to flower up the Will of God. Not just saying some nice things about God's Will. These words are describing aspects of God's Will in that all 3 of them together represent the totality of the Will of God. The thing you are being told here is this is what the Sonship education is going to do for you when it renews your mind. You are not only going to know it but you are going to put it to work in your life. There is an idea that these correspond to the 3 components of godliness - MM doesn't think this is wrong but not what He is after here. GOOD: The “good” will of God concerns our thinking. The “good” will of God concerns the start of our transformation process; the “renewing of your mind.” Renewing our mind is not all there is to our being transformed; it is the beginning of it. The first aspect of God’s will as it concerns our being “godly” is for us to think like God thinks. The Sonship education is what makes our mind “good.” And when we put godly thinking on display, that is God’s “good” will for every saint. This godly thinking is what replaces the corrupt, evil and worldly information that occupied it before. That is called “the renewing of our mind.” The good will of God is describing the effects of the education on our thinking.
Romans 12:2		ACCEPTABLE: Acceptable focuses on the part of our education which allows us to demonstrate our godly thinking in our conduct and behavior. This is the way we live; godly living. This kind of living is acceptable unto God. OED: acceptable – capable, worthy, or likely to be accepted or gladly received; hence, pleasing, agreeable, gratifying or welcome. PERFECT: The last one, of course, has to do with godly labor. The “labor” has to do with a particular thing that God is working to accomplish in this world through His sons and daughters. The godly living has to do with any and every way that we can incorporate the godly thinking into our conduct. Based upon the godly thinking and living, the son can labor with God in a way that has “perfection” to it. When a son is able to emulate the Father in all that he (the son) does, that godly labor is said to be “perfect.” That is what it means to 'come unto a perfect man'-Ephesians 4:13. The PERFECT WILL OF GOD is when a man takes that renewed (good) thinking and the resultant (acceptable) behavior, and utilize them in some aspect of God’s Business (labor!) WILL OF GOD: This verse doesn't say God is going to tell you what His Will is. You find the WILL OF GOD in the word of God.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:2		Three issues: 1. The effectual working of God's word is to conform us to the image of God's Son 2. Our conforming to image of Christ is necessary if we are to be capable of laboring with God 3. The process whereby we are conformed is what makes us into the godly creatures we were made to be Five 1. God's word to us is an education curriculum that produces edification (unto godliness) 2. Godly Edifying takes place as God's word effectually works in us 3. As we are edified, we are conformed to the image of God's Son 4. That edification is the "transformed" that we are exhorted to be in Romans 12:2 ("be ye transformed") 5. The transformation process makes us into the godly creatures we were designed to be To sum those up together, the purpose behind our creation, the reason we have been adopted is so that we might possess godliness; that we might be godly (like God) in our thinking, living and labor. And the accomplishment of that is what our Sonship education is all about.
Romans 12:2		Recap: - Satan's COTW is working to conform us to his works. - Instead, we should be conformed to the image of God's Son. - We are transformed by the renewing of our mind, which is replacing of our old ways of thinking with our Father's way of thinking. - Paul uses "Prove" to say that are to demonstrate or put on display, the 3 aspects of God's will.
Romans 12:3 - 2 Thessalonians		***Sonship Education (less Pastoral epistles) - Going through the education as a son***
Romans 12:3 - Philemon		***Doctrine : of the Mystery (GH: What about Romans 11:25-27?)***
Romans 12:3 - Colossians		***7 aspects of godly wisdom ('seven pillars'-Proverbs 9:1):*** ***1. Wisdom (Romans 12:3-16)*** ***2. Justice (Romans 12:17-Romans 13:7)*** ***3. Judgment (Romans 13:8-14)*** ***4. Equity (Romans 14:1-15:7)*** ***5. Subtilty (Ephesians 1-3; Philippians 1-2; Colossians 1-2)*** ***6. Knowledge (Ephesians 4-6; Philippians 3-4; Colossians 3-4)*** ***7. Discretion (Ephesians 4-6; Philippians 3-4; Colossians 3-4)***
Romans 12:3 - Galatians	Curriculum for a SIMPLE SON	***Simple Son Curriculum***
Romans 12:3 - Galatians	Curriculum for a SIMPLE SON	Curriculum for a SIMPLE SON. Education to make you a SIMPLE SON. Learn the 4 judgmental, godly decision-making skills that are attributed to rulers and kings. 1. WISDOM 2. JUSTICE 3. JUDGMENT 4. EQUITY - Taught in this order from more than 1 standpoint. Given wisdom in making decisions by applying different kinds of godly wisdom, wisdom from a different vantage point. Take godly wisdom and subdivide it into aspects. EX for justice - how do I live under the government that I happen to live in. In US, we live under a democracy and have some freedoms but there's also some things we don't like. How do we respond to that government? Another kind of justice is what do we do when someone doesn't like us and they are doing things to demonstrate it even if you never did anything to them? How do you deal with that? At the end, you will and are expected to be a SIMPLE SON if you go through this properly. The bulk of the decisions you're going to have to make as a son of your Heavenly Father, right here and right now on this earth, are going to be either: - wise or foolish decisions (if your decisions are not made out of godly wisdom, your Father counts what you're using to make the decision as foolishness) - just vs. unrighteous decisions - judgmental vs. decisions that lack proper evaluation of the facts - equitable decisions vs. self-centered, selfish decisions The 3 commitments to your education (Honest Attendance, Interactive Learning, The Top Priority) have to be in place before you get to here and start the education proper. If they aren't something is going to happen to you to knock you out of the saddle.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans		***Two-fold response that is a complete process:*** ***1. A POSITIVE response (the THINKING) pertains to the mental understanding of the truth that has been presented to you. It means that this is now in your thinking.*** ***2. A PROPER response (the doing: LIVING & LABOR) has to do with your actions based upon that thinking. That is to say, you can no longer just think about what you have learned, now you have to DO SOMETHING with it!***
Romans 12:3-15:7	Four Decision-Making Skills / Doctrine : BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS- Ephesians 6:14	Contains the various forms of doctrine which are meant to generate the four Sonship decision-making skills of wisdom, justice, judgment and equity. This is the foundation upon which everything which follows will be built. Wisdom: 2 Features; 6 Components/Component parts Justice: 1 Feature; 3 Components/Component parts Judgment: 1 Feature; 2 Components/Component parts Equity: 2 Features; 1 Component/Component parts (MM may want to correct) We are attempting to have our heavenly Father's Wisdom installed in our inner man by the means of the effectual working of God's word in us with the expectation that we are being conformed to the image of God's Son for the purpose of becoming godly creatures which are capable of laboring with God in the heavenly places throughout eternity.
Romans 12:3-15:7	Four Decision-Making Skills / Doctrine : BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS- Ephesians 6:14	Education in 4 broad Decision Making Skills that each have component parts - (GH: LEVEL 1, PHASE 2) Four component parts of Sonship skills that your Heavenly Father wants you to get. These 4 are the only things you are taking with you when you leave this life. Where you are in that will determine your vocation in the heavenly places in eternity. First thing God is going to do is to train you to think like He thinks so that you won't have to pray and ask Him what is Your Will, you are going to know it. When you start getting into godly wisdom, this is where the EVIL MAN is going to turn up the heat. If you come out of the Romans 12:1-2 checkpoint going 'Yes, I am going to do this': 1. I am going to present my body as a living sacrifice 2. I am going to prove what is that good and acceptable will of God. As soon as you say that and we start the education proper, the EVIL MAN is going to come up and MM is going to tell you what it is about. The world is now going to make you an offer about what you are going to do on Sunday afternoons from 1-3. Mark it down. EVIL MAN has one objective - how you spend your time? Will either spend it on Sonship or something else. Will stop asking the question 'What is God's Will in some situation?' because you are going to know. There is no college or educational institution on earth that will give you what is in Romans 12-16. There are counterfeits, but you are not going to get that. Any saint (son) is offered the opportunity to be more; to be a joint-heir with Christ, or, to be a Simple Son. But before you can engage in the education that makes you into a simple son, you must first go through “pre-school” to make sure you are qualified for “Simple Son School.” These constitute the “hidden treasure” that most every Christian is looking for.
Romans 12:3-15:7	Four Decision-Making Skills / Doctrine : BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS- Ephesians 6:14	Paul follows the exact same pattern as Proverbs 1 (GH: WJJE). This order has already been set up by our heavenly Father. It's a very important order. MM says you have to do first things first, whether you are in the Israel program or Mystery program. Basic things have to be established right off the bat. This format is exactly the way Paul is going to introduce it to us. Because they do not understand the greater importance of the spiritual things God is accomplishing: - people would rather be healed than have the excellency of His power at work in them. - people would rather have God intervening in the circumstances of life than to have the life of Jesus Christ made manifest in the midst of life’s circumstances. - people would rather serve God in the power of their flesh than have the word of truth effectually working in them. And about the only thing they love God for is for saving them from hell. Making Godly Love the Priority: In our instruction in godly love, we are being equipped to fulfill the second great commandment love thy neighbor as thyself. And we are expected to do so without putting ourselves under the Law! Without the features of godly love being installed in us, we have no chance of fulfilling the righteousness of the law. If we are going to love the way our Father loves, it will be with charity. What we will see is that love and charity are connected, but they are not the same thing. In a nutshell, charity becomes the reason for doing what we do. Today, by means of His more excellent way, God is producing charity in the lives of His sons and daughters.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:3-15:7	Four Decision-Making Skills / Doctrine : BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS- Ephesians 6:14	Paul is saying in 1 Cor. 13 that a guy could have any of the gifts operating in him, but without godly charity, those things are worthless. Charity is a mental attitude of our valuing and esteeming of others being manifested in Christ-like actions toward them. Or, to say it another way, godly charity is when we think, say or do anything toward another because we have learned to value and esteem them the way our Father does. We value and esteem other members of the body because they are necessary to our training for eternity. Our Father has designed for us to work together in more than just a positional sense, but in a practical sense. Our function together as a local assembly is designed to be a working model for the entire body of Christ in the heavenly places. We value and esteem other members of the body because we need them just as they need us. We realize each member of the body has a real role to fulfill; a role which is necessary and vital to the rest of the body. We value and esteem the other members of the body because our godly labor depends on it. Our godly labor in connection with our Father's operations in the world, as well as the achievement of His objectives for the body of Christ, are only possible as we possess the components of His love and discharge them with godly charity. Our own work is useless unless we properly value and esteem one another. The only way we can function to the benefit of the body is if we genuinely value every member and the functional life of their office. The realization of these things work so that we cherish one another all the more and treat each other accordingly (such as: serving one another, etc.). As we cherish one another, we are motivated to behave "selflessly" toward one another. Love tells us what to be: selfless. Charity tells us why we act selflessly; we value and esteem them for who they are in connection with God's plan and purpose. Godly love tells us what to think and how to act. Godly charity tells us why to think or act that way.
Romans 12:3-15:7	GH: Godliness Doctrinal Pattern	Godliness: The doctrine breakdown goes even further. - Godly Thinking: Part 1: Point out incorrect (GH: ungodly) thinking (Sometimes pointed out in the initial exhortation of the exhortation->doctrine->post-exhortation sequence) - usually common thinking Part 2: Give you the correct thinking - Godly Living Part 1: (Normal wrong way) Part 2: (Right way) - Godly Labor Part 1: Part 2: MM uses the analogy of building a house, with every section you add you connect it to others, the overall house becomes stronger. None of this doctrine stands alone and doesn't have anything to do with the rest of it.
Romans 12:3-15:7	GH: Godly Love	Preparing to Love like God Loves: The prep work for loving like God loves, for obtaining godly wisdom, involves loving God. Before you can love like God loves, we must first love God. When we talk about loving God, we are not referring to some general feeling we have about God and we are not talking about loving Him simply because He saved us. In order for godly love and charity to be installed in us, we must love Him for more than saving us. This is why we made such a big deal out of the Relationship Prayer and the mercies of God. Reasons to love God: - Saving you - Finding reasons in the scripture - Increasing and abounding - Educating you - Giving you an educational curriculum - Adopting you - Giving you a new identity IN Christ (can you name those aspects) - For sanctifying you - For making it possible for you to be edified unto godliness

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:3-15:7	GH: Godly Love	- For His word - Appreciate the ability of God's word to effectually work in you - For the DOGG - For liberty IN Christ - Treating you like an adult instead of a child - For not intervening in the physical circumstances of your life - For the Power of His Grace to enable your inner man to be renewed while your outward man perishes - For conforming you to the image of His Son - For His wisdom and that process whereby it takes place Failure to love God in these ways either stem from not knowing about these things or from loving the things of this world more than the things of God.
Romans 12:3-15:7	GH: Godly Love	We love Him: - because all things work together for our good. (Romans 8:28) - for the process which makes us more than conquerors. (Romans 8:37) - for the sufficiency of the doctrine to work in us in the midst of our sufferings. - for adopting us. (Romans 8:15) - for treating us like adult sons and daughters. - for educating us and installing His wisdom in us. (GH: Romans 12:3-16 OR Romans 12:3-Romans 15:7) - for the excellency of His power which works within us. (2 Corinthians 12:7) - as our Father who is training us for work in His Business, as a Father with whom we have a close, intimate relationship as His sons.
Romans 12:3-15:7	GH: Godly Love	GODLY LOVE: Core features (SKTMB-Selflessness-12:3-8, lovingKindness-12:9-10, Tenderheartedness-12:13-15, Meekness-12:17-21, Benevolence-13:1-7) are those aspects of love that are put into practice all the time, every day, with no exceptions. Our Father never means for those features to not be in our minds and behind our actions. For example, selflessness, kindness, etc. are always part of our decision-making, when they are applicable. Non-core features (S, PS) are those features that only come into play when the situation requires it. For example, there is no reason to limit your liberty when there is no weaker brother or offense to him. There is no need to sacrifice when there is no need to sacrifice. These are features of love we have generated in us, but they are not automatic; they depend upon the particular circumstance. These features are more nuanced and they require a level of discernment; more so than the other Sonship skills. The edification process: 1. We hear the word 2. We understand the word 3. We believe the doctrine to be true 4. We engage our Father in prayer in connection with the doctrine 5. We meditate on the doctrine and look for ways to implement it into our everyday lives The doctrine that makes us think like our heavenly Father thinks and it not only gets us to think what He thinks, it causes us to think the same thing for the exact same reasons and that's important. Thinking about it for the same godly reasons that He is thinking about it - this is an important distinction. MM says this takes more than just showing up on Sundays, this has to be something that we are engaged in during the week. It needs to be part of your prayer life. How this gets integrated into our soul. Need to judge everything from the truth of His word.
Romans 12:3-16	Doctrine: Godly Wisdom / Sonship Decision Skill No. 1: Godly Wisdom	Romans Education Part 2: *Decision-Making Skill 1 of 4:* Godly Wisdom: Not wisdom according to men, not wisdom according to this world, not wisdom according to the princes of this world but your Heavenly Father's Wisdom. In v3-10, Paul deals with our attitude toward the local assembly. In v11, Paul deals with our attitude toward business In v12, Paul deals with our attitude toward tribulations In v13, Paul deals with our attitude toward the saints/giving In v14, Paul deals with our attitude toward our enemies (those that do not like us) In v15, Paul deals with our attitude toward others' circumstances In v16, Paul deals with our attitude toward those of "low estate"

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:3-16	Doctrine: Godly Wisdom / Sonship Decision Skill No. 1: Godly Wisdom	Don't think about godly wisdom out of Israel's program, letting your mind travel over to Proverbs and think of wise tid bits. This is godly wisdom that allows you to make decisions according to the Will of God. You are not going to get 6 wise sayings but what you are going to get is a doctrine. By the time you get through you will know how to view all men. Does the local assembly first because it is a huge issue. Not going to understand using man's wisdom, have to understand in the context of what is being done in scripture. Not a list of DOs and DON'Ts. Each one is a principle and you are going to use that principle and apply it to all kinds of situations. Go to your Heavenly Father and tell Him what you are thinking. Ask your Father to search your heart to either get a confirmation or a denial of that. When God instructs us in His Wisdom, He does so by installing in us certain virtues. These virtues comprise His wisdom; they are the guiding principles behind His Wisdom. These are not just any virtues, but they are various aspects of His love. God's Wisdom is rooted in and springs from His love because godly wisdom is the application of His love. If we are to have God's wisdom, it must take place the same way with us.
Romans 12:3-16	Doctrine: Godly Wisdom / Sonship Decision Skill No. 1: Godly Wisdom	The purpose of God installing His godly Wisdom in us so we think like He does is: 1. will allow us to labor with Him. 2. not conformed to the world (godly thinking would prevent this) - Romans 12:2 3. give us His perspective 4. give you a renewed mind - Romans 12:2 5. so you can know His Will (MM says Romans 12:2 doesn't use know it uses PROVE) The "flow" of the doctrine: • Romans 12:3-8, generates the first feature of godly love within us; selflessness. This is learned and put into practice within the local assembly, especially by the outworking of the various offices. • Romans 12:9-10 expands that love within the local assembly by the feature of lovingkindness. • Romans 12:11 moves from the church to the outside world, firstly in one's work (business). • Romans 12:12 moves our love outside of the workplace into the world at large where we encounter others in the circumstances of life. • Romans 12:13-15 expands our love into tenderheartedness as we encounter both the saints and the lost in our everyday lives. Word WISDOM doesn't show up anywhere, but it is about wisdom. In a stroke of genius, demonstrating God's great ability as a Teacher, God is now going to teach us the very things we need to learn about godly wisdom but He's going to do it by addressing another subject.
Romans 12:3-16	Doctrine: Godly Wisdom / Sonship Decision Skill No. 1: Godly Wisdom	When you love something or someone, we place a high value on it/them. We value and esteem it greatly. May not be of value to anyone else - EX ancestoral hand-me-down. Your Father will teach you to V&E the same things that He V&Es, and vice versa. There will be things you thought were important, that you invested time, value, and money into, that you will discover are not very important to your heavenly Father. What you V&E needs to match what your Father V&E. What the renewing of your mind is going to do. Remember this doctrine sitting in these verses that is meant to transform the way we think and impact our everyday conduct and behavior so that we are learning the Sonship decision making skill of Wisdom. It's the thinking process that we are all going to be utilizing when we get into the heavenly places. We want to learn and put this into practice here and now. When God makes a wise decision that decision is made out of something that He knows and understands. When He writes what is on His Heart on our heart, we are going to do the same thing. It won't be oh, we memorized a wise thing to do. That's just data. You will be able to operate or live out of something that is in you where you will be able to look at all those decisions and put them through GH: these filters. This first piece of the education is a huge deal to your heavenly Father. It's way bigger and way more important than you might imagine. It is so critical that in order for you to get up there and do anything in the creature, you have to have this. If this is all you have, you will be able to do something up there.
Romans 12:3-16	Doctrine: Godly Wisdom / Sonship Decision Skill No. 1: Godly Wisdom	We must acknowledge: - Godly love can only be brought about by the working of the last 12 words in v3. This is the only place you are going to get this. - There's no way we could already possess it and there's no way we could have produced it on our own anymore than you could produce your own justification or sanctification. - Have to acknowledge the way that we think about ourselves and the way in which we think about other saints is naturally and inherently wrong. - The wrong thinking needs to be exposed & corrected which is exactly what v3 begins to expose for what it is. It's the thinking that conforms us to this world. Then it is going to correct that thinking and give us the godly thinking that is supposed to replace it. - The thinking we now possess needs to be replaced with the godly thinking of our heavenly Father. There's a way He looks at it and it is important for us to look at it like He looks at it. - But before we can replace the natural, ungodly thinking, we must admit that we are all guilty; not one of us is the exception. - Ungodly thinking is an obstacle to your education as His son. Will keep you from being educated as the son that you are.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:3-16	Doctrine: Godly Wisdom / Sonship Decision Skill No. 1: Godly Wisdom	If we are to "reign with Him" in the heavenly places (2 Tim. 2:12), these attributes of godly love will be the foundation for godly rulership. MM describes wisdom as the attributes of godly love. If you are going to be making wise decisions then the very first thing we need to understand is what our Heavenly Father V&Es, what He loves. We also have to understand WHY He loves that. When we love what He loves for the same reason He does, that is wisdom. Think of this as the very first filter that all of our decisions will go through as we make wise decisions. Means we will take the information we learn in v3-16 and we're going to have to apply that to every decision. - You've already learned the 4 body attributes and realize that is the way we are going to function with each other. - Then we learned that godly love is selfless. When you're making a decision, you have to make a decision with that in mind. - Then we learned that godly love is kind. Used a word used earlier in your Bible called LOVINGKINDNESS. This is what the scripture wants you to have come into your thinking so it can effectually work IN you. We are going to know the things that God thinks are important and know WHY He thinks they are important. Notice He doesn't give us a list of things to love. He is teaching us the WAY He loves, not just love this and let it go at that. He is really teaching us HOW to do that. Not just being taught WHAT to think, now we are being taught HOW to take that thinking and put it into action.
Romans 12:3-16	Doctrine: Godly Wisdom / Sonship Decision Skill No. 1: Godly Wisdom	The Wisdom of love: The first way God makes decisions is based on what He values and esteems or what He loves - once you know, it tells you some things about making decisions - Our love is for the other members: Selfless - Our love is in line with who we are: Fidelity - Our love defines what we hate: Discernment - Our love for the assembly is like family: Lovingkindness - Our love is for the other saints: Honour - Our love motivates us in service: Enthusiasm - Our love reassures us in tribulations: Patience - Our love meets the needs of others: Benevolence - Our love welcomes others: Hospitality - Our love blesses our enemies: Good Will - Our love shares in the condition of the other saints: Empathy - Our love guides our thinking toward others: Equity - Our love has no place for pride: Humility
Romans 12:3-16	Doctrine: Godly Wisdom / Sonship Decision Skill No. 1: Godly Wisdom	We ask: - Am I thinking of myself more highly than I ought to think? (when I'm about to do or say something, am I thinking of myself more highly than I ought to think?) - Does this action properly portray how I value and esteem (love) another member of my body? (does what I'm about to do or say really reflect how I feel about someone? If it doesn't, start talking like a son.) - Am I discharging my office in this assembly? (giving, ruling, mercy) - How do I feel about those things which are detrimental to our assembly and their edification? To those things which promote it? - Does this decision I'm about to make demonstrate the affection of family for the other members? (MM jokes not 'Hatfield and McCoys family') - How can I promote and advance the edification of others? - Is my attitude one of reluctance or enthusiasm as I serve the Lord? - Does my response to suffering reflect that my hope is real? - Am I being patient in tribulation or am I complaining? - Am I continuing instant in prayer for those needs I'm aware of? - Through my physical supply, am I meeting the needs of others? - Am I being hospitable in this assembly and in my own home? (If you are inviting folks, it ought to be with those purposes in mind) - Am I properly responding to my enemies? - Does this decision reflect the equitable way I am to think about the other members? - Am I humbly serving those who are not as far along as I am?

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:3-10	Paul deals with our attitude toward the local assembly	• Paul deals with our attitude toward the local assembly Instructions on what we'll need to do with ourselves before we can ever do the things with the creature that are going to need done. 1. 'Bringing a body into existence' - The body is brought into existence by the functioning of those offices. 2. 'Strengthening or sustaining that body' - See each other in the relationship of family and say that issue of kindness and the labor IN HONOUR PREFERRING ONE ANOTHER. Two motives that guide everything that you are doing - THE WORK OF THE MINISTRY-Ephesians 4:12: 1. Preach the gospel to the lost 2. Edify the saints When we value and esteem one another, we strengthen the assembly. CHARITY: V&E one and other for the same reasons your Heavenly Father does. Godly love and charity: Value & esteem my fellow members/neighbor/colleague/etc. made manifest by my Christ-like actions towards them. Not an emotion, a decision based on what God has told you in His word.
Romans 12:3-10	Paul deals with our attitude toward the local assembly	Need all 8 verses to get godly love established in you. You are going to need all 8. Don't think 'I need to memorize a bunch of stuff'. That's just information. What this is is vocational training. When he tells you how to think about this, your job is to put this to work in your life. Get this in your inner man. This is not about you memorizing a bunch of educational facts because it won't do you any good. Will go through godly love 7 times by the time you get to the end of your education. It's not a review, you have had things added to that over and over again. Where we begin studying the education that will make us the sons and daughters that our heavenly Father desires us to be. The very first thing we learn out of the box is WHAT to V&E and HOW to V&E the other members of this assembly. Corporately, we have been given a charge by our Father and that is to labor with Him in His Business.
Romans 12:3-8	RE 2: Romans 12:3-8 - Relationship to ourselves/the body: being part of a body & how we serve one another / Component 1 of 5 for Godly Love for members of the local assembly - First FORM OF DOCTRINE FOR GODLY WISDOM - Core Feature No. 1: Selflessness	RE 2: Romans 12:3-8 - Relationship to ourselves/the body/OFFICES: as being an integral part of a body and how we are to serve one another • Godly Love Part/Aspect/Feature 1 - Selflessness (within us; not concerned about me, concerned about every other member of the body) [Thinking-v3; Living-CHARITY...SEEKETH NOT HER OWN-1 Corinthians 13:5 - value & esteem other members for the same reasons your Father does, not based on their good qualities Operation: Learn in the framework of the body that the other members of the body have to be more important to you than you are. Instructions on what we'll need to do with ourselves before we can ever do the things with the creature that are going to need done. 1. 'Bringing a body into existence' - The body is brought into existence by the functioning of those offices. This is not delivering the creature from THE BONDAGE OF CORRUPTION. This is talking about when we get up there with the entirety of the body of Christ, we're going to need that whole body functioning as a body. There will be millions spread from one end of the universe to another and we have to bring that into existence as a body. 2. 'Strengthening or sustaining that body' - See each other in the relationship of family and say that issue of kindness and the labor IN HONOUR PREFERRING ONE ANOTHER. Promoting from within this assembly the other members by the faithful discharge of their office so that we strengthen and increase this assembly from within itself. Now we have been brought into existence, we have to be able to sustain ourselves from within.
Romans 12:3-8	RE 2: Romans 12:3-8 - Relationship to ourselves/the body: being part of a body & how we serve one another / Component 1 of 5 for Godly Love for members of the local assembly - First FORM OF DOCTRINE FOR GODLY WISDOM - Core Feature No. 1: Selflessness	Romans 12:3-8: There is a particular pattern or FORM that the doctrine gets presented to us. This pattern consists of 3 separate parts and it is identical to the 3 aspects of godliness. The pattern of the education: * Romans 12:3: godly thinking: the difference in the thinking is the motive - why is it that we are doing what we are doing. * Romans 12:4-5: godly living: We should be looking for ways in our every days lives to live out of that new thinking. We should be consciously making an effort to find way to take that new thinking and have it result in a conduct in our everyday life. This is what the renewing of our mind is all about, that's what it is meant to produce in us. * Romans 12:6-8: godly labor: At first glance it may appear that living and labor are the same. Once you get the godly thinking and godly living down, then the scripture is going to come along and give you a specific way in which you can actually labor with your Father in an operation that He wants to accomplish right now in this DOGG. GH: Godly motivations: - you love your heavenly Father - V&E your fellow members - want to labor with Him - want to see His operations accomplished for those godly reasons.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:3-8	RE 2: Romans 12:3-8 - Relationship to ourselves/the body: being part of a body & how we serve one another / Component 1 of 5 for Godly Love for members of the local assembly - First FORM OF DOCTRINE FOR GODLY WISDOM - Core Feature No. 1: Selflessness	Two related issues: ISSUE 1. The goal that God wants to accomplish in us - God wants to produce the Life of His Son in us because that was how mankind was created to function and live in this world. Without the life of God in man, man is no longer man. Doesn't mean you are not a person, but you are no longer who you were originally created to be. Also talking about saved people here. In Adam, we lost the image of our Creator and as a result, we lost our humanity. When MM says we lost our humanity, we lost that which makes us uniquely different from every other creature that God created. We lost that which allowed us to be the very pinnacle of God's creatures and justification alone is not enough to replace all that we lost in Adam. We needed justification, but justification puts us IN Christ. We need that, but we also need Christ IN us. This is the other side of that coin. This is a sanctification issue. So, if God is not in the man, then he is no longer who God made him to be. MM trying to show why this process is so important. ISSUE 2. The process whereby that goal gets accomplished: We can even be saved, but if we are not allowing the Life of Jesus Christ to be lived in us, to be made manifest in us, then we still haven't recovered everything that we lost in Adam. Jesus came to make sure that both of these parts get done. So He dies on the Cross to reconcile us to God - there's your justification. Then in our sanctification, He wants to live His Life in us and through us. Unless Christ is living IN us, there is nothing we can do that is acceptable to God. We're doing it in the energy of our flesh and that's not acceptable to the Lord. Our righteousness is nothing but the filthy rags of self-righteousness and therefore the goal of studying the things we are studying is that we might be able to say, just like the apostle Paul in Galatians 2:20.
Romans 12:3-8	RE 2: Romans 12:3-8 - Relationship to ourselves/the body: being part of a body & how we serve one another / Component 1 of 5 for Godly Love for members of the local assembly - First FORM OF DOCTRINE FOR GODLY WISDOM - Core Feature No. 1: Selflessness	There is a difference between human selflessness (not a bad thing) and godly selflessness. In order for you to labor with your Heavenly Father in eternity to come in His Business, you are going to need more than the human version of selflessness, you're going to need His version of selflessness because His version changes you in a way that this one (GH: human selflessness) does not. You can be selfless because you care about or love someone and it is going to be about them, not you. Lost people do that too. Don't have to be saved to have human selflessness. Go to the book store, the self-help books are full of this kind of advice. But the only way we're going to be selfless is for us to manufacture it. Can be human selflessness and then not. As you are living out of godly selflessness/love, it will need change from one instance to the next, it will be constant. God wants to produce this IN you. Godly selflessness doesn't operate like human selflessness because it doesn't operate the way godly selflessness does, because it is not doing it for the same reasons that human selflessness does. It's doing it for the reasons God Himself is selfless. You cannot manufacture sufficient love and kindness and all of those other attributes in Romans 12 on your own because God is expecting a level that we cannot in and of ourselves achieve. First component of godly love is built on His version of being selfless and it doesn't come from any of those human reasons - love, see a need, etc. It comes from a whole different reason. Human love doesn't operate this way, only God's version. We want that working IN us. You know a bunch of stuff, but this is the very first step that qualifies you to do anything in the creature. The first FORM OF DOCTRINE (GH: always has the think/live/labor pattern) that you will learn in the education proper. Doctrine that belongs to a local assembly. Not trying to be selflessness, it is having the doctrine working IN you and living out of that. Notice the 3 sentences. v3 is one long sentence talking about godly thinking. Next sentence is v4-5 and then 6-8. MM says the grammar always means something. The first thing your Father does is tell you how to think about it. The second thing is how to implement that thinking into your daily life. The third thing is to tell you how to take that and labor with your Father in something He is doing.
Romans 12:3-8	RE 2: Romans 12:3-8 - Relationship to ourselves/the body: being part of a body & how we serve one another / Component 1 of 5 for Godly Love for members of the local assembly - First FORM OF DOCTRINE FOR GODLY WISDOM - Core Feature No. 1: Selflessness	You can't naturally produce godly selflessness. It is only accomplished by the effectual working of these verses in your inner man. If it could get done by the world your Father wouldn't need to give you an education. Designed to equip us for the task that we got assigned in Romans 8:19-23. Deeply impacted you because it changed the way you look at the sky and you understood what you were going to be doing. There is a job this education is equipping us for. Knew you were going to be involved in that. Paul is telling us he has given every single one of you the job of getting this done but we'll all not do the same thing to get that done. Because of the body thinking injected into all of this, your part is just as important as every other part. The first part of our godly wisdom is we V&E each other based on the fact that we are all to labor with the Father as one body IN Christ in this church as preparation for laboring with Him in the heavenly places in eternity. We are not a number of different people all doing a number of different things with a number of different objectives, but corporately, we're working together as one body. As a body, we are to all participate, cooperate with, serve, and respond to the other members of the body. MM says think of it like an natural body, if you have part of the body that says I'm not working today, how much that affects everything that you could do or would do and what kind of burden that places on the other members of the body. We're going to cooperate with other members of the body, we will serve other members of the body, and we'll respond to other members of the body. These are the 4 body attributes we always have to have in our mind as we function as one body IN Christ. The local church is the primary place where our Sonship skills get put into practice and the offices are the primary means by which we labor with God in the local assembly.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:3-8	RE 2: Romans 12:3-8 - Relationship to ourselves/the body: being part of a body & how we serve one another / Component 1 of 5 for Godly Love for members of the local assembly - First FORM OF DOCTRINE FOR GODLY WISDOM - Core Feature No. 1: Selflessness	The doctrine you are taught is not meant for you to be able to change your circumstances. The doctrine is not a tool that you utilize to change your circumstances so things turn out better. MM says this analogy will break down very quickly but the doctrine is like a pill that you ingest that actually does something to you from the inside. The way most preachers teach doctrine today is if you do this and this and this your whole situation or circumstance will change. The doctrine is not meant for that. The doctrine is meant to take root in you and your circumstances may or may not change, but that doctrine now does something to transform you from the inside that now it doesn't matter what is happening on the outside. MM believes the break-down is people not understanding this two-part response to every doctrine you have heard or going to hear. This is how godly edifying takes place which is the single most important goal of the local church. It is the thing that it is after and that's the end result. The danger is and churches have done this all along, is thinking that if I know/memorized/familiar with some verses, that's all I really need. Most Sunday sermons, when folks walk out the door, there isn't anything they need to do with that. You just heard some stuff and there's no real application of that. MM believes that's why a generation dropped out of church because it wasn't in their mind relevant. In Sonship, you will be able to make decisions that are perfectly in line with your heavenly Father's Will and there's going to be a practical application of that every day. The first FORM OF DOCTRINE for godly wisdom: Godly Selflessness. The reason it is the first one is until it gets done, you really can't adequately function out of the next ones because this one is fixing something about us so that we can respond to others the way we're supposed to.
Romans 12:3-8	RE 2: Romans 12:3-8 - Relationship to ourselves/the body: being part of a body & how we serve one another / Component 1 of 5 for Godly Love for members of the local assembly - First FORM OF DOCTRINE FOR GODLY WISDOM - Core Feature No. 1: Selflessness	Live out of the doctrine every day: This is a Sonship skill that needs to be developed in you. Sometimes SOPT are irritations, sometimes they are inconveniences. Sometimes they are difficult but just last for a little while. Sometimes they are life changing and everything about your life changes - dread disease, death of a loved one, etc. Not all are catastrophic but some are. Principle: Learn to live out of the doctrine in the little things because thank God every day does not offer a catastrophic suffering. You may be in this place one day. MM says if you wait until the big test comes along to start living out of this it won't help you. It will be too little, too late. Because when you are in the middle of a storm, that's really the only thing that has your attention. When someone is laying in a hospital bed and they may or may not make it, that's a really bad time to teach them doctrine. And to do it at a memorial service like yesterday (6/26/22-Billie RIP) is a very inappropriate time. You can mention it but this is not the time to do it. The (classroom) is the time to do it. BTW, don't you want to give the godly response to every detail of your life and not just the big ones? This is how you learn to do it. You get it in the everyday stuff and you get it working and then you have some experience with it so when the big thing comes along you have something to draw on and that is very important. Why? Because if you wait, not only do you not have experience and skill with the doctrine, but something bad will happen and when that catastrophic thing comes, you will lose your desire to live out of the doctrine to overcome that circumstance. It will affect you that way. If people don't have a desire to recover, you can't make them no matter how much you care about them. Think of this as, every day, putting on bits of doctrinal armor that allows you to now not be so affected. You may say these are little things, I've got that, but you don't really want to live your life out of the power of your flesh, even in the little things. You want to default to the doctrine so that godliness is the response to everything and you only get that by doing that (GH: living out of the doctrine). It's not magic. It's not a faucet. It's not I haven't turned the faucet on in 10 years and now I need grace fast. But that's not going to work.
Romans 12:3-8	RE 2: Romans 12:3-8 - Relationship to ourselves/the body: being part of a body & how we serve one another / Component 1 of 5 for Godly Love for members of the local assembly - First FORM OF DOCTRINE FOR GODLY WISDOM - Core Feature No. 1: Selflessness	Evaluating our Love: • Do you tend to get discouraged and want to give up when things go wrong? • Do you look for ways to be useful and help wherever you can? • Do you envy the possessions or opportunities of others? • Do you enjoy talking about your achievements more than hearing of the accomplishments of others? • Do you tend to want your way and argue when you do not get it? • Do you harbor grudges against those who have hurt you? • Do you consistently meditate on God’s word and delight to do His will? • Do you endure afflictions with joy of the Holy Ghost? (I Thessalonians 1:5-6) • Is your love for the saints abounding more and more? • Do you glory in tribulations knowing they 'worketh patience, and patience worketh experience, and experience hope' - Romans 5:3-4

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:3-8	RE 2: Romans 12:3-8 - Relationship to ourselves/the body: being part of a body & how we serve one another / Component 1 of 5 for Godly Love for members of the local assembly - First FORM OF DOCTRINE FOR GODLY WISDOM - Core Feature No. 1: Selflessness	Selflessness is only godly when it is applied the same way and for the same reasons as our heavenly Father. By the instruction of Romans 12:3-8, we learn: 1) to value and esteem the members of our local assembly, and 2) to do so for the same reasons God does. The easiest place to learn and apply the doctrine is within a body of like-minded believers. It is worth understanding that selflessness is not actually something we do as much as it is an attitude which influences what we do. Like so many areas of our Sonship life, the degree that we engage in the doctrine is kind of an indicator of where we are. So it's an indicator of: - our love for our heavenly Father - is that love increasing and abounding? - the condition of our heart - our desire to labor with our Father, that we truly have a desire to do that - what we think about the other members of this assembly We know doing things without godly charity is worthless to God. It doesn't put on display His Character at all. You're just showing the world's version of it.
Romans 12:3-8	RE 2: Romans 12:3-8 - Relationship to ourselves/the body: being part of a body & how we serve one another / Component 1 of 5 for Godly Love for members of the local assembly - First FORM OF DOCTRINE FOR GODLY WISDOM - Core Feature No. 1: Selflessness	Romans 12:3-8 Review (produces a BODY type thinking -> causes us to exist as a real church - we function as a body by virtue of the OFFICES) - Our love is to be selfless (focused on those that are in this assembly) - We view ourselves as members of the same body - We cannot do this alone; we need the entire body to labor with our Father - We are guided by those 4 body attributes of participate, cooperate, serve, and respond - It is out of the offices of giving, ruling, and mercy that we labor with our Father for the benefit of the entire body (these practical offices that bring a church into existence) This is the purpose the local church was created and until we start to function in line with the purpose, we're just a group of people doing something else.
Romans 12:3-5		Paul is describing the nature of the relationship that we're to have with each other and so what is in our thinking. The godly thinking of Romans 12:3-5: - All have THE MEASURE OF FAITH-Romans 12:3 - as THE MEASURE OF FAITH progresses in our thinking and we really begin to understand the implications of this, that gets us to thinking that we are in this together. Don't let that just be data. We are in this together but simply knowing that can't be enough. - We are a body - We have a relationship with each other as members of the same body. What we are going to have to do in relation to that is going to have to follow up on just knowing about that. Means we are working together as members of the same body toward the same goal. Our Father is the One that is going to give us that goal to the accomplishment of His Will. The nature of that relationship is a body. There's a tendency to just get information in your head but it never translates into anything. MM is not asking you to pretend it's true, when it gets done right we will actually now be able to see how this body corporately is going to be able to labor with God. See the whole reason we were given the measure of faith to begin with. See that will be able to accomplish something for the godly reasons that God Himself has to accomplish His Will in a specific area. See how necessary that other members of the assembly are and how connected we are and how we are truly functioning as a body. MM goes back to the simple illustration of picking up a pencil and everything it takes for different members of your body to perform that act. Just like your body didn't come into the world with all skills intact and they had to be developed as it grew, so will this body. There are things this body can do when it is assembled together when it cannot do any other time.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:3-5		- Selfless thinking - pertains to the other members of this body. - We make a decision to V&E the other members (based on them being part of the same body we are a part of) - God's Plan and Purpose calls for us to be a body but there's a particular way that the members of a body think about each other. Knowing we all have the measure of faith and we are all part of the same body and that selfless thinking is supposed to be generated in us now causes us to view the other members of this body in a particular way. MM asks when is the last time you said I really understand the importance of this person and the value they bring to this assembly because they are a necessary part of this body and I understand their function that gives them that value and importance. You don't V&E someone for all of their good qualities, you V&E someone for the same reason your heavenly Father V&Es them. MM says this is a process and a sticking point. - We manifest it in our Christ-like actions toward them - We are a body that is supposed to function a way to accomplish some very specific things. This has to translate into godly action or we will be right back where we have been. We are doing things because of this (GH: doctrine). We have to start thinking about ourselves this way. MM says when you get into the heavenly places with all the other members of the body of Christ, there won't be any lone rangers. You will all be part of the body of Christ spread all across the creature. He is counting on us knowing how to function as a body and if we can't do it here where we are looking at each other, how will we ever do it as we're spread across the universe? This is the trial run. When you get up there, you don't have to relearn it. Just do what you already know. That's the value of this.
Romans 12:3		Objectives: 1. Dispel ungodly thinking 2. Establish godly sober (selfless) thinking 3. Generate godly love in the form of selflessness Edification->Charity->Edification-Charity->etc. You look at everyone as important to this assembly as anyone else. Look at each other as the image of God and more important than ourselves. No. 1 reason I'm there is for the edification of everyone else. God is setting up equality among the saints here. Form Godly Love in your inner man: Starts the wisdom section with thinking. Taught what NOT to think and what to be thinking. Later he is going to give you a form of doctrine. He is going to talk about the thinking in connection with that form of doctrine. Then at some point He is going to tell you this is how you are going to labor with Me in thinking this way. v3-8 enable you to do v9-LET LOVE BE WITHOUT DISSIMULATION. Think of this education as an edifice or a building or a house. Everything is connected to other things in that house. Nothing in the education is standalone. It is all connected to something else
Romans 12:3	Godly Thinking - Talk about us being selfless	Has 3 objectives to it. 1. Dispel ungodly thinking. Not talking about evil thinking, just talking about natural (human) reasoning. It doesn't come from God, therefore, it is not godly. Thinking of ourselves more highly than we ought to think is part of the natural human reasoning. To think of yourself more highly than you ought to think (Romans 12:3) is to sin against God and against our fellow members of the body of Christ. GH: pride 2. To establish sober thinking. To think godly. 3. To generate godly love in the form of the first feature - godly selflessness. This has to be the first core feature out of the box. Because if you can't get selflessness generated in you, everything else you do is going to be tainted. This has got to be handled right out of the box. This is what the doctrine is designed to do. Godly love is NOT some kind of emotion that magically appears and all of a sudden you are extra fond of somebody that you really didn't care that much about before. The kind of love being generated in us is called charity. The Bible uses both words - love and charity. The cycle: When edification takes place, it results in charity and when charity takes place, it results in edification. They feed off each other. Once you get this process going, MM says it's almost like a perpetual motion machine. Need to understand the difference between the godly version of a character trait and a worldly version of a character trait. The way we get taught this doctrine and we go all the way through v3 GH: you may find your (human) version of selflessness needs to change. MM says it is really evident how God is not teaching us this. He is not just saying that we need to put others first but one of the differences will be why we're going to put people first. He wants to generate this thing in us where we don't think of ourselves more highly than we ought to think. He is going to produce that by the last 12 words, 'according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith'.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:3	Godly Thinking - Talk about us being selfless	First part of the verse is how NOT to think and the second part of the verse is how to think. Begin to start hearing some things and reading some things from your heavenly Father that will run diametrically opposed to what you have thought about them before. The four decision making skills are the warehouse from which you will draw your knowledge and make decisions here and now but in the heavenly places later. Your Father has got to change your mind about thinking the way the world thinks to thinking the way He thinks. The world has made great inroads and you have to recognize it for what it is. The knee jerk reaction is to hang onto the ungodly thinking. If you do that, you can jeopardize having your Father's thinking at work IN you. MM is telling you now before you face that sacred cow that you refuse to put on the altar. Wrong thinking and wrong living will never produce right labor. Some things may make good sense, but that's according to the world and not God. Some of these things are couched in Christian terminology and they have been a part of that system of what church does today. Because we have gotten used to that, we can't see anything else. Godly Thinking - don't think this way, think this way. The reason you love others in your local assembly has to be for the very same reason your Heavenly Father loves them. God doesn't love you because you are a good person or have good character qualities or have a likeable personality. The love being generated IN us is the same love that are Heavenly Father already possesses. How we learn to live in real-time so that Christ can dwell in our hearts, that His Life might be made manifest in these mortal bodies, His Life put on public display IN us. There is no greater privilege than that. Critical verse because this is where godly selfless love gets generated in us and it gets done by the last 12 words in the verse. You look at everyone as important to this assembly as anyone else.
Romans 12:3	Godly Thinking - Talk about us being selfless	When your Father looks at saved people, He is looking at them like GH: NO RESPECTOR OF PERSONS-Romans 2:11. He doesn't like Bob better than Tom and then He'll do something for Bob. He has dealt to every man the MEASURE OF FAITH. What He has done for one, He has done for everyone of them. Point: Don't think of yourself more highly than you ought to think because God has dealt to every man the measure of faith. If you thought God was working in our physical circumstances today, if God healed Bob, He would have to heal Tom. Here's what we know. In the phyiscal realm, not everybody is getting it, which means God isn't the one doing that. Sometimes, your body has the wonderful ability to get well and it does but there are a lot of factors involved in that. Some folks get well faster because they weren't as sick. One of the ways you can tell what God is doing is that it will be dealt to everyone equally. Today, people think, why did God heal Bob but not me. Here's the point - God didn't do anything for Bob that He didn't do for you. IN Christ, it is grace. You don't have to deserve it/earn it/can't work for it. He's just going to give it to you. Good way to know if God did something - did every believer IN Jesus Christ get it? If the answer is NO, then no, He didn't do it because He would have violated the very first thing He educated you in. Post-doctrinal exhortation: The only way we can love others the way God loves them is to first love Him.
Romans 12:3	Godly Thinking - Talk about us being selfless	His Love IN us toward others is coming out of the love that we have for Him, that's the seed bed. That seed bed is our love for our Heavenly Father. What's going to spring out of that seed bed is His Love IN us for others. If we don't have an abounding love for our Heavenly Father we will not be able to have the love that we're supposed to have for others. Why we have to love Him for more than just saving us. Dependent on all 18 of the Romans MERCIES, not just the 8 JUST/SANCT ones (v1). The more you love God the more that will be able to spring forth from that. Some areas we love God a lot for and some areas we are still in the process of loving God for. Produces selflessness; take it with us to the heavenly places; the effectual working of the word to produce the Character of Christ IN us. A process of a lot of intentional actions. When you understand that LOVE is an informed decision and it comes out of KNOWLEDGE/JUDGMENT (Philippians 1:9). The more you learn, the more godly love you will be able to put on display. Make decisions based on what He is doing. By the time you through all the 4 filters, you're going to look a that and say here's the decision my Heavenly Father would make and here's exactly why because of this component over here and this component over here. When a selfish thought comes in, because if your sanctification, you are able to say no. My Father doesn't V&E this thought so I'm going to put it aside, I'm going to put it to death. If your love for anything doesn't stem from the last 12 words in v3, then it's not godly love.
Romans 12:3	Godly Thinking - Talk about us being selfless	FOR I SAY: MM says it is like he is stepping into the role of being the mouthpiece for the Father and now the education is going to begin in earnest. THROUGH THE GRACE GIVEN UNTO ME: He is saying because of what was taught to me, I'm now going to turn around and say it to you. What's been taught to him, he is about to tell us. TO EVERY MAN THAT IS AMONG YOU: Book of Romans is written to the church in Rome (Romans 1:7) so we should look at this from the view point of the local assembly. Says this because every man that is among them has the wrong thinking. He's going to point out their problem. Talking to the people in that group at the church at Rome. The context is a local assembly and it is critical for you to recognize that. Bad news is that everyone of us has a problem. It's an uncomfortable truth and it is talking to every single one of us. There are no exceptions. We are all in the same boat. EVERY MAN THAT IS AMONG YOU: Talking to a local assembly of believers. That local church (includes remote/Zoom members). The doctrine starts here and then it is going to branch out to others. EVERY MAN: Context is the saints, not just the lost people in the world. Same with THE MEASURE OF FAITH. NOT TO THINK OF HIMSELF MORE HIGHLY...BUT TO THINK SOBERLY: MM says everytime a negative gets told to you, he turns right around and tells you what to do. MM says it is not enough to know what NOT to do, you have to know what TO DO. To the best of his knowledge, MM doesn't believe the NOTs are are meant to stand on their own. Can't find where Paul has told us NOT to do something without telling us what to do. Before he tells you WHAT to think, he corrects the old (GH: incorrect/ungodly) thinking which is wrong.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:3	Godly Thinking - Talk about us being selfless	NOT TO THINK OF HIMSELF MORE HIGHLY THAN HE OUGHT TO THINK: Tendency to look at people behind you in the curriculum and think that these folks can't add anything to edify me. MM says that is part of the POE. To think of yourself more highly than you ought to think is to sin against God and against our fellow members of the body of Christ. There are two edifications going on here: 1. Yours 2. The rest of His body/this assembly- your primary purpose for being here in the room is for this to happen (otherwise you are looking out for number 1). You can't just come in here and say 'well I'm going to get my edification, I don't know what everyone else is going to do'. You have to say the No. 1 reason I'm there is for the edification of everyone else. There are two edifications going on here and you will begin to care more about theirs than you do about yours because you value every one of them. This is how this is going to change us. The godly aspect is from our view of our heavenly Father. It's body thinking - it's thinking like your Father. You can't manufacture this on your own. MM says mutual edifying comes into play here. If you don't have this type of thinking you won't be able to function in the creature. We are part of a single fabric - interconnected or interwoven. We are so interconnected with each other that when we assume our positions in the creature with no bickering, no jealousy, no selfishness, no pride, no envy, being able to crucify those thoughts and operate out of our godly thinking. MM says not every time but the vast majority of the time, Paul points out the wrong thinking and then gives you the right thinking.
Romans 12:3	Godly Thinking - Talk about us being selfless	NOT TO THINK OF HIMSELF MORE HIGHLY THAN HE OUGHT TO THINK (cont'd): He tells us what NOT to think because that is the natural thinking that goes on in us. He points that out so we recognize that type of thinking as a problem. He is going to say here is the problem and you have to recognize it as a problem. Because if you don't, you won't abandon that thinking. Can't have wrong thinking and right thinking happening simultaneously. If we looked at each other as the Image of God, you would not think of yourself more highly than we ought. We're naturally selfish and we have to be taught to think otherwise. Will show us to be selfish in some ways that we really didn't know we were selfish, we didn't realize that. When we think of ourselves more highly than we ought to think, we are not living out of our new identity IN Christ. The ungodly thinking that is naturally in us is directly opposed to who we are IN Christ.You have to learn to think and act like the person that you have been made to be (GH: IN Christ). He really did make you somebody new; when He saved you, you are really are somebody new. Problem is you don't know everything you need to know on how to conduct yourself that way. Like being elected to go to office in Washington. There's a set of protocols that you now have to observe and until someone told them to you, you wouldn't know them. God is asking you to change your thinking from worldly thinking to godly thinking. We don't mean to think of ourselves more highly than we ought to think, it is not our intention to do that, but once that godly love is produced in us, realize we will have an impact, not just on ourselves, not just on angels, but we're going to have an impact on every member of this assembly. 'Body type thinking' gets the focus off of us and gets the focus on EVERY MAN. When you have selfless thinking, then you're not thinking toward yourself you're thinking about others.
Romans 12:3	Godly Thinking - Talk about us being selfless	NOT TO THINK OF HIMSELF MORE HIGHLY THAN HE OUGHT TO THINK (cont'd): We are going to be interwoven with each other to such an extent that when somebody is gone, the rest of us are going to feel that. MM is equating it to 'empty nest syndrome' but it will be worse than that. The mutual edifying that goes on and the brotherly love that will go on between the members of this assembly will pull us together to such an extent that when somebody is out, we'll all feel that as though you were missing a real part of your body. There is something that is going to transform this body (GH: of believers) and we are going to begin to think of each other very differently and meet together very differently and what we do is going to impact all the other members of this assembly. You have to start thinking, I'm not just here for me, I'm here for the benefit that it gives every other member in this assembly. Right now, you may think it really doesn't impact too much if you are here or not but it's going to get to a place where you won't be able to say that anymore. It impacts more than we think. Some in the body deciding they are not going any further would be like your arm deciding at 5 years old I'm not going any further. The first issue to be dealt with is this 'pride' issue so that we are not tempted to reject the words of God. We understand that we are all guilty of thinking of ourselves more highly than we ought to think. Why we needed to get rid of that pride and get that godly selflessness working in our inner man. If you are thinking more highly of yourself than you ought to think, implies that your thinking of others less highly than you ought to think. He is going to swap those so we really do begin to see each other as more important than ourselves. Thinking of yourself more highly than you ought to think is thinking under the influence of pride. MORE HIGHLY: Arrogant, superior, for example. When you think of yourself more highly, you think - group says proud, elitist, arrogant. GH: Should think not just humility but selflessness. Less self, not self-centered.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:3	Godly Thinking - Talk about us being selfless	BUT TO THINK SOBERLY, ACCORDING AS GOD HATH DEALT TO EVERY MAN THE MEASURE OF FAITH: Because of the comma, we know there are a couple of components to this second part. By the time you get to the end of v3, you should have godly love operating in your thinking because you can't live out of something that is not in your thinking. Then you will see it in practical use in v4-5. MM says this doesn't mean that you will never have another selfish thought. THINK SOBERLY: Gives you the correct thinking. SOBERLY is more than being serious. You can't THINK SOBERLY if you don't know THE MEASURE OF FAITH. Sober thinking is selfless thinking. It's not thinking of yourself more highly than you ought to think but it's actually thinking about others and their value to the body. Is describing the kind of sober thinking we are supposed to have in us as sons and daugthers. It's a different kind of thinking. This is not the kind of thinking the world does. It's not thinking seriously, the world seriously thinking on a lot of things. Sober thinking is also different than a lot of members of the body of Christ think. Sober thinking is not under the influence of the world. “Sober” thinking is in agreement or harmony with something. Sober thinking is realizing that God has assigned a job in His Business to every member of this assembly; a job that will directly train us for the work we will be doing in the heavenly places. And it is this thinking that is meant to produce a particular thinking about the other members of this assembly and that thinking is what generates the first core component of godly love (what our Father values and esteems) in our inner man.
Romans 12:3	Godly Thinking - Talk about us being selfless	SOBERLY: Charles Smith - Sober: 1) Character that is un-tempted to excesses of any kind 2) the opposite of intoxicated, so that a man may be called sober who is not a drunk 3) Serious A man can be drunk with power and under its influence. So if you are thinking soberly, you are not under the influence of pride. There's a godly way to think about yourself (not beat yourself down and demean yourself) and there is a godly way to think about others. Sober thinking: - is not under the influence of the world. - is not selfish. - is not just Christian thinking.
Romans 12:3	Godly Thinking - Talk about us being selfless	ACCORDING AS: Not ACCORDIING to, because then you would have to follow it up with a present tense thing. This is in the past. ACCORDING: Root word is 'accord'. Accord root word is cord. OED: accord – 1) to bring into agreement or harmony; to agree. Webster's 1928: CORD: Is a string or a small rope composed of several strands twisted together. MM says ACCORD is going to produce that same body type thinking that we've been talking about before. 'Chord': In music the union of 2 or more sounds forming an entire harmony as a third, a fifth, an eighth (an octave), which are perfect chords or consonancies. There are notes that are in harmony with each other and when you hit a chord, you're hitting those notes that are in harmony and they sound right. If they don't sound right, you have dischord. Means something is out of harmonic with the rest of what's being uttered that can be used as dischord. 'Chorus': When you have a chorus, you have a lot of voices coming together in a melody that's harmonious. No one voice is the most important, you need all of them. Many can produce something that one could not. The word ACCORDING ought to set you up that there's something here that is common, something that is in harmony, something that had the whole group, not one because it is never about the one. If you have a cord, that's not a single strand. If you have a chord, that's not a single note. It's a series of notes expressing a harmony here. It's changing our thinking from 'it's about me getting my Sonship' to 'it's about the whole group getting their Sonship'. According means agreeing with or corresponding to or matching or consistent with or exactly or suitable. You can use according in all of these ways. It is going to tell you exactly what is going to produce that SOBER THINKING.
Romans 12:3	Godly Thinking - Talk about us being selfless	ACCORDING AS GOD HATH DEALT TO EVERY MAN THE MEASURE OF FAITH: Last 12 words of v3: 1. Define sober thinking 2. They generate godly love IN you Just because we have been selfless in some ways in the past doesn't mean we fulfilled this verse. If the last 12 words in the verse weren't driving you then you weren't doing it out of Romans 12:3. The world's version of selflessness is not good enough. We not only have to be selfless we have to be selfless for the exact same resons that our heavenly Father is and now He has given us one. Any selfless act that comes from anything other than what the doctrine has now taught us and we are now living out of , that's not what God is after. Critical to get this part right. If we don't think selflessly, it produces an attitude of pride and pride is something that works some terrible things in us, the dangers of what it will generate in us. It's a big issue to God and one that really deserves our attention. AS GOD HATH DEALT: Notice the past tense - HATH. Because He did it back then, it's not going to have to be redone. GOD HATH DEALT TO EVERY MAN A MEASURE OF FAITH: People read and think, well God gives some people a lot of faith and other people just have a little of faith. Not what is going on here. Remember the context. This is starting your education. Also see a positive and proper response to all 3 segments listed in this doctrine. Understand two things about this: 1. God has dealt to you THE MEASURE OF FAITH. You are charged with the responsibility to labor with Him in some way. 2. God has charged everyone else in this assembly with the same MEASURE OF FAITH.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:3	Godly Thinking - Talk about us being selfless	DEALT: God is the one giving it out. Root word is deal. There's precision here - there's a reason he didn't say 'given'. MM says when you are DEALT something, there are exceptions but it is something major or great or costly or of great significance. EX dealt a devastating blow. You wouldn't say he was dealt a minor injury, he suffered a minor injury. MM says we have almost lost the ability to realize how these words are used, we are losing it very quickly. Never use deal for small - never say a little deal, say big deal or great deal. Could just give something that is not a big deal. When you are dealing something you are handing it out (like dealing cards) or dispensing them. The word DEALT emphasizes the greatness of significance of what God has bestowed to every man. George Crabb: DEALT: Always denotes something great and cannot be coupled with any epithet that does not express much. It is common to speak of a great deal of money. MM says wouldn't say received a small deal of money, would say a small bit of money. OED: dealt – to distribute, share. POINT: DEALT is going to be a major thing, a big thing. EVERY MAN: Not every man in the world, he's talking about two contexts: 1. every man in the local assembly 2. every member of the body of Christ (GH: because we will be working with them in the creature)
Romans 12:3	Godly Thinking - Talk about us being selfless	THE MEASURE OF FAITH: Where the power of these final 12 words rest. Since it is not defined in this passage, you know that something has been said to you before. MM says it showed up between Romans 8 verses 16 to 39. The HOW is out of our new identity IN Christ from Romans 6:1-13. By this means, put this godly love into action in your life. This is your new identity - live out of that. This is the first steps to you being conformed to the image of God's Son. This is the very first step to making godly decisions. This is the very first step to knowing how to prove the will of God. This is the first step to being transformed by the renewing of your mind. This is the first step to no longer being conformed to this world. This is the first step to getting godly wisdom. Because of this, MM can't overemphasize how crucial this step is because it's on this first step that the rest of the things are erected, it's all connected so we have to get this right.
Romans 12:3	Godly Thinking - Talk about us being selfless	THE MEASURE OF FAITH (cont'd): The measure of faith necessitates our choosing one or more offices and faithfully performing them. By allowing us to choose our offices, our Father is entrusting us with the care and maintance of His body. It is His church and He has made us caretakers of it. It's His prize possession and He expects that we value it like He does. We have all been dealt the MEASURE OF FAITH. SomeOne has assigned a job or responsibility to you and counting on you to get done. Trusting us to labor with Him in His Business. God has given to everyone the “measure of faith”. Everyone has a role to fulfill in the body and they are just as valuable as anyone else. 1. We are interconnected 2. We are interdependent 3. We are mutually existent Selflessly value and esteem the other members of the body. We value all of the members for the same reason your Father does. Motivated by: - Doctrine: Let the doctrine be our motivation. - Father's operations
Romans 12:3	Godly Thinking - Talk about us being selfless	THE MEASURE OF FAITH (cont'd): Our Father has dealt this to every single one of us. When we understand what the MEASURE OF FAITH is, that understanding is going to produce SOBER THINKING in two different ways: 1. It's going to allow us to have godly selfless love toward other members of this local church 2. Keep us from thinking of ourselves more highly than we ought to think. This is what makes this a big deal about being instructed in godly love just this way. There's 2 major ways this is incorrectly taught: 1. God has given everyone the measure of faith which means everybody has the ability to put their faith in Jesus - can argue this point but not from this verse 2. They look down in the following verses, they say God has given everyone a measure of faith so that they can do whatever they are supposed to do and that's the measure of faith. It's the type of help you can get in any self-help book. These are not body thinking at all.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:3	Godly Thinking - Talk about us being selfless	THE MEASURE OF FAITH (cont'd): Is an English idiom (IDIOM: a phrase where the words together have a meaning that is different than the dictionary definitions - up to the hilt, lose your head, jump in feet first, put the brakes on, when in Rome do as the Romans do). You don't recognize it as such because it doesn't get used much anymore-used to be used in our country but it fell out of use. There was a time in our country when everyone understood what this expression was about but it came into disrepute in the period of time in which this country was involved in slavery. A measure of faith was used to describe something within that it took on a bad connotation. MM is going to use a couple ways to illustrate it, he's not going to use the slave way to illustrate it. 1. Employer-Employee or Master-Servant or 2. Father-son: A perfect Sonship term when used this way. It has to do with someone in authority charging someone who works for them or under them in the pecking order with a job or a responsibility. They are not going to be looking over this person's shoulder to make sure they do it, and they're not appointing anyone else in between them to make sure it gets down. It's strictly up to the person that they're given it to and by their own initiative they're kind of turned loose on their own. A father owns a business and assigns something to his son and says it's up to you to get this done because I'm not going to come and harass you about it and I'm not going to send someone to check on you to find out. MM says He could say I AM putting My Faith in you. This is in perfect accordance with Sonship because you want to do it.
Romans 12:3	Godly Thinking - Talk about us being selfless	MEASURE OF FAITH (cont'd): A duty or job or responsibility that is faithfully discharged in our Heavenly Father's Business. It's to LABOR with your Father. It is the responsibility we have been charged with to labor with your Father. It is God that has dealt that responsibility to each of us equally. God gave it to every member because you have to have every part. When He is putting a body together, He needs all parts. You shouldn't see it any differently than if God the Father visibly walked into this room and walked up to every single one of you and said I AM charging you with the responsibility to labor with Me. Seeing it with your eyes and hearing it with your ears shouldn't mean any more than what you read at the end of v3. GH: Everything up to this point are things you have been given (Just, Sanct, Redeemed body, new identity, adoption), all these things have been done for us, there's only one thing you have been given that requires you to do something and that's THE MEASURE OF FAITH. Another way to look at is you were given all these things so you could labor with your Father. The way God is getting us to think about us properly and the other members of the assembly properly and the other members of the body of Christ properly is by these words. We've all been given the same MEASURE OF FAITH. Produces that godly love. Can look around and say you love the people in this room because we've all been DEALT the same MEASURE OF FAITH. The bond built by the people in this room is going to supersede any bond that any worldly organization has ever enjoyed and there have been some pretty significant ones. Will go beyond that and that's where we are going with this. Where godly love gets generated in us. It's not an emotional love, it is a volitional love. You are choosing to V&E other members of this assembly because we have all been given the same MEASURE OF FAITH, which is our responsibility to labor with our Father.
Romans 12:3	Godly Thinking - Talk about us being selfless	THE MEASURE OF FAITH (cont'd): Has to do with our godly labor. This is not describing God giving us faith or giving us the gift of faith or anything along those lines. Knowing that God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith will result in establishing the truth in our minds that we actually are members together in one body so that our behavior reflects that truth as we interact with each other. When someone is given a “measure of faith,” it means: - that someone in authority has given them a job to do - that they are being counted on to do their job without someone standing over them to make sure they do it - charging someone with the responsibility to do something under their own direction but also to hold themselves accountable to fulfill the task in accordance with the one who assigned it. “The measure of faith” is your heavenly Father trusting you to labor with Him by the performance of a job that He wants accomplished. Imagine that your Father comes to you and says, “I have a very important job I want you to do. I am trusting you to do this and I am not going to do it for you. If you don’t do it, then it will not get done.” NUTSHELL: The measure of faith is trusting someone to perform an assigned task with fidelity. Is driving home the understanding that God has dealt to every single son, the responsibility to labor (and labor well!) with Him in His Business. The “measure of faith” is when someone is being entrusted with the responsibility to faithfully do what they were asked to do. From God’s point of view, the measure of faith is the expectation that we steadfastly perform our task in accordance with the intent in which it was given. And when that job is faithfully discharged, then that person is said to have “all good fidelity.”

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:3	Godly Thinking - Talk about us being selfless	THE MEASURE OF FAITH: Has been given to everyone of us. There's no supervisor or manager that is checking in to see if we are staying up with it. THE MEASURE: This is the job I'm given to do. FAITH: Not saving faith, talking to saints. Not talking about your faith, not talking about how much faith you have, this is talking about something that God has dealt to every man. Faith here is NOT trust, like we put our faith IN Christ. Not talking about God trusting in something. This is that use of FAITH MM has showed before - it is the faithful performance of God to dispense/DEALT something to every man. Because the training and the education are already written in His word, then God is teaching all of us the exact same way. The performance of that job. The responsibility to do a job in His Business. When we discharge that job properly, we have "kept faith" with our Father. If we do not, we have "broken faith" with Him. But, he has dealt to "every man" the measure of faith. George Crabb - Faith: Acting true to the faith which others repose in us. A breach of faith is a crime that brings a stain on a nation; for faith ought to be kept even with an enemy. No treaty can kept with him who will keep no faith. Webster's 1928: Faith: faithfulness; fidelity, a strict adherance to duty and fulfillment of promises MM says Webster's is exactly the way the word is used here - you have been dealt a MEASURE OF FAITH by your Heavenly Father.
Romans 12:3	Godly Thinking - Talk about us being selfless	Summary: - All of us have been dealt THE MEASURE OF FAITH. All of this is based on the accomplishment of our Father's Will. Based on the relationship that we have with Him. - We are part of a body: Based on the relationship that we have with each other. - We are being taught 'selfless' thinking. v3 talks about us being selfless. - We are making the decision to value & esteem each other and fellow members of that body. - We manifest it in our actions toward them. This doesn't become godly charity until it gets manifested in our actions. v4-5 talks about the particular way in which that selflessness gets manifested as members of a body.
Romans 12:4-6?		Operation: Edification of the saints (God means that to be carried out within a local assembly or body of believers that meet together). This whole thing is geared to happen in a body. MM says you can't get this Lone Ranger mentality because this thing is not built with the eye being the only member of the body. If your body is just one big eye, how is it going to move around or hear or speak? Everyone has an operation that God is trying to get done.
Romans 12:4-5	Godly Living / Emphasis on OFFICES	Two verses, separated by a colon, one sentence. These 33 words are at the heart of what it means to be a member of the body of Christ. It is these words that actually allow for godly charity to exist. Charity, as you recall, is manifesting a particular attitude by our actions. Since this is the godly actions (living), then this is where that godly charity is made manifest. The realization of the body attributes (that guide us) of Participate, Cooperate, Serve and Welfare->Respond are meant to activate godly selflessness. v4 gives us an illustration physical body by which we can understand local assembly-v5. Godly living/acting instruction - take the godly thinking and provides a natural outlet for it in conduct and behavior. Talk about the particular way in which that selflessness is manifested; as members of a body. MM says there is a way we should act as a whole body. Talking about the local assembly. Not just using the analogy of a body. You will view other members of the local assembly like you view your physical body. MM asks how would you like to do without your hand for a week? What would be your first response? Because you value every part of your body. This is how you are going to begin to feel about the people in this room. Understanding… • We are all part of the same body • We will occupy different offices • Every office is useful to the entire body Just like in the members of our physical body, there is no room for pettiness or the kinds of things that divide us. Our Father expects more from us than for us to just be good people trying to do the best that we can because our best has never been good enough. The minimum is Christ in you.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:4-5	Godly Living / Emphasis on OFFICES	God uses the physical body as an analogy of what the local church is suppposed to be. Work of ministry includes 2 issues (1 Timothy 2:4): 1. Give the gospel to the lost 2. bring those newly converted people into the local assembly/Edify the saints unto godliness/with an end toward godly edification (so important to carry out God's operations in the DoGG) (4 Body Attributes); Labor (accomplishing an operation God wants done)-v6-8(7 Gifts)] - 'look at others as our body' - Produces a BODY type thinking -> causes us to exist as a real church - we function as a body by virtue of the OFFICES - Bringing the body into existence Where this assembly gets changed. You are going to be faced with offices. Every single one of us and God is not picking your office. The Spirit is not going to lead you to an office. As an adult son with liberty in decision making, your Heavenly Father is going to show you all of the offices that are available that make up this single body and you're going to get to decide for yourself which of those offices you want. If you see most of the offices are already filled except 1 that you are not excited about, are you obligated to take that one? MM doesn't answer. You'll choose offices based on your character lining up with that saying, that really suits me. When it comes to implementing your Sonship decision-making skills, both the evil man and the strange woman are working to get off the right path and on paths of darkness.
Romans 12:4-5	Godly Living : 4 Body Characteristics	After understanding v3, there are thoughts that ought to be coming into your mind. There are some body characteristics that we have to be thinking about because they're going to be integrated into our living with each other when we come into these walls. If everybody is part of a whole, if everybody is important, if we're all those strands wrapped together to make a single cord, how you look at each other has to go outside yourself. - When you look at someone, they have the same responsibility, you want them to succeed in that. - Look around the room and think to yourself I really want these folks to succeed. - That should make you think, how can I help them? You are going to get to the place as you go through the education that you are thinking about it and you're carrying these thoughts out and everything is not going to get spelled out for you every step of the way. When you put this into this group and start putting it into this group and living out of that, it becomes extremely profound. This is how you are supposed to start thinking about this. All of us have an opportunity to now do a job with our Father that is equally important to Him. One job is not any more important than the other, and this is the way we are going to start looking at this.
Romans 12:4-5	Godly Living : 4 Body Characteristics	The way you start looking at this leads you to start thinking about some other things that are critical for body living and body thinking. Our body has a lot of members and they don't all do the same thing or same job or (GH: in this case) same office. MM says he uses the terms OFFICE and job interchangeably. They all have a single function - to bring life and function to this entire body. No matter what job it's doing, isn't it all working to do that? You should look around at the other people in the room and know that your job is to bring life and function to this body no matter what part you play. That's what you are doing. And you will be doing the same thing in the creature. This body thinking is not just the first thing out of the box, it's something you're going to be faced with all the way through the education because it is the very foundation of what we are going to be doing. When you read that everyone of us was dealt THE MEASURE OF FAITH, we're all doing the same thing - we're discharging this responsibility to labor with our Father. Now you understand we are laboring with our Father no matter what part you have and because God has dealt to everyone of us THE MEASURE OF FAITH, what you learn next is that you are going to labor with Him and the first place is right here in this assembly. This isn't just the place of your instruction, it's the place where you put that instruction into practice and that means the first time you make a decision out of godly wisdom you will do it within these 4 walls because this is the first way He will teach you about it. God has designed this local church to be the major training ground for our work and our decisons and our labor. You will get to practice on your fellow members. When you put your hand on the assembly door, you will think I'm coming to work. You will look so forward to what gets done here that when you come in the door, you will be saying I'm ready to do this.
Romans 12:4-5	Godly Living : 4 Body Characteristics	Contain the 4 fundamental body characteristics that you are supposed to be thinking about. Makes the analogy between the physical body (v4) and the local assembly (v5). You've got to start thinking what's going on in your physical body. He uses the term body because that is a perfect fit to what you are supposed to be doing in the creature. As a body that is able to work together as a single unit. We are the church, the new creature now and we're going to bring life and function to that creature. When He talked to Israel, He did not talk to them as they were part of a body. He talked to them as if they were part of a nation. That's the perfect fit because if they are going to be that great nation and the head of all nations and the whole world is going to be influenced by them, you know what God wants doing in that nation. But when you get up there, He doesn't need a nation, He needs a body. The body is a perfect fit for us in the heavenly places. The features of a body that we have to get in our thinking is not listed in this passage. If this assembly doesn't get them, we are missing a part of the very core of what we've got to have operating in us. And if we don't have it operating in us here, we can't carry it with us to the creature. He's not telling you these are the characteristics you have to have. He's counting on the fact that when you see v4-5, you will say oh the same things that make my body function properly are the very things that will make this body function properly so all I have to do is think about these things. There is a specific number of these.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:4-5	Godly Living : 4 Body Characteristics	All 4 body characteristics are found in 1 Corinthians 12:12-27. If we come out of v4-5 and don't get these 4 body characteristics in our thinking, we're going to wind up with the same serious problems that the Corinthians had and that almost destroyed their assembly. You have over 200 bones in your body and hundreds of muscles and tendons and ligaments and organs. You have complete systems in your body. You've got a pulmonary system that allows you to breathe air and oxygenate your body and kicks carbon dioxide out. Who would have thought to do that except God? You've got a circulatory system, the blood that carries oxygen to every part of the body. It's got things in it that if it senses things that are foreign to the body, this the body attacks it and tries to kill it so it doesn't invade the body. You have platlettes in the blood stream and they rush to the site of the bleeding and they branch out and interlock and form a clot. You have all of this happening in you every moment. You don't even have to think about it. v4 and the first part of v5 are giving you a framework to put your godly thinking in. You've got this godly selfless thinking generated in you and now he's going to say let me now tell you how you're going to put that into your living (last part of v5). Imagine your Father saying to you, let Me tell you how to take that thinking and how you're going to put that into your living.
Romans 12:4-5	Godly Living : 4 Body Characteristics	The 4 attributes of a normal physical body that allows the members to do all of it well. The descriptive terms that describe the relationship that all the members of your physical body have that allows your body to function. Originally, MM came up with a list of 7. Realize the others are extensions of the original 4. The word OFFICE will be the key to discovering at least 1 of these. They are true whether you are lifting your arm OR running a 100 yard dash. Even at work when your body is asleep at night. When you wake up in the morning and if those 4 things are not there, you will not be able to get out of bed. It's simple when you look at your human body but when you look at an assembly of people that's the last thing that you think about. In order to be ONE BODY IN CHRIST, an assembly has to have these 4 body characteristics going and it is critical they do all right. What is important is that we learn to function with each other according to these body attributes. When you ask an average person what does it mean to be a member of a church they would say on the church roll, baptized, joined. When you ask an average person what does it mean to be a member of the body of Christ, they would say saved, rapture, etc. The way those members function with each other when we're assembled together as a body, that's the key. Need your body to have these attributes just like we need this assembly to have these attributes. These attributes bring 'life and function' to a body. There's a huge difference between a church that knows a bunch of doctrine or a church that just comes to praise and worship and a church that is educated as sons and daugthers. These 4 attributes aren't accidently at work in any church unless they are consciously aware of them.
Romans 12:4-5	Godly Living : 4 Body Characteristics	It is important to identify these 4 body attributes because if you don't identify them, you won't be aware of them, and if you're not aware of them they can't be in your thinking, they can't be in your living, and if they are not there, you can't labor with your Father. These 4 attributes are the means by which you are going to labor with your Father in v6-8, they are going to actually bring a living union between members into existence. In order for us to ever be what God intended a local of assembly of believers to be, that's when it actually starts right here. A church is not a church until these 4 things are up and running in it. All it is is one more group that happens to use the Bible to do some things but it's not the thing that actually allows it to be one body. There's a big difference between an assembly operating as a body with these 4 characteristics in it and a group just getting together to look at things in the Bible. We are not studying the Bible for studies sake, you're studying the Bible because of something you are going to be doing in eternity. This small group is a microscopic sample of that group that is going to be in the creature. What we are going to learn to do here among ourselves is the exact same thing you are going to have to do when you get up there, when you're delivering the creature from THE BONDAGE OF CORRUPTION or reversing that the creature that was made SUBJECT TO VANITY.
Romans 12:4-5	Godly Living : 4 Body Characteristics	What we are about to engage in is exactly the same thing that has to be in our thinking and in our living and in our labor up there. This is where you get to practice. Look around the room and think they are my guinea pigs, I'm going to practice on them, this is how I'm going to sharpen my skills and we are going to get it wrong together and we are going to get it right together. When it starts clicking, you will understand what Paul is saying in v4-5. It's only when the members of the body are assembled in one place can the body do something that it could never do any other time. Will change the way that you look at this. Will show up in Glen Rose and feel like you spent the last 2 weeks without your hands. It will be beyond fellowship, you're going to feel like this is the reason you're here on this earth. At the end you will say I don't want to go home. What would you do if your body only assembled yourself once every 2 weeks? Having members dispersed all through north Texas are just a bunch of members, not a body. If the whole body was just 1 member you wouldn't be able to do anything except what they one member's office allowed it to do (1 Corinthians 12:17). That whole body by definition has to have a lot of different members. The body is not in competition with itself.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:4-5	Godly Living : 4 Body Characteristics	4 Body Characteristics: These attributes bring 'life and function' to a body. Meant to activate godly selflessness. They bring to mind how we are to conduct ourselves and the motives behind those actions. Every member of the body knows what it is supposed to do: 1. because I have a particular use to the body, I must *participate*. (1 Corinthians 12:14-19) 2. because all members are interdependent, I must *cooperate*. (1 Corinthians 12:20-22) 3. because other members will have needs, I must *serve* the other members of the body. (1 Corinthians 12:23-24a) 4. for the good of the body, I will look to the welfare of the other members at all times (in times of rejoicing and in times of suffering.) *respond* or responsive (1 Corinthians 12:24b-26) We are all members of one body and one creature and when we get in it, we're the one new man. Then we're the new creature. These four attributes should be familiar to us by our constant meditation upon them and our time in prayer about them. Those prayers can include our desire for these attributes to be at work in us.
Romans 12:4-5	Godly Living : 4 Body Characteristics	Why would we need to see what we would consider the carrying out of what would be considered an ordinary job as functioning out of an OFFICE? Almost any business has an Accounting department. Every church has someone who does book keeping. See this as the discharge of an OFFICE because: 1. This is how your heavenly Father sees it because it is within the framework of the local assembly. He has some operations in accordance with those offices. 2. By thinking about it as an OFFICE it reminds us that we are part of a body and the attributes that we are supposed to have as part of that body. (1) Participate: If one of your members say I am not participating today it impacts your day. If one of your feet say I'm not going anywhere, I'm not working, GH: that will be an impact. (2) Cooperate: Someone can say I'm going to participate but I'm not doing what the other Members of the body are doing. I'm doing what I want to do. (3) Serve: We serve one another as we participate, we cooperate. (4) Look out for the welfare of one another. (GH: MM changed/updated from WELFARE to RESPOND). 3. They are the means by which our Father's operations are carried out. These 3 help set our motives to be godly. You have to have a godly motive for godly thinking.
Romans 12:4-5	Godly Living : 4 Body Characteristics : No. 1 - Participate	Four body attributes - we can't allow this to fall through the cracks. These are going to create a bond unlike any brotherhood or fraternity or club because it is rooted in godliness according to a purpose that your heavenly Father had in mind when He created man to begin with: 1. Participation (1 Corinthians 12:14-19) - The first body attribute is to PARTICIPATE for the good of the assembly. Because we have a use, we must PARTICIPATE. It demands that you participate; you really do have a use and a purpose. Means there is no more sitting on the sideline saying well, I'm not the hand so I'm not of the body. When you realize that you do have a use or a purpose this demands that you participate in this body. You can't stand on the sidelines anymore and let the rest of the body carry your load. When one part of the body is missing or not functioning and the rest of the body has to compensate is a handicap. Your foot never goes on strike because it can't be the hand. Charles Smith: Participate: To take a part, share or portion in common with others. Participate implies a more perfect unity or feeling of community or possession, hence it is followed not by 'of', but 'in' (GH: you participate 'in'). Two persons may partake of the same dish, but they participate in each other's feelings, convictions, joys, or sorrows.
Romans 12:4-5	Godly Living : 4 Body Characteristics : No. 1 - Participate	George Crabb: Participate: We partake of that which please ourselves, but we participate in that which pleases others. MM says that is almost body thinking right there, isn't it? The body needs every member to step up and do its part. If a body is going to successfully function, it needs all hands on deck and needs every hand to participate. If you know you are having a use and you go I'm not doing it you are crippling the body. What if your hand said, I'm just not going to be part of the body anymore, I'm just going off somewhere else. WRONG THINKING: Because of my office, I'm not part of the body. If I'm not part of the body, I don't have to do anything. RIGHT THINKING: My office is part of what makes up a body and therefore I must 'pull my weight,' by participating. If I do not participate, I handicap the body! MM says people who say maybe God doesn't want everyone participating in Sonship is like God saying maybe God doesn't want your whole body working together. Participation is the FIRST hallmark sign of a son and also of an assembly which is qualified to labor with God. * Our role in the body is we have to PARTICIPATE, the body is depending on us. ** Because I have a particular use to the body, no matter what my office, I must PARTICIPATE.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:4-5	Godly Living : 4 Body Characteristics : No. 2 - Cooperate	2. Cooperate (1 Corinthians 12:20-22) - Because we need every other member we must COOPERATE. You can PARTICIPATE and do your own thing, so you must COOPERATE with all the other parts of the body. WRONG THINKING: There are some members of the body which I do not need. RIGHT THINKING: I need every other member (even the 'feeble' ones-1 Corinthians 12:22) in order to properly labor with my Father here (in this local assembly) and in the future (in the creature). Therefore, for the good of the body, I must cooperate with other members. Cooperation is the SECOND hallmark feature os a son and also of an assembly which is qualified to labor with God. Interdependence is not a conduct. That function can't get done unless those members COOPERATE. MM says these first 2 are 2 sides of the same coin. I've got to participate, but it's not me doing my own thing, what I'm participating in is in cooperation with the body. These are the first 2 body attributes are now going to start taking place in this assembly. Before you can get it right out there, you have to get it right in here with people who understand exactly what you understand. If we can't effectively labor with our Father without every member participating and without all of us cooperating together, but all of that is with the body in mind.
Romans 12:4-5	Godly Living : 4 Body Characteristics : No. 2 - Cooperate	* Our role is to COOPERATE, that's the body working together. ** Since a body depends upon all its members, I must COOPERATE. We will cooperate, in our office, with every other member so that we may assist them in the performance of their office. We are supposed to be looking at the other members and determining how we, performing our office, can help them perform their offices. That is a deliberate cooperation. This is what selfless thinking produces.
Romans 12:4-5	Godly Living : 4 Body Characteristics : No. 3 - Serve	3. Serve/Servant (1 Corinthians 12:23-24a) - The 3rd attribute ends right here at the colon. This third body characteristic is wrapped up in these members noticing something about other members' need and doing something. GH: Attribute ties to OFFICE in Romans 12:4-5. If you hold an OFFICE it tells you something about your relationship to everyone else. When you have an OFFICE, you are a SERVANT of the people. The word OFFICE tells you the members of that body are going to serve one another. When we see another member with a need, when someone with no such need gives of themselves to meet that need, they are SERVING. Your pancreas doesn't get one kind of blood but your eyes get a good kind of blood but they all get service with the same blood stream. The blood stream is serving the whole body. * We are going to SERVE when we see a need. ** Because there will be other members who have needs, I will SERVE those other members of the body.
Romans 12:4-5	Godly Living : 4 Body Characteristics : No. 4 - Respond	4. RESPOND or responsive (1 Corinthians 12:24b-26) - MM says we are really vibrating in tune with what's happening with that member, whether it be good or bad. Group says harmony or responsive. We all respond when something bad happens to a member and we all rejoice when something good happens to a member. We are interested in the WELL-BEING or WELFARE (MM corrects - these are not conduct - changes to RESPOND) no matter if he's suffering or if he's been honored. We are responding with his WELL-BEING. MM says that is in harmony and that is in accord. Caring doesn't necessarily include you doing anything. This is all a selfless action always with someone else in mind. EX Linda wins the lottery we all go on a cruise because you wouldn't want to leave your hands and feet at home. * We are going to RESPOND to whatever the other members are going through. ** For the good of the entire body I will appropriately and purposefully RESPOND in accordance with whatever happens to the other members of to produce their well-being.
Romans 12:4-5	Godly Living : 4 Body Characteristics	We may come up with better terms over time but these encapsulate what we need for now. These 4 body attributes are the things that have to be in our minds, not only as we meet together as a body and have to be in our minds as we live in this assembly, but they're in our minds when we make decisions. We will never put these things aside, don't be thinking you are putting these 4 words on the shelf and we are done with them. MM can't tell us how to start putting these 4 things into work because if he starts writing what we are going to do, he is writing a law up on the board and he just created a tutor and governor for us. You will have to determine how you're going to behave with these 4 body attributes with the rest of the members of the assembly. When you come into the building, are you looking for physical things that need attention? Am I really looking at the other members of the assembly and wondering what I can do spiritually to meet the needs of the folks of this assembly? We are not just going to do them just to do them, we're going to put them into practice here and then in eternity.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:4-5		MM says there will be a tendency or temptation to just see the information as data. We are transitioning from the godly thinking to the godly living. Not just facts in our head but something that really has to translate into our godly living which means we have to integrate it into our practice. v4 gives us in illustration by which we can understand v5. v4 talks about our physical body. You have different members of your physical body - hands, ears, feet, and a whole lot of things going on inside of you. All of those members have a different job. In the same way, God is going to introduce something to us. Just like your body has a lot of different members and they're all designed to do a specific thing and they all work together to accomplish an overall objective. MM says he has used stories of how numerous parts of your human body work together to accomplish simple tasks. If any of your members don't do their job, the objective doesn't get done or doesn't get done optimally. Everything is working in concert and that is what God is training us to do. He is going to give us the tasks and then we're going to fill our roles in the accomplishment of that. Why being part of an assembly in one way or another is so important. The connection of the members of being just a brother or sister in Christ goes way beyond GH: the tag of being fellow Christians. There's an interconectedness and interdependency that now allows us to now actually exist as a body and that's not what people in church normally think of. We will look at this as being the necessary component to be able to labor with our Father. MM says when we reviewed these verses before he doesn't think we had this information in our head, it never really translated into this body labor, this corporate laboring with our Father. MANY MEMBERS IN ONE BODY...EVERY ONE MEMBERS ONE OF ANOTHER: In Christ, we have a mutual solidarity: WE ARE MEMBERS ONE OF ANOTHER-Ephesians 4:25. MM says this ought to be the reason we SPEAK EVERY MAN TRUTH-Ephesians 4:25 with each other.
Romans 12:4-5	Godly Living	List of things we have gone through together or will go through together in the future - this really will be a band of brothers or commonness for us here (not an exhaustive list): - WE ARE BURIED WITH HIM BY BAPTISM INTO DEATH - Romans 6:4 - Part of our new identity IN Christ but all of us encountered that - WE ALSO SHOULD WALK IN NEWNESS OF LIFE - Romans 6:4 - We are supposed to do this together - WE ARE KILLED ALL THE DAY LONG - Romans 8:36 - We are going to go through the POE together - WE ARE ACCOUNTED AS SHEEP FOR THE SLAUGHTER - Romans 8:36 - We are going to be in this fight together - WE ARE MORE THAN CONQUERORS THROUGH HIM THAT LOVED US - Romans 8:37 - This is a corporate thing, this group is going to go through this that way - WE ARE MADE AS THE FILTH OF THIS WORLD, AND ARE THE OFFSCOURING OF ALL THINGS UNTO THIS DAY - 1 Corinthians 4:13 - This is the way the world is going to view us, creating another bond within this group as we encounter these things - WE LIVE UNTO THE LORD - Romans 14:8 - This is the mindset we are going to have together - WE DIE UNTO THE LORD - Romans 14:8
Romans 12:4-5	Godly Living	- WE ARE THE LORD'S - Romans 14:8 - WE ARE LABOURERS TOGETHER WITH GOD - 1 Corinthians 3:9 - MM says if anyone ever questions where do you get the idea you are going to be laboring together with our Father, here it is. - WE ARE MADE A SPECTACLE UNTO THE WORLD, AND TO ANGELS, AND TO MEN - 1 Corinthians 4:9 - We have all these things in common - WE ARE FOOLS FOR CHRIST'S SAKE - 1 Corinthians 4:10 - MM says this is exactly how the world is going to consider us. - FOR WE ARE UNTO GOD A SWEET SAVOUR OF CHRIST - 2 Corinthians 2:15 - MM says this is how God looks at us as a whole, we are actually going to be that to Him and we are going to be that jointly, corporately. - WE ARE TROUBLED ON EVERY SIDE...WE ARE PERPLEXED - 2 Corinthians 4:8 - This will happen to us altogether - WE ARE AMBASSADORS FOR CHRIST - 2 Corinthians 5:20 - MM says this is really something that we are called to do - WE ARE HIS WORKMANSHIP - Ephesians 2:10 - MM says this is the way that He looks at us. He is working on us, doing the things that allow us to labor with Him. If someone would ask Him, 'God, what have you been doing?', God could point at us and reply 'There is My Work right there.' - WE ARE MEMBERS ONE OF ANOTHER - Ephesians 4:25 - WE ARE MEMBERS OF HIS BODY - Ephesians 5:30

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:4-5	Godly Living	MEMBERS ONE OF ANOTHER-Romans 12:5. Three things involved in this: 1. Interconnected: supposed to be connected to one another to function together as a body in the various OFFICES that are able to do something. 2. Interdependent: means we are counting on the other members to do the things that they are supposed to do to make this body function properly 3. Mutually existent: because a body can't just be one member MM says this thing was built for a body, not for an individual. MM uses the picking up the marker example and all the things that have to take place for the goal of picking up the marker. God's operations or the things that He is trying to accomplish through the local church are only accomplished as that church begins to function as MEMBERS ONE OF ANOTHER-Romans 12:5 to fulfill THE MEASURE OF FAITH-Romans 12:3 to labor with their Father to the accomplishment of God's operations. This is a motive the world doesn't have. The world would say, yeah when we show up at church we give in the offering plate because we don't want the lights shut off. MM says of course we want the lights on, but the motive behind saints who are thinking about it the way their heavenly Father is thinking about it goes beyond let's keep the lights on. It's the love that we have for God, that ever abounding love for Him that manifests itself in this way. When you find out what your heavenly Father wants to accomplish, you want to get in on that because you love Him. And because you love the other members. MM says emotionally, he doesn't feel about us the way he feels about Billie, but when it comes to V&Eing you, that's a decision he can make. V&E is an attitude that you now have towards the other members of this assembly. But it is not charity until that translates into your Christ-like actions toward them. If it isn't manifested toward them, it's not really charity. As we respond positively and properly to the doctrine, the character of Jesus Christ is being formed in our inner man and this SELFLESSNESS becomes part of the godly character that we begin to operate out of and function with. Want to be motivated by the doctrine, because then Christ is formed in us. As we pull back the curtain we want less of us and more of Him. That's LOVE that is WITHOUT DISSIMULATION-Romans 12:9.
Romans 12:4	Godly Living: Talking about your physical body - many members/body parts have not the same office/function	MM says right now you may not realize: - how connected you are to the other members of the assembly - how dependent you are to the other members of the assembly Knowing it is the start and then beginning to act this way on purpose is how that becomes part of your godly living. When we first read something and get it explained and we understand it, that doesn't mean we have the fulness of all of that. Don't let that stop you. It is designed to be like anything else you do. The more you do it, the better you do it, the more comfortable you are with it. It then becomes automatic because you are being transformed. You will V&E the other members of your assembly because God has given every one of them THE MEASURE OF FAITH-v3. You realize that in order to labor with your Father there is a connected issue and a dependent issue that is going to have to not only be in our minds but also in our conduct. The intnt of this new thinking is: 1) to wake us to the reality of our involvement in our Father's Business and 2) the realization that this is our first opportunity to labor with God in our own local assembly. We will labor with God by the fulfilling of an office within this local assembly. This is our "on the job" training. We are about to learn something which we can immediately put into practice. We do not have to wait until we get into the heavenly places in order to participate in our Father's Business, we are expected to do so right now because the local assembly IS the Father's Business. No, we will not all discharge the same office, but we all have the same responsibility to discharge our office. We are all given the measure of faith to labor with God in His Business.
Romans 12:4	Godly Living: Talking about your physical body - many members/body parts have not the same office/function	Here is the first part of the analogy: Just as we have many members in our own body (hands, feet, etc.) and just as the members of our own body do not have the same office. Just as our human body is made up of many members, so the body of Christ is made up of many members. Just as the members of our body have an "office," we also, as members of Christ's body, have an office. ONE BODY: Is talking about our physical body, that's all that is talking about. The verse is not that hard, all it is saying that in your body you have a lot of different members all doing something. He is talking about what this local assembly is supposed to be or how it is supposed to function. Context is the local assembly and learning how to love the other people in this assembly. Supposed to think about them the same way as your heavenly Father does for the same reason He does. In this case it is because He has dealt to every man THE MEASURE OF FAITH. It's not enough to copy what He does, why you're doing it to match WHY HE does it. This is how you get godliness, how it gets formed in us. Not about us trying to emulate this. Sonship tells you the WHYS. Most Christians do what they are told to do but your Father is not after that. Your Father wants to your have the ability to function as His son/daughter and make those decisions without having to be told. We are supposed to encourage one another, to help one another, to love one another, to genuinely care for each other, and to be there for each other. FOR AS WE HAVE MANY MEMBERS IN ONE BODY: Talking about the analogy that we make with our own physical body. WE HAVE MANY MEMBERS IN ONE BODY: He is talking about your physical body. The body is made up of all kinds of members because it takes all of those members to make up a body. WE: Talking about the local assembly.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:4	Godly Living: Talking about your physical body - many members/body parts have not the same office/function	MANY MEMBERS IN ONE BODY: Your body has a lot of members and all of those members work as a single unit. When Paul tells you the heavens is a creature, he is telling you God means it to operate just that way. ALL MEMBERS HAVE NOT THE SAME OFFICE: We have some ears and some eyes and some arms and some legs. They all had different spirtual gifts (GH: especially, at the beginning of the DOGG). MEMBER: A member of a body has job to do which allows the body to function properly. That is why a body has different kinds of “members.” We have hands, feet, eyes, ears, etc. and we need them all in order to function fully. And that is at the heart of the expression, “the measure of faith;” a job which is given. As we push the old ungodly thinking out of our minds and replace it with the godly thinking (the renewing of our minds) it will result in us realizing that “in Christ” we really have been made to be members one of another in the same body. OFFICE: Don't usually think of your foot having an office. Newer versions use the word 'function'. MM says it is more than a function, look at it as a responsibility. Job or function. Is a mode of acting or a doing of a thing. The way we think of it is a position or a seat of government. Notice our office is in connection with our being IN CHRIST. Don't think of it as I'm going to a building and sitting behind a desk and I've got a window behind me and a credenza. He's talking about a function but the way we're looking at this is that we are part of a whole, we are part of a body and our function is within that body as we fufill that function that becomes the discharge of an office. Back then, the Spirit decides who would get a particular gift.
Romans 12:4	Godly Living: Talking about your physical body - many members/body parts have not the same office/function	OFFICE (cont'd): An OFFICE is 'a place from which a duty is performed' (when people say when I get back to the office). An OFFICE is usually held or entrusted or dealt to a person so we can be appointed to an office or they can be elected to an office. By using the word OFFICE rather than function, the word imposes responsibility - to bring life and function to this body. Your teeth, foot, ear, etc. all have a responsibility. An OFFICE is bestowed upon a man from his qualifications. MM says it is really hard for the foot to be an ear. An OFFICE is a place of 'trust or faith'. Something that has been vested in you. An office imposes a task of some performance. If a guy is appointed or elected to an office, then people expect him to do something when he gets in there. He makes promises about what he's going to do when he gets in. An OFFICE impacts that we always have something to do because as long as you're in that office you're supposed to function within whatever that office is designed to do. An OFFICE is always assigned by another. Doesn't matter if it's elected, it's assigned by many others. An OFFICE is always performed by one with the intelligence to do. An OFFICE is 'given'. (group) George Crabb: The word office is sometimes employed in the same application by the personification of nature which assigns an offer to the ear, to the tongue, to the eye, and to the like. MM said you would have thought that he read Romans 12 and 1 Corinthians 12.
Romans 12:5	Godly Living: Talking about the local assembly and making the analogy to a physical body / The 4 body attributes from 1 Corinthians 12	OFFICE (cont'd): OED: office – 2) That which one ought or has to do in the way of service 4) A position or place to which certain duties are attached; a position of trust or service under constituted authority OED: Office 1) Something done toward any one; a service, kindness, attention. Chiefly with qualification, as good, kind of office; office of kindness. - MM notes the second core feature of godly love - lovingkindness in Romans 12:9-10. An office is a kind service toward someone else. 2) that which one ought, or has, to do in the way of service; that which is required or expected. 2a) duty toward others; 2b) duty attached to one's station (MM adds - our station as a member of the body of Christ)...a service or task to be performed; business function, one's part. - MM sees 'duty attached' and thinks THE MEASURE OF FAITH-Romans 12:3 that was given to us.. - MM sees 'business' and thinks of our Father's Business. What we are supposed to be involved in. - MM sees 'function, one's part' as perfect because we are part of a body. It's a part we have to play in the function of the whole. MM says if you look at these definitions, he's not talking about some room in a building with a window you are looking out. Not the way office is understood. This definition really fits in with everything we have been looking at so far.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:5	Godly Living: Talking about the local assembly and making the analogy to a physical body / The 4 body attributes from 1 Corinthians 12	WE, BEING MANY, ARE ONE BODY IN CHRIST: We V&E (value & esteem) the other members just like our Father does for the same reasons He does. They are important to us because they are important to Him. We value them because He values them and for the same reasons He values them. We realize we can't have a body without many members; it takes us all to function as a body. And since we are going to be a body in eternity in the heavenly places, it makes sense for us to learn to function in the local assemblies right now. Now he is going to make the analogy off of v4. Means the very things you know about a physical body are the things that you now find out about this body and everyone members one to another. ONE BODY IN CHRIST: Learn for the first time that you are one body IN Christ. We know that we are IN Christ so this is not a new thing for us. Everyone within these 4 walls is ONE BODY IN CHRIST. GH: This is what that BODY IN CHRIST doctrine in Ephesians builds upon. Didn't just say ONE BODY, said ONE BODY IN CHRIST. Start thinking about ALL the members of the body of Christ no matter where they live in the world. You may never meet them or know them but you are going to be in the heavenly places with them. We get this first run (GH: practice) with the other members of this assembly that we do know and interact with. Just as this physical/human body has many members, this body that we are in a body relationship with each other also has many members. The scripture refers to these as offices. Think of these offices being in connection with the fact that we are IN Christ, we are one body IN Christ, and so these offices are discharged just that way. Because we are IN Christ, we have a very unique relationship with the other saints. Means that we will learn to labor corporately for/with our heavenly Father. One of the purposes of this local assembly is to train its members to labor with God in His Business and the major reason for that is God making us ONE BODY IN CHRIST is to produce a certain kind of relationship with each other - out of that relationship we will labor corporately with our heavenly Father.
Romans 12:5	Godly Living: Talking about the local assembly and making the analogy to a physical body / The 4 body attributes from 1 Corinthians 12	AND EVERY ONE MEMBERS ONE OF ANOTHER: We are acting as their representative, their ambassadors acting on their authority. When people come into this assembly, when we get to this part of the education, will view them as a vitual/essential/needed part of a body. It means that we value and esteem the other members of our assembly because we are: - we are interconnected with every other member of this body/assembly, OED: interconnected - fastened or linked together - we are interdependent upon every other member of this body/assembly, and OED: interdependent – reliance upon each other - we are mutually existent with every other member of this body/assembly. OED: existent – depending on something else for existence [existence as a body] This living union relationship is made up of four major characteristics. There are four in our physical body and there must be those same four in the assembly. MM says we are supposed to be members one of another, that's part of the renewing education that we get. This is how we are supposed to feel about each other. GH: Remember you need every part of your physical body, same with the local church body. EVERY ONE MEMBERS ONE OF ANOTHER: Is what exactly is being described in the 4 body attributes in 1 Corinthians 12:12-26.Technically speaking, that's the godly living. The phrase that makes it all come together. To incorporate all of those basic body attributes that have to be in us. Why does your mouth go 'Ouch!' when you step on a sandbur barefoot? This isn't just the body's mouth. It's the hand's mouth. It's the foot's mouth. It's the leg's mouth. When one member suffers, they all suffer with it. MEMBERS ONE OF ANOTHER: Part of a body. We realized we are interconnected, interdependent, and mutually existent with every other member of this body. We put those 4 body attributes into action among ourselves as we labor in our offices. Reason being diligent is because is because we see the work of our office as being done 'in the Name of the Lord'. When something is done in someone's name, it is being done for them, being done on their behalf.
Romans 12:5	Godly Living: Talking about the local assembly and making the analogy to a physical body / The 4 body attributes from 1 Corinthians 12	MEMBERS ONE OF ANOTHER (cont'd): Need to think about whatever office you are going to occupy as being a contributing part of what the body as a whole is doing. When you decide what you're going to do in an OFFICE this is the type of thinking that needs to be in our minds. The fact that we are MEMBERS ONE OF ANOTHER means that we're all part of a body and that's how we identify. Get this kind of thinking in your head now so when you get to the heavenly places it is automatic for you. You've already been doing it. Selfless V&E other members (the right attitude): The hands are glad the body has some feet and the feet are glad the body has some eyes. Things get rough if any of those don't work. God uses the physical body to make the analogy for the local assembly and then extrapolates that to the entire body of Christ when it assembles up in the creature. Let's say you are in an accident and lose your foot. It's dead. How important is it for you to function as part of the body? When you understand that you are part of a body that is demanding participation that when you withdraw yourself from that body, you're like a foot that has been cut off. Your desire should be to graft you back into your place. But we don't think of it that way. When you don't understand the spiritual significance of functioning as part of a body, you can withdraw yourself and it's no big deal. But to the rest of the body, it's a big deal. MM believes spiritually it is just as deadly to withdraw yourself from the spiritual connection that allows you to function as part of a body.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:5	Godly Living: Talking about the local assembly and making the analogy to a physical body / The 4 body attributes from 1 Corinthians 12	MEMBERS ONE OF ANOTHER (cont'd): When you get into the heavenly places, it's not going to be how many of you want to be part of a body, you are going to be part of the body. He is not going to ask you do you want it, He is telling you how it is. What would it be like to be separated from that in the heavenly places, that would be terrible. When you start thinking about this properly you'll start feeling the same way. There will be something in you that makes you selflessly V&E the other members. In Romans 12, we got the minimum number of members that would actually constitute a body. When we V&E the other members, we really care what is happening with them. MM says he is not chiding anyone, this is how our thoughts ought to be about this. If you can separate out and it's no big deal, you know that you are not thinking about it the way your Father is thinking about it. If it is no big deal to you, that's an indicator of something really not clicking. But you don't know about it though until you hear about that. If your body could talk, it would say sure wish we had that foot back. This is how we need to be thinking about our local body of believers, which includes Zoom/remote members. We want to bring you into this body and we want you to have an office and we want you to function. When you do that, you are being a great benefit to every member of the body. And when you don't, you are making it harder on the other members. - Labor corporately with our Father, especially when it comes to this local assembly because it is a body. - Accomplish God's Operations as we labor corporately-WHY we are doing it. His Operations are His Business that He is carrying out right now in this DOGG. - Godly Labor: Office Function: Our godly labor whereby we are accomplishing God's operations is meant to take place as we function out of our OFFICE. There is something that you are doing that is assisting the whole body but it may be something different than what other members are doing and that word kind of defines that for us.
Romans 12:5	Godly Living: Talking about the local assembly and making the analogy to a physical body / The Living Union Relationship - Interconnected	MEMBERS ONE OF ANOTHER: Godly thinking. What does it mean to be part of a 'living union relationship'? I am part of a 'living union relationship'. MM says there are a lot of things tied into this but 3 big ones - why we V&E each other. Just having this data in your head is not enough unless you start to live out of this so this actually begins to get itself established in us. Three things involved in this 'living union relationship' - driven by the 4 characteristics: 1. we are interconnected with every other member of this assembly, OED: interconnected - fastened or linked together - part of the whole; joined in a common effort; our actions affect every member NO 1 - INTERCONNECTED - we are interconnected with every other member of this body/assembly, OED: interconnected - fastened or linked together We are interconnected - we are not meant to go off and be independent or as MM says the Lone Ranger just doing our own thing, we're really designed to be able to function together as a body. We are part of a whole just like members of our body. Three major issues we have to have in our thinking: 1. Because we are in a living union relationship with each other it means that we are part of a whole - the nature of being part of a body. Think about the members of your physical body - are part of a whole. None of those parts alone constitute a body but it is all of those together that are able to do that. 2. When it says that we are a 'living union relationship', we are joined in a common effort. Means that we are all working toward the same goal and it's not one that we dream up, it's one that our heavenly Father is going to give us in His word. 3. What we do/Our actions effect every other member. You can see these in a physical body but this doesn't always translate for us. Just the intellectual knowing these things is not enough for this to actually become a reality. We have had some socialization of this. But many in the body of Christ are not aware of this kind of relationship. Respond to one another in a way and responding to members of the body of Christ in another way because they don't understand this passage.
Romans 12:5	Godly Living: Talking about the local assembly and making the analogy to a physical body / The Living Union Relationship - Interdependent	2. we are interdependent upon every other member of this assembly, and OED: interdependent – reliance upon each other - rely on each other to perform our functions and assist in a particular function at times NO 2 - INTERDEPENDENT - we are interdependent upon every other member of this body/assembly, and OED: interdependent – reliance upon each other We are interdependent - this has two main issues to it. 1. We're going to rely on each other in in two particular ways: (1) to perform our functions - we are counting on the other members doing the part that they're designed to do. Counting on others to do their job. (2) to assist us in our particular function (from time to time) - sometimes you need some help. Counting on others to help us get our job done from time to time. ANALOGY: Using your foot to open a door/gate. Not really the foot's job. Or push it open going backwards with your butt. MM says he never hears from the foot 'I'm sick and tired of doing the arm's job'. They never resist the whole body just works. This is the type of relationship that we are talking about as members of the same body. The foot doesn't have to say 'I've officially become the hands today'. It just happens in a moment. It just assisted another member in a job that it would normally do but needed help.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:5	Godly Living: Talking about the local assembly and making the analogy to a physical body / The Living Union Relationship - Mutually Existent	3. we are mutually existent with every other member of this assembly. OED: existent – depending on something else for existence [in this case, existence as a body]. Means one member can't be a body on its own, we need all the members to constitute a body. NO 3 - MUTUALLY EXISTENT - we are mutually existent with every other member of this body/assembly. OED: existent – depending on something else for existence [in this case, existence as a body] Means one member can't be a body on its own, we need all the members to constitute a body. We can't exist as a body without all these other parts. That's what makes us a body. If you found a cut off finger in a field, you wouldn't say your found a body. MM says it doesn't matter how important a function may be of some member of the body - eyesight is pretty important. People are blind but still function. We are not all going to do the exact same job although there are some things every member will participate in. There are differences in the members of our physical body and there will be differences within this assembly and differences in the body of Christ. Not only expected but necessary. Selfless thinking causes to us to look at the other members of the body and realize there there are some differences between us and those differences are good because that allows all the OFFICES to be filled which is the way it ought to be. When you are looking at your physical body you wouldn't want everything to look like a foot and you would be glad for that. This is the basis which we V&E each other / godly charity.
Romans 12:5	Godly Living: Talking about the local assembly and making the analogy to a physical body / The Living Union Relationship - Mutually Existent	NO 3 - MUTUALLY EXISTENT (cont'd) - With every doctrine that we are learning, even when we get it mentally and begin to live out of it, there's going to be a deepening of every one of these doctrines. The longer we go through these and the longer we engaged in it, there is going to be more depth to this than at the beginning and this is the way that it should be. MM tells the story of the lady with frostbite on her foot and she was concerned because a member of her body is at risk. When this doctrine really begins, we will start thinking about it just that way - that each person is a member of this body. We can say the words but when this really begins to work in us, now something gets manifested by our Christ-like actions which demonstrates the reality of that doctrine is beginning to work in us. When every member sees the value of the other member and appreciates them for the part they play in the body, that's the V&E principle. This is how this gets generated and this is also how that godly love for them begins to deepen and broaden because every member has a usefulness to the body and every member has a value and that selfless thinking that's supposed to be generated in us causes us to realize the usefulness and the value of every other member. Doesn't matter they are not an eye or a hand. MM says if there are little things going on in our bodies all the time that it's a very delicate balance and if that doesn't work right, all of a sudden you have pains and discomforts that you have always taken for granted. The selfless thinking that allows us to appreciate what everyone else is doing without being envious of what it is they do without any strife or bickering or jealousy or those kinds of things. Think about members of your body and how absent it is of all this type of things.
Romans 12:6-8	Godly Labor / Emphasis on GIFTs	Godly Labor Instruction (practice field for the heavenly places) GH: of the practical offices-designed to take your new thinking with that outlet of conduct and behavior and put it into a function that is working together with an operation that God has in effect. Every single doctrine in Paul's epistles from Romans 12:3 all the way to the last Book he writes is given to you this way. Every doctrine starts with your godly thinking (It advances how to put that into practice in a godly way), godly living, and godly labor. Not one exception in 13 epistles. That is how you spiritually discern this Book. If you read through this passage and your eyes don't look at that and go there's my godly thinking and there's my godly living and there's my godly labor, you are like the natural man who cannot spiritually discern this Book. Not only does the natural man not get it. Most saved people don't get it. You will see it work this way in Romans 12, over and over and over. MM knows that godly wisdom is broken down into 6 different components because he found this (GH: The thinking/living/labor pattern) 6 different times. Cover the main edification offices of the Bishop and the Deacon. None of these were sign GIFTS, these were edification gifts. The offices are the vehicles by which the 4 body attributes are going to now get put into practice. You will see real ways to do this but you need to be thinking about these things. Where we start laboring with our Father.
Romans 12:6-8	Godly Labor / Emphasis on GIFTs	See another list of GIFTS. You understand that the reason Paul is using the word “gifts” in v6 is because at the time Paul writes the book of Romans, the spiritual gifts were still in operation. You might ask, “If the gifts are no longer in operation, why then are we looking at this list?” Good question. The reason we are looking at this list is because the operations which are being accomplished by these “gifts” are still in operation today. These “gifts” represent the operations that continued on after the spiritual gifts ceased. We will accomplish those operations today, not by the “gifts of the Spirit” but by the “offices” of a body. Compare the list of Corinthians with the one of Romans. While they contain many of the GIFTS in the other list, they are slightly different. - 1 Corinthians 12: Apostle, Prophet,Teacher, Miracles, Healings, Governments, Helps, Tongues - Romans 12: Prophecy, Ministry, Teaching, Exhorting, Giving, Ruling, Mercy. The difference is a stroke of genius of your Heavenly Father. Paul wrote this to the Romans while the spiritual gifts were still in operation, Paul hadn't completed writing all of the doctrine yet so there was no way to know it any other way. At the same time, Romans has to have some good for those that would come along in the DOGG after the GIFTS were done away. The way these gifts are listed is the absolute, perfect way, regardless of when you were living, it can edify you.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:6-8	Godly Labor / Emphasis on GIFTs	OFFICES: What make a local assembly; vehicles by which 4 attributes get put into practice; perform in 'the name of the Lord' to serve His body The OPERATION we are accomplishing with these OFFICES is that we are bringing this body into existence as a real church. Edification Offices - Operation: edification of the body - Communicating the word of God 'static': 1. Prophecy 2. Ministry: performed by Pastor and Deacon Doctrinal directive: WAIT ON 3. Exhortation: performed by Pastor Doctrinal directive: WAIT ON 4. Teaching: performed by Pastor Doctrinal directive: WAIT ON Practical or Material Offices - Operation: order and function of the body - local church orderliness 'fluid, dynamic, not static': 5. GIVING - Sustaining & maintaining the body - provides for continuity for the body Doctrinal directive: WITH SIMPLICITY - hands of the body; Purpose: carry on the work of the ministry - God gave with SIMPLICITY-Romans 12:8, with no strings attached and freely offered to everyone. 6. RULIING - Organizing the body - provides for order to the body 'administration Doctrinal directive: WITH DILIGENCE - eyes of the body; Purpose: create an atmosphere for edification to take place 7. MERCY - Maintaining the body - provides for repair or restoration of the body Doctrinal directive: WITH CHEERFULNESS - maintaining (keeps something from breaking down) the spiritual well-being of the saints/assembly; Purpose: their edification continues to take place
Romans 12:6-8	Godly Labor / Emphasis on GIFTs	Note the 7 gifts listed here - Bible calls these gifts. We commonly refer to these as spiritual gifts. When Paul writes Romans, the GIFTS were still in operation. Now, they are no longer in operation, You're supposed supposed to be thinking about OFFICES. GIFT TYPE OPERATION OFFICE DOCTRINAL DIRECTIVE 1. Prophecy Static Edification of the body Pastor proportion of faith 2. Ministry Static Edification of the body Pastor/Deacon wait on 3. Exhortation Static Edification of the body Pastor wait on 4. Teaching Static Edification of the body Pastor wait on 5. Giving Dynamic Local church orderliness Giving with simplicity Sustaining/Maintaining the body - provides for continuity for the body - to provide for the sustenance and maintenance and continuance of this local church / Purpose: Carriying on THE WORK OF THE MINISTRY 6. Ruling Dynamic Local church orderliness Ruling with diligence Organizing the body - provides for order to the body - to provide for the orderliness of this local church / Purpose: Create an atmosphere to best take place 7. Mercy Dynamic Spiritual well-being of the saints Mercy with cheerfulness Maintaining the body - provides for repair or restoration of the body (maintenance is what keeps something from breaking down) - to provide for the comfort and relief and well-being of the members of this local church / Purpose: Their edification will continue to take place.
Romans 12:6-8	Godly Labor / Emphasis on GIFTs - Static, Edification Offices	Then..... ...Now 1. PROPHECY BISHOP/PASTOR (static office, one that doesn't change; doesn't tell you everything you do but there are qualifications in the Bible for this office) - The supernatural gift of PROPHECY gets replaced with the completed revelation of scripture. The closest thing to what a prophet was doing is the office of “pastor”. Today, the Bishop is responsible for properly handling the word of truth, teaching it correctly and exhorting the assembly in connection with it. 2. MINISTRY BISHOP (if there is a small group with no deacons)/DEACON (qualifications for a DEACON is 1 Timothy 2, they're almost identifcal to a BISHOP) - Two jobs that a DEACON is suppposed to stand shoulder-to-shoulder with the PASTOR and do: 1. Helps people through the edification process. If new people come in, someone has to know where they are and help them get caught up. Think about new folks that come in the door when we are in Romans 14. Doing the same job as the PASTOR is to the assembly only working with individuals to catch them up. 2. Maintain a viligant lookout on the POEs attempt to make inroads into this assembly. Stand shoulder-to-shoulder with the PASTOR to make sure the adverary doesn't come in and ruin the assembly and get it corrupted in its understanding of the doctrine. MM says this is a huge job, men that not only need to understand the doctrine but they need to understand the POE. The deacons assist the bishop in maintaining the integrity of the assembly and protecting the assembly from the POE. 3. TEACHING BISHOP (static office) - APT TO TEACH-2 Timothy 2:24 - Under the spiritual gifts, another stood up to exhort and another stood to teach. But all of these fall under the purview of the Pastor in the more excellent way. 4. EXHORT BISHOP (functioning sort of as a father) - EXHORT-2 Timothy 4:2

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:6-8	Godly Labor / Emphasis on GIFTs - Dynamic, Practical or Material Offices	Summation of the Practical/Material Offices: The second 3 are the fluid, dynamic, not static, changing offices providing for that local church orderliness. Don't think lightly of these because these are MUSTs if this assembly is going to do what it is supposed to do. It will take all of these offices being occupied GH: for us to operate as a body. These offices are occupied by those who do not hold offices which are static. These will ebb and flow with what they are doing now and what they are going to do later. The three categories of giving, ruling and mercy will have more specific offices under them. The local assembly is a place where the discharge of those offices takes place first. While you are still concerned with your edification unto godliness, now you begin to see the outworking of your edification as a benefit to the rest of the saints in your assembly by means of the office you hold. You now see yourself as part of a body and not just an individual; you are part of a whole assembly with a part to play, so to speak. The last 3 gifts are all done WITH something. One of the reasons we are not given a list of all the practical needs is because not every assembly has the same practical needs. Some needs every assembly has in common, but other needs vary from assembly to assembly and even vary from time to time within the same assembly. This is why Paul uses general terms such as “the work of the ministry.”
Romans 12:6-8	Godly Labor / Emphasis on GIFTs - Dynamic, Practical or Material Offices	Nutshell: The 3 Practical Offices: - GIVING - Sustaining the body - provides for continuity for the body - to provide for the sustenance & maintenance and continuance of this local church * GIVING: The first general operation of God is to provide for the sustenance & maintenance and continuance of this local church. God wants this assembly to sustain itself so that it can continue. Anything that we do with this operation in mind constitutes godly labor. - RULIING - Organizing the body - provides for order to the body - to provide for the orderliness of this local church * RULING: The second general operation of God is to provide for the orderliness of this local church. - MERCY - Maintaining the body - provides for repair or restoration of the body (maintenance is what keeps something from breaking down) - to provide for the relief and well-being of the members of this local church * MERCY: The third general operation of God is to provide for the relief and well-being of the members of this local church. God wants those who suffer to find their comfort and relief among their fellow members. It is through the offices of mercy that the spiritual and physical well-being of the members is provided. To occupy this office means you are going to be on the lookout for that and you are going to be involved in that. Sometimes, the body may require 2-3 members to get something done like your actual body. More than finances, can involve time and effort to get things done. Are meeting some material need of the assembly or of someone in the assembly.
Romans 12:6-8	Godly Labor / Emphasis on GIFTs	You know in looking at this: - There's a real order to this. They are not just randomly listed out. - Every single one has a purpose behind them. - Look for opportunities to combine the list into groups If this assembly is going to labor with its Father, you have to understand something critical about these gifts. The education of these 3 verses is going to allow every one of us to understand every one of those offices, specifically what they are and how they function. And you will know just by looking at it if you are best suited for this or if this is naturally up your alley or not. God is not asking you all to have the same personality, He is just asking you to be part of the body. This will be an intelligent, educated decision that you're going to make on your own about this and God is not going to choose it for you and now you are stuck here. You are going to choose. You will find that your office is going to be fluid. They will naturally flow into something else that the body will need at that particular time. They are not the static offices of Pastor and Deacon because they are different. You will see these offices being approprate to what this assembly needs at the time it needs it so you're not really stuck with something like this is all I'm ever going to do. PROPHESY...MININSTERING...TEACHING...EXHORTING...GIVING...RULING (Administration)...MERCY: See everyone of these gifts fall into 2 of the 5 operations covered in 1 Corinthians 12:6. This is because all 5 of those operations are now longer needed. These are more like a category description under which come many offices. EX One is God is now working with Gentiles. MM says no one doesn't believe that, the problem is nobody believes there was a time when He wasn't. POINT: That operation is no longer needed. Also, the operations with Israel are done. But 2 of those operations are going to be consistent throughout the DOGG.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:6-8	Godly Labor / Emphasis on GIFTs	Everything in the list above can fit into 1 of these 2 operations. This list is different than the list in Corinthians because now you are being taught to labor with your Father in a local assembly. Your office will be for one or the other. Two differences between now and then: 1. We don't have a guy giving it to us IN PART, we have the completed revelation of scripture. 2. The spiritual gift of the Holy Spirit gave that gift to whoever He wanted to give them. The difference for us is we are going to get to choose which offices (not gifts) we occupy because you are going to labor with your Father out of your office and it is going to take all of these offices to get this to be a body. You can assist others in their office. MM believes the same thing may happen in Heaven. When you choose your office, you can change but you have to go through v6-8 before you can choose. We are not putting a badge on you, it will be between you and your Heavenly Father but you are going to do it for the benefit of the assembly. Seeing that the more excellent way has replaced the spiritual gifts, you must realize that the choice of office is yours and yours alone. These verses work in conjunction with that gift so the recipient is able to labor with God and the scripture actually guided that. The Genius of God is He doesn't have to change this now that the MORE EXCELLENT WAY-1 Corinthians 12:31 has replaced those IN PART-1 Corinthians 13:9, spiritual gifts. We are going to be able to benefit from the same passage of scripture and it has application for us today. These 7 gifts are divided into 2 groups: 1. Communicating the word (PROPHECY, MINISTRY, TEACHETH, EXORTETH) - systematic theology would say things of a spiritual nature - MM says things that work toward the edification of the body / Education of the body 2. Local Church orderliness / The order and function of the body (GIVING, RULING, MERCY) - systematic theology would say things of a material nature - MM says things that work toward material and organization
Romans 12:6-8	Godly Labor / Emphasis on GIFTs	When it comes to the edification of the body of Christ, there were/are…Gifts/Offices: • Then, spiritual gifts; now, the perfect, the more excellent way of offices • Then, the Spirit chose; now, we choose • Then, diversities of gifts; now, diversities of offices Transition into the supernatural gifts at the beginning of the DOGG and then the transition out of those gifts into the offices: - Gifts were the supernatural abilities that were given by God and the Spirit decides who got what. - Offices are not some kind of little room where you work. Not even the No. 1 definition in the OED. These offices are designed to fit with the various…Administrations. He did it first with spiritual gifts but this edification issue did not go away at the completion of the word of God. It's still taking place even though there are no spiritual gifts. God wants His saints to be edified. 1. Has to be in His written word. 2. God's word has to be understood and it has to be learned. Happened under the spiritual gifts but now under THE MORE EXCELLENT WAY-1 Corinthians 12:31. 3. God wanted to accomplish edification by the exhortations that accompanied the teaching ministry under the gifts. Different people did different things. But today falls right under the purview of the Pastor.
Romans 12:6-8	Godly Labor / Emphasis on GIFTs	Every single member of this assembly is to have an office. MM doesn't get to assign it. God is not going to tell you because you have liberty in your decision making. MM says you are coming to class in the laboratory to start working. This (GH: room) is where that (GH: the work in the creature) is made possible. If we can't do this here, we can't automatically show up there and expect to get that done. MM says that is good isn't it? Isn't that the way you want it? Can I practice this a few times? Can I get a feel for this before I'm called upon to go up and do this monumental thing? Don't you want to put your hands on the wheel first, to take a test drive? All the offices are needed. All are the notes that make up a chorus. You are being told you are not the only son or daughter, we are in this together. There's an ACCORDING that goes on here. It's a lot of fibers that make up a single cord and that's the way we're going to be. and God is going to talke us and twist us together into a cord. Are the miniumum number of OFFICES that have to be functioning in a local church in order for it to accomplish what God designed the local church to accomplish. God V&Es these members not just because they are a bunch of individuals who happen to show up in the same room, but that when we assemble ourselves together we function out of OFFICES just like the members of your body functions in a single OFFICE. It's out of your office that you will labor with your Father. MM says this would sound very strange to most churches but this is first, a classroom, and second, a laboratory where we take those things learned in the classroom and put them to work in the same way we are going to put them to work up there. This is where training takes place for what is going to happen in eternity.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:6-8	Godly Labor / Emphasis on GIFTs	These offices are what make a local assembly. MM says this (local assembly) is a microcosm of the creature and what's going to happen up there is going to happen here. MM says all 7 of these are very general descriptions of an office. People equate going to church with being an American. You won't look at church because that's what we do. You know that there's a much greater purpose behind being here. You know all the things you have learned and what that's headed toward, it's something more than well, it's just kind of what we do. We are in a living-union relationship and it is meant to be that way. When the spiritual gifts were given, every member of the church got one of those gifts but they only got one. You are not going to be given an office, you are going to choose an office and you are going to have the ability to chose as many of those offices as you want to choose. This is another advantage of THE MORE EXCELLENT WAY-1 Corinthians 12:31 over the spiritual gifts. When it comes to this church becoming what God creating local churches to be, it will never be accomplished unless we learn to function as a body. These are the bare minimum for what it takes a local assembly to properly function. You have the Father, Son, and Spirit involved in everyone of these labors (using GIVING as an example): - Firstly, through the word of God, giving is made available to you as an office - and that is under the administration of the Spirit. You read that in the word and know that's an office that needs to be filled by persons in this assembly. That's made available to us as an office under the administration of the Spirit. Just as He gave the spiritual gifts, He is now going to lead you to these offices. - Secondly, it is an office that ministers to the very body of the Lord, as this assembly is part of the body of Christ. Can't look at it and say, well, He is the Lord, He doesn't need anything. The way we minister to Him is by ministering to this body. - Thirdy, it is an office that accomplishes an operation of the Father which is local church orderliness. What we learn here, we take to the creature. What He knows you're going to need in the creature, He is going to make it part of here so He puts this office of giving just like these others.
Romans 12:6-8	Godly Labor / Emphasis on GIFTs	Thinking - you V&E the education, the saints, the assembly it is taking place in, being a part of it; the way you serve Him is by serving His body - do as UNTO THE LORD Motivations for our offices: - How much we love God and what He has done for us - MERCIES OF GOD-Romans 12:1 - How much we love our fellow members based on how much God loves them - Doctrine is producing a desire for the life of Christ to be made manifest in us to God's glory If you look at your OFFICE and discover you are not discharging that OFFICE within this local assembly, not discharging that office for godly reasons that are given to you in the scripture? You don't quit, you stop and go back and make a decision to begin to do those things for the godly reasons that are given to you. Just make a decision. Don't wait for a flood of emotion to overcome you so you will go do it, do the godly thing on purpose.
Romans 12:6-8	Godly Labor / Emphasis on GIFTs	Godly thinking about every office: • This is my measure of faith • This is how I serve the Lord • This is how God’s operations get done As we perform our offices, we must continually evaluate: • Why we are doing what we are doing? • Are we doing it with godly charity? • Are we doing it selflessly? • Are we giving with simplicity? Ruling with diligence? Showing mercy with cheerfulness?
Romans 12:6-8	Godly Labor / Emphasis on GIFTs	Whatever OFFICE you do, be motivated by the doctrine: - you care what your heavenly Father is accomplishing and you want to be part of it - be motivated by the doctrine - love God and have some gratitude for all of those mercies that He gave you, even when you didn't even know you needed them - do it out of the doctrine - do it because you love the other members - you selflessly V&E them for who they are in the body - whatever you do, do it out of the doctrine - do it because you have a desire to have the Life of Christ be made manifest in you, not so you can be a big shot but because this redounds to God's glory If you are not doing your OFFICE for one of these reasons, you need to stop doing it for whatever reason and start doing it for one of these reasons. The Bible calls it the renewing of your mind. You can change your motivation. You can change the reason you are doing it.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:6-8	Godly Labor / Emphasis on GIFTs	By means of the local assembly that God wants to: • provide a classroom for the progressive education of its members, the end goal of that education being to make the saints into godly people who can think, live and labor like God (edification). • make all men see what is the fellowship of the mystery • to impact principalities and powers in heavenly places • to put the excellency of God's power on display • to impact the community it resides in (as the pillar and ground of truth-1 Timothy 3:15) • to be the practice field for the heavenly places where we will function with the entire body of Christ to accomplish our Father's eternal purpose, etc. A local body of believers is made of many members operating out of various offices because those offices are the means by which the operations of God are carried out! When you think of an office, then think about it being created to carry out an operation God wants accomplished. Thinking about every job as an office sets our motives to be godly (as opposed to the natural human reasons for doing things).
Romans 12:6-8	Godly Labor / Emphasis on GIFTs	4 Operations of God in the Local Assembly: 1. Provide for the edification of the saints - accomplished by the offices of Pastor and Deacon 2. Provide for the sustenance and maintenance of the local assembly - accomplished by the office of giving 3. Provide for local church orderliness - accomplished by the office of ruling 4. Provide for the well-being and relief of the saints - accomplished by the office of mercy Two motives that guide everything that you are doing - THE WORK OF THE MINISTRY-Ephesians 4:12: 1. Preach the gospel to the lost 2. Edify the saints
Romans 12:6-8	Godly Labor / Emphasis on GIFTs	Prayer for Choosing an Office • My office is part of the measure of faith entrusted to me • My office is the means by which I serve the Lord • My office must be chosen with godly charity • My office must be chosen selflessly o My office assists others in their offices o My office benefits the whole assembly o My office furthers the goals of this assembly o My office helps provide for the existence of this assembly • My office must be with simplicity (under giving) • My office must be with diligence (under ruling) • My office must be with cheerfulness (with mercy)
Romans 12:6		When you get to v6 you are going to be laboring with your Father. Showing the natural transition from the IN PART-1 Corinthians 13:9 ministry to THE MORE EXCELLENT WAY-1 Corinthians 12:31. GIFTS: When Paul uses the word GIFTS here, those supernatural gifts were in operation. But with the completion of the word of God, those things came to a stop and they ceased. When the Book of Romans was written, the GIFTS are still in operation so it is appropriate for him to say this. At the beginning of the DOGG. God took various things that originally were intended for Israel and He gave them to Gentiles to demonstrate to the nation of Israel that He was beginning to work in a different way, that He was no longer following that prophetic program with the nation of Israel being a favored nation status but not He had dropped Israel to the level of Gentiles and now He is dealing with us. The Spirit would choose what everybody would do and you would operate out of that. No one looked at that and said I don't want that gift, I want this other gift. But the Spirit chose that gift for a reason and assigned that. GH: Today, the issue is not GIFTS, but OFFICES. Paul introduced this term in the previous verse. These GIFTS and OFFICES all achieve the same operation. God didn't give spiritual gifts to do something cool or neat or miraculous. He gave the GIFTS for a couple of reasons, not the least of which is for the edification of the body. If there are no scriptures written yet, how can you be edified by the scripture? You can't. But God didn't leave them without a way to understand truth and to live out of it so He gave someone the gift of a prophet and they were able to speak the word of God as the Spirit gave them utternace and that was trustworthy. Then there was another in the assembly who was given the gift to teach. It wasn't the prophet's job to teach that word. Then you have another guy whose job was to exhort them on that basis of what they got taught.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:6		GIFTS (cont'd): But when it comes to OFFICES, there's a couple big differences: 1. The GIFTS were just based on what God gave them. But when it comes to OFFICES, that is now based on the completed word of God. Now you have it all. That's why Paul said in Corinthians these guys had these gifts WE KNOW IN PART, AND WE PROPHECY IN PART-1 Corinthians 13:9, they were only given pieces. BUT WHEN THAT WHICH IS PERFECT (MM says means complete, not sinless) HAS COME, THAT WHICH IS IN PART SHALL BE DONE AWAY-1 Corinthians 13:10. Says YET SHOW I UNTO YOU A MORE EXCELLENT WAY-1 Corinthians 12:31. 2. There was a primary operation that God wanted to accomplish back then and that primary operation was the edification and spiritual maturing, the growth in grace of the saints. Until Paul wrote his epistles, there had to be some way to get this done. But once the word is complete, now we understand that it's the effectual working of the word in our inner man that edifies us unto godliness. We don't have the GIFTS now. Can't say GIFTS were better, God said it wasn't better, it was in part, it was partial. They only got bits and pieces of it. If God is giving it to you without you having to know it beforehand, don't you see the greater benefit of having to go through that process and having to learn that yourself. When the Bible said JESUS GREW IN WISDOM AND IN STATURE-Luke 2:52, He wasn't born with that, He went through that same edification process that we go through. POINT: GH: All of those lists because they have either some edification or practical to the advancements of the edification purpose in a local assembly. The ones in 1 Corinthians not listed here, they were the sign gifts that were given to Israel and in this DOGG, God is not dealing with Israel the way He was before so there's no need to continue those operations. It makes sense if you are not doing something anymore, why have those gifts in operation? God is not foolish about that kind of thing.
Romans 12:6		WHETHER PROPHECY, LET US PROPHESY ACCORDING TO THE PROPORTION OF FAITH: As the doctrinal directive it says only say that part, that PORTION that was revealed to you. This is all that means. So if you had the supernatural gift and you were going to prophesy, then you just do as we're talking about here. ACCORDING TO THE PROPORTION OF FAITH: Instructions that go along with PROPHESY. PROPHESY ACCORDING TO THE PROPORTION OF FAITH: The doctrinal directive of a PROPHET. Means that he was only supposed to say that which was supernaturally revealed to him without adding anything to it or giving his opinion about it or trying to exhort someone or trying to teach someone about it. He is supposed to stick to the script. Only say that which is revealed to you. THE PROPORTION OF FAITH: Is not about how much faith he has, it is not about how much faith God has given him, but we understand FAITH this way, in the sense that we have seen it many other times before. THE PROPORTION OF FAITH for a Pastor today is that PORTION of scripture which he has faithfullly responded to in his own life. That will of course, continue to grow as he grows in grace. For the supernatural GIFT of a prophet (what has the Spirit given you), for the OFFICE of a Bishop/Pastor (what has the Spirit worked in you),means he should present only the portion of the word he was given by the Spirit. He would present only the portion of the word to which he is attained in his own understanding and practice. Resist the urge to include anything more. He would only speak that word and that directive would also mean resisting the temptation to go beyond his own gift. He's not the exhorter, he's not the teacher, etc. These are separate GIFTS that are meant to work in harmony with one another. So he must proclaim the word, he must be APT TO TEACH, and he must exhort in connection with that. For a Pastor he's not given anything supernaturally. The OFFICE of the Bishop/Pastor has all these GIFTS (PROPHESY, TEACHING, EXHORTING) rolled into 1. Just as the prophet with the supernatural gift was to confine himself to the functions of his gift and not attempt to add to it, the Bishop is to proclaim the word of the Lord unmixed with the wisdom of men and the wisdom of this world - we preach the word and that's it.
Romans 12:6		THE PROPORTION OF FAITH (con't): All the prophet would do is say out loud what was revealed to him. He did not give an exhortation in connection with it. He did not teach what his prophecy meant. He simply gave the word of God for others to hear. That is what is meant by the phrase, “according to the proportion of faith.” The prophet only knew the specific information that was revealed to him, GH: that was what he was to reveal and that only. Think about faith the same way we talked about faith back up in v3 when we said GOD HATH DEALT TO EVERY MAN THE MEASURE OF FAITH. When you stand up and tell everybody what was revealed to you, you may only say that which was revealed to you. That's THE PROPORTION OF FAITH. You can't give your opinion or give your commentary or say let me teach you something on this. They couldn't do this because the gift of teaching was given to somebody else. PROPORTION: OED: proportion: A proportion or part in its relation to the whole; a comparative part, a share; sometimes simply, a portion, division, part. For a prophet, that revelation given to him by the Spirit. If the scripture wasn't revealed to him he shouldn't be talking about it. For a Bishop, the part or portion of the word that is working in him. If the word isn't working in him he shouldn't be talking about it. The Pastor would only prophecy about those things that he had an understanding of so that he could help the members of the assembly by answering their questions and talking about the effectual working of that portion of the word. The directive here is he would present only the portion of the word to which he is attained in his own understanding and practice.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:7		LET US WAIT ON OUR MINISTERING: Look at the defining phrase here. MM says it doesn't mean just chill out and don't do anything. The word WAIT is used in a different way - think about when you go to a restaurant and have a good waiter. WAIT ON OUR MINISTERING: Deacon - The “wait on” issue is applied to ministering, teaching and exhortation. WAIT: WAIT: To be on the look-out and to anticipate things. MM says if you have to go hunting down a waitress to get your tea glass refilled, she's not waiting on you very well. But MM also doesn't want someone hovering over his shoulder. But there's a line here that says I'm looking at the things and anticipating things. The “things” that make for a great waiter also make for a great deacon. The difference being one is concerned with the physical while the other is primarily concerned with the spiritual. These are folks that are looking out at the members of the assembly and at the assembly as a whole and they're looking for ways to minister to the assembly. To not only look out over an assembly, see a need and meet it, but to anticipate things that are going to be needed. This is a guy that when it comes to ministry that is looking at the edification of the saints and making that process happen from his work behind the scenes. This is a very valuable office. Don't think members are limited to the practical offices, they can be involved in edification offices if they choose to do so. OED: Wait - to attend to a business or duty. OED: 3A) to watch, keep one's eye open, observe constantly, to look out for, watch for 3B) to take charge of, care for (interests of others) 3C) to remain in readiness for, to await, to be in store for; 4b) to act as a watchman; 5b) to remain in readiness for, to await; to be in store for; 7h) To remain in readiness for some purpose - In the sense of a waiter. Vigilant and observant watching the table to care for a person's interest to remain in readiness for some purpose to be aware
Romans 12:7		MINISTRY: Second one in the series. MM says it looks pretty broad and it is, especially when you compare it to the others. Greek word for MINISTRY is where we get our word DEACON from. When MM talks about the deacon in connection with the MINISTRY, that is a natural fit because of what the word itself actually means. This is a spiritual ministry that has to do with the edification of the saints. In connection with that, there are 2 main edification offices that are active today in the DOGG: 1. Bishop or Pastor 2. Deacon MM says whenever you talk about ministry, that's a pretty broad title. There's nothing really specific there. MM tying this to a Deacon today in the DOGG. A Deacon doesn't have to be able to stand up and preach the word (although he can). But his qualification is to be able to say he is involved in the edification of the saints. One of the jobs we have identified for a deacon is when someone new walks in the door in Monahans, GR, or on Zoom and they don't have the background, we have to catch them up so that one day they can actually be a functioning part of this assembly. We have to have something in place that will catch them up. This is an opportunity, no matter who or where you are, to engage in the edification of the saints. The OFFICES that anyone can participate in and if you are going to be a functioning part of an assembly - to fulfill an office and be a functioning part of a body. Putting that all together, those who “minister” (which has spiritual issues primarily in mind), the deacon is one who is always on the lookout for the spiritual good of the assembly of which he is a part. MINISTER: There are a lot of ways in which you can minister. OED: Minister - service, ministration, administrate. OED: ministry - 1) The action of ministering; the rendering of service; the performance of any office or labor for another.
Romans 12:7		HE THAT TEACHETH, ON TEACHING: The gift/office is that of teaching God’s word. In the local assembly, this primarily falls under the duties of the bishop. (WAIT) ON (HIS) TEACHING: Pastor

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:8		See the 3 practical/material offices. The function of the Practical OFFICES: - the OFFICE of GIVING is like 'the hands of the body'. The hands are the means by which we often give. People say 'can I lend you a hand?' Operation being carried out by our GIVING: The continuance of the local church but not just continuing for the sake of continuing, but the cotinuance of the local chrtuch to accomplish the two aspects of the work of the ministry. * GIVING really works for us to be able to accomplish both phases of the work of the ministry through the sustanance and maintenance of the local church. - the OFFICE of RULING is like 'the eyes of the body'. We SEE an area that needs the OFFICE of RULING and we are going to take on that responsibility. Operation being carried out by our RULING: Nutshell: Local church orderliness - bring order and structure to the church because they indirectly affect our ability to edify the saints so this thing works the way it is supposed to work. * RULING comes along and says lets add some structure and organization to this so we have the best possible circumstance/atmosphere for that work of the ministry to take place. - the OFFICE of MERCY is like 'the ??? Operation being carried out by our MERCY: Spiritual well-being of the saints * MERCY is involved in the *maintaining of the spiritual well-being of the assembly*(nutshell), specifically by providing/supplying comfort & relief to those whose suffering may adversely affect their ongoing edification or the living of their Sonship life.
Romans 12:8		THE PRACTICAL/MATERIAL OFFICES: OFFICE GOD'S OPERATION PURPOSE Giving Sustain/Maintain the church Carrying on THE WORK OF THE MINISTRY Ruling Provide order within the church Create atmosphere for edification to best take place Mercy Bring comfort/relief to those who are suffering Their edification will continue to take place
Romans 12:8		HE THAT EXHORTETH, ON EXHORTATION: MM hopes that you will exhort others but there's an office that has to be able to do that. MM says remember SO and the pre- and post-doctrinal exhortations. He's not just giving you the doctrine, he is exhorting you. This also primarily falls under the purview of the bishop. Exhortations: - can encourage others to continue in the faith and things like that - alert us to the importance of something we are about to hear - inform us as to the practical application of what we have been taught. While there are exhortations in the scriptures themselves, it is the bishop's job to craft appropriate exhortations for those in the assembly. EXHORT: To encourage someone to continue, to urge them to do that which is right and proper. Whenever the exhortation is being given, that's from the standpoint of a father that the exhortation is given. Not just that of a son. Very fine line between exhorting someone and becoming their T&G. You can't just tell them what to do, but you're urging them to do the right and proper thing.
Romans 12:8		3 practical offices for the local assembly / Doctrinal Directive - Operation: Each office accomplishes an operation that God intends to have done: 1. Giving: HE THAT GIVETH...WITH SIMPLICITY: Operation: Sustenance and maintenance of the local assembly so it can do the work of the ministry. When you give an offering so that this assembly can continue, give for godly reasons. Giving is a way in which we can labor with God to accomplish one of His operations. EX dump the trash, clean off whiteboard, make coffee, bring in TP or paper towels, put up window film, clean a restroom - do all of those as 'unto the Lord'. The way we serve Him is by serving His body. All of these are opportunities to labor with our Father. Giving as godly living: Giving as an expression of how we V&E others which IS NOT directly connected to the accomplishment of God's operations is considered to be part of our godly living. EX Upload to DropBox. Giving as godly labor: Giving as an expression of how we V&E others which IS directly connected to the accomplishment of God's operations is considered to be part of our godly labor. 2. Ruling: HE THAT RULETH...WITH DILIGENCE: Operation: Bring orderliness to what the local assembly is doing. 3. Mercy: HE THAT SHOWETH MERCY...WITH CHEERFULNESS: Operation: maintaining the spiritual well-being of the assembly, specifically by providing comfort and relief to those members who are suffering in a way that may adversely affect/impact their continued edification or the discharge of a godly life (so their edification is not negatively impacted-supposed to have godly love for these folks and we want their edification to go forward). Each office accomplishes an operation that God intends to have done. Offices of compassion (attitude we have toward someone) and comforting (behavior or action toward them). Not talking about a violation of the law. When any kind of suffering interferes with someone's education or prevents them to live out their godly life.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:8	Godly Giving	HE THAT GIVETH, LET HIM DO IT WITH SIMPLICITY: People think of tithing or giving or finances but MM says that there are other ways that fall under the office of giving than just financially. There are a lot of ways that you will be able to give (EX time, talent, resources) and actually fill that office and many of those ways will not have anything to do with money whatsoever. Giving with no strings attached. Once you give, it is between you and the Lord. It is not up to you. I did what I'm supposed to do. That attitude has to be in all of us if this is going to work. If you start giving with strings attached, there are going to be divisions, godly love is going to go away, selflessness is not going to come into play, there's going to be lack of cooperation, everything will fall apart on this. If you are going to give, give it away and forget about it. This is godly giving. The way God does it. Notice he didn't just say giving is the next OFFICE but he gave us some additional instructions. Nutshell: Giving with SIMPLICITY is the mental attitude that we're supposed to have a we discharge the OFFICE of giving. See a couple of things: 1) This is an opportunity to serve the Lord by serving His body! 2) We have an opportunity to fulfill one of our Father's operations which He wants to accomplish. LET HIM DO IT WITH SIMPLICITY: The doctrinal directive for godly giving. To do it with SIMPLICITY is the instruction.
Romans 12:8	Godly Giving	LET HIM DO IT WITH SIMPLICITY (cont'd): Unlike before, now we are "waiting" in the sense of constantly on the lookout for ways to meet the practical needs in the assembly out of your office. Now, we are participating as a member of the body to the benefit of the body as a whole or to the benefit of another member. Your office under the "giving" umbrella (no matter what kind it is) is geared to sustain the very existence of this assembly. And that is body thinking! SIMPLICITY: With no strings attached/without conditions - that's how God gives. Give with the right attitude (cheerful) for the right reasons (not for recognition or reward) without any strings attached. This is my responsibility, my measure of faith. Attitude of you toward the church. Perform the task for the godly reason and not fleshly reason. More to giving than money. Give for the reasons your Heavenly Father, would, not for the reasons the world would. Everytime you give, even if a small thing or dismissed. Learn to do for the godly motive. Do these things on purpose and these things have the power to transform us. Everyone participates in in some form or fashion. Office that can really work to increase our edification. We have no ulterior motive, no recognition required, and no conditions to our giving. Must be done with godly love and charity for the benefit of the whole assembly. This is the way every office should be discharged. Something is supposed to make you cheerful in your attitude towards giving. Why God had Paul establish local churches in each city. Charity - we value and esteem others and it translates into Christ like actions towards them; not just nice thoughts. Don't do this naturally. Have to constantly look over your motives to make sure not worldly. Everytime you give, this is a chance to labor with your Father.
Romans 12:8	Godly Giving	SIMPLICITY (cont'd): simplicity = singleness; straightforward; no ulterior motive; with no "strings" attached; without requiring recognition. OED: Simplicity: 1a) the state or quality of being simple in form, structure, etc.; absence of compositeness, complexity (things that are added), or intricacy. 'No restrictions' (don't do something) 'No conditions' (no IFs) 'Unreservedly' (give but want it to go to something) - MM says what he is saying is SIMPLICITY, that root word of simple, is something that doesn't have things added on to it. That's why it says 'absense of compositeness' or in other words, parts to it or complexity or intricacy. Because he is talking about what it is and what it isn't here, MM tried to boil it down. 2) ...straighforwardness; also, absence of affectation or artificiality; plainess, naturalness. - MM says this is being plain on its face and not having all these extra things added to it. 5) absence of ornament or decoration; freedom from useless accessories. - MM says when something is simple, it is just the plain thing, all of itself. It doesn't have a bunch of stuff added to it. It actually doesn't have anything added to it. If you were eating ice cream, this would be vanilla, not vanilla with sprinkles which would be complexity or not vanilla with carmel. Giving with simplicity is giving with no strings attached (without 'complexity' or 'accessory'). Don't add our stipulations. Out of selfless love. If not done with simplicity, then it is not a genuine labor which God can utilize in our Sonship training. Giving is a form of selflessness.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:8	Godly Giving	SIMPLICITY (cont'd): Godly giving, which is giving with SIMPLICITY: - Functions in the background - Giving is generated by selfless love (for the benefit of someone else) - Demand no recognition - Has no strings attached to it (EX Well, I'm going to give it but here's my conditions) - Is being done for the good of the body (either an individual member or the body as a whole - MM says both are OK) Can be one-time or continual giving - both are done under the same criteria. Defining SIMPLICITY: - No restrictions: because those would be complications, those would be the things that are supposed to be absent. - No conditions: without restrictions and no conditions. Giving without any strings attached. If someone says 'I'm going to give but...' they are adding complexity, they are adding something to that. They are a reservation there. - Unreservedly: our giving is not based on anything other than the simple desire to give and not based on a set of instructions or conditions.
Romans 12:8	Godly Giving	SIMPLICITY (cont'd): The word simple technically means: without folds, singleness, plain and uncomplication in form and nature, humble and unpretentious, undivided. NOT referring to SIMPLE as not being very bright/smart. If it is truly giving with simplicity, truly godly, if it's motivated out of godly, selfless love, then it is 'humble and unpretentious' and giving without the requirement of being noticed. Today, most people give so their name can be printed at the back of the program or etched on a plaque and put somewhere on a wall or that a building might be named after them or a road (like Bob Summers MM jokes). You are to give with simplicity and think about it the way your Heavenly Father thinks about it. You are going to have to think like He does and do the things that you do for the reason that He does because if you don't, He'll reject that.
Romans 12:8	Formula : Godly Giving (Nutshell)	Nutshell: The formula for godly giving: We selflessly give (money, time, talent) With simplicity (unconditionally) and godly charity (manifest our V & E) Out of the Doctrine (Romans 12:8) To accomplish Our Father's Operations (maintenance & continuance of the local church - later will spread out to other areas) To carry out the work of the ministry. 1. Gospel to the lost - MM doesn't see this happening. 2. Edify the saints - What the Romans study has been about. MM sees this happening. Thus fulfilling the measure of faith (12:3) By our laboring together with God.
Romans 12:8	Formula : Godly Giving	The Complete Formula for godly Giving: * We Selflessly Give (money, time, talent) Because of the nature of giving, MM is not looking at this like IF we give because it is not all about money. Some is about our time, some is about our abilities. Not so much about IF we give but WHEN we give, let's do it with SIMPLICITY. All of our giving ought to be godly. And the natural tendency of a saint who is growing in grace is to give. As you look at what we are supposed to be doing as saints in this assembly and members of the body of Christ, we're all going to give one way or another at various times. Giving with no conditions, no restrictions, without reservation or strings attached - means your giving is selfless. We are not giving for recogntion, for acknowledgment, for promotion, etc. God has put together this marvelous system of how this body is supposed to function and when we do it, we are supposed to do it for godly selfless reasons that do not seek some sort of accolade or acknowledgment that do not seek for some kind of accolade or acknowledgment. * With Simplicity (unconditionally) Without strings attached, doing it for the godly reasons - to accomplish our Father's operations in this local church. MM says but there has to be something more than this. Even the world can give with no strings attached, you don't have to be a Christian to do that.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:8	Formula : Godly Giving	* And Godly Charity (manifest our V&E) We perform our giving in a very particular way by thinking about how much your heavenly Father V&Es the other members of this assembly that you are a part of. That we give with 'godly charity'. This forms the godly reason that we are doing what we are doing. The world has their own reasons, which may be nobie but they are not godly. If we are going to have the Life of Jesus Christ made manifest in our mortal flesh (2 Corinthians 4:11) then it is not just by the energy of our flesh trying to produce some good or spiritual stuff, but it is actually now allowing the word to work in our hearts so that the same things that motivate our heavenly Father are motivating us. That's when the Life of Jesus Christ can be made manifest in us. MM says this is critically important because otherwise all we have is a facsimile of what's going on and not the real thing. * Out of the doctrine Romans 12:8 If we are really going to treat each other the way that we are supposed to, it's not you trying to manufacture it. It's these things written right here (GH: Romans 12:3-8) and say that's what I'm going to live out of. That's a decision that you make, not sitting around waiting for it to somehow magically happen but deciding that's the reason I'm going to do it, that's going to be my motive.
Romans 12:8	Formula : Godly Giving	* To accomplish Our Father's Operations (the continuance and maintenance of the local church) This is what godly giving accomplishes. This is what He is after. Giving with SIMPLICITY and godly charity generates that in us. He wants this local church to continue and to function properly. MM says he is not talking about the physical building but you could certainly include that in there. We're giving so that our Father's will can be accomplished in the world. If we care about Him, then we certainly care about that. * To carry out The work of the ministry Don't think about giving like 'yeah, we've got to pay the water bill'. The real godly motive is so that the work of the ministry can continue to be accomplished because that's part of what our heavenly Father is doing. Change our motive from the simple physical thing that everyone looks at and let's get this to the very core of why God even created the local assembly to begin with. * For the purpose Edifying the saints This is the work of the ministry. This has to be the reason that we do it. * Thus fulfilling THE MEASURE OF FAITH
Romans 12:8	Formula : Godly Giving	* By our Laboring together with God If you learn to give for the godly reasons that your heavenly Father is teaching you, to give for the very reasons that He does, that is training you for the work that you will one day do in the heavenly places. When you are seated with Christ in the heavenlies and up there in the creature, GH: you will have an idea on what to do. * As we give Cheerfully MM is not going to step aside and talk about generating your own good attitude about giving. That's backwards. Doesn't want to say when you give you should be happy about it because him telling you doesn't make you any happier. The only thing that truly changes our attitude about what we're doing is the reason we're doing it. If we care at all about what God is doing in the world and the work of the ministry is important to us at all, you will give cheerfully. One of the things this doctrine is designed to do is to change our table of likes and dislikes to match our heavenly Father's likes and dislikes. As you move through the doctrine and allow the doctrine to work in you and transform you, you will find some things that are a really big deal to you that are going to begin to fade and they are not going to be a big deal anymore because you will come to understand they are not a big deal to your heavenly Father. There are other things that you weren't so keen on but you will find they are important to Him and they are going to become important to you. The saying 'like Father, like son' is exactly what your heavenly Father is after here.
Romans 12:8	Formula : Godly Giving	If we are going to be godly that means it's not going to be our best imitation of Him, it's going to be Him in us, it's going to be the Life of His Son being lived in us. When it comes to giving, we don't give because that's what we do, we're looking beyond that. We are now giving because we really do love God and what He is trying to accomplish is really important to us and we realize the importance and role that we play. It's not a pretend thing. It's not I really need you to do it but if you don't I HAVE got it. It's not made up. We realize if it is going to get done, He is going to do it through the saints. It is the opportunity to labor with Him. The only way to change your attitude for being begrudgingly is to think about what's being accomplished by it. If your heavenly Father means anything to you, if your fellow members mean anything to you, if His Work means anything to you, then all of a sudden all that takes on a whole new meaning. That's the joy part of that. It's a joyful thing for MM to see edification happening in the life of people. There's nothing better to him that to see people maturing in the faith and obeying the scripture and living their lives in accordance with that. Nothing gives him more joy than that. The benefit - we don't do it for personal gain but there are benefits that come from godly giving. Not only the joy that you're accomplishing something on the behalf of your heavenly Father, but also knowing the more you participate in the godly aspects of any of these offices, even when it doesn't look or feel this way, you are being conformed to the image of God's Son. It happens little by little. There is a joy and a benefit because what God designed to happen to you is actually happening. It's not a benefit in the way I get stuff but it's a benefit in who you are becoming and that you can actually be the godly person that God designed you to be when He did those things for you. Of all the practical OFFICES, the OFFICE of giving is one where every single one of us is going to participate in, one way or another.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:8	GH: 1 Corinthians 16 Commentary	Paul instructs us to give in proportion to what we have. Someone may ask, how much am I supposed to give? The answer is: how much do you want to give? This is one of the advantages of living debt-free; you have a greater capacity to give. Giving can be a real source of joy when it is done in a godly way. There can also be times of giving sacrificially, when the need arises. Most people have no trouble giving when it doesn't really affect their ability to live in the manner to which they have become accustomed to. And while I am not advocating poor stewardship, sometimes we can give "above measure," (more than we would usually give and makes us tighten our belt for a while) not for what we might get out of it on the back end, but simply for the joy of giving and meeting the needs of others in ways that encourage and edify them. We deem what we are giving important enough that it really costs us to do that. MM believes that your giving will be counted by the Lord to their account at the judgment seat of Christ as an area of their edification. MM says he constantly finds ways to give where nobody know about it (not trying to toot his own horn). STORY: MM tells of giving $2,500 that was saved for a house payment to a BR church building program and they also sold their TV and gave the proceeds. When it came to fruition, they were really glad to have a part in that. MM says they did not give so that God would give it back to them. Biggest way to tighten your belt is the way you eat. MM is not suggesting practicing bad stewardship or not paying your bills because you are giving your money away, but he is saying that every now and then, when you think it is the thing to do, you give beyond what you can do. It can be the most satisfying thing.
Romans 12:8	Godly Ruling	HE THAT RULETH, WITH DILIGENCE: Ruling is not the type of ruling that a Pastor or Deacon does because the Pastor and Deacon have to do with the edification of the assembly, not talking about that. It's talking about other issues. Being given a role of overseeing or managing something within an assembly. Could be a one-time deal or ongoing. Someone sees that and understands that and there's a need for that to get done and they take on that responsibility. Sometimes responsibility will needfully fall on several people, not just one person. These are practical needs of the local assembly. Emphasis is this is NOT being done so everybody can think you are a good guy but it's being done because this is how you are, out of these offices, laboring with your Father. You have decided this is among the minimum requirements for this body to function right and I'm going to have to fulfill this office. When we occupy these OFFICES, whatever a sort they may be, we see them as a special assignment from the Lord that is beneficial to the whole body. MM says he is being very general about it because he doesn't want to give a list of things to do. EX Set up for service - dump the trash, sweep the floor, etc. Not exotic but can become a distraction for those who come in the door that are not part of the group. EX Parking Lot Patrol - welcome committee, traffic direction, etc. EX Trent (control room) and Wayne (post to the web site) are RULING with the production of the service. You are preparing for one day a rulership position but everybody has to start somewhere. If it is really out of godly selfless love, then it is not about you, it's about what you're able to accomplish for the good of the other members of the body. HE THAT RULETH: Different OFFICES that are necessary for a local assembly to come together and be part of a body.
Romans 12:8	Godly Ruling	HE THAT RULETH (cont'd): The counterpart of ruling with diligence is to rule with slothfulness. The operations of God being accomplished by the offices under ruling are for providing orderliness to the assembly. Let's do our work well and make something more than the least amount of attention we can give it. RULETH: Not talking about bishops or deacons. Not the kind of ruling that bishops and deacons would be concerned with because this is a practical office. RULING: Paul's definition - an office whereby a member of the church is overseeing a particular job which needs to be accomplished for the good/benefit of some other member(s), the assembly as a whole, or members of the body of Christ in general. May include managing others as they assist in the accomplishment of this job. Keeps things organized, so to speak, so people don't fall over each other with everyone trying to do the same job. Some offices need as many as possible, others would be confusing by everyone's participation. Ruling does something to minister to the Lord by ministering to the body. WITH DILIGENCE: The admonition for Ruling. Is the mental attitude that is supposed to influence the carrying out of any office of ruling. DILIGENCE: Diligence is a character trait. The mental attitude that is supposed to influence the carrying out of any office of ruling. Paul is saying: we should persevere in our office, we should be industrious (which is showing intelligent or skillful work), we should make painstaking effort to accomplish it, we should give continuous/constant/close attention to our office and not neglect it we should not be lazy with regard to our office

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:8	Godly Ruling	DILIGENCE (cont'd): OED: Diligence - 1) Constant and earnest effort to accomplish what is undertaken; persistent application and endeavor, being industrious 1b) assiduity in service; officiousness Assiduity: Constant and close attention to the business at hand Officiousness: 1) Readiness in doing good offices, performing one's duty or discharging any function; diligence 3) Doing more than is asked/required - Doing more than what was asked or required. Do more than what you agreed. Do for godly reasons more than a character trait. - From Latin word 'diligo' - to love earnestly. This should remind us of godly charity which should accompany all that we do. - EX Cleaning the building - meticulous & through, faithful so that when doors are open it's spotless & ready, constantly looking for things which need to be cleaned, very good at what they do, constantly learning better ways = doing best to be diligent - go above and beyond the charge of their office Charles Smith: Diligence-'to give sustained attention to'. Having specific purpose. The bee and the ant may be said to be 'industrious but not diligent. Diligence is a combination of activity and order. To the diligent man, work is not irksome. Industrious means a guy does this and then he goes and does this and then he goes and does this. You would say that he is always busy. He's industrious. The ant and bee are always industrious. But when a man is diligent, he's busy about a specific task. When you are talking about an office that now sees a need in the local assembly, it's not I'm busy for the sake of being busy, now he's giving sustained attention to a specific purpose. There's something behind that. George Crabb: Diligence-To be active is to do something without regard to the nature of the thing, to be diligent is to be active to some specific end. A man may be active without being diligent but he cannot be diligent without being active.
Romans 12:8	Godly Ruling	DILIGENCE (cont'd): This should remind us of godly charity which should accompany all that we do. When we break down the Latin word: • Dis: choose the best • Lego: ignore the unimportant • The Hebrew word for diligence means: to decide, bestir oneself; to move. • The Greek word of diligence: speed, haste; to urge oneself on. Put all this together, DILIGENCE doesn't drag its feet. It's not lazy about it. It doesn't procrastinate. When you talk about the godly reasons for being diligent, you have a whole different set going on. These worldly reasons are a by-product of what godliness would produce. But if you are doing it for the benefit of someone or the assembly itself, if that's your motive for doing that because that's what the scripture has taught you, that now becomes the godly version of this. Do this and people will think well of you. The godly version of DILIGENCE is understanding that we have been given a special assignment from the Lord.
Romans 12:8	Godly Ruling	DILIGENCE (cont'd): Diligence itself is not produced in us by the doctrine. What motivates us to rule with diligence is produced by the doctrine. In accordance with our “measure of faith,” we see every office as a special assignment from the Lord which we carry out with diligence because: • We understand that to serve the body of Christ is to serve the Lord • We want our Father’s operations (His will!) to be accomplished • We have made a decision to value and esteem the rest of the body just as our Father does • We desire to labor with our Father in His Business In the case of ruling offices, those operations will provide for local church orderliness. Ruling offices bring order, arrangement, organization and structure to the church. They provide the necessary background and atmosphere for the edification process to run smoothly and effectively. Our reasons for ruling with diligence come from the doctrine which means we are being motivated to be diligent for godly reasons.
Romans 12:8	Godly Ruling	DILIGENCE (cont'd): Diligence requires that which is opposite to our human nature. People naturally tend to make soft choices and let others do the hard work. When faced with a difficult task, people usually think about what is in it for them before they do it. God provides answers to that question-YE SHALL RECEIVE THE REWARD OF THE INHERITANCE-Colossians 3:24. Evaluating our DILIGENCE: • Do you complete an assigned task quickly and enthusiastically, or do you reluctantly fit it into your schedule? • Do you plan ahead to accomplish a job the quickest and most efficient way? • Do you focus on the job at hand rather than letting your mind wander to other things? • Do you accomplish a task with the motivation of love and an attitude of joy or do you constantly complain? • Do you complete chores so thoroughly you parents consider you a diligent worker? • Do you do every job “as unto the Lord?” • Do you go the extra mile, working wholeheartedly to complete every job? • Are you working for personal recognition or the benefit of the body of Christ?

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:8	Godly Ruling	DILIGENCE (cont'd): Difference between the world's diligence and God's diligence is the critical difference on WHY we are being diligent. The difference between the natural human characteristic of diligence and the godly version is not in being diligent, but in why we are being diligent. Not just Paul speaking for God telling us to be diligent. Not godly thinking that's childhood thinking. Not thinking like sons. Not just WHY but the GODLY WHY. Difference in WHY being diligent. Godly diligence is viewing every task as a special assignment from God, and using all of my capabilities to accomplish it. Our motivation is not to impress others or 'be the best we can be', but we view every office as the measure of faith given to us by our Heavenly Father and by diligently discharging that office, we are accomplishing His operations in this world! Paul saying that we should persevere in our office: - that we should be industrious (which is showing intelligent or skillful work) and make painstaking effort to accomplish it - that we should give continuous attention to our office and not neglect it - telling us not to be lazy with regard to our office, but to give it constant and close attention
Romans 12:8		We value and esteem the other members just like our Father does. They are important to us because they are important to Him. We value them because He values them and for the same reasons He values them. We realize we cannot have a body without many members; it takes all of us to function as a body. And since we are going to be a body in eternity in the heavenly places, it makes sense for us to learn to function that was in local assemblies right now. This segues us into the next motivation. Reasons to be diligent: - because of the measure of faith that has been entrusted to us as part of the Lord's body - Romans 12:3. - because the first core of feature of godly selfless love has been generated in us for the other members of the assembly-Romans 12:5a. - because we are members one of another-Romans 12:5b. - because we see the work of our office as being done "in the name of the Lord." When something is done is someone's name, it is being done for them; being done on their behalf. We are acting as their representative, their ambassadors acting under their authority-Colossians 3:17. - because we are performing the tasks of our office 'as to the Lord'-Colossians 3:23-24. This is our service to Him. In fact, we could say this is our 'reasonable service'-Romans 12:1.
Romans 12:8	Godly Mercy	Office of Mercy: Comforting note, take them a meal, pick up their mail, take them to the hospital - think about it the right way HE THAT SHEWETH MERCY, WITH CHEEFFULNESS: If you show MERCY to a fellow member because you are supposed to but you do it begrudgingly and become conscious of your wrong attitude, you have a decision to make. I can go to work on that with my Heavenly Father and change my attitude or decide to not go to work on that even though you keep doing the right thing. This is a big way that you can sin against your Heavenly Father. MM says this is another office that is meant to meet the practical needs of an assembly. MM says the common way people think about mercy is a judge in a court room where he's banging a gavel and declaring someone to get guilty or not. Not being used in a legal sense at all. Is is about the other way we think about it in being merciful. Not in the area of justice where you receive a pardon for an offense. Talking about managing and administrating and overseeing various things, the practical needs of the body with regard to MERCY. Having compassion (an attitude) and then turning that attitude into actions that help our fellow members to relieve their pain or distress. Two ways to have/show MERCY: 1. To look for opportunities to have MERCY (EX Psalm 37:21) - Be aware when you hear these things in conversations. 2. To have compassion on those in dire circumstances Not every opportunity to show MERCY will be a phyiscal thing. People go through mental tribulation as well. Important for the rest of the body to have enough compassion and love for their fellow members to want to comfort them and help them in their time of trouble. The godly function of the OFFICE of MERCY results in helping the fellow saints who are suffering in some way. That suffering may be spiritual or it may be physical in nature. We can view the discharge of that OFFICE and take all of that back to the Lord because He has designed that Himself.
Romans 12:8	Godly Mercy	MERCY: Mercy is one of those words which has more than one meaning. When a judge shows mercy, he is lightening the sentence of someone who is guilty. Guy worthy of 10 years and judge gives 2 years. Not how it is being used here. To show mercy is to provide relief to someone who is suffering. To provide some kind of relief for someone who is in an area of suffering. MM talking about the SOPT, saying they stop when you die. Why do bad things happen to good people? Because the SOPT happen to everybody. MM believes that the proper exercise of MERCY in some situations requires more understanding of the doctrine than the others do if done properly. To encourage someone in the right way, you have to have some knowledge. See the office of mercy requires some knowledge, it requires for you to understand what God is doing and why He is doing it that way. Well meaning but you don't want to say 'God is in control and He could heal you if it was His Will'. MM says he is not sure when you are dying how that encourages you. You mean you are telling me that He has the Power to deliver me from this predicament and He has chosen not to? Thinking what did I do to tick Him off? Correct prayer: We are praying for you to patiently endure by the grace of God the things that come your way. This is not someone that just goes around feeling sorry for everybody. This is about somebody who understands the program that can actually encourage them in a godly manner, not in a worldly manner. Even the world knows how to do the other stuff - you don't have to be saved and part of a church for someone to come in an say I'm really sorry this happened to you, I hope you get well. MERCY: Something you were given that you didn't earn, you didn't deserve. Mercy Operation: spiritual well-being of the saints

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:8	Godly Mercy	MERCY (cont'd): Mercy is that category of OFFICEs that provide relief and remedy to our fellow members who are suffering under some kind of infirmity or tribulation or circumstance. When we know about it and help them in some way, that would be operating out of this OFFICE of MERCY. - To watch is to be on the alert; to be vigilant; to be on one's guard against danger or surprise; to keep in constant view to preserve from harm or error. Of course this is to be done out of godly charity. The counter to watch is to be negligent, oblivious and inattentive. Mercy is the category of offices that provide mercy; relief and remedy for the various kinds of sufferings which some member may endure. And while it is our intention of knowing how to be abased and how to suffer need, it is the intention of the assembly to provide for those needs. OED: Mercy - 1) Disposition to show compassion 6) an act of mercy; the good things which one has received from God 7) acts of compassion Mercy: 1. Acts of compassion toward suffering fellow-creatures 2. Acts performed to relieve pain or distress - Application: Godly mercy is a willingness to invest whatever is needed to heal the hurts of others because of our godly love (because we V&E them as fellow members of the assembly) for them. The fact that "mercy" is involved necessitates some kind of adversity: - lack or a need - some kind of suffering or adverse condition - some kind of harm or malady - some kind of vulnerability (susceptibility either spiritually or physically)
Romans 12:8	Godly Mercy	MERCY (cont'd): The mercy in connection with these would be to provide some kind of relief; not just a concern over their condition to provide some remedy. The category of mercy contains various offices of compassion, watching, sensitivity, alertness. - First issue with regard to MERCY - Compassion. Compassion the world's way is to see it as sympathy or one who is suffering and the desire to relieve it; to take pity. At the end of the day, compassion is a mental attitude or feeling. But the godly version of compassion is not just a feeling or pity, it's a willingness to invest whatever is needed to heal the hurts of others because of our godly love for them. The counterpart to compassion is indifference. The worldly way to look at compassion is to see it as sympathy or one who is suffering and the desire to relieve it; to take pity. - Second issue with regard to MERCY - Comforting. OED: Comfort: 1) To strengthen (morally or physically); to encourage, hearten, inspirit, incite. 2) ...to support, assist, aid, abet 5) To minister delight or pleasure to; to gladden, cheer... 7) To soothe in grief or trouble; to relieve mental distress, to console, solace
Romans 12:8	Godly Mercy	WITH CHEERFULNESS: The doctrinal directive for the OFFICE of MERCY. MM says cheerful is one step below someone who is estatically happy. MM says CHEERFULNESS is a long way from the funeral dirge with how we usually deal with people who are hurting. Not saying you should come in and make light of it. You can have this attitude when you realize what this office is accomplishing. You are not doing it begrudgingly, if you do you have missed the point of this. This office should be done cheerfully, there's an attitude behind it. Paul got to the place where he talked about COUNT IT ALL JOY (GH: Note, actually James 1:2) in going through these kinds of things. 'Refreshed' is the word MM is looking for as a result of the office of MERCY being properly handled. Will be done not only for the SOPT but the SoC. While cheerfulness on our part indicates that we are not unwilling or reluctant to discharge these offices, there is an element of cheerfulness on the part of the recipient too. Usually think of CHEERFULNESS as some degree of happiness or joy but in this case there has to be JOY on our part in the discharge of this OFFICE. Reasons: 1. On our part: Sets our own attitude in us. There's a certain attitude that we are supposed to have when we show mercy. Most of the time, people think of this begrudgingly when we should do it out of love for these people. We have a sincere desire to do rather than a well I guess I have to go help them. 2. Provide joy or gladness to others: The other side of that coin. The result of our office of mercy in that it provides joy or gladness for the ones being ministered to.
Romans 12:8	Godly Mercy	CHEERFULNESS: - Don't do grudgingly - For others sake - Provide joy and gladness to others - GH: Has a lot to do with mercy. CHEER: Usually think of cheerfulness as a degree of happiness or joy. There should be joy in the discharge of the office. OED: Cheer - That which gives joy or gladness; comfort, solace, encouragement; consolation. MM says all of these have a different shade of meaning but all can apply here.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:8	Godly Mercy Steps (Nutshell)	Mercy actions: - Remind them of the doctrine to save them from being overwhelmed by the sufferings. - Pray for them and tell them what you prayed - Use appropriate words - kind, tender, meant what was said - Meet a need - office of mercy - all kinds of ways - Encourage them by various means - all kinds of communications - emails, cards, texts, visits - Comfort them - depend on the scriptures to a good degree - Support them - a lot of ways to support people - Identify with them - people who had also lost a spouse - he did some of the funerals - feels like they understand - only do if you truly can - Value and esteem them - both MM and Billie - got a bunch of Get Well cards and then a bunch of Sympathy cards - Point out the benefit of the circumstances - MM not crazy on the term 'silver lining' but she is not going through what she was going through. Benefit for him as sufferings. - Go by and check on them - if you can
Romans 12:8	Godly Mercy Steps	Functioning out of the OFFICE of MERCY when someone else is doing the suffering - Eleven ways to operate or help someone else/11 things you can do: 1. Remind them of the doctrine - MM talking about the cards with verses when Billie was sick and then when she passed the verses changed but all reminded him of the doctrine. Didn't get a single card or letter that contradicted the doctrine. 2. Pray for them and tell them what you pray - really important because God is not going to magically do those things. These come as a result of their response to the doctrine. Why Paul tells the assemblies what he is praying for them about because when they hear that, it resonates in their souls and has an impact on them. MM says he knows we are used to just going I'm praying for you which just means you care about them going through a tough time. But when someone says we're praying that you might be strengthened with might by His Spirit in your inner man. MM got this several times. People said I know you know this but I just want to say to you then tell him what they were praying for. MM says when you are in the midst of a really difficult situation, you need people to say these things to you. It's easy to be caught by your circumstances. Just because you know something doesn't mean that it is in the front of your mind. Those things are helpful. 3. Use appropriate words - MM says God doesn't say 'buck up princess and get over it'. Not the godly counsel that your heavenly Father uses. Paul told Timothy MINDFUL OF YOUR TEARS because Timothy was thinking about throwing in the towel. GH: Be tender and kind and compassionate and provide comfort & relief.
Romans 12:8	Godly Mercy Steps	4. Meet a need - Means you have to start looking for it. Maybe physical because it helps them ultimately in a spiritual way. Or it may be less tangible, they may need someone who will just listen to them. May not need to comment on it. 5. Encourage them by various means - email them, text them, show up in person, send them a card, write a letter. MM took all the cards and bound them together like a book so you can have them altogether and just flip through and read them all. 6. Comfort them - MM talks about people sending verses where it says MM will get to see Billie again. MM of course knew these and they knew he knew these. But it sounds really good to hear that again. It's comforting to know that. 7. Support them - The best way to do this is to support them. Emails are great. Cards are great, but nothing beats real contact. These things are not scriptural doctrine or hard and fast rules. We phone someone after they get a diagnosis and then after a couple of days we get on with our life. But when someone have really gone through something traumatic, a consistent phone call is helpful to them. After a period of time, they may not need that. GH: After losing Billie, MM talking like inviting the McDaniel household to dinner has gone from a 'fun' to a 'should'. He doesn't want to go from 'fun' to 'should' but you can't help it. Your knee jerk reaction is to decline but you should go. Reasons: 1. They won't ask you again. You will find yourself smiling.
Romans 12:8	Godly Mercy Steps	8. Identify with them - If you can, don't make it up. EX David lost wife Von years ago and called MM when he lost Billie. 9. Value & Esteem them - Don't want to just pity people. Should be doing this anyway. 10. Point out the benefit of the circumstances - Billie is not hurting anymore. The disease that stripped her away bit by bit no longer has a hold on her. Her thinking is crystal clear. That is helpful to MM. Other benefit is MM can build his JHI, means he has a chance to put the Life of Christ on display. 11. Go by and check on them - Yep, it's not on your way, it's not convenient, you could just pick up the phone and that does beat other things, but going by and checking on them is the best. To be able to sit down and talk about whatever they want to talke about. Guys talk sports. Women talk about how you're hurting. MM says these were 11 things that were done for him and all were beneficial. Think about taking these 11 things and putting them to work in the OFFICE of MERCY because when you do for that godly reasons that are given in the scripture, you are laboring with your Father to protect the spiritual well-being of the saints. This is the practice field, the local assembly. And one day it will expand out to the body of Christ.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:9-19	GH: Steadfast Love in Marriage	Steadfast love: Is a choice, why we get a command. It is unchanging, it refuses to focus (didn't say be aware of) on the negative aspects of your spouse - THINKETH NO EVIL-1 Corinthians 13:4. If Paul commands us to do it, then it can be done. God isn't asking us to do something over which we have no control. Steadfast love may be the single most important factor in a covenant marriage. Steadfast love can have an emotional element to it, but primarily it is a way of thinking and behaving toward your spouse. It means choosing to focus on her good characteristics. It means expressing appreciation for those characteristics. Every once and a while, it's good to say why.
Romans 12:9-16	RE 3: Romans 12:9-16 - Relationship / to other saints / GODLY WISDOM	RE 3: Romans 12:9-16 - Relationship to other saints/the individual v9a: LET LOVE BE WITHOUT DISSIMULATION: Fidelity/Faithfulness v9b: ABHOR THAT WHICH IS EVIL, CLEAVE TO THAT WHICH IS GOOD: Discernment v10a: BE KINDLY AFFECTIONED ONE TO ANOTHER WITH BROTHERLY LOVE: Lovingkindness - POSITIVE (AFFECTIONED) & PROPER (KINDLY) RESPONSE v10b: IN HONOUR PREFERRING ONE ANOTHER: Honor v11: NOT SLOTHFUL IN BUSINESS, FERVENT IN SPIRIT, SERVING THE LORD Enthusiasm - What not to be, what to be, our motivation - From have to do this to get to do this v12: REJOICING IN HOPE, PATIENT IN TRIBULATION, CONTINUING INSTANT IN PRAYER Patience v13a: DISTRIBUTING TO THE NECESSITY OF THE SAINTS Benevolent v13b: GIVEN TO HOSPITALITY Hospitality v14: BLESS THEM WHICH PERSECUTE Good Will v15: REJOICE WITH THEM THAT REJOICE, AND WEEP WITH THEM THAT WEEP Empathy v16a: BE OF THE SAME MIND ONE TOWARD ANOTHER Equity v16b: MIND NOT HIGH THINGS, BUT CONDESCEND TO MEN OF LOW ESTATE, BE NOT WISE IN YOUR OWN CONCEITS Humilty
Romans 12:9-16	RE 3: Romans 12:9-16 - Relationship / to other saints / GODLY WISDOM	Sometimes called Paul's beatitudes - short, pithy instructions as the description of what it means to be a member of the body of Christ. When it is preached, it is like a checklist for the ideal Christian. Two things fail in this: 1. Romans 12 is not the Apex of your Christian life. It is important, it is essential, it is foundational, but it is not the Apex. This is not going to get you to the top of your Christian life. This is the foundation upon what everything else is built upon. It's not the mountain top, it's the base camp. 2. This gets preached as a motivational sermon that you just have to try harder to do these things. The subtle difference is none of this is done out of the energy of our flesh. It's meant to be done by the word working in us and transforming us so that the Life of Christ does those things in us and through us. Get everything in Romans to prepare you to make the climb. First part of the journey. Can't just be knowledge. Where we differ from many religous orgs in the world. Can't just gather data in our head, there needs to be a transformation driven by the word so that the Life of Christ is being lived IN you and through you (GH: And not in the energy of your flesh). Cautions: 1) this is not a list for us to do ourselves, in the energy of our flesh, which is the way these verses are normally taught, and 2) this is not the ultimate description of a believer in Christ, as so many make it out to be, but it is only the beginning of our instruction. MM talks about the break starting with v9 where the tone/tenor of the chapter starts to change. Looks almost like a list of things. Not just given 1 major feature of godly love here, you are given 2.
Romans 12:9-16	RE 3: Romans 12:9-16 - Relationship / to other saints / GODLY WISDOM	A bunch of short exhortations, almost staccato, one after another exhortations. There's not a lot of detail but the wording is precise. The component parts: v9a: LET LOVE BE WITHOUT DISSIMULATION (don't let your love be dissimilar from who you are; being true to who you are and how you love the other members of this assembly; your love is supposed to be in perfect accordance with who you are; this is a big issue to God and it will never go away, Paul even makes reference to this in the advanced epistles) - *Fidelity (faithfulness)* - Hi-Fidelity records are more true to the original recording) v9b: ABHOR THAT WHICH IS EVIL; CLEAVE TO THAT WHICH IS GOOD (we are supposed to be so attached to this Sonship education and the members of this assembly and our desire to see every member of this assembly get this that it actually dictates what we HATE. We discern those things that are either beneficial to this assembly or harmful to this assembly) - *Discernment* v10a: BE KINDLY AFFECTIONED ONE TO ANOTHER WITH BROTHERLY LOVE (Kin is the kind of affection that you have for family; we are supposed to being looking at each other and loving each other as a family) - *Lovingkindness* v10b: IN HONOUR PREFERRING ONE ANOTHER (we V&E the other members) - *Honour* - PREFER: We are interested in advancing the members of this assembly and seeing their increase, seeing them be successful sons and daughters v11: NOT SLOTHFUL IN BUSINESS; FERVENT IN SPIRIT; SERVING THE LORD - *Enthusiasm* (not reluctance in performing our REASONABLE SERVICE but actually being excited about being a part of that and laboring with our Father) v12: REJOICING IN HOPE; PATIENT IN TRIBULATION; CONTINUING INSTANT IN PRAYER - *Patience*

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:9-16	RE 3: Romans 12:9-16 - Relationship / to other saints / GODLY WISDOM	v13: DISTRIBUTING TO THE NECESSITY OF SAINTS (distributing to the saints/other believers the things that are necessary for life; discerning the circumstances in the lives of these other saints and when there is a necessity of their well-being or a necessity for life that is missing, then it become our privilege and our responsibility to meet those needs in the lives of those saints; MM believes this is talking about physical things) - *Benevolent* - Mental POE attacks would be coming along side them and encouraging them and sharing in the thing they are going through v13: GIVEN TO HOSPITALITY (Paul is not talking about hospitality only in the way the world sees hospitality - not go out into the world and look for people and turn your home into a hotel - that's not what he's talking about; it's that generous and friendly reception of those who are guests or visitors - could be saved or lost people - but with a purpose behind it; MM/Billie invited people with the purpose of telling them about Sonship; when someone comes into this assembly, we welcome them because there is a message we want them to hear, the same thing happens in our homes; not saying you can't do something fun, don't have to just walk around and read the Book of Romans to them; if they know Sonship you can fellowship around it because there are not a whole big group you can talk about this to without them looking at you like you are nuts) - *Hospitality*
Romans 12:9-16	RE 3: Romans 12:9-16 - Relationship / to other saints / GODLY WISDOM	v13: DISTRIBUTING TO THE NECESSITY OF SAINTS (distributing to the saints/other believers the things that are necessary for life; discerning the circumstances in the lives of these other saints and when there is a necessity of their well-being or a necessity for life that is missing, then it become our privilege and our responsibility to meet those needs in the lives of those saints; MM believes this is talking about physical things) - *Benevolent* - Mental POE attacks would be coming along side them and encouraging them and sharing in the thing they are going through v13: GIVEN TO HOSPITALITY (Paul is not talking about hospitality only in the way the world sees hospitality - not go out into the world and look for people and turn your home into a hotel - that's not what he's talking about; it's that generous and friendly reception of those who are guests or visitors - could be saved or lost people - but with a purpose behind it; MM/Billie invited people with the purpose of telling them about Sonship; when someone comes into this assembly, we welcome them because there is a message we want them to hear, the same thing happens in our homes; not saying you can't do something fun, don't have to just walk around and read the Book of Romans to them; if they know Sonship you can fellowship around it because there are not a whole big group you can talk about this to without them looking at you like you are nuts) - *Hospitality*
Romans 12:9-16	RE 3: Romans 12:9-16 - Relationship / to other saints / GODLY WISDOM	v14: BLESS THEM WHICH PERSECUTE (something done on purpose to you; referring to someone outside of the assembly that is now percuting you) YOU: BLESS AND CURSE NOT - *Good Will* - Paul says something similar 15x in the next 35 verses - that's a lot of repetition v15: REJOICE WITH THEM THAT DO REJOICE, AND WEEP WITH THEM THAT WEEP - *Empathy* - If godly love is really being generated IN you, then you can't stand off unconcerned when something else is happening to your fellow saints. And if it is something bad, then you certainly want to come to their aid. And if it is something that is good, you want to rejoice with them in that. Saw this this in ONE MEMBER SUFFER, ALL THE MEMBERS SUFFER...ONE MEMBER BE HONOURED, ALL THE MEMBERS REJOICE-1 Corinthians 12:26. v16a: BE OF THE SAME MIND ONE TOWARD ANOTHER - *Equity* (MM says fits but wasn't wild about using it here since it is a whole Sonship skill; MM used equity because of the rest of the verse/things that follow) - Equity NOT EQUAL to Equal v16b: MIND NOT HIGH THINGS, BUT CONDESCEND TO MEN OF LOW ESTATE. BE NOT WISE IN YOUR OWN CONCEITS - *Humilty*
Romans 12:9-16	RE 3: Romans 12:9-16 - Relationship / to other saints / GODLY WISDOM	MM admits there are some things that might not sit well with everybody, that are a little bit problematic. The bless your enemies thing, not everybody is jumping up and down to do that one. MM understands. But this is exactly what Paul is giving us and we are going to get the details of and a doctrine that is going to produce this IN us. This is going to be the measure of our conduct and behavior as sons. God is giving us a picture here of what it means to be an established son and he's given it in this whole series of exhortations. MM says there's a real trap that Satan wants to set here. EX I have all these down but 'bless them that persecute you', I don't really like that one. MM warns us that Satan has already failed with us in a number of issues. His general POE is meant to keep you from ever understanding: - that there is a difference between what he is doing with Israel and what he is doing with the body of Christ. You found that out. - rightly dividing the word. That failed. - he wants to put you back under the law but you know better. The next step in his work to get you off track is to highlight some area that you know God wants you to do and make you either uncomfortable or unhappy with it so that you'll reject that and now you'll start doing it your way. Since he failed to keep you in the dark, the idea is not to make you unhappy with something your Father wants to do. MM admits his flesh doesn't like a lot of things but his spirit really desires Sonship and whatever he needs to do to get there he'll do. He is counting on this doctrine to do the work it is supposed to do in his inner man and be the son that he is supposed to be. This is the trap that Satan has laid for all of us.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:9-10	Doctrine: ??? - Second FORM OF DOCTRINE FOR GODLY WISDOM - Core Feature No. 2: Lovingkindness	• Godly Love Part/Aspect/Feature 2 - Kindness (within the local assembly) [Exhortation-v9a; Thinking-v9b; Living-v10a; Labor-v10b] - 'look at others as our kin or family' - we are related by the Blood of Christ - Produces a FAMILY type thinking -> causes us to have intimacy of relationship - Strengthening or sustaining that body CHARITY...IS KIND-1 Corinthians 13:4 Relationship to the local assembly Starting of the second component of godly wisdom. Deals with another aspect of godly love - lovingkindness. Contains the 3 components of godly thinking, godly living, and godly labor. How we perceive the members of this assembly. The eye can't say to the foot, because you can't see, you are not important. Next form of doctrine - natural extension of v3-8. Not strictly about mercy but a segway from v3-8. Notice: 1. When you get to v9, realize you are still dealing with godly love. You know that the subject hasn't changed. Because in v17 it is going to change. Get used to seeing words that will clue you in to those changes that are taking place. 2. What is told to you in v9-10, although it is on the same subject of godly love, it's different information than you got in v3-8.
Romans 12:9-10	Doctrine: ??? - Second FORM OF DOCTRINE FOR GODLY WISDOM - Core Feature No. 2: Lovingkindness	GH: Which patttern below is correct? v9: LET LOVE BE WITHOUT DISSIMULATION: Godly thinking v9: ABHOR THAT WHICH IS EVIL; CLEAVE TO THAT WHICH IS GOOD: Godly living (the result of the above thinking put into practice) - something you are going to do. v10: BE KINDLY AFFECTIONED TO ONE ANOTHER WITH BROTHERLY LOVE, IN HONOR PREFERRING ONE ANOTHER: Godly labor (there is a way to do this that you will be laboring with your Father) Nutshell - the pattern for godly edification: v9: LET LOVE BE WITHOUT DISSIMULATION: The exhortation v9: ABHOR THAT WHICH IS EVIL; CLEAVE TO THAT WHICH IS GOOD: The godly THINKING. v10: BE KINDLY AFFECTIONED ONE TO ANOTHER WITH BROTHERLY LOVE: The godly LIVING. v10: IN HONOUR PREFERRING ONE ANOTHER: The godly LABOR.
Romans 12:9-10	Doctrine: ??? - Second FORM OF DOCTRINE FOR GODLY WISDOM - Core Feature No. 2: Lovingkindness	MM says LOVINGKINDNESS is not found in v9-10 but neither is SELFLESSNESS found in v3-8. You could latch onto KINDLY AFFECTIONED but the word LOVINGKINDNESS encompasses everything that's being said in this passage. 1. You need to really understand what LOVINGKINDNESS is, what your Father thinks it is. Will see there's a 2-part definition to that. The kind of LOVINGKINDNESS referenced in the scripture before Paul's epistles, the world does not possess this type of LOVINGKINDNESS. Every reference was describing an attribute of God, no man was ever described that way. MM is not denigrating that type of lovingkindness, but because of who we are as one body IN Christ, GH: we need to understand it like God does. The things being talked about here are the essential elements of LOVINGKINDESS and that means that what used to be only our Heavenly Father possessed, now we are also going to possess. The two-components of LOVINGKINDNESS: (1) ABHOR THAT WHICH IS EVIL (2) CLEAVE TO THAT WHICH IS GOOD MM says this is more specific than hating evil and loving good. He doesn't tell you what evil to hate (no list of evil things given to us here) and what good to love but because of the context this is found in, this is going to get narrowed down to not being just everything in the world. Because of its context (GH: the body of believers in this local assembly-for now - will widen out from here), it's going to narrow it down. Means there is some good and evil that we are going to respond to as far as what's going on in this group. MM is not saying we shouldn't hate evil in the world but this is not the passage we would get this from.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:9-10	Doctrine: ??? - Second FORM OF DOCTRINE FOR GODLY WISDOM - Core Feature No. 2: Lovingkindness	You are not given a list because then you would just check off your list and think that was it. MM says that is how many people go to church. You go to church because that is what you do. As soon as the service is over, they compartmentalize that away and go about their weeks and it's not till the next week and they go to church again. There was a generation that came along and asked 'Why?' and the generation in charge didn't like the why question. The answer more times than not was because I said so and that didn't sit well. MM says but there really is a WHY?. 2. We are going to see how LOVINGKINDNESS gets generated in us. 3. Need to understand the change in our thinking that has to take place in order for us to really possess LOVINGKINDNESS. MM is not saying the world doesn't know anything about being LOVING or being KIND, but MM wants to point out a different way of thinking about it. 4. Why is MM using the word LOVINGKINDNESS when that word doesn't show up there. There is a difference between being “selfless” and acting selflessly from time to time. Notice the “ness” suffix points to a state of being (according to the OED; definition 2). The doctrine makes us selfless, but the flesh can only act selflessly. If the doctrine has not transformed us, then our love will be “with dissimulation;” the very opposite of what Paul exhorts of us. If our love is with dissimulation, then it is not the genuine article; it is not godly love. Though human goodness may be “noble,” it can never be godly, which is the minimum standard for how we are to live as sons and daughters. To fix it, we simply change our motivation by making a conscious decision to do what we are doing for the godly reasons given in the doctrine. This is a Sonship decision. It is not about emotion or some kind of warm, fuzzy feeling. It is about obeying the doctrine.
Romans 12:9-10	Doctrine: ??? - Second FORM OF DOCTRINE FOR GODLY WISDOM - Core Feature No. 2: Lovingkindness	If you are not obeying the doctrine, all it takes to change that is a godly, Sonship decision to align your motive, thoughts and actions with the doctrine. If our motives are just out of obligation or duty, they are not godly. If our motives are motivated by the opportunity for promotion, they are not godly. If our motives are to avoid consequences or to assuage guilt, they are not godly. If our motives are just out of natural human goodness, they are not godly. Our actions are Christ’s actions when the doctrine is in our minds and we are motivated by God’s word. This is how Christ is being formed IN us and our actions find their source in Him and not ourselves. This is how we love “without dissimulation.” The information about the mercies of God is the critical first doctrines to the production of a godly love in us which is without dissimulation. Without a sufficient love for God, we will not possess His love for the saints. There's a family aspect but don't confuse this with being part of the family of God. Got that when you were justified. GH: Ties into how you V&E the other members of the assembly. Brings this diverse group together in being one body in Christ and is the training for when the entire body of Christ so we can function up there.
Romans 12:9-10	Doctrine: ??? - Second FORM OF DOCTRINE FOR GODLY WISDOM - Core Feature No. 2: Lovingkindness	LOVINGKINDNESS: There's a particular way the God wants you to manifest this. The word LOVINGKINDNESS is mentioned over and over in your Bible (26 times in 26 verses) till you get to the Book of Romans and here is what you understand about this word - it is only used to describe your Heavenly Father. No man is ever said to have had LOVINGKINDNESS. It is only and always used of God. The common thread to lovingkindness is that this word is used to describe a feature of love which is only possessed by God. God is the only one who is ever said to possess lovingkindness; it is never used in connection with men until we get to Romans 12:9-10. Now you get into Romans 12 and Paul wants to talk to you about this KINDness aspect part of your love, you should recognize the way Paul says it in v10, this thing that was previously reserved for God has now got to be at work in you. Godly love with SELFLESSNESS is not complete unless it is coupled with KINDNESS. It is possible to be KIND to someone without being AFFECTIONED toward them. It is possible to be SELFLESS with someone without liking them at all. Your Father is saying I NEED each of you to feel about the others the way I FEEL about all of you. MM says you can use KIND in different ways. There are all KINDS of cars. Here it is described as a thought or an action. In the text, it is described as KINDLY. When you add -LY to a word it's an adverb and modifying a noun. Kind in old English is spelled either 'cynd' or 'cynde'. Kindly was 'gecynde' - you can see 'be kind' in that. How are we supposed to feel about our kin? Very affectionate, right? If they are kin, they are family. When he is saying, BE KINDLY AFFECTIONED, he didn't just say AFFECTIONED because the word KINDLY is actions that come from treatment of family, somebody you are naturally close with. He is saying treat each other like family. Looking at each other as family changes the way we V&E each other. It's no longer about someone's personality or education or work. Have to have a POSITIVE and PROPER response to the doctrine. It doesn't do any good to just think of other members as family unless you start treating them that way.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:9-10	Doctrine: ??? - Second FORM OF DOCTRINE FOR GODLY WISDOM - Core Feature No. 2: Lovingkindness	Nutshell: As our godly love and charity motivates us to make godly decisions based on the doctrine, that is allowing Jesus Christ, through the Spirit, to live His Life in us. This is the main job of the Spirit that lives in you. To have this happen. To have the Life of Christ lives in us. He has other things that He does but that's the big one. And when we decide that we're going to serve God in the power of our flesh, we are quenching the Spirit's work within us because now we're standing in the way of Christ living His life in us. But as we continually obey the doctrine and we we do that time after time, little by little we are transformed on the inside so that eventually it will become an automatic response to get out of the way and let God do for us what we cannot do without Him. And that means we can now become what we could never be before without Him - men as God created man to be. What got lost back there (GH: at the Fall) is the life of God in the man. When we go through this process, we are just becoming what we were designed to be from the start. Not supermen, but men/mankind as God originally intended men to be. Creatures that have the very life of God within them. That's the TREASURE we have IN EARTHEN VESSELS-2 Corintians 4:7, the Life of Christ in us. MM says people hear us talk about godliness and moving UNTO A PERFECT MAN-Ephesians 4:13 and say we think we are one day going to become gods of some kind. We will never be gods of any kind. The best we can be is men, mankind. Because without God we can't even be that. We're something less than that when we are not allowing the life of God in us. It takes God to make a man. Not just God to create a man. For a man to be truly what a man can be. Cannot be that apart from God.
Romans 12:9-10	Doctrine: ??? - Second FORM OF DOCTRINE FOR GODLY WISDOM - Core Feature No. 2: Lovingkindness	Lovingkindness: Notice three other words contained in this word: 1) loving, 2) kin, and 3) kindness. OED: loving - of words, actions, etc.: proceeding from godly love; demonstrating or characterized by [godly] love. - MM inserted [godly] to qualify the kind of love we are talking about here. = to V&E the other person like God does OED: kind - gentle with regard to our words, our action or impact; unlikely to cause harm or damage, expressing generous, caring or sympathetic thoughts or feelings. - We are called to speak and act with a steadfast lovingkindness. When we obey the doctrine to “love your wives,” it means we are gentile with them with regard to our actions toward them, that we refrain from causing them harm or damage, that we are generous and caring toward them. Gentile with regard to our words & actions, no harmful. Together, the words and actions that are have for them....
Romans 12:9-10	Doctrine: ??? - Second FORM OF DOCTRINE FOR GODLY WISDOM - Core Feature No. 2: Lovingkindness	KINDNESS is a word that describes ABHORing evil and CLEAVEing to GOOD. OED: lovingkindness - Originally two words (loving + kindness - MM says there is a reason for this), hence, lovingkindness is “loving-kindly. Affectionate tenderness and consideration; kindness arising from a deep personal love, as the active love of God for His creatures. Webster's 1828 English Dictionary: KINDNESS - Good will; benevolence; that temper or disposition which delights in contributing to the happiness of others, which is exercised cheerfully in gratifying their wishes, supplying their wants or alleviating their distresses. Kindness ever accompanies love! Putting everything together, we can see that godly lovingkindness is a strong disposition to do those things which are helpful, beneficial and provide for the well-being of those we love (in this case, our fellow members of this assembly which we are all apart). At the same time, there is an abhorrence of evil; an intense hatred for that which is hurtful to them. Two things we need to see are: 1) something about lovingkindness itself, and 2) how lovingkindness is ensampled to us by the Lord Himself. MM says it is real easy to talk it. Lip service is one thing. Doing it is another. We shouldn't be looking at each other with random acts of kindness, we should be looking at each other constantly with kindness. Lifting each other up and encouraging each other. When there is some evil that befalls one of us we need to be there and be involved in that. We should care deeply about each other and because we are all part of the same body. This doctrine will change the way we look at each other.
Romans 12:9-10	Doctrine: ??? - Second FORM OF DOCTRINE FOR GODLY WISDOM - Core Feature No. 2: Lovingkindness	Romans 12:9-10 Review (produces a FAMILY type thinking -> causes us to have intimacy of relationship???) - In order for our love to be like our Father's, we must couple selflessness with kindness - Godly lovingkindness means that we abhor the evil and cleave to the good that happens to the other members of this assembly - We are to be affectioned to one another like we are family - Being affectioned means that we have each other strongly in mind, we participate in each other's pains and pleasures, and we enjoy being in the company of the other members of this assembly We need these two things (selflessness & lovingkindness) - God is not giving us labor just for the sake of being busy or proving to Him that the doctrine is working IN us. He is giving us godly labor (the offices and the labor in v9-10) so it is preparing us to do the things in this local assembly that we have to do in the creature. If we don't do it here, we won't know how to do it there.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:9		Checkpoint 3/n: Is assessing our readiness to move to the next doctrine (NOTE: Repeats after each FORM of doctrine) - pre-doctrinal exhortation - selfless love we should have for the other members v3-8 enable you to do v9-LET LOVE BE WITHOUT DISSIMULATION (simulation is faking, feigning, counterfeit, or hypocritical - not the real thing. So let your love be genuine or the real thing, meaning we think about other members of the assembly like God does) LOVE WITHOUT DISSIMULATION (genuine & not contrived) Motives (Nutshell): Love God->Love His Business->Love members - The Doctrine (which inform us/produces) * Knowledge of the MERCIES OF GOD (which produces) * A Heart of Gratitude (which produces) - LOVE For God (which produces) * Desire to be godly (engage in the education) * Desire to labor with Him (office) 'His Business' * Love for our fellow members (Romans 12:3)
Romans 12:9	Godly Thinking	Checkpoint #2: Romans 12:9a - Purpose: To determine our readiness to move to the next FORM OF DOCTRINE-Romans 6:17 Context: We abhor the evil and cleave to the good those things that pertain to this body of believers and being renewed in our thinking. Are we following the Sonship education? If something is harmful to this assembly and harmful to us being educated as sons, we abhor that evil. If it is benefical to this assembly and beneficial to our education, we cleave to that good. You can't let love be anything until you have it. He is not talking about love in any way up until this point in our lives. You love your family and you should but that is not what he's talking about. You love God and you should but that is not what he's talking about. The godly love that he is talking about can only be formed by v3-8. Can't learn it any other place. You can't let love be anything until you actually have that love working IN you. As we respond properly to the doctrine the character of God's Son is being formed IN us. When you pull back the curtain, you don't want to see yourself, you want to see Christ. Motives for this kind of love go all the way back to the MERCIES OF GOD-Romans 12:1. You ABHOR evil that is happening to other saints and when good happens, you rejoice in that. Is teaching us to look at the things happening to the ones we love and consider (think about on purpose!) what kind of impact is being had upon them. If it is detrimental to them, we will regard it with utter loathing and disgust. If it is good (beneficial) for them, we should delight in it. We should desire to contribute to the welfare of our fellow saints. This godly love is a proper motive for being helpful to them; supporting those things which are profitable to them.
Romans 12:9	Godly Thinking	LET LOVE BE WITHOUT DISSIMULATION: Since v9 starts out by referring back to the love generated in us by v3-8, therefore the first sentence of v9 is a pre-doctrinal exhortation. When Paul exhorts us to love without dissimulation, he is saying that our actions toward our fellow members should reflect that we value them as our Father does and not for other reasons. This is Paul's way of making sure our love is genuine, that it really does stem from the doctrine. It assesses our readiness to move on to the next doctrine by having us make sure that our godly selfless love for our fellow members is genuine and not contrived (without dissimulation). Looking at your Father's norms and standards of what He loves and what He hates and what He ABHORS and what He CLEAVEs to. MM clarifiying something he taught earlier that is not a bad thing but it's not precisely to the point. Godly love is being generated in us in 2 ways: 1. For our Father's Business 2. To the other saints in our assembly. The reason he points out both is THE MEASURE OF FAITH-v3 (we've all been charged with the responsibility to labor with Him in His Business). Even though we hold different offices in laboring with Him in His Business, GH: we should view all members as important because they are charged to work in the Father's Business. This doesn't mean a thing to you unless you care something about the Father's Business. So it starts out with getting our Father's norms and standards for what He V&Es. He V&Es His Business, what He's doing. That's important to us. When we realize that everyone in the room is a part of that, they become important to us by extension.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:9	Godly Thinking	LET LOVE BE WITHOUT DISSIMULATION (cont'd): Pre-doctrinal exhortation or checkpoint - Selfless love we should have for fellow members. Correcting a wrong kind of thinking. This is an exhortation of what's he's about to tell you, how important the doctrine is because if you don't get this next piece of doctrine, your love will be with DISSIMULATION. GH: Ties to the second aspect/attribute of Godly Love/Wisdom - Kindness. Take that LOVE that you already got and now let it be without DISSIMULATION. This is meant to test our godly love for our fellow members and thereby assesses whether we are ready to move on to the next form of doctrine. Paul is saying let your love be genuine. LET LOVE BE: Phrasing is vitally important. Continues talking about godly love. LOVE: Paul is not talking about love in general. He is talking about the godly selfless love that was generated in us by v3-8; let our selfless love be without dissimulation. It is our love for each other that Paul is exhorting us to discharge “without dissimulation.” So the LOVE that got generated in you for your fellow members for the assembly you are apart, the way you V&E them, the way you think about them, they are as important to you as they are your heavenly Father. DISSIMULATION: If you are just getting the data (GH: POSITIVE response) but you are not putting this to work (GH: PROPER response) in your life, then your love is going to be with DISSIMULATION. Why this warning comes in the very next verse. If you are not doing this (POSITIVE & PROPER response), then all you are really doing is using the word of God as some kind of manual for slogans by which if you do something or say something you think everything is going to work out OK or work out the way you want it to be or bring about some sort of desirable outcome. But that's not what the word of God is designed to do and that's not the proper use of the doctrine In this context it means to “fake” our love for our fellow saints; it means to be selfless with them out of our flesh.
Romans 12:9	Godly Thinking	DISSIMULATION (cont'd): Means that we have wrong motives for doing what we are doing. It means our love for our fellow saints is not genuine, it is not a result of the doctrine working in us. DIS-without or not, SIMULATE. What love is your love supposed to simulate. Dissimulation in a nutshell: not genuine; feigned semblence. The way we love WITHOUT DISSIMULATION is supposed to be in accordance with who we are (GH: as adopted sons and daughters IN Christ). Don't let your love be anything that makes you appear to be anything different from what you really are. That SELFLESS LOVE will be paired with KINDNESS that will produce a LOVE that is without DISSIMULATION. DISSIMULATION: OED - the action of dissimulating or dissembling; concealment of what really is, under a feigned semblence or something different; feigning, hypocrisy. Group: not genuine, deception, Dissemble: OED - To alter or disguise the semblence of (one's character, a feeling, design, or action) so as to conceal, or deceive as to the real nature; to give a false or feigned semblence to: to cloak or disguise by a feigned appearance. George Crabb: Simulation is making one's self like what one is not. Some people would use hypocrite due to the acting ("I don't go to church because there are too many hypocrites there.' MM jokes but no hypocrites buy groceries or get gas.) - Dissimulation is making one's self appear unlike what one really is. This is the correct word because if you don't love like your Father, then you are making yourself appear unlike what you really are. OED: Dissemble: 1) To alter or disguise the semblance of (one’s character, a feeling, design, or action) so as to conceal, or deceive as to its real nature; to give a false or feigned semblance to: to cloak or disguise by a feigned appearance.
Romans 12:9	LOVE WITHOUT DISSIMULATION Motives (Nutshell)	LOVE WITHOUT DISSIMULATION Motives (Nutshell): - The Doctrine that informs us (which produces) * Knowledge of the MERCIES OF GOD (which produces) * A Heart of Gratitude (which produces) - LOVE For God (which produces) * Desire to be godly [more you know & understand what it costs your Father, the more that desire increases in you] (engage in the education) * Desire to labor with Him (office) (because of what He gave you IN Christ to allow you to have Christ IN You) * Love for our fellow members (Romans 12:3) LOVE GOD->LOVE HIS BUSINESS->LOVE MEMBERS -> When this happens, the doctrine is effectually working IN you and GH: all the Christ IN You phrases. So godly SELFLESSNESS is produced out of a natural progression. Romans 12:9a gives you a checkpoint to make sure your love for your fellow members is coming out of this process. It is not talking about an emotional attachment to them, it is talkig about V&Eing them as fellow members of the assembly and knowing how important they are. Before you move on, let's make sure your love is the genuine article - WITHOUT DISSIMULATION. Remember simulation is faking, feigning, counterfeit, or hypocritical - not the real thing. So let your love be genuine or the real thing, meaning we think about other members of the assembly like God does. Our love for them stems out of our love for our heavenly Father, our love for what He is doing, and our desire to labor with our Father, and now out of that we love our fellow members.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:9	LOVE WITHOUT DISSIMULATION Motives	LOVE WITHOUT DISSIMULATION Motives: - The Doctrine: If the way we care about and love each other is going to be the genuine article, it needs to be a SELFLESSNESS that is generated by the doctrine in Romans. What would make it dissimulation is if we're not thinking about it out of the doctrine * Knowledge of the MERCIES OF GOD: That doctrine informs us of the MERCIES. All of the wonderfully great things. Each one is so wonderful and so glorious it should stir our heart every time. But we get used to hearing it and it's not a big deal. But it is a big deal because we need every one of those. It is because of the doctrine that we find out about those mercies. You should be talking to your heavenly Father about your understanding of these MERCIES and how much they mean to you and why you should be grateful that you have them and why they are important. That they are not optional equipment, that you have to have every one of them. Like buying a car without tires or without a steering wheel or without brakes. God knows everything we had to have so think of these MERCIES as tires and steering wheel and brakes. All the things you've got to have in order for this thing to work. So we encounter the doctrine and the doctrine tells us about the MERCIES and what they are. He is counting on your knowing about those merices to produce something. * A Heart of Gratitude: So you read the doctrine, you learn about the MERCIES, you understand how important they are, and that produces a heart of gratitude and that in turn produces something else.
Romans 12:9	LOVE WITHOUT DISSIMULATION Motives	- A LOVE For God/your heavenly Father: A love that stems out of appreciation and gratitude and it causes our love for God to increase and abound. It causes it to deepen and beomes multifaceted. This is what our love is doing. And when we do anything because of our genuine love for God, that becomes a godly motive and that's what we are after. We want our love of our heavenly Father to be the motivating factor for our actions. So once the MERCIES have produced that godly love in us to the extent that love is increasing and abounding, that is going to do something else. * An ever increasing desire to be godly: Godliness is a contraction of two words - God likeness. Doesn't mean to become a god but to be like Him in your character, thinking, and actions. * A desire to labor with Him/to be educated as a son: This desire does not come out of the blue. That desire is the product of all the things that have come previously. Those are built in us as we come through the Book of Romans so that by the time you get to Romans 12, you want to be godly if the doctrine up to that point is doing its job. That's the natural result of that. The Love of God is the huge motivator for us and that turns into a desire to labor with Him. Find out there are things that God wants accomplished in the local assembly and they are going to be accomplished for the good of the other members. See this progression unfolding here. - When we have a desire to be like our heavenly Father, that's what stirs us to continue. - Then the doctrine - that's what enables us to take the things that He loves and those things become the things that we love. And the things He dislikes become the things we start to dislike.
Romans 12:9		ABHOR THAT WHICHI IS EVIL, CLEAVE TO THAT WHICH IS GOOD: Godly thinking. KINDNESS of the godly sort abhors that which is evil and cleaves to that which is good. It's not saying hate all the evil stuff and love all the good stuff. He is not talking evil and good in general, he has something more specific in mind. If you are SELFLESS but your don't ABHOR EVIL and CLEAVE to good, your LOVE will be with DISSIMULATION. There ought to be a way to manifest this into our conduct and behavior (godly living). Summary-Four hints: 1. Remember you are still in the context of being a body. 2. We are not talking about ABHORing EVIL in just any old way or just CLEAVing to GOOD in just any old way. It's not just general. 3. It's not referring to our conscience being our moral compass. Having you decide what is EVIL and what is GOOD is subjective. 4. LOVINGKINDNESS is encompassed by 12:9b in your Heavenly Father. Not just the thing that happen in our life but in particular to our Sonship education. If something is hindering another member's education, it ought to effect us like part of our body is not working. If the abhoring that which is evil and cleaving to that which is good has to do with those things in the local assembly, that lend themselves toward that success.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:9		ABHOR THAT WHICHI IS EVIL, CLEAVE TO THAT WHICH IS GOOD (cont'd): We should be looking at the other saints in this assembly and hating the things that cause harm or detriment in any way. If someone is being deterred in their education we should hate the thing that is deterring them and be part of the remedy of that. We should abhor that and try and remedy that. When something good happens to somebody, we should rejoice with that good. MM says if bad things are happening to you in this world, people could go too bad, sorry. But if something good happens, there's a lot of people who don't like it too much if something good is happening. With grace, you get a whole bunch of stuff that you don't deserve. This is not a performance system. Anytime we see another member of the assembly and something bad is happening to them, it ought to really just make us shudder. If something good is happening with them, we ought to rejoice with that. MM ties to 1 Corinthians 12:26. MM is abhoring that Milt is having the cancer surgery. He can't fix it but he can encourage him. MM says he is not giving us rules, he hates to even suggest something. When somebody is going through something, it ought to seem to them like everybody is coming to their aid or encouraging them and finding out in what ways they need assistance and the only way that happens is for us to do it. It has to stem from us, it can't stem from MM saying it. You've been in churches where people do things just to get the preacher off of their back or they'll be the subject of the next sermon. It's the individual members of this assembly that have to make decisions out of these offices they can fill. It's possible for someone to go through pain or discomfort out of their own stupid decisions and God is not telling to go remedy those stupid things but we are not to remain indifferent about that.
Romans 12:9		Have 4 words that need to be understood here. Need to understand them the way your heavenly Father is using them. Talking about the opposites here. 1. ABHOR: An intense hatred for those things which are harmful or hurtful to our fellow members, especially when it comes to their edification. We disdain that evil. Because it is either hindering their edification or is somehow harmful to them, that moves us to acts of kindness toward them. When this really takes place in our inner man, you're going to start looking for ways to do this and you're going to have to do it on purpose in the beginning. This is at the very root of what this edification is meant to produce in us toward our fellow members. 2. EVIL: Something that is detrimental to them but especially if it is detrimental to their education. Things that are detrimental to their education, we are looking at as those they are evil. Bringing harm to - hinders the body functioning, doctrine being corrupted, causing division, obstructing edification. 3. CLEAVE: Is rejoicing in and being supportive of those things which are not only helpful to their general circumstances (like got a raise), but especially in the context of their edification. That's the thing that always has to stay in focus with us. 4. GOOD
Romans 12:9		ABHOR THAT WHICH IS EVIL...: Correct thinking - Not talking about the POE, but we so care for our fellow members learning the doctrine and living out of that doctrine. Not talking about hating the devil, this is talking about things that are evil in a troubling sense in the members of this assembly. ABHOR: Is an emotion. Group says 'hate'. MM says ABHOR is made up of 2 Latin words. Creates an emotional response in you. MM asks don't you think of 'extreme' in each of the OED definitions? ABHOR: OED - To shrink back from with shuddering, to view with horror or dread 2) To regard with extreme repugnance or disgust; to hate utterly, loathe, abominate OED: Abhor: regard with hatred, detest. George Crabb: ABHOR: To start from, with a strong emotion of horror. - 'To start from' is the root of startle - to start from means that you are moving, there's movement and the from means you are moving away from it. - Start: Is an involuntary jump. A start is involuntary, it's the natural knee jerk reaction to something. - OED: Horror - intense fear, shock, disgust; an attack of extreme anxiety; great dismay - MM says when the Bible uses ABHOR you can see that root of horror. ABHOR is a very strong word (not mildly). This is supposed to be our response to whatever he is calling evil here. When we see this EVIL, it is supposed to shock us and we are supposed to recoil from it and that emotion we are feeling of abhoration - I detest that, I hate that. Charles Smith: Abhor expresses a strong involuntary recoil - he who abhors something would escape from and avoid it.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:9		EVIL: Things that are harmful or hindering a person's edification. Things that discomfort or trouble your fellow members. OED: Evil The antithesis of “good” in all its principal senses. - Normal way: 1) Morally depraved, bad, wicked, vicious (not how your heavenly Father is talking about evil) - Treatment of fellow members: 2) Doing or tending to do harm; hurtful… 3) …desire for another’s harm 4) Causing discomfort, pain, or trouble (closest to what we are after in Romans 12:9) Something that is meant to bring harm to. This assembly is harmed by: - anything that hinders it from functioning as a body - the doctrine being corrupted - when division is caused among its members - when our godly edifying is obstructed
Romans 12:9		CLEAVE TO THAT WHICH IS GOOD: Cleave to the things helping people's edification. These thoughts will manifest themselves in a sort of conduct. Step-by-step making us a godly people. Opposite of ABHOR THAT WHICH IS EVIL. If you are hating the things that are hurtful to the other members in this assembly, you should be rejoicing over the things that are beneficial, to this extreme degree. Really happy about the good things and really unhappy about the bad things. OED: Good - 12) Conducive to well-being…beneficial, profitable… CLEAVE: To stick to something like glue; to adhere or cling to something or someone; to be united; to be strongly attached; to be tightly bound. MM's definition of CLEAVE: to join yourself to something. George Crabb: Cleave-Persons, in the moral sense, cleave to each other by never parting company. THAT WHICH IS GOOD: In this context, has to do with: things that tend to the happiness or prosperity of another; that are conducive to the well being, health, advantage, benefit, or profit of another saint in the assembly. GOOD: Anything that promotes the function of this group as a body, that's a good thing. Anything that leads itself to godly edification, that's a good thing. Anything that causes the increase of that body, you should cleave to that.
Romans 12:10-16		Get 15 short, static exhortations in a row. Almost looks like a list.
Romans 12:10-13		Four verses in a single sentence. Because this is one long sentence, MM believes that the context remains the same throughout the sentence. The context up to this point is the relationship we have with other members of this body and MM believes that remains the context. Believes v11 ties to laboring with our Father in this local assembly. Exhortation that contains 8 components that give us kind of a checklist to say are these the kinds of things that are happening in you because they should be. Should be able to look at the checklist and say yeah all that is in you.
Romans 12:10	Godly Living - Romans 12:10a	Context: Verse has to do with how we feel about each other. Looking out for the other people ahead of ourselves in this assembly. A form of doctrine that tells you how you are supposed to behave with your fellow saints. Godly labor again. A natural progression from v3-8. The easiest way to put godly love into practice is the local assembly because we are related to each other in Jesus Christ. Paul corrected all of that thinking. BE KINDLY AFFECTIONED ONE TO ANOTHER WITH BROTHERLY LOVE: Godly living. What this passage is meant to produce. Once this ABHORing and CLEAVing becomes part of our conduct, it will produce BEing KINDLY AFFECTIONED ONE TO ANOTHER WITH BROTHERLY LOVE. MM says when you help others, it spirals. They were there for me, I'm going to be there for them and that bond gets stronger and stronger. The “brotherly love” and the “kindly affectioned” dovetail perfectly in that the root of the word “kind” (or kindness or kindly) is “kin.” Kin is the root of kindred which has to do with someone in your family. Well, when you talk about “brotherly love” you are also talking about someone in your family; brotherly. As members of the same body, we have a kinship with each other and as such, we should see each other as family; a family that is knit together in Christ.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:10	Godly Living - Romans 12:10a	KINDLY AFFECTIONED...BROTHERLY LOVE: This is a family issue, there's a relationship with this. Terms point toward family. Talking about an affection that comes because uf a kinship with each other, because of a family relationship. That family relationship continues when you talk about BROTHERLY LOVE. When they are a brother, they are part of the family. So, together, IN Christ, we are a family. In this assembly, we are a family. The folks on Zoom that are part of this assembly, this is all part of one big famly that gets KNIT TOGETHER in Christ and that's what this is supposed to be. What this is supposed to be pointing us toward is the relationship that we have with each other as members of the same family. So we have that kinship together. This is the godly thinking (GH: or living?) aspect. The overarching issue here is this is a relationship of a family, but not family just in the sense of a human family, but family in the sense that we're in Christ together and when you're looking for ways to be able to put that thinking into practice. KINDLY AFFECTIONED: MM says why both words, when you have affection you don't unkindly do it. It's a POSITIVE (AFFECTIONED) & PROPER (KINDLY) RESPONSE to the doctrine. MM believes these are jammed together for the doing in line with that thinking. Saying to be kindly affection is to now be affected by the circumstances, by the situation, by the thing that is happening to our fellow members so that it moves us to some kind of action on their behalf. In this case ,the doctrine is supposed to have such an effect on us that when we see our fellow members suffering, it will move us to action on their behalf. Will eventually move out of the local assembly.
Romans 12:10	Godly Living - Romans 12:10a	KINDLY: Charity is kind - CHARITY SUFFERETH LONG, AND IS KIND-1 Corinthians 13:4. Shorten it up and say godly love is KIND. MM says KINDness is one of those English words that has been weakened with the passage of time. We don't appreciate that word the way it was originally appreciated. Does not mean I have been kind on occasion. That doesn't make you KIND. KINDness is something you possess and it is your default position in life. It's what you normally and constantly do. When 1 Corinthians 13:4 says CHARITY (love)...IS KIND, it means that is the way love operates. Think root word of KIND - kin or kinfolk or relatives. We have a relationship with them that is like a family. That's what your heavenly Father is getting at. That's what our apostle Paul is getting at here. OED: Kind - friendly, considerate, generous; not harmfil; loving, affectionate. Charles Smith: KIND describes actions while AFFECTION describes feelings and dispositions. AFFECTION is measured by feeling; KINDness by treatment. OED: Affectioned 1) Disposed, inclined (in any way). The #1 definition of “affectioned” is actually exampled by Romans 12:10 in the OED. 2) Swayed by the affections; biased, partial. OED: Affections - 1a) The action of affecting, acting upon or influencing; or (when viewed passively) the fact of being affected 2) an affecting or moving of the mind in any way; a mental state brought about by any influence…
Romans 12:10	Godly Living - Romans 12:10a	AFFECTIONED (cont'd): George Crabb: Affection - A person is affectionate who has the object of his regard strongly in his mind (part 1), who participates in his pleasures and pains (part 2) and is pleased with his society [means being around them, being in their presence] (part 3). The 3 things that constitute affection: 1. Have someone strongly in their mind 2. They participate in their pain and pleasure 3. GH: You are pleased to be with them. Have to understand this will not magically happen - you have to consciously make the decision for these kinds of things to happen. There will come a day when it becomes who you are but those are not natural ways to respond to everybody. This kinship that we feel for each other has to be as a result of the word working IN us. MM says it's a fine line he's treading here - he can't just say here's what you have to do, here's what you have to do, here's what you have to do - that's the old way of preaching. MM's goal is having the word work IN us and produce this to make us conform to the image of God's son.
Romans 12:10	Godly Living - Romans 12:10a	ONE TO ANOTHER: Something you do for/to others/someone else(corporately). MM says instead of saying 'to one another', the only thing he understands about the change of wording here is that this is a little more intimate way of saying it. WITH BROTHERLY LOVE: MM says Paul could have ended this phase at ANOTHER (and left off WITH BROTHERLY LOVE). But he adds this phrase that fits right in with the idea of family. And BTW, He's our Father. BROTHERLY LOVE: Includes the idea of family, is that brotherhood which is a form of that word that can exist with no blood relations at all. You can talk to people outside this assembly about these kind of things and have been given a hard time by your blood relations. People in this room really understand what you are talking about and what you are going through. Even though we are not related by blood (GH: in the secular sense), MM says you could say that we are related by the Blood of Christ because that really is the common point for us. We have that tie in the Blood of Jesus and the BROTHERLY LOVE ties back to BRETHREN-Romans 12:1. Notice there's no list here and it is better there is no list. Because we are to take that godly thinking and begin making decisions out of that. MM says this is even a subject of Sonship prayer. As we are all “sons,” we are also “brothers” in our Sonship relationship with one another. We should love each other as ones who are interested in the Sonship lives of each other; as those who mutually care about our fellow-members’ welfare as sons. Think root word of BROTHERLY - brother.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:10	Godly Labor - Romans 12:10b	IN HONOUR PREFERRING ONE ANOTHER: This is the godly labor. The godly living is with the members of this assembly, not just when they are assembled together. The godly labor here is something that is going to be confined to something we do in these walls when we're assembled together. Someone will be going through a rough time and you are going to pray what should I do, and you will make decisions about that based on thinking about it and talking to your Father about it. When we are in the assembly, there's a particular labor now. We are going to take this godly living and God says, this thing you have gotten used to doing with each other, I AM now going to take that thing and I AM going to narrow that down so that when you are assembled together, this is what you are going to do - IN HONOUR PREFERRING ON ANOTHER. And when you do that, you are laboring with Me in My Business. So the Business is not just confined to just the creature, but the Business is also going on right here, right now, and very specifically, in that last phrase. Nutshell: We set forward a fellow member in such a way that causes him to be honored in in our own eyes and honored in the eyes of the rest of the assembly. EX (Paul's ensample in Romans 16) Paul mentions thirty people directly by name and an additional multitude are referred to corporately. Paul is honoring a lot of people in front of the saints at Rome. Remember that the saints at Rome did not meet in a single building at the same time. They met in various houses throughout the city and, no doubt, at various times. This epistle which Paul wrote to them all would have to make its way from house to house in order for all to hear it. Almost all of the names in Paul's honor-roll are Greek.
Romans 12:10	Godly Labor - Romans 12:10b	IN HONOUR PREFERRING ONE ANOTHER (cont'd): If the saints at Rome are going to "greet, receive, salute and assist" these people, then they must have, at some time, moved to Rome (probably for the reason of commerce for many of them). But they were not from Rome. But what they all had in common is that they were known by Paul for their work, faith and love. Our godly labor: a. Promotes the Sonship life of others b. Allows the assembly to strengthen itself c. Increases the assembly's capacity to labor with God Suppose that is going on for another member of the assembly and you are jealous, thinking you should get some honor. When you realize what you are doing is the very opposite of what your Father expects of you, you have a decision to make. It may seem like a little transgression, but deciding to disobey God is never a little thing. To Him, it is a big thing and you need to see it that way. We know what it means to "in honor prefer one another," but suppose we feel jealous, after all, I should be getting some honor from my fellow members. When I realize I am not doing what my Father expects, I have a decision to make. I will 'help others/perform a task' because 'I love my fellow members'. Will see we do a lot of things that are not because of the doctrine. Work of the word in your INNER MAN. The sooner you get good at it here, the better you will be in the heavenly places. To determine if genuine, ask why you are doing what you are doing.
Romans 12:10	Godly Labor - Romans 12:10b	IN HONOUR PREFERRING ONE ANOTHER (cont'd): Not talking about your attitude as you do something but it is now talking about the attitude of the rest of the assembly as they preceive the other saints doing something and by seeing that they are supposed to respond IN HONOUR PREFERRING ONE ANOTHER. On one side, you have a person saying I'm not doing this for accolades or promotion, I'm doing this to accomplish my Father's operations because I love Him and I V&E the saints in this assembly. Then you have the saints in the assembly recognizing what is being done and they are calling attention to the faithful performance of an operation by a member the body. The world has their own version of this - EX the assist in basketball and the scorer acknowledging the person who threw them the ball. v6-8 is the assister and v9-10 is the shooter. There's both sides of this coin. God has put this whole thing together so that it really is able to strengthen the body and strengthen itself in the process. Nutshell: We're setting forward a fellow member in such a way that causes him or her to be honored. Not just in our eyes but in the eyes of the whole assembly. This is an important aspect of this. As we survey our own assembly and find those that we have great respect for and we value greatly and because of our godly thinking of cleaving to that which is good, we hold them up before everybody so that they might be admired before all. MM says we do the same thing with the Lord, right? We love Him and treasure Him but you know what, it becomes more valuable when others understand how much He means to us. The same principle is at work here.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:10	Godly Labor - Romans 12:10b	PREFERRING ONE ANOTHER: Something you do for/to others/someone else(corporately). IN HONOUR: MM says notice it doesn't say WITH HONOUR. The difference is who it's being talked about. If YOU are doing WITH HONOUR that is how you are doing it. But if you doing something to someone else, you are doing it IN HONOUR. Talking about how you are dealing with them. HONOUR: Means with great respect. OED: Honour - great respect or esteem. 1) High respect, esteem, or reverence, accorded to exalted worth or rank; deferential admiration or approbation. 5a) Something conferred or done as a token of respect or distinction; a mark or manifestation of high regard… 6a) …an action or attribute that confers honour; a source or cause to honour… MM notes we have been using ESTEEM for a while (GH: V&E) and remember HONOUR w.r.t. the spiritual gifts in 1 Corinthians 12:23-24. George Crabb: Honour - as applied to persons is mostly AN OUTWARD ACT; to reverence is either an act of the mind or the outward expression. (We honour our parents by obeying them.) MM says when it is an OUTWARD ACT, it is not enough to simply say I really do think about this person in a certain way, that has to show up in our conduct and behavior. What it Means to Honor a Fellow-Member: 1. High Respect: Actions that demonstrate/show high respect. 2. Token of High Regard: How much you value this other person. 3. Actions conferring Honor
Romans 12:10	Godly Labor - Romans 12:10b	PREFERRING: MM says he knew he needed to do work on this word. Doesn't mean 'I prefer scrambled eggs to fried'. Not 'I prefer vanilla ice cream over chocolate'. Don't think PREFER here is to choose. Like many words in your Bible, the word PREFER has more than 1 definition to it. When we PREFER someone: - We advance them in status: This is half of it. But there is another element we have to put with this. - To set before Others in Esteem: You can show respect for them but if they are the only ones that hear it, that's just the living. If you are going to make it godly labor, now the whole assembly needs to be able to benefit from the respect and esteem and the value that you place on your fellow members. It has to be done in front of others. The preferring is supposed to benefit the entire assembly. You may be lifting up one member of the assembly but the act of that, when it's done right, is actually going to benefit the whole assembly. Sometimes do for an individual, a small group, or the assembly as a whole. Prefer: Prefer: To use one's influence to the advantage or promotion of others. MM says this is the godly labor. Not prefer Karen over Clifford. Means to encourage or to advance or to promote. OED: Prefer - promote to a prestigious position. 1a) To put forward or advance, in status, rank, or fortune; to promotion (to a position of or office of dignity) 6a) To set or hold before others in favour or esteem… George Crabb: Prefer: The words encourage, advance, prefer, promote, and forward all speak to using one's influence to the advantage of an object, only they differ in circumstances and mode of action. - 'Encourage' is partial to the end and indefinite as to the means. (We may encourage a child in his rudeness by not checking him.)
Romans 12:10	Godly Labor - Romans 12:10b	PREFERRING (cont'd): This body is doing the same thing by the promoting of the members within themselves. When you do that, you are strengthening this body to do not only that which is well but also to do more/further tasks in the future/yet to come.
Romans 12:11-16	THIRD FORM OF DOCTRINE FOR GODLY WISDOM - Core Feature No. 3: Tenderness	Each verse has a context. These are the things that are going to be produced IN us. Because of the short pithy nature of these verses, people view these like the Beatitudes that Jesus gave in the Sermon on the Mount. They call them Paul's beatitudes. MM says if you want to do that you can, but that won't make you edified. We are taught how to take those key characteristics of godly wisdom and apply them to various relationship areas of our lives. Paul is stepping aside from giving us core features of godly love and charity to exhort us to the practical application of them in various aspects of our everyday lives. This is not just a motivational list of things to do in our flesh. These are all opportunities to put what we have learned so far into practice. Exhort us to take the godly love and charity generated in us by v3-10 and move us out of the local assembly to employ our godly wisdom to various relationships and contexts of our lives. Take the greatness of what it means to a redeemed, adopted son or daughter of the true and living God and bring it into the very details of our lives! These verses are one long witness against that failure to live these Sonship truths in the small, insignificant details of life. Where your Father's wisdom comes into play. Not taught 'love is this or that', here you are taught how to put v3-10 into practice. There's a two-fold application here: 1. The local assembly (the number 1 primary application of this because your Father's Business is what He is trying to get accomplished) 2. Everywhere else It's not conduct yourself one way in the church and another way out there. That would be hypocracy. There's going to be a consistency with our living in regard to the doctrine and what it produces in us.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:11-16	THIRD FORM OF DOCTRINE FOR GODLY WISDOM - Core Feature No. 3: Tenderness	Carry godly SELFLESSNESS and LOVINGKINDESS outside the local assembly and into other areas of our life. The places this will be put into action outside of the assembly of which we're a part. Each of these verses is in a particular context. Not just a long list of motivational type things. When people talk about this passage, they say this is what the Christian life looks like. MM takes issue with that. This is not supposed to be our life. The way this gets taught is that you are going to accomplish this in the energy of your own flesh. Even the lost world can do this. Don't look at as a list of this is what I need to start training myself to be, this is actually something now that is supposed to be produced in us by the effectual working of the word. Our purpose behind doing these things becomes what our Father is doing and what He has written in His word. Can't just look at as a list of things we need into copy in our life. These are opportunities to put what we have already learned in this chapter into pratice outside the local assembly. Our Father means to permeate every single area of our life with the doctrine.
Romans 12:11	Paul deals with our attitude toward business (your work life) - 3 phases	• Paul deals with our attitude toward business (your work life - what you do for a living; moving outside the church) - 3 phrases - The breakdown of v11: * Phrase 1: Tells us what not to be: SLOTHFUL * Phrase 2: Tells us what to be: FERVENT * Phrase 3: Tells us our motivation: SERVING THE LORD Everything in life: - is an opportunity to serve the Lord - to put the life of Christ on display - to manifest godliness - to live out of the doctrine - to impact men and angels - to make manifest the power of God’s grace to transform us - conform us to the image of His Son
Romans 12:11	Paul deals with our attitude toward business (your work life) - 3 phases	Context: Talking about our attitude, how we are going to approach what we are doing. Doctrine is moving out of the local assembly and into the work place. All 3 components of godliness in this verse. Godly Wisdom - Our attitude toward business. Heavenly Father's attitude toward business. All 3 parts of the Father's attitude about business. NUTSHELL: When we are engaged diligently in our work, fervently putting godliness on display, we are serving the Lord. Our Father’s view of business is that it should be carried out by His saints with selflessness and lovingkindness. Are not so much about our relationship with our business associates and co-workers, but they are about our attitude toward work itself. Is training us to think about work in a particular way; a godly way because we all grow up with a worldly view of work. Phrase 1 - NOT SLOTHFUL IN BUSINESS: Tells us what not to be - slothful (because a whole lot of the world is) Phrase 2 - FERVENT IN SPIRIT: Tells us what to be - fervent Phrase 3 - SERVING THE LORD: Tells us our motivation - serving the Lord/laboring with our Father If you own a business, you have a godly responsibility to the people who work under you. With the life of Christ IN us, we can work a job we don’t like, for a boss who is a jerk, with co-workers who are slothful, and instead of throwing in the towel (and becoming slothful ourselves), we can find that even that job can work together for our good! We are going to take our theology into the workplace. An edified son or daughter who is actively engaged in godliness.
Romans 12:11	Paul deals with our attitude toward business (your work life) - 3 phases	That means, the tasks they undertake in their work, are to be carried out “as unto the Lord” Himself. The way they do it is supposed to be HEARTILY-Colossians 3:23 which means from their inner man. If we see our job as an opportunity to serve the Lord, and not just the boss we work for, and we see our job as an opportunity to work with the best interest of the company in mind, as though the company belonged to the Lord Jesus. Note the start of the sentence, which goes from v10 to v13. Context in v10 is the local assembly. MM says v11 is sort of a standalone verse. Yes, it is part of a larger sentence, but it's taking what we just learned and now it's going to do something with it. MM thinks this verse is sort of a nutshell and has everything wrapped up in it. Realizing that all those things we are busy about is a way to SERVE THE LORD will make us FERVENT IN SPIRIT. This really is: - putting our Sonship skills into practice - getting the gospel out - taking saints and giving them the doctrine more perfectly Bring SELFLESSNESS and LOVINGKINDNESS into the workplace. MM's interpretation of the verse: Don't approach your daily work as though it has not part in your spiritual life. Bring the fervency of Christ in you to your workplace. Take the principles that you learned that are at work in the local assembly and bring those in to your job. Instead of letting outside occurences be the things that make you excited about what you are doing.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:11	Paul deals with our attitude toward business (your work life) - 3 phases	Let us bring it into our place of work! May we showcase the greatness of Christ in us to everyone we work with. May we bring the very doctrine that is transforming us into the business world where, yes, we are surrounded not only by fellow saints but by the lost world. Our Father's view of business is that it should be carried out by His saints with selflessness and lovingkindness. Don't approach your daily work as though it has no part in your spiritual life; bring the fervency of Christ in you to your workplace. Put the principles of Sonship to your business. The three issues contained in v11 are not so much about our relationship with our business associates and co-workers, but they are about our attitude toward work itself. v11 is training us to think about work in a particular way; a godly way. This is because we all grow up with a worldly view of work. Is going to transform us so that we think about work like our Father does. And that process begins by "the renewing our mind" concerning business. Business is important to God. In fact, He is the author and creator of it, for the angels were involved in various work activities (business) in the third heaven before God created the earth. How do you think they got those white, linen robes; magic? The manna that God fed the children of Israel with was ANGELS' FOOD-Psalm 74:25. Where do you think the CORN OF HEAVEN-Psalm 78:24 came from?
Romans 12:11	Paul deals with our attitude toward business (your work life) - 3 phases	The principles of farming and textiles and industry were taking place in the third heaven long before men came along. We are to make an impact on employees and employers alike by means of the attributes of godly love being manifested in our treatment of them. We should desire that, be praying about that, and working to that end. The main intention of v11 is to get us thinking about "business" the way our heavenly Father does. Having the right attitude toward your work now will prepare you for your eternal vocation in the heavenly places. If we have a difficult boss, we should consider how changing jobs will impact our inheritance and the skill to exhibit godliness in the face of difficulties. Our work is an opportunity to: - put godliness on display to men and angels - change the way we think about business so that our thinking aligns with our Father's thinking It directly pertains to our attitude toward work more than our impact on our fellow workers because we will never have the impact on our fellow-workers which God wants us to have until we start thinking about business the way He does. Otherwise, the message is incongruent to those we work with. Even without knowing the doctrine, they will sense the "tension" between what we say and how we act. The result is the rejection of our message. Until we adopt a godly attitude about business, our words and actions will not have the effect we want them to have.
Romans 12:11	Paul deals with our attitude toward business (your work life) - 3 phases	NOT SLOTHFUL IN BUSINESS (tells us what not to do): The first phrase is not to be conformed to the world in the sense of being slothful. Paul exposes the way the world in general thinks/works and exhorts us not to do that, and then he tells us what we should think/do and exhorts us to do that. Talking about our Father's Business and he is saying don't be slow about getting those offices up and running and don't be slow about preferring one another. NOT: Because it is a negative, don't be this way. Because of the NOT, is not a component. It's an exhortation. SLOTHFUL: To move slowly or impede progress. Opposite is DILIGENCE. Paul wants us to stop and examine our work life so all the slothfulness is culled out of it. 17x in Bible, only once in Paul's epistles. Uses sluggard. Slothfulness is mentioned 17 times in your Bible. Sixteen of those are in the Old Testament with 14 of the 16 being in Proverbs. Jesus mentions it once in Matthew, Paul mentions it once in Romans and the book of Hebrews mentions it once. Comes from the word 'slow moving', means reluctant to work. Can't be reluctant to work in our Father's Business. Similar word - sluggard. OED: Slothful - 1) Of persons: full of sloth; indisposed to exertion; inactive, indolent, lazy, sluggish Antonyms to this are ambitious, diligent, zelous, fervent OED: Sloth - reluctant to work or make an effort; laziness Antonyms of slothful according to the Merriam-Webster Dictionary are (among other words): ambitious, diligent, zealous, and FERVENT!
Romans 12:11	Paul deals with our attitude toward business (your work life) - 3 phases	George Crabb: Slothful - A reluctance to bodily exertion is common to all these terms. To be slothful is never to move otherwise than slowly. Laziness, slothfulness and sluggishness are inherently physical defects. Laziness is however not altogether independent of the mind or the will. Slothful people never vary in their pace; they have a physical impediment in themselves to quick motion. -- MM says just because some works demand slow movement because of its intricateness or precision, that doesn't mean that's slothful. Charles Smith: Slothful - (from the word 'slow') is commonly employed as a relative term in connection with ACTIVITY as a duty to one's self or others; hence, such terms as 'slothful in business' [MM says notice what he quotes]. The man is slothful who is sluggish in such a way as to be dilatory or negligent of the duties which claim his attention. The sluggish man does what he has to do lazily or inertly; MM says not one book would let him define SLOTHFUL as a way of thinking. SLOTH is a description of an action, it's a conduct. Now lazy can describe your thinking but SLOTH cannot.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:11	Paul deals with our attitude toward business (your work life) - 3 phases	There are several reasons for Paul to exhort us not to be slothful: - It is destructive for us personally - It is destructive for our family (especially dependents) - hard to provide for people who are depending on you - It is destructive to society - it is destructive to our work - It diminishes our reputation and hence, our message (witness) - It is ungodly in its thinking, living and labor - slothfulness is the antithesis to what it means to be godly - It hinders our Sonship lives - Sonship life takes some effort - takes more than just punching the clock - It steals our future, both here and in the ages to come/heavenly places - when we get up there, there will be plenty of people who look back and think what could have been If the only thing you are doing is things of leisure, you will develop the traits of slothfulness and sluggishness.
Romans 12:11	Paul deals with our attitude toward business (your work life) - 3 phases	How to become SLOTHFUL. The mechanics of how to be SLOTHFUL. Applies to your work life. - Do only the minimum/least amount of work possible. Just enough so you don't get fired. Come in late/leave early. Can't be a FES/FED and do this. Talk to other people as a great way to waste time - ends up wasting both of your time. Conduct personal business during your work day, or do other things at work. - Hit the snooze button: EX extra 15 minutes/morning, 5 days/week, you will have slept an extra 3,900 minutes a year, or an extra 65 hours in bed! - Learn to make great excuses. For everything. Tardiness, why you can't get your work done, didn't see that client, write that proposal. - Don't have any goals. No goals, no direction. The path is uncertain. Don't have purpose for your day. Be as disorganized as possible. - Be very poor at your work and never improve. Don't do anything that would make others feel like you are good at it. Don't let your wife know you can <fill in the blank>. - Complain about everything - your boss, your company, and your co-workers as much as you can. When you complain about everything, it infects you. Fastest way to destroy a relationship is to complain about the person. - Do not manage well & do not plan your day - Do minor tasks, avoid doing things of value. Make sure and don't do the most important things, do the little stuff.
Romans 12:11	Paul deals with our attitude toward business (your work life) - 3 phases	Applying Sonship Principles at Work - The application of v11 into our workplace - can apply your learning on the BODY and OFFICEs into the workplace: 1. Apply the office principles of participate and cooperate 2. Don’t think of yourself more highly than you ought to think - view all co-workers as important 3. Assist others to be successful in their jobs 4. View co-workers as needed and essential (tougher for sales people and bosses who are in charge) 5. V&E co-workers for the work they do (evidenced in the praise you give them; MM says 99% of the public comments people get are complaints - when they go out of their way, they go above and beyond for the good of the customer and the store and no one hears about it, MM thinks this is a travesty in the other direction) 6. Desire the best for the business and be willing to sacrifice (opposite of a sloth) 7. In honor prefer the other workers - Romans 12:10 - in honor preferring one another (didn't learn this for just other members of this assembly) 8. Don’t be slothful

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:11	Paul deals with our attitude toward business (your work life) - 3 phases	NOT SLOTHFUL...FERVENT: MM says everytime a negative gets told to you, he turns right around and tells you what to do. MM says it is not enough to know what NOT to do, you have to know what TO DO. If you allow SLOTHFULNESS in your life, it will spread to other areas. It affects us personally. It becomes harder and harder to get back into work mode. For a country that views work as a bad thing, that's dangerous. MM says he wouldn't want a life with nothing to do. Fortunately, he has more TO DOs than he can get done. BUSINESS: Is not just the stuff you do, it has to do with the godly labor. MM thinks the list here characterizes our LIVING and therefore should be expanded outside the local assembly. We don't just live in the local assembly. The word BUSINESS is not strictly defined in the verse so MM thinks it has a broader application. But God doesn't care how fervently we flip hamburgers at McDonalds, if we don't get His Business done fervently, it won't matter. His Business is big because it is what we'll be doing in the creature. It's not like a 5-star hotel waiting for us to check in and prop our feet up. Things are in disarray, there's no godly love, no body treatment of each other, no selflessness up there, no godly lovingkindness up there. We are going to have to move them out and straighten up that mess they created and put that thing back like it is supposed to be. From the gospels to Romans, the word BUSINESS has only shown up 2 other times: 1. WIST YE NOT THAT I MUST BE ABOUT MY FATHER'S BUSINESS-Luke 2:49 - Father's Business 2. WHOM WE MAY APPOINT OVER THIS BUSINESS-Acts 6:3 - choosing deacons - that was church business MM says this doesn't mean it couldn't be in a work sense. The word is really 'busy-ness'. MM defines BUSINESS as anything that we are busy doing, whatever it is. MM says this could be a whole list of things. Whatever we are busy putting our hand to.
Romans 12:11	Paul deals with our attitude toward business (your work life) - 3 phases	BUSINESS (cont'd): Nutshell: Don't be slow about getting involved/doing the Father's Business. - Getting involved in the offices in Romans 12:6-8 AND - IN HONOUR, PREFERRING ONE ANOTHER in Romans 12:9-10 Don't drag your feet on this, start operating out of these offices. Start all the different ways that you can give or the areas in which you can rule and be in charge of getting something done that's necessary to the material needs of the assembly or to mercy or to whatever those are. MM thinks we ought to be going gang busters (FERVENT IN SPIRIT) as well, we have taken long enough to get here. When we understand what this is doing for His Purpose and His Cause, we ought to be saying, yeah, let me in on that. We are going to learn more aspects of God's Business in the local assembly and more aspects of God's Business in the world. God's cause is directly connected to His Business. Primarily, this is talking about our Father's Business. You can make an application to other things but there is a cause that we are going to have to add to everything else that we are doing. MM says this does not give you license to be slothful in your work or anything else. All ties to what He wants to get done in a local assembly.
Romans 12:11	Paul deals with our attitude toward business (your work life) - 3 phases	BUSINESS (cont'd): Two questions: 1. How critical is His Business because if it is critical, His Cause is worth investing our lives in. - If every son walks away from the Sonship education there is no plan B. - If God's Business fails: - Satan's business succeeds - The creature remains under the BONDAGE OF CORRUPTION-Romans 8:21 - The whole creation continues to travail in pain (MM promises you that SELFLESSNESS and LOVINGKINDNESs are not up there now because they are not part of Satan's cause)-Romans 8:22 - Satan remains the de facto possessor of heaven and earth
Romans 12:11	Paul deals with our attitude toward business (your work life) - 3 phases	2. How important/critical are we to that Business? - In a way, we aren't just in the business; we are the business - We deliver the creature from THE BONDAGE OF CORRUPTION. Not like God doesn't have a part in this, if He didn't educate us, we wouldn't have a clue. - We bring righteousness to the heavenly places - We bring fullness of function to the creature - We prove that God is the only rightful possessor of heaven and earth - We demonstrate that God alone/only God is qualified to be THE MOST HIGH and that Satan doesn't have what it takes to fill that position - We demonstrate the Power of God's grace working IN us - we put it on display - We show forth God's manifold Wisdom which is in accordance with His 'eternal purpose' (Cause!)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:11	Paul deals with our attitude toward business (your work life) - 3 phases	FERVENT IN SPIRIT (tells us what to do): The second phrase tells us what to be “fervent” and instructs us how to do that. Small case 's'. Referring to our human spirit and not the 3rd Person of the Godhead. Doesn't say unless you don't like your job. God doesn't want you to psych yourself up for a job. That is you in the energy of your flesh. Comes from the French word which means to burn, boil or glow.” So, to be fervent in spirit is to be passionately and intensely disposed toward something; in this case, our work! Is about the boiling, fiery, burning desire to put the life of Christ on display outside our assembly, in our business! We don’t have to do it, we get to do it! It is the intense, passionate display of godliness in our work. Learning this principle will allow you to love unconditionally, to give with simplicity, and to manifest godliness in an ungodly world. This is what causes us to value and esteem our fellow members and to manifest it by our Christ-like actions toward them. Nutshell: To be fervent in spirit means to be passionate about manifesting the life of Christ to everyone we work with by: 1) how well we perform our job, and 2) by living out of the Sonship principles. MM tying FERVENT to diligent. George Crabb: Diligent - Active toward some specific end. Diligent suppposes some degree of activity. Charles Smith: Enthusiast - "literally - I am inspired'. Enthusiasm is to be influenced by a peculiar FERVOR OF MIND. A confident, but not irrational, attachment for some cause or subject. - MM says if you are inspired, something has had an effect on you.
Romans 12:11	Paul deals with our attitude toward business (your work life) - 3 phases	FERVENT IN SPIRIT (cont'd): To have some enthusiasm. If you are not reluctant, that's one thing. But having some enthusiasm is another. Paul doesn't say be FERVENT IN SPIRIT about your job IF you enjoy it. Didn't specify the job, whatever the job is. If you can't get FERVENT about a job, then MAYBE, MAYBE you should get a different job. But you can become FERVENT about whatever you do. No matter what your job is, no matter how much you like it or dislike it, the exhortation remains the same. To be FERVENT IN SPIRIT. Not a light switch that you turn off and on & sometimes we are and sometimes are aren't. This is what is produced in our inner man so that is really what we become. FERVENT: Is the opposite of SLOTHFUL because you can't be FERVENT and be SLOTHFUL. MM says it is not just don't do what you are doing slowly. A FERVENT spirit requires that we be active and that we be engaged, both inside and outside the local assembly. It's not just acting excited, your Father is not after an act. He is after something actually making us FERVENT IN SPIRIT. There's something he told us that was supposed to produce BODY THINKING in us. MM says there has to be something that produces this in us, you can't just turn it on here or go let's try it out. You can't just turn that on. You can act excited and not necessarily be FERVENT IN SPIRIT. There's a sincerity behind it, not talking about a show. It has to stem from within you.
Romans 12:11	Paul deals with our attitude toward business (your work life) - 3 phases	FERVENT (cont'd): OED: Fervent - ardently, passionately, vigorously; intensely passionate George Crabb: Fervour - We are fervent in feeling; we are ardent in acting. FERVENT comes from a French word. It means to burn, to boil, or to glow. When water boils, you can see it. You can see these things. Being passionately and intensely disposed towards something. Humanly speaking, it is much easier to be passionate about your work if you enjoy it. Tougher if you don't enjoy your job. If money is no issue, what would you like to spend your life doing? This is what you should try and do. You should work to become excellent at what you do. Most people get good enough to do it, then they plateau off. Work to become excellent. Be in the top 10% of the people who do what you do. Keep studying, keep reading, keep researching, keep learning, keep growing, keep getting better at it. This process will change you. Will help in every area of our life especially our Sonship. A formal education will help you earn a living but personal education will make you excellent. Charles Smith: Fervour - We feel with fervor. There is more of principle in fervor, more of passion in ardor. In those cases, therefore, in which energy of desire of pursuit is directed to no high moral ends, we use the term ardor, where this is so, fervor. The fervor of a patriot.
Romans 12:11	Paul deals with our attitude toward business (your work life) - 3 phases	FERVENT (cont'd): FERVENT (cont'd): 2 ways to be FERVENT: 1. Man's way - Excitement: From without - comes from outside you - happiness comes from beyond your control - serve God out of your FLESH - WWJD thinking - Something you do on the outside but after a while it wears you out. Something from outside of you is causing you to be set in motion. A promotion or pay raise could cause excitement. Dangerous way to live because instead of you controlling how you live about it, you're allowing external things over which you have little or no control to determine how excited you are about something. That's a bad way to do it. Have to be careful about letting the motivation for how you feel or what you do rest with someone else. You have to cultivate the ability to do that. Motivated from without. Set in motion by outside stimulus. Today, this is wildly animated. Excitement tends to wane because the external motivator needs to continue. Typically temporary and short-lived. More emotional in nature. EX - out of or from without Ciere (Spanish) - to set in motion OED: Excite: To set in motion, to rouse, to awaken, to provoke to action.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:11	Paul deals with our attitude toward business (your work life) - 3 phases	FERVENT (cont'd): 2 ways to be FERVENT: 2. God's way - Enthusiasm: God stirring the man from within, motivated from within - serve God out of your SPIRIT - Spirit renews your thinking and it manifests in your conduct and behavior - Comes from within you. Motivated from within. Set in motion by inside stimulus. God stirring something within you that now causes you to be motivated. Today, this is mildly animated. Don't want the outward expression to be motivated on what's on the outside. Everything is a decision. Why you want to make wise Sonship decisions. MM says if someone says they are not happy, then you have not made good decisions about that. Don't let your happiness from from things that are happening from outside of you. Let that come from things that are in you. Just like you shouldn't plateau in your work life you should never plateau in your spiritual life. Have to find the motivation in you and through you GH: because this will not wane unless we let it. Is more the control of the emotion. EN - from within THOUS - God (thusia -> theo -> God) OED: Enthusiasm: 1. Inspiration if by divine (talking about God) power; being directly subject to some divine impulse. 2. Enkindled fervor of soul; ardent and imaginative zeal. Everything in your life is a fabric where the Life of Christ needs to be made manifest in. One of the main differences between excitement and enthusiasm is that excitement comes from outside of you and enthusiasm comes from within you. And since Paul is talking about fervency inside of us, in our human spirit, then the better way to look at this is to have the proper enthusiasm about business; a motivation that comes from within us and not outside of us. SPIRIT: Small case 's'. Talking about our human spirit, not the third person of the Godhead.
Romans 12:11	Paul deals with our attitude toward business (your work life) - 3 phases	SERVING THE LORD: The third phrase provides our motivation for thinking about business properly as adopted sons and daughters; because it is a means of serving the Lord. The true "trial of our faith" is not found so much in the threat of renouncing the Lord upon pain of death (by that MM means those few and far between instances that require great acts of courage to stand in the face of them), but the trial of our faith is found in the constant, little occasions by which we become weary and we lose ourselves in the details and mundaneness of life. Or to say it another way, it is one thing to make a big and bold stand for that which we believe in and will not compromise, but it is quite another to apply the greatness of all that is ours in Christ into all the little occasions which make up our everyday lives. The real test is not just in doing the right thing each time, but in doing it for the godly reason, hence, "fervent in spirit" and "serving the Lord." The motivation for this fervency of spirit. Nutshell: When we are engaged diligently in our work, fervently putting godliness on display, we are serving the Lord. MM says in the old days, we defined everything as SERVING THE LORD. We invented that. Now that you know there's actually a way that you labor with your Father, we understand a lot of those old things we thought were serving the Lord actually weren't serving them at all. MM says that is a very general phrase. Thinks this is synonomous with LABORing with our Father. When you serve Him you are laboring with Him and when you labor with Him you are serving Him. He didn't tell you HOW you are serving the Lord and MM doesn't think that's the point.
Romans 12:11	Paul deals with our attitude toward business (your work life) - 3 phases	SERVING THE LORD (cont'd): That BUSINESS, whatever we are putting our hand to, you now understand that there is a WAY in whatever we are busy doing, there is a way that results in us SERVING THE LORD. MM says if you say this too imprecisely, you start getting the idea that flipping burgers at McDonald's is somehow laboring with my Father, but it's not. Doesn't matter if McDonald's ever got invented or not, it wasn't going to cut out some operation that God was trying to get accomplished. It doesn't matter what you are doing - waiting tables at a restaurant, selling insurance - there's something that I'm putting my hand to that I can actually SERVE THE LORD, not in the actual serving the food or writing the policy, but there are ways to labor with God in something that He wants done. MM says when you set the stage then other people act out their part. If you say the weather is great, people agree and if you say the weather is bad, people agree. Fervency is contagious. It catches other people then they get enthused. Point: If you knew whatever it was that you were busy doing was going to impact people in your Father's Business, that would create fervency. It could be vocation, advocation (a secondary thing you are working), volunteering, if you are SLOTHFUL IN BUSINESS, your reputation is perceived as low. You are not going to impact your boss or co-workers with your ideas. Even the lost world knows it is not good to be SLOTHFUL IN BUSINESS if you want a raise, recognition, promotion, etc. It's got to be more because even the lost world does this. And Christians think you ought to do an honest days work for an honest days pay.
Romans 12:11	Paul deals with our attitude toward business (your work life) - 3 phases	SERVING THE LORD (cont'd): The motivation behind it all. Nutshell: When we are diligently engaged in the work that we do for a living and we are fervently putting godliness on display, that is, in this instance, how we serve the Lord. How you labor with Him. Look at whatever you do for a living as serving the Lord. View all the work we do as service to our Lord and our God in that job. If we see business the way our heavenly Father sees business, then it prepares for the work that we're going to be doing with Him throughout THE AGES TO COME.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:11	Paul deals with our attitude toward business (your work life) - 3 phases	Final Commentary: Putting godliness on display is your attitude toward your work and your enthusiasm in doing it. It's not starting a prayer meeting or reading the Bible to people. We are to regard ourselves as servants of the Lord in connection with even our worldly employment and work. The proper discharge of our duties in the various employments of life should be seen as service to God Himself. If you own the business. If I am the boss: - I will view my position as one of helping and developing my employees (need to hire wisely but once you hire them you have an obligation to them) - I view this business as though it belongs to the Lord (will run according to the principles I get from Him) - I will give my business to God (tell Him this) - I will operate the business unto God's glory - If you own the business, you ought to give it to God God's BUSINESS here is: - With the lost and getting them to receive Jesus Christ as their Savior, that word of reconciliation. That is what He cares about. His great Love for them looks at their biggest need and more important than anything else in their life, they need salvation and their great need is His Business with them. That is more important than getting another dollar per hour or getting a newer car.
Romans 12:11	Paul deals with our attitude toward business (your work life) - 3 phases	Final Commentary (cont'd): - With the saints and getting them edified/edification (Sonship). He wants them to think like Him, to live like Him, and to labor with Him. This is His Business because this is what He created us to do. When the lost get saved, they move to the saints category, but God is not through with them. GH: MM hates the phrase 'It's not personal, it's just business'. MM says business is personal. The world is only after 1 more dollar. Making money shouldn't be the only reason we do what we do. We have to go beyond that. If you do not own the business you work for: - I will submit to my boss/bosses (as unto the Lord) - I view my boss as the Lord’s servant to help me sharpen my Sonship skills (of diligence/patience/endurance/kindness/selflessness/etc.) as well as my job skills - I will conduct myself as an adopted son (or daughter) in every part of my life - I view my work as though I am working for the Lord Motivational/Business speakers say you are working for yourself, but they have a worldly view of business, not godly. Their motivations are carnal and temporal, not spiritual and eternal. The Bible says that you do it unto the Lord. For speakers, it is all about the dollar. For God, it is all about the people. The normal way we do business today will not allow you to work in your Father's Business at all.
Romans 12:11	Paul deals with our attitude toward business (your work life) - 3 phases	Final Commentary (cont'd): So we have to change our outlook on this or all of that is going to get burned up at the JSoC. Living for yourself and not thinking of others is going to come up empty at the JSoC. From have to do this to get to do this. Not dependent on your boss or your job, dependent on your inner man. Godliness doesn't care what your job is, it just wants to be manifested. Everything in life: - is an opportunity to serve the Lord - to put the life of Christ on display - to manifest godliness - to live out of the doctrine - to impact men and angels - to make manifest the power of God’s grace to transform us - conform us to the image of His Son Putting godliness on display is one of the reasons we work in the business world.
Romans 12:12	Paul deals with our attitude toward handling physical tribulations / Prayer Aspect : Without Ceasing = INSTANT IN PRAYER / Suffering = PATIENT IN TRIBULATION	• Paul deals with our attitude toward handling physical tribulations (moves outside the workplace into the world at large and the circumstances of life - what godly people should do when we suffer Godly Wisdom - Our attitude toward tribulations - Has 3 components that are going to be very important to us. Can be either SOPT or SoC. MM thinks this is primarily the physical things that are happening to our body based on the way it is presented here. There is the category of TRIBULATION that you will encounter from the POE that is made to make you quit your Sonship life. It's the mildest of the categories of sufferings. Doesn't mean you will say, this is nothing. It will be an attack on par with where you are at. It will be all that you can handle. See how these are connected: HOPE->TRIBULATION->INSTANT IN PRAYER -- We are REJOICing IN HOPE so we can be PATIENT IN TRIBULATION.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:12	Paul deals with our attitude toward handling physical tribulations / Prayer Aspect : Without Ceasing = INSTANT IN PRAYER / Suffering = PATIENT IN TRIBULATION	Doctrine introduced back in Romans 5:3. Building on top of Romans 5. A foundation was laid in Romans 5 for something that is now being said to us in Romans 12. * REJOICE IN HOPE OF THE GLORY-Romans 5:2 (noun-the "glory of God" refers to the full honor and magnificence of our completed redemption) OF GOD GLORY-Romans 5:3 (verb-means "to exult with triumph, rejoice proudly." It is talking about our attitude toward tribulations, which reminds us of being "more than conquerors=Romans 8:37.") IN TRIBULATIONS * GLORY OF GOD-Romans 5:2: The prospect of the fulness of God's glory in us. GH: MM tying to CHRIST IN YOU, THE HOPE OF GLORY-Colossians 1:27. * TRIBULATION WORKETH PATIENCE-Romans 5:3: We can glory in tribulations because we realize what is being produced in us as we go through them properly. And what does it mean to "glory" in them? It means to rejoice with triumph. Instead of being discouraged by tribulations, we see them as opportunities. This is in the middle of a sentence that has been going for 2 verses and will go another verse.
Romans 12:12	Paul deals with our attitude toward handling physical tribulations / Prayer Aspect : Without Ceasing = INSTANT IN PRAYER / Suffering = PATIENT IN TRIBULATION	GH: Doctrinal ties to Romans 8: - REJOICING IN HOPE-Romans 8:23 (glorified body) - MM believes this is talking about our godly response to the physical infirmities that we encounter in our life with regard to our physical body. Our HOPE that the doctrine is going to help us in our inner man and keep us from being overwhelmed by our tribulations. - PATIENT IN TRIBULATION - Romans 8:18 - why we can be PATIENT IN TRIBULATION and what that does for us - CONTINUING INSTANT IN PRAYER - Romans 8:26-27 MM thinks Paul is taking what he gave us in Romans 8 and now enlarging that. MM says the issue of how God dealt with Israel in TIMES PAST needs to be clear for us where He intervened in the physical circumstances of their life'.
Romans 12:12	Paul deals with our attitude toward handling physical tribulations / Prayer Aspect : Without Ceasing = INSTANT IN PRAYER / Suffering = PATIENT IN TRIBULATION	REJOICING IN HOPE: Ties to Romans 5:2. It is taking us back to what we learned in Romans 8; that we have a hope that produces a patience in our inner man, as we endure the various sufferings of our mortal bodies. We do not rejoice because we think God will minimize the pain, or because God promises our pain will be less tomorrow. Quite the contrary, our situation may be worse tomorrow, but we are still called to rejoice. Reasons we can REJOICE IN HOPE - not because we think God will minimize the pain or take it away - no guarantee that our pain will be less tomorrow than today. We can rejoice because we know: - We rejoice because we know God is not punishing us - we take for granted but Christianity is filled with people who don't know this - We rejoice because we know that one day, we will get a new body; a redeemed, glorified body - a cause for rejoicing - Paul says the suffering is little and the time is brief when we think it is severe and long - We rejoice because we know what is happening in our inner man (Christ is being formed in our inner man) as we respond properly to those outward man sufferings; Christ is being formed in us, something is happening in our inner man
Romans 12:12	Paul deals with our attitude toward handling physical tribulations / Prayer Aspect : Without Ceasing = INSTANT IN PRAYER / Suffering = PATIENT IN TRIBULATION	REJOICE: To feel or show great joy. MM tying to Romans 5:2. Root word is JOY. As you rehearse that HOPE over and over, you are REJOICing. That original JOY is coming back again. REJOICE is not a thinking. It is two things and the closest it comes to thinking is a feeling. The admonition to "rejoice" doesn't mean that you no longer feel any sadness. RE-: Repeating - doing it again and again. Charles Smith: Rejoice - That which is lively and pleasurable, but may be comparatively calm. It is possible to rejoice inwardly. We rejoice at the possession or accession of that which is good. -- MM says it is a feeling or show of JOY over something good that has happened.
Romans 12:12	Paul deals with our attitude toward handling physical tribulations / Prayer Aspect : Without Ceasing = INSTANT IN PRAYER / Suffering = PATIENT IN TRIBULATION	HOPE: It is a confident expectation regarding something God has promised; the expectation of something which we do not yet possess. Introduced to a HOPE in REJOICE IN HOPE OF THE GLORY OF GOD-Romans 5:2 that had to do with our justification. In Romans 8, we rejoice in HOPE of a glorified body, that one day this body is going to get redeemed but not only that but the Spirit helps our infirmities. The things that we go through in our suffering by doing a work in our inner man, by the effectual working of the word IN us. Now we have a HOPE of a more immediate nature, a more immediate HOPE: The HOPE that the doctrine will equip us and build us up so that we benefit from our sufferings - we'll be MORE THAN CONQUERORS-Romans 8:37, we'll actually benefit from those. That HOPE should cause us to REJOICE. In other words, REJOICING IN HOPE isn't just, one day I'm going to get that glorified body, but REJOICING IN HOPE that as you go through the doctrine it is actually going to create something beneficial for me in the midst of the worst things that happen to me · that is a HOPE. This will translate into a present reality for you as soon as you get this doctrine.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:12	Paul deals with our attitude toward handling physical tribulations / Prayer Aspect : Without Ceasing = INSTANT IN PRAYER / Suffering = PATIENT IN TRIBULATION	HOPE (cont'd): Biblical HOPE: Is not wishful thinking about something, but rather it is a confident expectation regarding something God has promised - a sure and certain good; the expectation of something which we do not yet possess. When it comes to handling tribulations, these are the two things which provide hope to get us through the suffering. For an educated son or daughter, these are the two greatest resources for allowing us to patiently endure our tribulations.The confident expectation of God's Promise'. 1. The fullness of Christ (Life of Christ = Mystery of Godliness = Christ IN You) IN us (now)/our inner man, and 2. our glorified body (future) redeemed at the Blessed Hope. Are the two things which provide hope to get us through the suffering. These allow you to be PATIENT IN TRIBULATION. Hoping that your friend gets saved or that you can be edified are certainly in the Will of God, but they are not issues we HOPE for. They are things we work toward, not things we HOPE for. If you hope your friend gets saved, you talk to them about the gospel. Or if you hope to be edified, you work at it.
Romans 12:12	Paul deals with our attitude toward handling physical tribulations / Prayer Aspect : Without Ceasing = INSTANT IN PRAYER / Suffering = PATIENT IN TRIBULATION	HOPE (cont'd): Not wishful thinking, like I hope we get rain this week. Something sure that you are latching onto and counting on. If there is a hope, that would automatically imply that there's something that needs fixing needs to take place. EX Your fleshly unredeemed body with sin in its members suffering under the BONDAGE OF CORRUPTION (gets sick/hurt/old) needs to get replaced with your glorified/redeemed body, which is the HOPE. You are not wishing about this, God has actually told you that He will do something. That HOPE is supposed to produce a REJOICE-ing attitude. If you don't have a HOPE, it will be very difficult to be PATIENT IN TRIBULATION. Getting a stuff upper lip or toughing it out won't cut it. Your Father is offering the Power of His Grace to be at work IN your inner man and that HOPE is supposed to provude something IN you that allows you to be PATIENT IN TRIBULATION. If you don't understand how this works, you will come to one of two erroneous conclusions: 1. There's something wrong with this doctrine, it doesn't work 2. There's something wrong with yourself Both of these are wrong. This doctrine can work in everyone of us and there is nothing wrong with the doctrine. The real problem comes from 1 of 2 other areas: 1. You don't really understand how this works. MM says we can fix this one. 2. (why you can't preach this in every church) You don't like this doctrine, you prefer the thing you used to understand. MM says that's kind of your deal and he can't fix that one.
Romans 12:12	Paul deals with our attitude toward handling physical tribulations / Prayer Aspect : Without Ceasing = INSTANT IN PRAYER / Suffering = PATIENT IN TRIBULATION	PATIENT IN TRIBULATION: Reminding you of the patient endurance doctrine in Romans 8. It means to bear up under the trouble without complaint or protest. And the secret to dealing with tribulations is hope. Not just verbally but it is actually that way in our heart. And the secret to dealing with tribulations is hope. TRIBULATION: Instead of being discouraged by tribulations, we should see them as opportunities. MM points to WE GLORY IN TRIBULATIONS ALSO-Romans 5:3 and says it is in the exact order. Today, there are many ways to suffer; physically, emotionally, mentally, etc. Suffering can be the result of living in a fallen world or the satanic policy of evil. The tribulation that most pertains to v12 are physical tribulations that pertain to our body. As soon as you see yourself wallowing in self-pity for some situation you are going through, and we recall we are supposed to be PATIENT IN TRIBULATION, we have a decision to make. Will we have a godly response to our TRIBULATION or will we favor our flesh instead? If you choose the flesh, you are telling God no. And that is no little thing. Even if you don't mean it, that's what you are doing. We exhibit patience, not by biting our lip and toughing it out and hoping we can hold out until it passes, but by changing our attitude about the tribulation we are going through. The rejoicing reasons allow for this. Instead of being discouraged, see tribulations as opportunities. PATIENT: To bear up under trouble without complaint or protest.
Romans 12:12	Mechanical means of enduring tribulations	PATIENT IN TRIBULATION (cont'd): Mechanical means of enduring tribulations - The mechanics of how we interact with the doctrine so we can rejoice like Paul and be PATIENT IN TRIBULATION. There is a process we can employ to engage and respond properly to God's word whereby we can be PATIENT IN TRIBULATION. Apply at the first sign of things. Better to learn now than learn when you are going through something: Step 1: Identify and Understand the Relevant Scriptures (These are verses MM used during his February 2017 stroke. Not a complaint, just use it as an example. MM had to work on both the physical and the spiritual at the same time.). You need to know and understand how the scripture applies to your situation in order for it to effectually work IN you. Promises: Romans 8:17, 18, 23, 26, 28, 32, 35; 2 Corinthians 4:16-18, 12:9; Philippians 4:6; 2 Thessalonians 1:4 - ones MM used. Could and should add to these. Most from Romans and you have seen already. Step 2: Identify the Problem/Identify your tribulation - lost a spouse, lost a job, bad boss, injury or disease, suffering some kind of persecution. Most of these can be handled in the energy of our flesh. But don't do that because you are creating a habit to default to your flesh to handle things. Learn the godly response in the little things so it will be easier to implement when the catastrophe comes along. Romans 8:28-29 By going through this exercise, I am doing what Paul exhorts me to do in Romans 12:12.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:12	Mechanical means of enduring tribulations	PATIENT IN TRIBULATION (cont'd): Step 3: List the Spiritual Benefits of your tribulation: List as many benefits of your particular issue as you can think of. Knowing that God didn't put it on us and we are going to do everything we can - if we are sick, to get well. If we are injured, to recover. Take a piece of paper and write on the top a title of what the issue is. EX 'The spirtual, Inner man benefits of my stroke'. Some of MM's examples below: - I have no promises from You on my outer man other than the redemption of my body at the Blessed Hope. - My godly reponse is to be patient because something greater and eternal is being accomplished in the midst of my tribulation. - Impatience, anxiety, and depression are indicators that I do not have Christ in me to the extent I need Him, should have Him, or want Him. Nerves are the slowest recovery thing in the body. Shows that you are not experiencing all the peace and the patience and the endurance that you are supposed to. Tells you that you have work to do. - Christ (being formed) in me is the most important thing, both now and in eternity/THE AGES TO COME. What else would I focus on? - These things are working for my good by producing the character of God's Son in me. - This is an opportunity to put the power of God's grace on display to men and to angels. To manifest that God's grace is sufficient to keep me from being victimized by my circumstances. - By going through this exercise, I'm doing exactly what my apostle Paul exhorted me to do in Romans 12:12.
Romans 12:12	Mechanical means of enduring tribulations	PATIENT IN TRIBULATION (cont'd): - Responding properly to my sufferings equips me to help those that I love when they go through sufferings. - My infirmities make me more reliant on the Lord and His word working in me than what my flesh can accomplish. - My weakness is an opportunity to have the power of Christ rest upon me just like Paul did. - There is an inheritance attached to my proper response to my situation. - Can be more than a conqueror regardless of whether I get better or not. - God says that this also will work to my good because it is working to conform me to the image of God's Son. - Through the doctrine in God's word I can be more than a conqueror no matter what does or does not improve in my body. These make the shift from finding an answer to realizing the benefit. Takes some familiarity with the doctrine to recognize that. In the beginning, this is an uncommon, unwieldy practice. MM says he found himself saying things like 'help me have Christ formed in me'. But He has already done everything that He needs to do. There's nothing left for Him to do on His side of the equation. It's up to us to respond to the doctrine given to me, the power that is resident in that word to transform my thinking and transform my life so I don't think about it the same way anymore. Certainly don't have conduct and behavior that way anymore. He has already done His part. Your Father wants you to ask it right but He understands where you are at and is not expecting more than that.
Romans 12:12	Mechanical means of enduring tribulations	PATIENT IN TRIBULATION (cont'd): Group lists benefits - MM says you could pick any 2 and talk 10 minutes to your heavenly Father about them. You are just talking. Don't beat yourself up about not getting it right. Give yourself some slack/won't get every word right in the beginning. It's a process and you get better by going through the process.: - Activates the Sonship process - To know the love of Christ - MM says He is not going to leave you to go through that alone. In the DOGG, God is not doing the outward thing, He is doing the inward thing. - We get to SUFFER WITH HIM-Romans 8:17 (a privilege - to be counted worthy to SUFFER WITH HIM: joint-heirs by responding properly to the doctrine) - Prove the will of God - Promise that one day this body will be redeemed - Magnify the Life of God in us - Glorify God - Conforms us to the image of His Son - We can do all things through Christ who strengthens us - An opportunity to experience God's peace which passes all understanding

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:12	Mechanical means of enduring tribulations	PATIENT IN TRIBULATION (cont'd): Step 4: Engage with your List/ 'Pray'(Romans 12:12c): It gets your mind involved on a conscious level and puts the focus on your inner man. You are going to talk to God, you are going to ask Him questions. You are going to make requests. You are going to think about what it is His answer. Need to verbalize your conversation with Him, the things that are answers are coming into your mind. Take these verses and sit down with your heavenly Father and talk to Him about the things happening in your life and the things He wants to do in your inner man and then responding to those verses. - In order for you to have that kind of benefit you must engage in the process you created. When you first become aware of the tribulation, you will find yourself asking, OK Father, how am I going to handle this? Not really saying how do I do it, saying, how do I put things in place that I know that I'm supposed to do. Learning to do things isn't as fun as when you finally get the skill down. EX bike riding. Will be uncomfortable until you get comfortable with it. But once you get this process down, it will be an amazing process for the rest of your Sonship life. Sonship prayer activates the doctrine in your mind. What prayer is designed to do. It gets your thinking lined up with God's thinking. It turns your focus from the outward circumstances to your inner man. Step 5: Compare your list with the doctrine: Want to make sure the verses you have identified and what you think about them don't actually contradict with the doctrine. Just making sure that the conclusions you are coming to in prayer with your heavenly Father and the things you are writing down as benefits of you suffering this tribulation are not contradicting the doctrine.
Romans 12:12	Mechanical means of enduring tribulations	PATIENT IN TRIBULATION (cont'd): Step 6: Engage in the process each morning - talk to your Heavenly Father about the list (Step 4-Pray) about the inner man benefits of going through this. First thing in the morning, Can add to the list as you learn more. - Look at this list of verses and list of benefits every single morning as one of the first things you do. This is important because it gets your conscious mind engaging with the doctrine. Step 7: Engage in the process at night, the last thing at night (It puts things into your subconscious mind, which will go to work with the scriptures in your spirit.) Step 8: Put a pencil and paper on your night stand - wake up and things come into your mind. Step 9: Determine to follow the process for 14 days - every day and night without fail. Step 10: Determine how long to Engage -> Evaluate; and stop or continue for 14 more days. 1. Keep you from being overwhelmed by the problem 2. Find comfort in the midst of that problem. 3. Be transformed by the doctrine as the life of Christ continues to be produced in your inner man. Doctrine doesn't mean that you will get a better diagnosis, doesn't mean that the trouble will be removed, doesn't mean there will be a turnaround in your circumstances, doesn't mean the pain will stop, doesn't mean it will work out the way you want it. It does mean THE POWER OF CHRIST will allow you to look at it the proper way.
Romans 12:12	Mechanical means of enduring tribulations	PATIENT IN TRIBULATION (cont'd): Step 11: Expect the Right Results - What should we expect from engaging in this exercise? - That we will not be overwhelmed by our problem - That we will find comfort in the scripture - That we are being transformed by the doctrine working IN us The process will not take away the hurt, sorrow, etc., but it will give you a heavenly perspective on what is being done IN your inner man. Need to practice this process for the SOPT to prepare for the SoC. MM says this is similar to self-help processes. The difference is what you are focusing on. It's not a light switch, it is a process. EX Inner man benefits of 'losing my job'. - More time to read the doctrine - Opportunity to develop patience - Opportunity to spend time in Sonship Prayer - Romans 8:28 - In the midst of something bad happen, something good can happen in your inner man. - Be conformed to the image of God's Son - Display a godly attitude to men and angels

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:12	Mechanical means of enduring tribulations	PATIENT IN TRIBULATION (cont'd): When the doctrine is working IN us we will be able to be PATIENT IN TRIBULATION because we'll understand: - God's grace is truly sufficient - We're in the process of being conformed to the image of God's Son - an ultimate goal for us, in those things something is being done in us - There's a glory that is being produced IN us by the effectual working of the word When we now understand these 3 things - His grace is sufficient, we're being conformed, and there's a glory being revealed in us - then you can be PATIENT IN TRIBULATION. We are PROVING the WILL OF GOD (GH: which is the word of God). We are making it known, we're making what is written in that word is actually being put on display in our life. That will make you PATIENT IN TRIBULATION. It's not: - I'm tough and just going to tough it out - I'm English and have a stiff upper lip If you are going to GLORY IN TRIBULATIONS-Romans 5:3, then there is something in going through them you can rejoice about, like the work that God is doing in your inner man in the midst of those tribulations. He is conforming you to the image of His Son. Paul is not just giving us a motivational speech to accomplish in the energy of our flesh.
Romans 12:12	Mechanical means of enduring tribulations	PATIENT IN TRIBULATION (cont'd): The reason we can be PATIENT IN TRIBULATION is because while we are in that tribulations, these things are happening to us. - We are presenting our BODIES A LIVING SACRFICE-Romans 12:1 - we are allowing these things to happen to our body in exchange for something better. These better things are now happening to us, like being conformed to the image of God's Son when you respond properly to that doctrine. - We are PROVing His WILL. - We are putting on display, we're having an impact in the heavenly places on principalities and powers while we are going through that tribuatlion. They aren't impacted much when everything is rosy. It's during the infirmities and the sufferings and the tribulations and the persecutions are the times you are being conformed, those are the times that a glory is being revealed in you. Not a future glory but the display of that word working IN you and producing not a whining or why is this happening to me, it's producing a patience because you know something good is happening. You know these things that God is wanting to accomplish in you are being accomplished at this time. When it is happening, you can be patient with that.
Romans 12:12	Paul deals with our attitude toward handling physical tribulations / Prayer Aspect : Without Ceasing = INSTANT IN PRAYER / Suffering = PATIENT IN TRIBULATION	CONTINUING INSTANT IN PRAYER: Praying all through the day about things as they occur in real-time. Happening in real-time all throughout our day. MM thinks this is more of an exhortation than a command if you look at the context of the passage (v9-15). You are in the education. These are instructions in godly wisdom. Continuing instant in prayer is like an ongoing conversation we are having with our heavenly Father while daily prayer is more like an occasional phone call. As we continue instant in prayer in the midst of our everyday lives, it is as though our heavenly Father is with us in the midst of everything that is happening. Look at the “without ceasing” aspect of Paul’s prayers. Talk to God, ask Him questions, think of the answers in scripture, read the verses you assembled and think about them. This is a process that you will learn to employ at a moment’s notice; one which you will learn to do instantly! As you do this, the prayer part will begin to activate the doctrine in your own mind by getting your thinking to line up with God’s thinking. This turns our focus away from the outer man and cause us to focus on the eternal, inner man issues.
Romans 12:12	Paul deals with our attitude toward handling physical tribulations / Prayer Aspect : Without Ceasing = INSTANT IN PRAYER / Suffering = PATIENT IN TRIBULATION	Caution: At first, don't get so bogged down in things you actually stop functioning. INSTANT IN PRAYER: Means you can do this anytime. Will be talking to Him all the time. Not just,"OK God, I am getting in my car now". Sometimes shorter and sometimes longer. OED: CONTINUEing: 1) persist in an activity; (1n.) to remain in constant operation. OED: INSTANT: 1) happening immediately Putting the two together, we have an exhortation to persist in prayer that happens immediately; in an “instant!” Prayer that is put off until our “prayer time” or “quiet time” is not instant nor is it constantly in operation. We may pray from time to time, but we are not persisting in prayer. OED: Persist: 1) to continue firmly in a course of action in spite of difficulty or opposition.
Romans 12:13-15		• Godly Love Part/Aspect/Feature 3 - Tenderness CHARITY…SUFFERETH LONG-v4…IS NOT EASILY PROVOKED-v5…ENDURETH ALL THINGS-v7

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:13	Paul deals with our attitude toward giving when we see a need - 2 phases	• Paul deals with our attitude toward giving - 2 phases Even though the two phrases in this verse are technically talking about different things, they are connected in the sense of our willingness to give when we see a need. Even the world knows about giving to necessity and being hospitable. If godly selfless love is operating in us, if we are preferring each other in honor, if we are kindly affectioned one to another, then we will be on the lookout for necessities and we will meet those needs and we will do so willingly, lovingly, and not out of necessity. DISTRIBUTING TO THE NECESSITY OF SAINTS: Godly charity should drive our distributing to the necessity of the saints. If we are going to be KINDLY AFFECTIONED ONE TO ANOTHER IN HONOR, be on the lookout for necessities and meet those needs, to be hospitable. We're going to do it willingly and lovingly and not out of necessity. Because of the distributing of this verse, MM says it seems like the emphasis is on the saints in the local assembly. Has to do with saints who are either poor or have temporarily become unable to provide for themselves in some way in the very basic things of food and clothing and shelter. It is certainly a godly thing to think about the basic comforts or well-being of life for people and to meet those. People don't have to be homeless and starving to death before we think we can meet their needs or be hospitable. Let's don't put a limit on that and relegate to the very worst. Someone doesn't have to be in that shape for someone to help them. The whole thing behind this is godly charity. Don't have to move to a desolate area to do this. EX Mr. Murphy bringing groceries to MM when he was an unpaid pastor. Noble, human kindness is out of our flesh. Don't take this as a motivational speech to try harder in your flesh. Have to think about on purpose to make sure we do it for the godly reason we should.
Romans 12:13	Paul deals with our attitude toward giving when we see a need - 2 phases	DISTRIBUTING: The emphasis here is on saints within our local assembly and the distributing becomes not only the job of individuals and families, but of the assembly as a whole, to the extent it is able. This does not mean that we do not care about nor meet the necessity of saints outside of our assembly. We should care about all saints in the body of Christ. It may not be within our power to help everyone, everywhere, but we should have a heart for our fellow saints and do what we can. To a great degree, this has to do with saints who either are poor, or who have temporarily become unable to provide for the necessities of life; food, clothing, shelter, etc. Should be driving our distributing to the necessity of the saints; godly charity. * May our love for our fellow saints move us to meet their need. * May their value to our assembly be evident in our words and charitable actions toward them. * May our love be without dissimulation. * May our selfless lovingkindness be evident in our care for each other.
Romans 12:13	Paul deals with our attitude toward giving when we see a need - 2 phases	GIVEN TO HOSPITALITY: No restriction in this verse that says this is to saints only. HOSPITALITY: The word “hospitality” is only used in the A.V./your Bible four times, and Paul uses it three of the four times; once to the saints (here in Romans 12:13) and twice to pastors (1 Timothly 3:2; Titus 1:7-8). The other use of the word is used by Peter to the members of the little flock. And what he writes to them sounds very much like what our apostle has written to us. When it comes to the word “hospitality” you should know that the Greek NT word for hospitality means “love of strangers (someone you don't know).” And this includes those people we just do not know. It means there should be something working in us that is willing to demonstrate hospitality to anyone, at any time. Do not overlook the power of hospitality. It, like every Christian virtue has the power to change lives. When we choose to be hospitable for godly reasons, we are employing a very powerful tool for both aspects of the work of the ministry. There is no restriction in the verse that applies this to saints only. MM thinks this goes beyond merely inviting guests into our home, although it certainly includes that mostly. But how about inviting them into our assembly? MM has seen churches ban people simply because they were not of the right income or social standing. There is godly purpose behind our hospitality. Easy to be hospitable to family. May be nervious at first but you will get the hang of it. OED: Hospitality - the friendly and generous reception of guests or visitors
Romans 12:13	Paul deals with our attitude toward giving when we see a need - 2 phases	HOSPITALITY (cont'd): Think of inviting people into your homes but it is not limited to that. Can go beyond that. There are a multitude of ways to V&E others. In the old days to show HOSPITALITY you would bring them into your homes and feed them. God is not necessarily asking us to turn our homes into a BNB. MM and Billie did this all the time to put them up and answer their questions on Sonship and talk to them about the Sonship doctrine. That was the desire behind that. Easy for them because they wanted to talk about Sonship. HOSPITALITY has power to it. It's not to feel good about yourself. Can use HOSPITALITY to get the message of RIGHT DIVISION or Sonship to someone. Can demonstrate hospitality even when you're not at home and when we do it for godly reasons and these verses are echoing in your heart and in your mind and now that is motivating you to reach out with hospitality to people that becomes a very powerful tool. Not just for evangelism but also for edification. One of the ways you know if the doctrine is actually working in you is when you have a desire to be hospitable. MM says we need to find ways to work this out of our Sonship lives and to be hospitable. When you can use hospitality to pull someone away privately and meet a need in their life and it's not so public that it becomes an embarassment or uncomfortable or makes them ashamed because what's happening with them. Hospitality gives you the ability to meet that need in a very private and loving way. Don't need to make a big deal about it and humilate them. This needs to be part of our Sonship life and needs to be employed in your Sonship life. Paul is not saying you have too much spaghetti why don't you invite someone over to eat that. No - there's a purpose beyond that. There's a purpose beyond this even if it is the strengthening of the bonds within the local assembly, the knitting together of the body, these are the things that hospitality can accomplish.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:13	Paul deals with our attitude toward giving when we see a need - 2 phases	For MM and Billie, godly HOSPITALITY was easy: - we wanted to get the message of Sonship out - we wanted to talk about the doctrine and answer questions - we wanted to make friendships with other sons and daughters - get the gospel to someone - get the message of Right Division or Sonship to another believer - build or deepen the relationship with someone else in our assembly - knitting us together so we become part of a whole People do not have to spend the night with you in order to exhibit hospitality toward them. Hospitality can take place in a single meal or a brief visit. You can even exhibit hospitality away from your home. No wonder that hospitality is among the qualifications for a bishop (1 Timothy 3:2; Titus 1:7). It is one thing to be hospitable when a sudden occasion arises, but it is quite another to plan to be hospitable for the achieving of some godly purpose. When we are hospitable for godly reasons, we are employing a very powerful tool for both aspects of the work of the ministry: - Evangelism - Edification - Share knowledge - V&E (in honor, preferring one another) - could do it in person, over the phone, in a card - honor what they are doing as part of this assembly/body - we take notice of it and we extol that virtue they are exhibiting as part of the body. - display LOVINGKINDNESS
Romans 12:14-21		Paul tells you how to deal with the people who intend evil for you in all kinds of contexts.
Romans 12:14-15		Are sort of continue the pattern, like a list of conduct and behavior. These are things you do. MM says instead of seeing this as more components with the break-down of thinking, living, and labor and see all of these as conduct. Now MM sees this as the way we take the first two components of our edifying and turn it into a decision-making skill.
Romans 12:14	Paul deals with our attitude toward enemies - issue of PERSECUTION	• Paul deals with our attitude toward enemies - issue of PERSECUTION There is something that we are supposed to say (bless) and there is something we are not supposed to say (curse not) when we are persecuted. For a lost person who persecutes us, our aim is to get them the gospel so they can be saved. The “good things” which come out of our mouth would be the word of reconciliation; the good news of the gospel of Christ. The way we “bless” lost people who persecute us is by viewing them as someone our Father wants to save and speaking to them in connection with that. It means we will not be saying those things of vengeance and return insult. We want them to be saved. The context here is talking about what we say when we are persecuted. Has to do with what we say to our persecutors that allows us to communicate the gospel or the truth of the mystery. Taught how to LOVE your enemy. How in the world am I going to treat my enemy? What am I supposed to do to deal with that? Nutshell: Don't say those things that are injurious but say those things that are beneficial. Might naturally assume that we are talking about lost people, but Christians have many times persecuted fellow Christians, even to the point of putting them to death. The “bless” and “curse” has to do with what we say to our persecutors that allows us to do our Father’s Business; to carry out the work of the ministry in the midst of every situation. We don’t just witness to the people who are nice to us, and we do not publish the knowledge of the truth only with saints who are friendly toward us. We do it even with those who do not like us, who persecute us and despise us. The only way to accomplish the work of the ministry with people is by keeping the door of communication open as much as possible.
Romans 12:14	Paul deals with our attitude toward enemies - issue of PERSECUTION	When we are persecuted (intending to bring harm on you in some way), now we are instructed to BLESS THEM THAT PERSECUTE YOU. Not normally done, normally we would want to get even. Being introduced to this concept of NOT responding to them the way they have responded to you. Should view it as a privilege to be persecuted for Sonship. GH: Similar to Luke 6:28. Our response to those who persecute us is the same in both programs. MM says this verse is setting you up for JUSTICE starting in Romans 12:17 - he's going to take this issue and expand upon it. It's kind of a segway to move us into the next section. Here Paul isn't explaining WHY this issue is so important, he is just declaring it. BLESS THEM WHICH PERSECUTE YOU: Instruction if we suffer some kind of persecution. Persecution involves an attitude of hostility with intent to produce some kind of harm or pain. If we can “bless” those who persecute, it will allow us to do our Father’s Business; to carry out the work of the ministry. Persecution for being a believer in Jesus still takes place in this world. Persecution takes many forms. The persecution may be mental in nature; attacks against our faith by argument or criticism. This is mostly carried out by individuals who are opposed to Christianity. The persecution pertains to any type of persecution. God asking us to “bless” those who persecute us. GH: MM teaching Paul's endurance or his love for others. MM says the only way we can do this is for those components of godly love to actually be working in us. Otherwise, you will do it but say 'I guess I'm going to have to talk to them about this but Lord knows they don't deserve it'.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:14	Paul deals with our attitude toward enemies - issue of PERSECUTION	BLESS THEM WHICH PERSECUTE YOU (cont'd): Because we are His ambassadors and our actions ought to be in line with what He is doing in this world. We are no longer looking at persecution the way we would have before; we are now looking at persecution in light of the work of the ministry. Persecution is like any other suffering; if we can avoid it, then we should. Not just pacifying them, trying to do something that is beneficial for them. Because, maybe through that: - they would end up getting saved - they are are saved, but end up being edified PERSECUTE: Just because things don't go the way you want doesn't mean you are being persecuted. Doesn't mean you got that promotion. Persecution is something that is directed AT you personally and MM believes this is a reference to something that we can anticipate from the adversary. From time-to-time, different individuals in this assembly are going to be pointed out or highlighted by the adversary and they're going to suffer persecution. It doesn't mean the whole assembly will suffer that same persecution. He will carry that out through people. Some will do his work unknowingly and Paul talks about another group who are knowingly going to participate with the adversary to our detriment. This persecution pertains to any type of persecution. Persecution for being a believer in Jesus still takes place in this world. It can run from mild to severe. The mildest form might be what we experience here in America. An occasional slight or someone making fun of something about our faith. Persecution takes many forms.
Romans 12:14	Paul deals with our attitude toward enemies - issue of PERSECUTION	PERSECUTE (cont'd): The persecution may be mental in nature; attacks against our faith by argument or criticism. This is mostly carried out by individuals who are opposed to Christianity. Just because someone disagrees with something we believe does not automatically make it persecution. Persecution involves an attitude of hostility with an intent to produce some kind of harm or pain. Persecution is like any other suffering; if we can avoid it, then we should. God is not asking us to find ways to be persecuted. Not just from lost people. Many times, Christians have persecuted other Christians. OED: Persecute - To pursue with malignancy or enmity and injurious action; especially to oppress with pains and penalties for the holding of a belief or opinion held to be injurious or heretical. MM says that this 'belief' that you have that causes this is this doctrine of Sonship. You can suffer from just having faith in Christ and in some parts of the world, that is still going on today. MM doesn't believe we are suffering that but the adversary will send people our way who will persecute and they're going to do that based on what we believe about Sonship. The natural response when someone is persecuting you is to say all bad things about them. When persecution comes, we are supposed to have 'patient endurance'. And God is offering the goodness of His grace so that they might change their mind.
Romans 12:14	Paul deals with our attitude toward enemies - issue of PERSECUTION	PERSECUTE (cont'd): Persecution can be a physical persecution carried out against Christians by individuals, rival religions or governments. EX churches not allowed to assemble; no public expression of teaching or preaching, and the controlling of every message and writing. Talk to you about persecution that will put you in that frame of mind. When you are persecuted, this doesn't come up in your mind. Persecution comes in all sorts of forms. - Political persecution which involves things like Arrest/Imprisonment (if not on board with the political establishment) and Assassination/Martyrdom. Marxism: In communist countries like Cuba, China, Vietnam, Laos, and North Korea, Christians are targeted because they vest their faith in the Lord and not the Marxist regimes. - Religious persecution which involves things like restrictions on churches (telling you when you can meet, how long you can meet, how many can meet), forced conversions (Christianity even did this during the crusades), & arrest/imprisonment. Reason why MM doesn't talk or preach about government. Churches veer off and do this because they aren't doing edification to begin with. If someone violates the law, covered in godly Justice. Islam: Islam is very intolerant toward other faiths. This ranges from job discrimination to the abduction, rape, and forced conversion of Christian women. Persecution is most violent in these countries and often includes the imprisonment and murder of Christians. - Gender and age persecution which involves things like crimes against women(forced prostitution/education restrictions), kidnapping children for sale, men stealing for workforce.
Romans 12:14	Paul deals with our attitude toward enemies - issue of PERSECUTION	PERSECUTE (cont'd): - Cultural persecution which involves things like racial discrimination, job discrimination, denial of rights that should be available to everybody, and attacks on life and property - Christian persecution also occurs as a result of social and cultural discrimination. Human beings in general are afraid and intolerant of that which is different from them. Christians are discriminated against, denied employment, physically attacked, and sometimes even murdered. This kind of persecution is most often carried out by governments. Now let’s move to the severe side. Every day, somewhere in the world, people are being killed simply because they are Christians. MM says the most dangerous place in the world for Christians is Nigeria where our satellite office is with Princeton Waters. Reads a letter from Princeton. Persecution is going on in the world but we don't see it. If we are being persecuted, Paul is not asking us to compliment them in some way. We are not “wishing them luck” in their persecution attempts. The “bless” aspect has to do with our ministry toward them. We should bless those that persecute you because we are His ambassadors and our actions ought to be in line with what He is doing in this world.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:14	Paul deals with our attitude toward enemies - issue of PERSECUTION	PERSECUTE (cont'd): We are no longer looking at persecution the way we would have before; we are now looking at persecution in light of the work of the ministry. - For a lost person who persecutes us, our aim is to get them the gospel so they can be saved. The "good things" which come out of our mouth would be the word of reconciliation; the good news of the gospel of Christ. The way we "bless" lost people who persecute us is by viewing them as someone our Father wants to save and speaking to them in connection with that. It means we will not be saying those things of vengeance and return insult. We want them to be saved. - For a fellow saint who persecutes us, our aim is for them to come to the knowledge of the truth. That is the "bless" part of the verse for them. Let it not be our pride, our anger, or our vengeful attitude that keeps anyone from being saved or from coming to the knowledge of the truth. If our persecutor is going to remain lost, if he, being saved, is going to continue to reject the truth, then let it be on him and not on us.
Romans 12:14	Paul deals with our attitude toward enemies - issue of PERSECUTION	BLESS, AND CURSE NOT BLESS: To speak well of someone or say good things about them. EX Sons in the O.T. asking their father to give them their blessing. Bless generally means the opposite of curse and it's various uses, therefore it would mean to speak well of someone. Blessing them does NOT mean that you are going out of your way to be a door mat and allow people to persecute you. You should not remain in that state any more than is out of your control. Bless (OED): To speak well of and wish well to (MM says in the context this doesn't mean 'I wish you well in persecuting me') CURSE: Curse (OED): An utterance intended to consign a person or thing to spiritual and temporal evil, the vengeance of God, [or to a] malignant fate. (MM says they are saying I hope something bad happens to you, I hope God has vengence on you, or I hope you have a bad end.) OED: Curse - to utter against (persons or things) words with consign, or are intended or supposed to consign them to evil spiritual or temporal in nature. Charles Smith: An innovation of evil upon another.
Romans 12:15-16		Verses tied together/packaged together. There is a connection between them. When we talk about the circumstances of others, we are talking about everyone; those who are lost and those who are saved, about saints who are part of our local assembly and those who are not. There's nothing that indicates this is just for the fellow saints in the local assembly. This is everyone we are going to come into contact with, whether they are lost or saved. May be part of the local assembly, may be part of the body of Christ but go to church somewhere else and have no connection with us as we get edified in these sessions.
Romans 12:15	Paul deals with our attitude toward others' circumstances (everyone - saved and lost)	• Paul deals with our attitude toward others' circumstances (everyone - saved and lost) MM says this world is full of people, if anything good happens to you, they don't like it. It's not that they don't like you, it's just that they don't rejoice when something good happens to you. Verse is an expression of our unity, our togetherness for our fellow believers (especially those in our own assembly). Rejoicing and weeping together is a mark of real unity, as we are "truly members one of another." It is the litmus test, so to speak, of just how much we truly are MEMBERS ONE OF ANOTHER-Romans 12:5. This is especially important in this day when a whole generation of people are obsessing over self-identification and individualism. When Paul writes this, he knows nothing of isolated, individual Sonship believers. Paul always assumes the fact that every believer is in some way, connected to a local assembly. When godly selflessness and lovingkindness are working in us effectually, they will produce what this verse is describing. For fellow saints, they will produce a real connectedness, which is exactly what members of a body are supposed to have. After all, we are on our way to the heavenly places…together! When we get up there and placed in our positions, we will be working like the members of Christ's body which we are…together. We are not just together "in Christ" but we are meant to be together in function; together in our thinking, our living and our laboring. Rejoicing with them over the GOOD that is in their life needs to be related in some way to the edification. Or intervening because some type of evil that is happening to them because we see their edification being hindered. in some way. Doesn't means that we can't do that in something other than edification but this is what makes this different than some other social organization.
Romans 12:15	Paul deals with our attitude toward others' circumstances (everyone - saved and lost)	There's something eternal that is going on here so this doctrine doesn't devolve into what the world already does. The world has plenty of social organizations so we don't want this to lower down to that. We want to keep the more important inner man issue in view. To this point, there are a number of injunctions from our apostle, which cannot be obeyed unless we are, in some way, connected with a local assembly of believers. We need to interact with each other out of the attributes of godly love and charity. That is true for the folks who show up in this building on Sunday too. We cannot just see each other on Sunday and have no further interaction or thought for one another until the next Sunday. It will be even harder for those on Zoom, as you will have to make a greater effort. Our connection to each other stems from our godly love one for another to the extent that we actually, purposefully, visibly, genuinely, and authentically enter into each other's joy and pain. And not in a superficial way. Notice things that are happening to other people. Who they are will cause you to look at people differently. See these body attributes(GH: Romans 12:4-5) when one member suffers all members suffer, when one is honored all members rejoice. When we talk about the circumstances of others, we are talking about everyone; those who are lost and those who are saved, about saints who are part of our local assembly and those who are not. Depending on which group we are talking about, v15 will have something different in mind, and you should have already discerned that.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:15	Paul deals with our attitude toward others' circumstances (everyone - saved and lost)	REJOICE WITH THEM THAT DO REJOICE REJOICE: Rejoicing with another: - requires some humility (not thinking of ourselves more highly than we ought to think) - necessitates godly lovingkindness which does away with envy or covetousness. When our love is without dissimulation (when it is the genuine article), then our joy for another's occasion for rejoicing is founded in selflessness. When we try to rejoice with them that do rejoice in the energy of our flesh, we find that it is somewhat difficult for us because we feel relegated or lowered in importance. Our flesh feels like we deserve that good thing happening to us. And when that is the case for us, then our rejoicing with them is artificial and not godly. If that happens, then we must return our minds to the doctrine and discharge this verse with this in mind realize that this is not about us, but it is about: - our brothers and sisters with whom we share commonness of purpose in the same body - the lost who need to be saved - fellow saints who have not yet come to the knowledge of the truth
Romans 12:15	Paul deals with our attitude toward others' circumstances (everyone - saved and lost)	REJOICE (cont'd): The rejoicing mechanism is a good indicator of our love for others and the easiest first place is our own local assembly. The unity that ought to characterize every assembly, the unity that is indicated by our weeping and rejoicing, does not mean we pretend there are no differences between us. It does not mean that we are all exactly the same, which is why there are different offices. But in our differences and distinctions there is a unity of purpose. The work of the ministry ties us together to get the gospel to the lost and the truth of the mystery to the saints. The fact that there are differences between us does not mean that we cannot love each other with godly love and charity. The kind of unity that our Father wants to produce in us is found in how we are directed to the mission and the cause of Christ. Authentic unity is demonstrated by our ability to weep and rejoice with one another because our lives in Christ are intertwined by godly interaction with each other; by caring so deeply that we look for ways to honor one another, that we value and esteem one another as necessary to our own function in the body of Christ.
Romans 12:15	Paul deals with our attitude toward others' circumstances (everyone - saved and lost)	REJOICE (cont'd): This is not a church without direction or purpose. That means that our unity is found in our purpose: - getting the gospel to the lost - getting the truth of the mystery to the saints so that they are edified unto godliness: - Paul is our apostle - We rightly divide the word - We are living in the DOGG - Who we are IN Christ and how to live out of that new identity - we are together in function in our thinking, living, and laboring. - Being conformed to the image of God's Son so that we can truly labor with our Father in His Business - Preparing ourselves for the work we will do in the heavenly place throughout the AGES TO COME The unity which should characterize this church is founded in our understanding of what God is doing and our desire to labor with Him in accomplishing His eternal purpose; the exaltation of His Son.
Romans 12:15	Paul deals with our attitude toward others' circumstances (everyone - saved and lost)	WEEP WITH THEM THAT WEEP: Paul realized a big group of people were Stoics. In Paul's day, the excuse was stoicism; a very popular Greek philosophy which people practiced. In a nutshell, these people repressed their emotions and were indifferent to pleasure or pain. They believed everything that happens is up to "fate." Stoicism does not weep or rejoice for it finds no value in either and it does not recognize the reality of either. Stoicism says that all emotional responses are wrong and must be resisted. Stoicism says the right way to live life, the way to experience a conquering life, the key to a successful life was to abstain from emotionally engaging in the world around you. Paul wrote this verse in the face of the popularity of Stoicism in that day. Paul is telling us to do the very opposite of stoicism. And MM will tell you that v15 must occur within any assembly that values unity. Rejoicing and weeping together is a mark of real unity, as we are truly "members one of another-v5." We are not just together "IN Christ" but we are meant to be together in function; together in our thinking, our living and our labor. Verse is an expression of our unity, our togetherness, or what godly selflessness and lovingkindness are working IN us effectually to produce a real connectedness within the members of the body. WEEP: People WEEP because there's something bad that has happened to them.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:16	Paul deals with our attitude toward those of "low estate"	• Paul deals with our attitude toward those of "low estate" (others's circumstances again) Everything Paul is talking about here is in the context of edification. BE OF THE SAME MIND ONE TOWARD ANOTHER: Gets you back to thinking. Does not mean that we do not acknowledge the differences between each other. Saying that you are going to have to see everyone the same way in this assembly. I care about your advancing in your Sonship. I care about your edification. I care about everybody's edification. If I am doing it right, I care more about yours than I care about mine and you have to care about all of the rest of us more than you care about yourself because you are IN HONOUR PREFERRING ONE ANOTHER-v10 - we are taking a back seat. It is your job to put others first. Everyone has to take a back seat to the rest of the assembly. MM says you will always be in the middle - there will be people who know more than you do and there will be people who know less than you do. The focus is not on getting carried away on what's next, the focus is on those people who are not as advanced in their edification, you are going to CONDESCEND to them. As we look at each other in this assembly, you have people from different backgrounds that are in different financial situations. Some folks are retired. Some people work. Some people have different histories. They are in different places in their edification. He is saying that you need to value/view everybody the same-SAME MIND ONE TOWARD ANOTHER. He is not saying people are not different.
Romans 12:16	Paul deals with our attitude toward those of "low estate"	BE OF THE SAME MIND: Incorrect interpretations/examples: - Enter into each other's circumstances in order to see how you would feel yourself if you were going through these circumstances. Not a wrong thing for sure, but this really has more to do with the previous verse where we called upon to rejoice and weep with each other. Good thought but not a complete thought. - Be agreed in your opinions and views. MM doesn't think this hits the mark exactly because the verse is not talking about our opinions and views as it is talking about how we think about each other. Paul's not taking about opinion here. - What you regard or seek for yourself, seek also for your brethren/others so you don't have divided interests or goals or honors. Not exactly. The above are all good but are all incomplete. All 3 sentences in this verse are connected and in the same context. So, this is not three separate commands, but three parts to a single whole. - It does not mean that we think everyone in the assembly is equal/identical, for the fact is, they are not. This is just not true, it's wrong. - It does not mean we do acknowledge differences between us. - Put yourselves in the other person's circumstances or shoes. MM thinks it is more than that. - What you seek for yourself desire for your fellow brethren.
Romans 12:16	Paul deals with our attitude toward those of "low estate"	SAME MIND: Valuing and esteeming every member no matter what their estate. * Means to not allow anything to impact your thinking and fellowship with the other members of your assembly. We will not allow the differences between us to cause some schism in the body, every member will be important, and those which seem to be less honorable, we will bestow more abundant honor upon them. * Means we have the same godly goal for every member; edification unto godliness. * Means not allowing anything to impact your thinking and fellowship with the other members of your assembly. ONE TOWARD ANOTHER: Indicates that the context is back in the local assembly. TOWARD ANOTHER: Doesn't say WITH ANOTHER. If you say WITH, it would mean we are all supposed to be thinking the same way. This means that we should be thinking about everyone the same way about every individual member. MM says not everybody is the same place in the education, not everybody is equal. But we are not supposed to look at someone differently because they are not at the same place. This has to do with: - the concern that we have for each other - the way we V&E each other - the way we HONOUR and PREFER one another - the way we exhibit LOVINGKINDNESS to each other - the way we exhibit SELFLESSNESS to each other These are not supposed to be different among the members. Has to do with treating every member the same. However you minister in this assembly, you should be ministering that way to everybody in this assembly no matter who they are. We look out for every member and we are concerned with every member and we want every member to get it.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:16	Paul deals with our attitude toward those of "low estate"	MIND NOT HIGH THINGS, BUT CONDESCEND TO MEN OF LOW ESTATE: Paul sets "high things" in opposition to "low estate" and that will help us define what he means by the terms. HIGH THINGS and LOW ESTATE are opposite ends of the spectrum. MIND NOT HIGH THINGS: Saw in Romans 11 to BE NOT HIGH MINDED-Romans 11:20. HIGH THINGS: MM thought for a long time that this was prideful thinking. HIGH THINGS are the things that are advanced in our Sonship education. Things that advance our Sonship education. BUT CONDESCEND TO MEN OF LOW ESTATE: MM says he is not talking about the dredges of society, he's talking about people who don't know what you know. Godly equity and how to treat a weaker brother ties right into not being WISE IN YOUR OWN CONCEITS. Talking about people who are not as far along in the edification as you are. Put yourself to where you see them the same as you see yourself. He is not saying you don't recognize that you are further along, he is saying the way you value them has to have as much value as the way you see yourself. CONDESCEND TO MEN OF LOW ESTATE: Putting ourselves on the level of people who are not as advanced as we are. The job of the people ahead of you is to come along and help you get to where they are. CONDESCEND: This normally means to be kind of arrogant. You are looking down on somebody. Certainly is not what the Bible is talking about here. Be aware of these inequalities and make sure they can be edified right along with us. Has more than 1 meaning. 'Descend' means to come down. MM says it is not like you are lofted up on a perch and you're surveying your realm and I see some peasants in Sonship down there and I'm going to graciously bring my royal self down and bless them with my prescence. That is NOT what is going on here. Find those folks who are not as far along and to put yourself on their level and bring them up.
Romans 12:16	Paul deals with our attitude toward those of "low estate"	CONDESCEND (cont'd): It's not about insulting people of LOW ESTATE because there are several reasons why people are behind: - Someone comes in and is part of this assembly next week (we are not thinking about let's get to the next one, we are thinking let's get down to where they are and bring them up to the class, to help them along) - Someone in a larger group will come every Sunday but not doing the work of Sonship (see this in every group you have been a part of) and they are finally ready to make the commitment - Someone has an extreme medical condition that takes them out for an extended period of time (take them DVDs and notes but this assembly has to be aware of this) Because we are all one body, it is all of our jobs to do this with people. OED: Condescend - to come down voluntarily; to depart from the privileges of superiority by a voluntary submission; to sink willingly to equal terms with inferiors (quotes Romans 12:16) What this is correcting - there is no room for snobbery in the body. Can't say I invited them a year ago they should have showed up then. They think they are so smart but they don't know half of what we know. MM says you start thinking like that and we've quit being the kind of body we are supposed to be. We certainly quit being sons. MM says no saint ever needs to feel that they are not useful to this body, they're not welcome in this body, and they're not valued in this body.
Romans 12:16	Paul deals with our attitude toward those of "low estate"	LOW ESTATE: Not high estate and LOW ESTATE as rich and poor. Not talking about a homeless bum that doesn't own anything. Has again to do with the edification issue. Be mindful of inequalities (no division, discord or distance) and address them so everyone makes the trip together. - Physical infirmity: As you get older, it can be more difficult to hang onto what you learn. When we see someone with some kind of physical infirmity. We need to take that into account, we need to be patient, we need to encourage them, and we need to be available to help them in that process in whatever way we can. We have to be careful to these in these inequalities. - Make these adjustments because we V&E them. We are making 'new operations' for godly reasons (remember we care about their inner man). - Paul is not saying don't allow inequalities but be aware of them so we can make sure everyone makes this trip together. Everyone needs to be on the lookout for everybody. Paul wants us to know there are inequalities between the members of the assembly. One area is 'mental capacity'. Folks that are not quick learners. Help them. Not everybody has the same mental capacity. This is not an insult to anybody, people are just different. MM tries to say he is in that slower group (GH: LOL). It takes him a while to figure it out. BE NOT WISE IN YOUR OWN CONCEITS: See in Romans 11:25. This is a pride issue. EX If another church in Monahans starts up Sonship, don't look down on them. We really want them to succeed so we are not WISE in our OWN CONCEITS. - Have patience and give them time to catch up. - Encourage them that they can do it. Have already learned about right division, about the 5 CoP, about the 2 programs. This is just one thing more.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:16	Paul deals with our attitude toward those of "low estate"	ESTATE: When Paul talks about a person's estate, in this context, he is not talking about their property or possessions. Paul is talking about people in a more personal way; a way that has a bearing on how we think of them and treat them within the assembly. There may be some in our assembly, or who later join our assembly, who have some things about them which will necessitate that the other members take those things into account as we seek to include them, educate them and edify them. - People who join later - edificational differences -> don't look at or treat as inferior, don't constantly correct, don't be impatient with them, point them to the AEP - How people learn best -> provide different formats - audio, video, PowerPoint, Notetakers, etc. - Mental capacity differences - some are fast learners, some are slow learners -> record sessions so they can be reviewed over and over, produce books so learning can take place anywhere. - Age differences - the older some people get the more difficult it is to retain knowledge - Don't throw in the towel - Eyesight issues: Sit them closer, share notes, listen to the audio Not a complete list. What we are doing is recognizing that not everyone is the same within an assembly and the care we are supposed to have for every member. An assembly has to be careful to take into account the inequalities of its members and out of godly love and charity, bring specific operations into action to account for them. And that is part of what it means to condescend to those who are of low estate. We consider that every member is an important part of the body and we are not going to care for some less because of some difference (1 Corinthians 12:22-26).
Romans 12:16	Paul deals with our attitude toward those of "low estate"	ESTATE (cont'd): Paul is teaching us not to allow the inequalities among our members to produce division, discord or distance between us. We care for every member to fullest extent possible and we make considerations for those who for some reason are in a "low estate" as far as their edification goes. It means we go out of our way to make sure they are getting the doctrine. It means we are not only aware, but they are on our mind and we are praying about them and their particular circumstance. LOW ESTATE STEPS/Godly Steps of Action - How to do for the same reason my Father wants it done. No matter your circumstance, you can take the following two steps of action to keep your limitation from discouraging you or causing you to quit. 1) Identify the problem - Mental thing or understanding thing? 2) If your problem is unchangeable/cannot be changed(mental capacity, aging, physical limitations; things over which we have no control), then 'thank God' for the opportunity to be edified even with that problem 3) Be creative in dealing with your limitations 4) Use your limitations to develop patience (GH: Romans 12:12) 5) Be grateful for that which you do have - My vision is not good but I can hear OK 6) Remember that God's ideal is in your inner man (not the outer man) 7) Accept help from your fellow members - Hard but need to be able to do that 8) Be as active in your assembly as possible, Do the things you can do and don't worry about the things you cannot do.
Romans 12:16	Paul deals with our attitude toward those of "low estate"	BE NOT WISE IN YOUR OWN CONCEITS: The last of the 3 sentences in the verse. MM says this sort of brings us full circle back to where we started in Romans 12:3. Has to do with your own private opinion and estimation of those of low estate which is colored by personal vanity or pride. Paul is asking us to strip away the pride that may come into our minds whether from our own personal estate or from the education we have so far. This concerns fellow members of your assembly. Don't be wise in your own conceits toward other members of the body of Christ. In Romans 11:25 the phrase means program to program. Don't be wise in your own conceits toward Israel. Reasons: 1. There's a natural tendency to pidgeon hole people into groups - there are differences in people, some are extrovert and some are introvert. 2. Everybody has a different economic situation. 3. (big one) People are going to be at different places in the edification process. Have to look at them in a particular way. MM says Israel has a tendency to think 'we're great' and there's a real tendency for an adopted son or daughter talking to a mainstream Christian to think the same thing. Realize that you are NOT better but you sure wish they knew. GH: The way we should look at people with LOW ESTATE (Romans 12:16). What we are doing is recognizing that not everyone is the same within an assembly and the care we are supposed to have for every member. An assembly has to be careful to take into account the inequalities of its members and out of godly love and charity, bring specific operations into action to account for them. And that is part of what it means to condescend to those who are of low estate. If you feel of LOW ESTATE, beware that natural, worldly tendency is to feel inferior and that leads to thoughts of giving up and not trying. Need to develop a godly response to anything that hinders or limits us. Take godly steps of action to keep those things from discouraging us and causing us to quit.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:16		GH: Romans 12:3-16 Recap? WHO ARE WE? We are co-crucified, co-buried and co-resurrected IN Christ so that we now walk in newness of life. Romans 6:3-4 We are sons of God who are being led by the Spirit of God into a whole new way of living. Romans 8:15 We are more than conquerors through Him that loved us. Romans 8:37 Whether we live or die, we are the Lord's. We are a spectacle to the world, to men and to angels. We are made as the filth of this world but that is not who we are. We know the world despises us, so we are not surprised or disheartened. We are not ignorant of Satan's devices. We have God's word that prepares us in advance for the attacks against us; that makes us capable. We are ambassadors for Christ. We know who we represent, so our behavior reflects that. We are His workmanship. We know what He wants to make us into and it is our desire for that work to be done in us. We are members of His body, which means we understand our role in God's plan and the privilege of it. We are members one of another. Romans 12:5 We are the beloved of the Lord. We know how our Father feels about us so we never doubt. We are complete in Him. We know our Father's provision (v29-30) lacks nothing (v31-35) which gives us absolute confidence. - GH: SE
Romans 12:17-13:7	Sonship Decision Skill No. 2: Godly Justice: God's norms (of behavior) and standards (of conduct) of what is right and wrong	Romans Education Part 3: *Decision-Making Skill 2 of 4* : Godly Justice [God's norms (of behavior) and standards (of conduct)] Sonship Decision Skill No. 2: Godly Justice: norms (of behavior) and standards (of conduct) of what is right and wrong GODLY JUSTICE: What is good and what is evil based on the norms and standards of your Heavenly Father. The norms (of behavior) and standards (of conduct) of what God considers to be right and wrong or good and evil. Not the standard thinking in the world today. Worldly Justice Examples: - Justice in the military says "If you attack us, we will attack you." - Justice in the police says, "If you injure someone, it will not go unpunished." - Justice in a civil society says you cannot harm another person and get away with it. There is a price for crime. - Justice, when it concerns government, is an issue of law. We have this built into us. Have to educate yourself to NOT think like this. Good and evil related to justice and injustice. We are being taught to view divine institutions properly and not to look at or respond to them like the unsaved world. * Section One: Romans 12:17-21 - Personal Justice (when an injustice has been done to you) * Section Two: Romans 13:1-7 - Human Governmental (Divine Institution) Justice (God has put human government in place to deal with those things so a nation doesn't devolve into total chaos)
Romans 12:17-13:7	Sonship Decision Skill No. 2: Godly Justice: God's norms (of behavior) and standards (of conduct) of what is right and wrong	The Godly Response: - What NOT TO do (GH: ungodly responses): * Render (GH: Recompense) evil for evil - v17a * Do not be overcome of evil - v21a * Avenge not yourselves - v19a * Curse not your persecutor - v14b - What TO do (GH: godly responses): * Provide things honest - v17b * Overcome evil with good - v21b * Be patient in tribultion - v12b * Bless your persecutor - v14a * Rejoice in hope - v12a * Be subject to the higher powers-Romans 13:1

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:17-13:7	Sonship Decision Skill No. 2: Godly Justice: God's norms (of behavior) and standards (of conduct) of what is right and wrong	Justice: Is a decision-making skill that we learn as sons of God and because this skill is in this particular areas in our relationship to government, it is teaching us to think about it the way our Father thinks and then conduct overselves in accordance with that so we can labor with Him. It's a godly decision-making skill that is putting His thinking in us and enabling us to do things His way. That's what makes it godliness. Justice is God's norms and standards for what is right and what is wrong. As we are learning this, we are learning our heavenly Father's norms and standards for what is right and what is wrong. MM doesn't call out MEEKNESS in the studies because if the doctrine is working in our inner man, it will produce longsuffering and meekness, even if we do not think to identify them by those names. MM's fear is that if you get the name up front, you start thinking about meekness in ways apart from the doctrine; you will start thinking about benevolence in ways apart from the doctrine. If the doctrine is truly working in us, it will produce these things no matter if we never name them. Paul doesn't name them. But, if you were to stop and analyze what is taking place in your inner man, you would likely put these names to their working. We immediately know we do not do certain things because they are wrong. That knowledge tells us what to decide. Justice is a discerned issue of good and evil; right and wrong.
Romans 12:17-13:7	Sonship Decision Skill No. 2: Godly Justice: God's norms (of behavior) and standards (of conduct) of what is right and wrong	Every justice system has norms and standards, normal conduct and behavior. Every justice system recognizes what is good and what is evil. So does God's justice system. A lot of what we understand in the world is brought from what God Himself thinks about good and evil. Every system of justice, if it is correct, is going to be based somewhat on what our Heavenly Father has as His norms and standards. We've seen the world's way all of our life and now our Father wants us to respond to evil His Way. MM says remember the second component of godliness - doing things God's Way or living for Him. MM says we live in complicated days - lots of issues could come up. We are not talking about nations protecting themselves from other nations or going to war with other nations. We are talking about the kinds of personal things that happen to us as saints or as sons by other individuals who are our enemies. We call them that because they are purposefully trying to do us some kind of harm or injury. And when that happens we are not thinking about AN EYE FOR AN EYE or a TOOTH FOR A TOOTH. That is sitting back in Israel's program under the law, which was a system of justice. But we are thinking about, by godly love or even our understanding of godly justice, OVERCOMING EVIL WITH GOOD. [GH: See Romans 2:4 commentary on the 3 things that characterize what God is doing in this DOGG.] As we learn to respond differently like He wants us to, we are responding exactly the way our Father is in this DOGG.
Romans 12:17-21	RE 4: Relationship to your enemies / Godly Justice Section 1: Personal Justice: How we treat others in response to their treatment of us / FOURTH FORM OF DOCTRINE FOR GODLY WISDOM - Core Feature No. 4: Meekness	RE 4: Relationship to your/our enemies • Godly Love Part/Aspect/Feature 4 - Meekness - Godly Personal Justice Section 1: Personal Justice: How we treat others in response to their treatment of us; when an injustice has been done to you Show godly compassion to the offended member and think of ways to minister to the offender. Personal Justice: Identifies how you should be thinking about yourself with regard to the society you live in and the people you come into contact with. Verses are a package of doctrine that makes a full circle. It starts off with "recompense to no man evil for evil" and it ends with "be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good." The passage starts off with what not to do, and ends with what to do. See the three aspects of godliness: Think, Live, and Labor. We are laboring with our Father to accomplish something He wants to do in this world; we are furthering His purpose and will. It is natural for men to hate those who wrong them, to desire to get even, to speak ill of their enemies, and to despise them and desire ill to fall upon them. Some may even go beyond desiring for bad things to happen, to facilitating some of those bad things. We are being plainly told not to engage in that kind of behavior. But we are being asked to do the very opposite of what we naturally would think and do. And we are not left to do this in the energy of our flesh. This can produce a root of bitterness in you that will eat you up if you don't address it.
Romans 12:17-21	RE 4: Relationship to your enemies / Godly Justice Section 1: Personal Justice: How we treat others in response to their treatment of us / FOURTH FORM OF DOCTRINE FOR GODLY WISDOM - Core Feature No. 4: Meekness	For us to labor with God in this area of personal justice, we need to understand - Need to understand the WHAT and WHY of the passage: 1) what God is asking us to do, and 2) why He is asking us to do it. Once we get the "why" down, it works IN our inner man to produce the godly desire to obey the instructions given to us in Romans 12:17-21. Once we know the "what" and the "why" of what is behind v17-21, we have a real opportunity to labor with our Father in perfect accordance in what He is doing in this DoGG. We know that God wants to accomplish two main things in this DOGG: 1) He wants men to be saved, and 2) He wants those who are saved to come to the knowledge of the truth. The real issue is to understand why God is asking us not to recompense evil for evil to those who wrong us. We are laboring with our Father to accomplish something He wants to do in this world; we are furthering His purpose and will. As adopted sons and daughters of our heavenly Father, we should desire to carry out our Father's Will, even when He calls us to do that which is not natural to do. Everything we do impacts our ability to win the lost to Christ and lead the saints to be edified in accordance with the mystery of Christ taught by Paul. Put your godly response to the evil done to you on display for all to see in your actions and to hear in your conversations so that godliness makes an impact upon everyone who is aware of the "evil" that is being done to you.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:17-21	RE 4: Relationship to your enemies / Godly Justice Section 1: Personal Justice: How we treat others in response to their treatment of us / FOURTH FORM OF DOCTRINE FOR GODLY WISDOM - Core Feature No. 4: Meekness	To obey this doctrine, we are going to have to learn to do something that is not natural. Have to learn to do something that is probably not in our habit. That is to not avenge ourselves to the wrongs that are done to us. Even if you don't try and get people back, you don't think of them the right way and that is not good either. What we really want is the Life of Jesus Christ being lived IN us and through us, His Resurrection Life. It's a whole different way to live. We all have that and it is out of that that we sometimes get angry. EX When someone cuts you off on the interstate and emotion immediately rises up within us and our sense of justice is violated. Emotion is usually anger. Definitely not happy. MM says when we live out of our emotions, our actions come from/out of the habits that have been formed in our thinking and have been reinforced over the years. Habits are hard to break. This sounds simple but it is profound. When we are angry and aware of the doctrine and have been through Romans 12:17-21, even though we know what we ought to do, we very well may be tempted to not do that because our emotions kicked in and triggered a habit of response and that is what we are comfortable with. So one of the biggest roadblocks/hurdles to living out of the doctrine and having the Life of Jesus Christ living IN you and through you so that you are edified and your Heavenly Father is glorified is our emotions or encountering some situation that caught us off-guard and we are living out of our basil ganglia and what we immediately did in response to that is out of the habits we have formed over a lifetime. And out of our emotions come our actions and those actions come out of the habits that we form in the past. We find ourselves doing things we wish we hadn't done.
Romans 12:17-21	RE 4: Relationship to your enemies / Godly Justice Section 1: Personal Justice: How we treat others in response to their treatment of us / FOURTH FORM OF DOCTRINE FOR GODLY WISDOM - Core Feature No. 4: Meekness	Beautifully addresses the proper mindset we should have when contemplating Personal Justice. The ability to overcome evil with good, (to not avenge ourselves, to leave wrath to God, to not recompense evil for evil, and to minister to our enemy) starts with the understanding that there are things going on behind the scenes which do not appear to our physical senses. It means we must desire to put godliness on display more than we want to salvage our pride and the way the world perceives us. The next time you are wronged by someone, do not allow yourself to be overcome of evil by hating the person, but see them for who they are; a victim of Satan's PoE and you should want to see them delivered from Satan's snare. We cannot do that if we harbor ill-will toward them, not honestly. This doctrine is not about keeping an evildoer from getting what he deserves, it is about keeping us from being overcome of evil. The next time you encounter evil, remember who you have been made to be in Christ and determine to allow the life of Christ to respond to that evil through you – to His glory, to the accomplishment of God's Will, and to the display of Christ IN you. When we receive some injustice of evil, we have a Sonship decision to make regarding how we will respond to that evil. When an offence occurs (and it will), the offended person's response should always be godly. Those in the assembly should show godly compassion to the offended member, understanding that we are working to restore wholeness to the body, so that the offended member can be restored to fullness of function. In addition members of the assembly must think of ways to minister to the offender. When we define ourselves by who we are IN Christ, it will keep us from being overcome of evil.
Romans 12:17-21	RE 4: Relationship to your enemies / Godly Justice Section 1: Personal Justice: How we treat others in response to their treatment of us / FOURTH FORM OF DOCTRINE FOR GODLY WISDOM - Core Feature No. 4: Meekness	Recap: 1. When we dwell on the evil done to us, those thoughts fuel our anger and hinder our Sonship life. 2. We are overcome of evil when we: - nurture hatred in our heart for the one who has wronged us. - let the wrongs done to us define who we are. - repay evil with evil; get even; avenge ourselves 3. We will not prevail in this war if we war after the flesh. 4. We need spiritual sight to see the real battle. 5. When we understand that we are working to restore wholeness to the body, we will show godly compassion to the offended member and think of ways to minister to the offender. STEP 1: The Offence: Someone says or does something to you that's offensive. STEP 2: Response of the offended - I will not recompense evil for evil. - v17 - I will put godliness on display - I will determine to live peaceably - v18

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:17-21	RE 4: Relationship to your enemies / Godly Justice Section 1: Personal Justice: How we treat others in response to their treatment of us / FOURTH FORM OF DOCTRINE FOR GODLY WISDOM - Core Feature No. 4: Meekness	- I will not be overcome with evil - don't give into your flesh - v21 - I will overcome evil with good - v21 - I will look for ways to minister to my offender STEP 3: Response of the assembly (to the offended) We care about the evil that happens to one another. - We abhor the evil that has happened to them - v9 Don't dwell on the offense but a godly response to the offence; Be careful not to transfer the hatred for the evil to the offender. - When "cleaving to that which is good" we exhibit lovingkindness. - v9 - We work in the office of mercy (someone has suffered something in some way...) - We restore wholeness to the body - getting this body functioning again the way it is supposed to - truly begin to function as a body so that the offended member can be restored to fullness of function. STEP 4: Response of the assembly (to the offender) - Instead of generating ill will in our hearts on the behalf of our fellow saints, we think of ways to minister to the offender. - As those who are watching from the outside, we cannot give in to the evil done by taking up the offence.
Romans 12:17-21	RE 4: Relationship to your enemies / Godly Justice Section 1: Personal Justice: How we treat others in response to their treatment of us / FOURTH FORM OF DOCTRINE FOR GODLY WISDOM - Core Feature No. 4: Meekness	- And when it is done to us, we should not put our fellow saints in such a position as to take up the offence for us. Don't put your fellow saints in the position to take up the offense for you. - We do not take up the offence - We conduct ministry. Get them edified and they can no longer go about offending. When we dwell on the evil done to us, those thoughts fuel our anger and hinder our Sonship life. We must also remember that Satan is really good at misdirection. When we get to thinking that the real battle is between us and some other guy, Satan has succeeded in getting us to think about our situation the wrong way. Treating your enemy with godly love will take meekness and it will produce longsuffering. If the doctrine is working in our inner man, it will produce longsuffering and meekness. MM says if you don't have any enemies or are not in WW III with someone that is perfect because the time to talk about the doctrine is when you are not in that situation. In this passage, we are looking at the introductory doctrine of how we are going to respond to enemies who are persecuting us and seeking to do evil or to harm us in some way. Notice the 3 negative imperatives - given 3 things NOT to do: 1. RECOMPENSE TO NO MAN EVIL FOR EVIL - v17 2. AVENGE NOT YOURSELVES - v19 3. BE NOT OVERCOME OF EVIL - v21 POINT: It is NOT enough to not do something. As sons, we now have to go to the other side of the ledger and there's something we are called to do. More than don't say anything negative, we have to do something positive.
Romans 12:17-21	RE 4: Relationship to your enemies / Godly Justice Section 1: Personal Justice: How we treat others in response to their treatment of us / FOURTH FORM OF DOCTRINE FOR GODLY WISDOM - Core Feature No. 4: Meekness	VERSE DO NOT DO v14 CURSE BLESS v17 Repay EVIL PROVIDE THINGS HONEST IN THE SIGHT OF ALL MEN v19 AVENGE yourself GIVE PLACE UNTO WRATH v21 BE OVERCOME WITH EVIL OVERCOME EVIL WITH GOOD Why the negative imperatives: - They are the knee jerk reaction of the flesh - the way the world looks at it - don't even have to teach kids this - We can show God's Love in the world MM says it is easy to walk in accordance with this world, it is easy to repay evil for evil. If someone does something to you or your property, God has developed recourse within the court/legal system for those kinds of things. What he is getting at here is you going out and meteing out your own brand of justice and fair play - vigilantaism. If you have that, you have anarchy. Shows the difference between today and grace vs. the law - AN EYE FOR AN EYE where you repay in kind for what you did. Why God is the Creator of human government. Government is meant to do this. Think of the law TV shows and it is the State of Texas vs. so-and-so, making it removed from an individual thing. The state in its role of government is going to right a wrong. Justice is going to be served. MM is not saying there isn't any corruption in any government system, but most of the complaints are the government not doing what they wanted them to do. Your Father realizes that government is not perfect but one day there will be a government established on this earth and a goverment established in the heavenly places, and it will be a government of righteousness. Folks in this room will be filling those governmental positions up there in the creature. You will have the privilege of serving in your Father's justice system in the creature. It's way more than that but that's an aspect of it. Those minions of Satan are going to be indicted and justice is going to be carried out on them too.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:17-21	RE 4: Relationship to your enemies / Godly Justice Section 1: Personal Justice: How we treat others in response to their treatment of us / FOURTH FORM OF DOCTRINE FOR GODLY WISDOM - Core Feature No. 4: Meekness	All through this passage, good and evil are being contrasted and the evil that is being done to us, we are not going to recompense back. Clarifications: 1. Just because you are a believer, it does not mean that you can't go to the civil justice system. Of course you can. God is the Creator of human government and that government is there for a reason - to exercise control over the population. 2. If someone is doing something to you you don't just have to lay down and let them do it. Not saying that. What it is saying in your personal life, there will be people in your personal life that just don't like you and they sort of go out of their way to make your life miserable. We're not talking about breaking the law. It is saying if someone is going to treat you this way - you can get a lot of bad treatment without anyone breaking any laws - it's not against the law for someone to not like you. It's saying you are not going to return the same kind of treatment. That (GH: acting the natural way) is an automatic response from us. Little children do it too. 'If that's the way they are going to treat me, that's the way I'm going to treat them.' Your heavenly Father says that is not the godly response so we are not going to recompense to anyone evil for evil. This renewed thinking has to get generated in us because it is not the automatic response. MM says the word enemy may not be technically correct. Antagonist or someone who is trying to make your life miserable.
Romans 12:17-21	RE 4: Relationship to your enemies / Godly Justice Section 1: Personal Justice: How we treat others in response to their treatment of us / FOURTH FORM OF DOCTRINE FOR GODLY WISDOM - Core Feature No. 4: Meekness	It's more than just being nice for the sake of being nice, your Father wants to go to work in the love of people and in order for Him to do that: - You can't get in the way by repaying evil for evil - if you do that you're getting in the way of what your Father is trying to do here - You can't think that you're going to get vengence, you've got to leave that in the hands of God - Not talking about the civil law system - if someone robs your home you're not supposed to go 'carry it all out and I won't call the authorities'. This is an enemy of yours because of your involvement in your Father's Business. Because of who you are, and MM says there's no law against that, right? Your Father says this is My Work, I AM going to take it on, vengence is mine, I WILL repay. What He is really after is to mold their thinking and bring them to repentence about Him and a different mindset about you. Our response has to be right if our Father's Work is going to get done. You have to love that work more than you love the fact that I'm going to get even because getting even is not the issue anymore.
Romans 12:17-20		v17-18 Enemy vs. v19-20 Enemy: - v17-18: Don't like you because you are from up north or because of your job or because you have kids or because you put up a Green Bay Packer flag. - v19-20: Enemy knows what they are doing and they're doing it on purpose and you are going to have to look at it or think differently and look for a way to serve them because I want to give them the best opportunity to be saved. To do this, you have to love what your Father is doing more than your love/desire to get even.
Romans 12:17-18	Personal Justice Component 1: Getting along with other people	• Component 1: Getting along with other people (they don't like you for whatever reason) MM sees 3 components based on the 3 negative imperatives. Component 1: Are primarily talking about getting along with other people. Context: trying to live peaceably with all men, and that is slightly outside the purview of criminal offences. Get the foundation laid here for how God wants us to respond to our enemies in a godly fashion. We are not abandoning justice, there is a system of justice in the government for those things that require it. But if you are just talking about the guy who lives down the block that doesn't like you and always yelling things at you and just trying to make your life miserable, you will now have a way that you're supposed to respond that enables God to carry on a work of ministry in his heart and the following verses (v19-21) will expound on this.
Romans 12:17		In our personal conduct, we do NOT seek to injure someone who has injured us. MM says you don't get to throw a baseball through their window because they threw one through yours. Your own personal conduct has to be in line with something your Father is doing. Not about being a door mat, it is about recognizing that there is something that your heavenly Father wants to accomplish through us responding to our enemies differently. There's something that He wants to do in the midst of that and if we don't cooperate in that process, what He is trying to get done is not going to get done. If we love the work that our Father is engaged in, if we want to see His Business as it is right now succeed, then this is the formula for making that happen and the truth is, we ought to value and esteem it for now. MM says there is a pay day coming but He decides when that pay day is. We are supposed to V&E the work that our Father wants to do with our enemies more than desiring justice right now. That's got to be the thing that motivates us. He said that but that's easier said than done. The day will come when you have a real enemy and you will have to think about how you V&E what your Father wants to do with them more than you want to get even with them. That is a change in thinking. MM says it is at this point right here people really do have a problem with several areas. MM remembers hearing things his whole life like 'we all have to get along' and 'we have to love everybody' - this is the way the world thinks and there is nothing wrong with that but the world's philosophies never carried this to the extent that your Father's Wisdom does. The world just wanted to get along for the sake of getting along. Your Father wants to do more than that, He wants to do something in the lives of people.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:17		The best atmosphere for God's Work to be done is an atmosphere of peace. That is the best way to get His Work done. Find the LIVE PEACEABLY WITH ALL MEN-v18 theme repeated over and over because there is a work God desires to get accomplished in them. You are NOT being a doormat or letting people walk on you because of what you understand your Father wants to do here. Because you understand what your Father wants to do here, you are consciously choosing to NOT think about this the way you've always seen it done your whole life but you're chosing to look at this from the standpoint of your heavenly Father and you are going to PROVIDE THINGS HONEST and you are going to GIVE PLACE UNTO WRATH and you are going to OVERCOME EVIL WITH GOOD. This is the important issue for us to get in our mind. MM says God's purposes here are missing in the world's philosophies. Some revenge quotes like 'let it go' suspend justice altogether and that's not right either. Your Father is asking to put this issue in His Hands and Paul quotes VENGENCE IS MINE, I WILL REPAY SAITH THE LORD. God says here is your job as My son, respond this way, My Job is to make justice out of everything that is happening. You will be glad He does it this way when you see that we have been the recipients of this postponed justice as well beause you really don't want immediate justice because if we got that we would all be in trouble. We are looking for opportunities for God to do a work in people but our godly response to them. MM says this doesn't mean that we can't protect our family or not throwing away your responsibility to protect your children and family. It is better to reflect God's righteousness to this world opposed to just not being enemies because that is a step up. Your Father is asking you to answer a higher calling than what the world sees. We can all get along and wind up in the lake of fire. We can all get along as Christians and wind up being worthless in the creature.
Romans 12:17		We should always live out of this doctrine. There is no time limit on godly behavior. Default response: Put godliness on display. Told to NOT do something and then told TO do something that are opposites. The opposite of EVIL would be something good. If we are not doing evil, the contrast would be doing good. Not about civil magistrates, it is talking about us personally taking matters into our own hands to exact justice for some wrong done to us. If someone does something to you which turns out to be injurious or offensive in a particular way, Paul tells us not to “get even.” Paul is talking about our attitude of behavior toward someone who has done “evil” to us. This “evil” encompasses any kind of harm, injury, insult, or wrong. The instruction not to render evil for evil applies to all kinds of offences against us from mild to severe; but the primary application is to our normal, everyday relationships and our attitude toward those who are “evil,” but not criminal, in their treatment of us. Varying levels: - If someone commits a felony crime against you, there is a recourse through the criminal justice system and we do not render evil for evil. If a man steals our car, we don’t run him over in the street or go burn his house down. - If someone commits a misdemeanor crime against you, there is still recourse within the justice system and we do not render evil for evil. If someone assaults you and takes your purse, you don’t find a way to poison them. - If someone treats you wrongfully and mistreats you in a way that is not a criminal offence, we still do not render evil for evil.
Romans 12:17		Laws and penalties are meant to control the population and control/tamp down violence: 1. penalties for breaking the law are meant to be a deterrent 2. they are meant to provide just recompense. Is producing a mindset in us; an attitude that will govern our behavioral response to the evils done to us. Look at the bigger picture of what God is trying to accomplish. GH: Godly thinking.
Romans 12:17		RECOMPENSE TO NO MAN EVIL FOR EVIL: GH: Compare to Israel Program (Exodus 21:23-25). Should not even be in our thinking. To NOT RECOMPENSE EVIL FOR EVIL and turn into godliness is not always the immediate thing that comes in our mind. Don't worry about trying to go back and get even. GH: MM teaching Paul's endurance or his love for others. There are two results of not recompensing evil for evil. 1) It has an effect of putting godliness on display, 'godliness' 2) It has an effect promoting the ability to live peaceably with all men. 'peace' Our Father wants both of these; godliness & peace. The work that God wants to do with men is best accomplished in an atmosphere of peace. Difficult to bring a lost man to Christ when he is at odds with us. Also difficult to teach men the truths concerning the mystery of Christ when they are actively opposed to us. RECOMPENSE: Is payback or revenge. That's a legal term. Paul has to say this because this is our natural response. Same word in 2 Thessalonians 1:6 to describe God (GH: addressing people who have persecuted you and caused tribulations). God says don't you worry about recompense evil for evil because God says I have a day appointed in which I AM going to do this and I AM going to open up the accounts that have been lopsided for all this time and I AM going to settle the score with every one of them. OED: Recompense: Restitution made or punishment inflicted for a wrong or injury.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:17		TO NO MAN: This is inclusive. We don't get to make an exception. EVIL FOR EVIL: GH: Don't think Law of Moses (Exodus 21) or even Sermon on the Mount (Matthew 5:38-41). It's the tit for tat that we see people doing - doing the exact same thing to them that they did to me. EVIL: Generally speaking, “evil” is some form of harm, injury or wrongful action done to us by another person or persons. The harm is not limited to physical harm, but can include things like mental, economic, and emotional harm as well. Way people talk about you. They snub you. Catty remarks about you in front of others. Publicly ostracizing you. Unkind, critical, mean, unfriendly, condescending, demeaning, and unpleasant. It may be in their refusal to be a good neighbor, or to help when you obviously need help. MM says evil is punishable and God is going to make sure that happens one day but in a time and in a way that He Himself is going to decide. Very general way of describing anything that's injurious or harmful. It doesn't have to be physical. It can be emotional or mental in nature. The “evil” in this passage refers to things people do to you because, for some reason, they do not like you. Do not be that person who says I am going to treat him like he treats me. Getting even is very much a part of our culture. Is a change from the natural mindset, one of returning evil for evil, to a mindset that refuses to engage in the same behavior. Suppose that someone has committed a criminal offense against you. The instruction from Paul is for us not to take the matter into our own hands. It is not up to us to replace the criminal justice system. That would lead to anarchy, chaos and the destruction of civilization. There is a recourse for those who steal or destroy our property, or injure us in some way, but it is not a matter of us taking the law into our own hands.
Romans 12:17		PROVIDE THINGS HONEST IN THE SIGHT OF ALL MEN: Put your godly response to the evil done to you on display for all to see in your actions and to hear in your conversations so that godliness makes an impact upon everyone who is aware of the “evil” that is being done to you. Now, that is a long way of saying “Put your godly response on display.” We are not just seeking to influence the one doing evil to us, but also those who are onlookers to what is happening. Let them see the difference between us and them; let them see Christ IN you. Allow the world to take notice of godliness at work IN us that we do not retaliate in kind. Let that attitude and behavior impact them. Talking about an action we are supposed to take. You are intentionally making some kind of arrangement for something that is about to happen in the future. That's what the preparation is for, something that hasn't happened yet but it's about to happen. There is a response being put on display by you that is supposed to have an impact. What your heavenly Father is trying to do in the lives of your enemies is more important than you getting even or feeling like you are going to give them back what they gave you. If you love your Father's work, this is going to become important. PROVIDE THINGS: MM says some of the commentaries replace this with 'be' as in 'be honest' and it is telling you don't cheat people, just be honest. MM says this is out of the context of what we are talking about. The opposite of vengence is not just being honest with everybody. You are going to supply something for something that we are anticipating.
Romans 12:17		PROVIDE: To supply or furnish. Make available or supply something. OED: Provide: 1) To supply or furnish something for a certain purpose / To make available; to supply. To make adequate preparation or arrangements for. Charles Smith: Provide - To furnish or apply with care or calculation, as against the future. MM says if you are providing a meal, you are going to have to think ahead of time on how to make the arrangements to make that happen so that people are fully able to participate in that which you are providing. Need chairs, tables, food would have to show up, think about how many people, how many children, etc. THINGS HONEST: Actions/Conduct/Behaviors of good/kind/gracious in nature and represent who we are in Christ. Providing things in response to the evil done to us that is good in nature. Our actions or response should reflect/characterize who we are IN Christ and as a son. That's the HONEST things that we are putting on display to people who have done evil to us. They did evil to us but what they will see in return is PROVIDE THINGS HONEST (MM lists off the Honestly list). When you conduct yourself as a son, you are providing things honest. Your response has to be in line with who you are as a son or daughter. What they are seeing from themselves is 'I did this to you' and what they are seeing from you is something totally different. You are not repaying with EVIL, you are repaying with good. This is the type of behavior that provides for peace. It ensures that our behavior is above criticism in the sight of all men. Nobody ought to be able to look at us and say wow, that's what a son does? So this is the response that really needs to be in us. It's a reflection of our own Father's activities today. God is not looking at the most vile men on the planet and saying I AM not offering you salvation anymore. They too get His goodness. There's no exceptions or distinctions here and we are being called to see it the way our Father does.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:17		THINGS: Our conduct, actions. The “things” we are providing are our “responses” to the evil done to us; our behaviors. The things we are to provide (the actions we are to take, the responses we are to make) are to be good, kind and gracious. Our response to evil should produce the very opposite effect. If their actions toward us were evil (hurtful, injurious, malicious, bad, harmful, causing discomfort, pain, trouble, etc.), then the “things we provide” (our actions) toward them should produce the opposite effect. The opposite of rendering evil for evil is to render benefice (beneficial action toward the one who provided evil against us) for evil. OED: Benefice: 1) A good deed, kindness, favor, a grace or indulgence Plural because there are many beneficial behaviors we may exhibit toward those who have done evil to us. HONEST: Do the right thing for the right reason. The placement of “honest” says adverb, while the spelling says adjective. Therefore, MM thinks Paul has both in mind. 1. As an adjective, the “honest” defines the kinds of actions we are supposed to take in response to evil done to us. The kinds of things that we are to provide (the behaviors we are supposed to manifest) are to be “honest.” In this case, “honest” things are those responses which benefit and help (godliness) instead of recompensing evil things which hurt and hinder (fleshly). The honest things are a product of godliness. The honest things are the result of Christ living His life IN us. The honest things are the product of selfless lovingkindness at work in every area of our life.
Romans 12:17		HONEST (cont'd): 2. GH: adverb? The “honest” defines how we are supposed to provide those beneficial behaviors. In this sense, “honest” would carry the meaning of “genuine, true, authentic, unpretentious, sincere.” The dual application of the word “honest” not only means that we do the right thing, but that our actions are sincere and a result of godly lovingkindness. The word “honest,” is prescribing good behaviors toward those who perform evil against us. To put it together, Paul is saying that we should do the “honest things” and we should do them “honestly.” It is true that we can do the right thing, but not for the right reason. We can do the right thing and still not do it properly.The opposite of rendering evil for evil is to render benefice (beneficial action toward the one who provided evil against us) for evil. Is a modifier, it is describing something. When following a noun with a modifier is to the verb. Is HONEST tied to PROVIDE or tied to THINGS? MM thinks because of the placement, it is an adverb and talking about what we PROVIDE. As from the heart. Not eyeservice unto men but unto the Lord. Took an adjective and put it where an adverb is supposed to go. MM thinks it applies to both. WHAT we do is the issue and HOW we do is the issue. Beneficial, Helpful, Kind or if adjective: Genuine, Sincere, and Heartfelt. Results of providing things honest: 1. Puts godliness on display 2. Promotes peace with all men
Romans 12:17		HONEST (cont'd): Since PROVIDE is the verb and THINGS is the noun, HONEST becomes an adverb but the only adverbs in the dictionary end with -ly. Honestly: With honourable or upright conduct, especially without fraud or falsehood, with honest intention or by honest means; sincerely, fairly, frankly, without disguise. IN THE SIGHT OF ALL MEN: Your actions are on display. Everybody can see the difference in what you are doing to respond to this thing that has been done against you. ALL MEN: Get along with everyone. 'Thinking': WHAT we do is the issue and HOW we do is the issue.
Romans 12:18		Your Father is interested in a peaceful co-existance because that's the best place for His Work to get done. If you don't respond EVIL FOR EVIL, you're not fanning the flames. Doesn't matter who starts it, it escalates and gets out of hand. GH: Most of the time, you need two people for an argument. One exception is the POE which is down the road. Is the goal that v17 is trying to establish; live peaceably with all men. If you can do v17, v18 is a much more likely outcome. There are two qualifications given in this verse to live peaceably with all men: 1. IF IT BE POSSIBLE: Sometimes the other person isn't going to allow it to be possible. Look at the life of the apostle Paul. There were people who hated him and wanted to kill him and they were not going to change their mind about that. Paul is not going to return EVIL FOR EVIL to them, instead he is going to respond to them and put on display that which a son does which means he isn't going to return evil, he is going to return good. It is possible to not have peace with someone. Because sometimes it won’t be possible/may not be possible. But Paul says to make sure that the problem is not with us. We are to do everything we can to ensure that we live peaceably with all men. GH: Enemy may not give you the choice to LIVE PEACEABLY. Paul does understand that there are situations and people who just will not, no matter how hard you try, allow you to live peaceably with them. This is why Paul says “if it be possible.” Make every effort to live peaceably with all men. If peace is not going to exist between us and someone else, do not let it be because of us.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:18		2. AS MUCH AS LIETH IN YOU: MM says we read this and think it means to the limit you can tolerate you will live peaceably with all men. If you look at it this way, everyone has a limit somewhere different but you know this is a Sonship issue. If you say OK, I've reached my limit, MM would say the further you go in the education the greater your limit becomes. Another way or second way to look at this. If your enemy comes to you and says we can reconcile on a condition that is morally reprehensible and you know you can't do it. Implications: 1. Give our best effort to preserve peace and to appease the anger and malice of others 2. We are not the one to provoke a quarrel 3. If a quarrel commences, we do not do anything to prolong it MM says there is a default principle of love that is at work here and he calls it a default principle because Paul is going to say, not in these words but this is what he's getting at. When you come to a situation you have to make a decision about something and your not sure what you should do because you can't identify the principle out of these skills that you're supposed to be drawing from, let love be the default principle and make the decision out of that. Let how you love the Lord, how you V&E the fellow saints, how you love your enemies - let all of this guide your decision. Everyone of us can do this much right now. You know enough to make decisions out of godly love right now in any relationship - personal, family, friend, business, school - doesn't matter. You can make that decision out of that.
Romans 12:18		LIVE PEACEABLY WITH ALL MEN: There are times in which we could “live peaceably” with others, but it would require us to sin before God, violate our own consciences, or to allow the injury of another. Times in which we cannot live peaceably: 1) When the interests of others push us to commit evil. When people are angry that you won't commit evil. 2) Christian virtue sometimes stands in the way of other men’s pleasure and is despised. Puts you in a situation where they will not like you. 3) Teaching unwelcome truths may offend others and violate the peace. Jesus taught the truth with love and compassion for His people, yet many were offended in Him. That does not mean that we should not have discretion about teaching doctrine we know people have no foundation for. It also means knowing when to correct something and when not to. 4) Opposing the course of this world and Satan’s PoE may rouse up immense amounts of anger. When we stand for the things mentioned above and they cause a conflict because of our refusal to compromise, that is not a violation of Paul’s instructions. Paul is not asking us to “go along” in order to “get along.” THINGS which provoke conflict: 1) Offensive language. What we say and how we say it is important. 2) Provoking carriage. By this is meant “non-verbal” communication. These are a visible, if not audible, reflection of our attitude toward someone. 3) Prideful conduct. Humility is not just a duty of our private life, but our public life as well.
Romans 12:18		4) Selfishness. Selfishness breeds jealousies and envies in every relationship. 5) Untrained jocularity. Teasing, jesting and such like, when indulged at another’s expense, the Bible says it is “inconvenient” and foolish. There is a teasing which is pleasant and by which no one suffers, but there is also teasing which makes others feel uncomfortable, and that is the kind we are referring to. 6) The habit of contradiction and argument. This is particularly true of a bully and it does not have to just be physical in nature. There are “logical bullies.” If you say anything, they dispute it. 7) Fault-finding. Some have an intuition for discovering faults in others and they tell of them everywhere they go. These tale bearers create ill-will, even if what they say is true. Unless there is a benevolent purpose, we have no right to give an evil report of another, even if it is true. 8) Indiscreet Frankness. Telling other unpleasant truths about themselves or what other people have said about them, this is unwise and ungodly. Blurting out the truth to people to their face is impolite at best. There are those who think that because a thing is true, they can “let it fly” without concern for the consequences. Truth, like a medicine, is to be administered with care and discretion. Just because it came into your head doesn't mean it should come out of your mouth.
Romans 12:19-20	Personal Justice Component 2: Our response to wrongs committed against us and the surety of God’s justice in the world	• Component 2: Our response to wrongs committed against us and the surety of God’s justice in the world (POE driven - impact what God is doing with us) 'Thinking': The whole basis for forgiving others is that we have been forgiven. It may seem like v19 is a repeat of v17; don’t take justice into your own hands. But a closer reading will reveal that even though they are connected, there is a distinction. There is justice and all things will be set right. Maybe not in the way we thought or the way we hoped, but all offences will be punished. What do we do when someone has committed an injustice against us, how do we feel about that, and what our response is supposed to be. The most common way we fail to live out of the doctrine is when a circumstance comes along that we did not anticipate and something happens. Then all of a sudden we respond to it. When someone does something/says something and it makes us angry and the next thing you know, we want to fire back some comment of some kind. The next thing you know you are supposed to leave your wrath with the Lord. This section talks about a different kind of enemy. The first enemy (GH: v17-18) is an antagonist, someone that doesn't like you and they are not hiding that fact. MM thinks this is a different kind of enemy, where someone truly becomes an enemy and they are dedicated against you. Not just generally but for a very specific reason.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:19-20	Personal Justice Component 2: Our response to wrongs committed against us and the surety of God's justice in the world	There are a couple reasons why he thinks this reason is right: - GIVE PLACE UNTO WRATH: MM says doesn't this say the opposite of what you thought was coming. Thought it would say don't give place unto wrath. - VENGENCE IS MINE, I WILL REPAY: This is now an enemy where God is going to get involved and the reason why He is going to get involved. Is because the nature of the enemy status against you. Because the reason that they are your enemy, they are becoming an enemy of God Himself and He now is going to take it upon Himself to execute vengence. There's a difference between VENGENCE and revenge. This is a different kind of enemy doing a different kind of evil and the kind of evil being done to you here God is going to take it personally Himself because this is impacting what He is doing. MM says this is not about your neighbor's tree leaves are falling off and blowing in your yard so you can rake them up. These enemies impact what God is doing with us. God is going to take this personally and get involved in the just recompense for this evil. Here we have a determined enemy who is part of Satan's POE, who is against you because who you are IN Christ. This is not a jealous co-worker or someone who doesn't like you for whatever reason (GH: covered in Romans 12:17-18). This is someone who is opposed to you because of who you are IN Christ and they are doing all of the things that they do to you, because they don't like that, they don't like you.
Romans 12:19-20	Personal Justice Component 2: Our response to wrongs committed against us and the surety of God's justice in the world	That's why in v19 your Father says He is going to take responsibility for that vengence and that He will repay it. This person is not just your enemy, they are actually working against what your heavenly Father is trying to accomplish, they are His enemy. He is saying vengence is not yours to do in this regard, this is Mine. Your part - when you see a need in the life of your enemy, I WANT you to serve your enemy. MM says we don't like to hear that. Exhorts us to change the enemy status to someone who is now our friend. Your Father is going to use those good works to bring that to pass. God doesn't force anyone to be saved but doing this with an enemy is the best chance they have. These are enemies that are unsaved and need to be saved, and your good works are going to set the best stage possible to give them an opportunity to come to Christ. MM says this doesn't guarantee that this will make your enemy your BFF. You are doing to them exactly what your heavenly Father is doing to them in this DOGG, extending to them goodness and grace. He is asking us to not get in the way of that. Labor with Me in what I AM doing because before you got saved, you were an enemy of God too and God was longsuffering with you. We want to labor with our Father in what He is doing and being longsuffering with Him. We are not thrown out there with nothing, the grace of God is sufficient for everything. Not guaranteeing every enemy will be turned around but what we are doing is giving them the best opportunity to come to Christ and to be changed from that enemy status.
Romans 12:19		Context: This is talking about personal retribution. Not talking about the law, the system of justice we have that is able to right wrongs. It's talking about taking that into your own hands in your own personal life and carrying a vendetta forward. Nothing happens without His knowledge. We have trouble obeying this. Rather than avenging ourselves, leave it to God to execute His wrath on injustice and exact vengeance. In other words, replace our vengeance with God's wrath. You are being assured that there is justice and eventually all things will be set right. God is saying that there will be justice. Just not yet. This tells you that: 1. There will eventually be justice 2. There is a reason He is waiting on purpose - it is part of a much bigger picture 'Thinking': Exchange that with leaving it up to God. Don't get to thinking that somebody got away with it. They may have gotten away with it as far as earthly authorities go but you cannot escape the Justice of God. The wrong attitude is yeah, God is going to get them in the future! You are supposed to turn that over to your Heavenly Father and let that go. If they don't do their part and you don't do your part, you are both going to be standing up here being judged. So save yourself some grief. Do your part. Things will be made right at the end.
Romans 12:19		Either: 1. A guy will pay for all the things he has done wrong in hell - MM believes there are degrees of suffering in eternity - a guy is either going to pay his own sin debt (Romans 5:12) OR 2. Our enemy is going to have his sin debt paid by Jesus Christ on the Cross (MM jokes you won't like this one) - sin debt will be laid on the Savior and He is going to suffer for that (Romans 4:7; 2 Corinthians 5:21) All of a sudden, we can't be quite so mad about it, because now is about punishing Jesus for that. You say you don't want some thing to happen to you because it is under the Blood. Well so is theirs. If it is fair for you it is fair for them. MM says God doesn't always do things the way we want Him to do it. DEARLY BELOVED: Have to ask why Paul adds this in the midst of this list of exhortations? MM thinks there's something instructive but doesn't want to put more into it than there actually is. MM says sometimes there is a a tendency to read more into something than is actually there. MM thinks this is a term of affection for the assembly at Rome. Paul has already used the team BELOVED in Romans (BELOVED OF GOD-Romans 1:7-How God feels about them; THEY ARE BELOVED-Romans 11:28). MM thinks this is talking about how Paul feels about them. Paul uses the phrase DEARLY BELOVED 7 different times and the word BELOVED 28 times. MM says it's not some type of title.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:19		DEARLY BELOVED (cont'd): First time you see this phrase is in Jeremiah. MM says the only thing the passage in Jeremiah 12:1-15 and the passage in Romans have in common is that phrase DEARLY BELOVED gets used. God is not expecting you to go back to Jeremiah and make any kind of application about what's happening to you. Can't compare the enemy's persecution in each case. In Jeremiah, it was God's judgment. GH: In Romans, it is NOT God's judgment. MM is not denying that we're DEARLY BELOVED of God, but when He says this in v19 He is not meaning for you to take that back into Israel's program and try to determine something about how God feels about you. Based on what you have learned in Romans and His Great Love, you should already known some things about how He feels about you and His MUCH MORE LOVE now that we belong to Him. MM says you are DEARLY BELOVED but he does not think this is God telling the Romans that they are DEARLY BELOVED. he thinks they are, but thinks this is Paul telling them that that to him they are DEARLY BELOVED. It's the way he feels about them. This is the instructive part of this because there are only 2 ways to look at this. Either looking at this and saying: 1. God is calling us DEARLY BELOVED and we take this back over here OR 2. Paul is calling us DEARLY BELOVED to talk about how he feels about them. MM thinks it's this one. He is talking about how he feels about who he is writing to. The godly love that's supposed to be generated in Paul for the saints is demonstrated by these terms of affection that he uses for indviduals and entire assemblies (GH: Search BELOVED for many references).
Romans 12:19		DEARLY BELOVED (cont'd): There are people like Timothy who are closer to Paul than others in the ministry. But Paul cares about them all as DEARLY BELOVED. And even though Paul never personally knew us while he was on this earth, he felt this way about the entire body of Christ. MM doesn't deny that Paul knows we are all part of a body and all are valuable and he loves everybody but MM thinks he is looking at something else - the potential that every member has to bring glory to God and to put the manifold wisdom of God on display and make an impact in this work and in Satan's realm. Paul loves that, he knows that is what God wants done and because every saint has the potentialt to accomplish that, Paul loves them with what their Father wants to do with them in mind. DEARLY: OED: Dearly - In a precious, worthy, or excellent manner; worthily, choicely, finely, richly. As one held with feelings of tender affection. MM says some how great care and great affection is shone. BELOVED: When you add the prefix BE- to a word, it magnifies the verb-LOVED. Your LOVED but it's like you are MORE LOVED. It's a way of saying how much you are loved. When you string it all together DEARLY BELOVED, it's like the most intense way of saying this is how I feel about you.
Romans 12:19		AVENGE NOT YOURSELVES: Something you do for yourself(privately). Here's the next negative imperative (why this is the second component) after RECOMPENSE TO NO MAN EVIL FOR EVIL. If you think about getting even, don't do it. It means to allow God's wrath to be set in the place of our vengeance. Avenging ourselves would normally be in the heart of someone who had been wronged or experienced some sort of injustice against them. Reasons why we want to execute vengeance for some wrong done to us are: - We are hurt or angry and our instinct is to retaliate - The nature of the offence allows no other recourse - If there is no other recourse, then there will be no justice and the wrong committed against us will go unpunished, and therefore our vengeance is appropriate. When somebody offends, your emotions get all involved. MM says if you give emotions the steering wheel, you will find yourself off the road crashed out in a field because your emotions will run away with it. Do not allow your emotions to climb behind the wheel and drive the car. Use your godliness to get behind the wheel. Make a decision about that. AVENGE: OED: One of these is righteous and one of these is not. - Avenge: Carries the idea of just (the core of the word JUSTICE) retribution, as distinguished from the malicious retalitation of revenge. GH: Retribution NE Revenge - Revenge: Hurt or harm from vindictive motives. MM says that God is not doing anything out of vindictiveness, he is doing it out of justice.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:19		Reasons this is tough - AVENGE NOT YOURSELVES: 1. One of the main reasons that this is difficult for us is when a wrong is made against us, there is this built-in desire for justice to be done. That's not a bad thing. MM says God put that in there and that is actually a good thing. The problem is when we are hurt or angry, our first initial response is to retaliate. Our Bible is telling us, when you do that, that's your flesh so don't do that. 2. There may be something done to you for which you have no recourse or is in an area that isn't covered by the law. Someone is just being unkind to you. 3. They are doing something that is perfectly legal for them to do, but it makes your life harder and they know it. You look at this and say I don't have any other recourse and it is unfair they did this and you say it's OK if I get them back. But it is not. Because there is a Judge that is above all that goes on here and none of it escapes His Eye. He not only knows what was done, He knows their heart when they did it. This is why Paul can say trade in your vengence and leave that up to God. MM says if there is a feud going on and somebody starts to obey this, it will feel like a burden came off of your shoulders. It will free you up in ways that you cannot imagine. If are wronged and decide not to avenge yourself, but still be really mad about it, MM advises to take the next step and put that into the Hands of God.
Romans 12:19		BUT RATHER GIVE PLACE UNTO WRATH: MM says you would have expected it to say 'don't give place to wrath'. GIVE PLACE UNTO WRATH: Let the wrath be put in/occupy it's proper place. Instead of avenging ourselves, he is asking us to trade that off and leave that with God. Exchange vengence with leaving that up to God. Because if you do it, there will be consequences for that. Remember God sees the things that even we don't see. This will not always be easy. You are not always going to want to do it. Remember it is about making a godly decision. The wrath we are to “give place to” is God’s wrath, not ours. When we trade our vengence for giving it to God, we are doing/becoming 3 things that should motivate you when you are tempted to not do it: 1. Becoming godly because this is what the scripture has asked you to do and this is the Will of God. If you want to do it like Him, then make that trade (GH: your vengence for God's Wrath). Everytime you make that trade, you are replacing what your flesh would like you to do with what your Heavenly Father would like you to do. 2. (you are) Conqueroring the flesh every time you do this 3. the Life of Christ is being formed IN you/IN your INNER MAN
Romans 12:19		GIVE PLACE UNTO WRATH (cont'd): How do you get that to happen? Make this trade (GH: vengence with leaving it up to God). This is how that gets done. This is not magic, this is you obeying the doctrine on the pages of your Bible. Know this - justice will always be done. God is a God who is just. There is no sin great or small that will go unpunished one way or another. Even when there is forgiveness, that does not mean that sin goes unpunished. Your sins are forgiven, but Jesus was punished for them. There are no exceptions to this - every sin, every offence, every injustice will receive its due recompense, either in hell, for those who have committed it, or laid on Jesus as their substitute. But it is going to be paid for one place or another. God sent His Son into the world for punishment to happen, but not to us. He is going to take that punishment for us. If we trust His All-Sufficient Death, that punishment is laid on Him and we get forgiven. Every single one of us deserves hell, because that's what we are by nature. Thank God by His Love and Grace, we are not locked into that. We have the opportunity to avoid that. But we all deserve that. We all deserve God's vengence against us. If you think about who you really are and what you really deserve, it makes it easier to think about the folks who have done an injustice to you. GIVE PLACE: When you GIVE PLACE to something, you are situating it in its proper position. Like a place setting. You are putting things where they belong. WRATH: The WRATH being spoken of here is not our wrath, it's God's Wrath. Talking about God's Wrath, not you avenging yourself. Put God's Wrath in it's place.
Romans 12:19		FOR IT IS WRITTEN, VENGANCE IS MINE; I WILL REPAY, SAITH THE LORD: MM says you look at this and say this is written before but you will see this is not an exact quote. MM gave 5 of 25 verses and none say I WILL REPAY. Paul is not giving you an exact quote, he is telling you that there is a very similar principle here. Just as the remnant of Israel was going to have to wait for God to avenge their cause (have to wait till the end of Daniel's 70th week). The similarity of the principle is that you are going to have to wait too. And at the end, it's not going to be you that have wrath to take vengence, it's going to be God who is going to have wrath to take vengence. MM says and He knows every nuance of the situation. Nothing will be overlooked and nothing will be blown out of proportion. He knows exactly what is just. We will endure sufferings until you die or the BLESSED HOPE-Titus 2:13. You have to remember that God is going to do this Himself AND God is not dealing with us directly right now. Therefore, He is not taking vengence on them right now either. MM tying this to Romans 2:4 - if He was good to us, He has to be good to them too because you were all born in the DOGG. If this is the case, if you have an enemy who hates you and is trying to do everything they can to thwart what God is trying to do through you, when that happens, God says hey VENGENCE IS MINE; I WILL REPAY, you GIVE PLACE UNTO WRATH.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:19		FOR IT IS WRITTEN, VENGEANCE IS MINE; I WILL REPAY, SAITH THE LORD (cont'd): This is not what our flesh wants or what is preached today - 'God - go get them now!' POINT: Unless they come to Christ and all of those sins get forgiven, there will be a payday for them. But rather than getting even or seeing them get the stick, we would rather see them come back to God. QUESTION: What if the one persecuting you is another saint? MM says it is possible for someone to be saved and be dimetrically opposed to you as a son. But VENGENCE is not yours. Remember that God is not throwing you out there with nothing. There is a grace to endure all of those things to His glory. And what is being built during that time is your JHI. And this is another way that you become MORE THAN A CONQUEROR-Romans 8:37. All of these things that are meant to destroy you can actually REDOUND TO THE GLORY OF GOD-2 Corinthians 4:15. You are not cast out there with nothing and there is that suffering that can go on... GH: If a saved person does not repent, then their JHI is impacted (they lose reward). MM quotes SEEING IT IS A RIGHTEOUS THING WITH GOD TO RECOMPENSE TRIBULATION TO THEM THAT TROUBLE YOU-2 Thessalonians 1:6. We are not expecting God to do this now and God is expecting us to look at what He wants to do in the life of these people to be worth more to us than see them get their just desserts right now.
Romans 12:19		FOR IT IS WRITTEN: Paul is saying I'm taking an ideas of something that is said back in the scriptures and I'm telling you a similar type thing is going to happen here. FOR: Because, it is a motivation. We don't render evil for evil. We do good instead. The word “for” is one of the motivations for why we cannot return evil for evil. VENGEANCE IS MINE; I WILL REPAY, SAITH THE LORD VENGEANCE IS MINE: Quoted from TO ME BELONGETH VENGEANCE-Deuteronomy 32:35. MM says the only one that really has the right to VENGENCE is the Lord Himself. He is the only One that really has the right to punish anyone. God says vengeance belongs to Him. He will see to it that justice will be done. Punishment will be meted out. Wrongs will be addressed. Vengeance will come. There is only One being to whom belongs the right of vengeance; the Lord God. There is only One being to whom all punishment belongs, and none of us are Him. Only One has the ultimate right to punish…and…anyone to whom He appoints that right. He and He alone has the right to punish those offenders, and anyone He gives that power to (Romans 13:4-governmental authorities). Not everyone will wait to get their punishment up there, some folks will get punished right here on this earth. That is the way God set up human government. But at the end of the day, He is the only One that has the right to do it and He is the only One that has the right to give that power of punishment to someone else. That is what makes the Cross necessary - reasons for the Cross: 1. God is just. He cannot allow sin to happen and then bring everyone into Heaven like it never happened. There has to be a payment for that.
Romans 12:19		VENGEANCE IS MINE (cont'd): 2. Vengeance belongs to the Lord. Down in our heart, there needs to be justice in the world, and we know that. Sometimes we may look around and think that justice is not going to get served and I have to take this into my own hands. What Paul is asking you to do is to look at this and say, have you not been assured yet of the fact that VENGEANCE, God is going to exact it in one way or another. It may not be right now, but it will be (GH: exacted at some point). You let that offence go and it doesn't matter about any of the other. When Paul says this, for 3 centuries there were no protections for Christians and no recognition of Christianity. Christians were persecuted for believing in only 1 God. Makes it sound outlandish for Paul to write, don't avenge yourselves but leave it up to God. He didn't write this in an atmosphere where Christianity is looked upon well. This was going to end up costing him his life. And he knew that.
Romans 12:20		You are SERVing your enemy in a need because this could result in the change that God wants to happen in them. Feeding our enemy isn't a way of getting even, it's a way of changing them and that's what your Father is after. Not what you have been taught about. MM taught in Bible college when somebody's evil to you or mistreats you or offends you or does something to you, if you turn around and be nice to them then their conscience will bother them and that's going to be like heaping coals of fire on their heads and they'll feel bad about what they did. That's not what that's talking about at all. This could happen but it is not the issue. This is about the POE and it's use of somebody to come in and you've gone through some things - MM says this is not exactly accurate but this is it in a sentence - You can try and get even with them here or you can leave it up to Me later. If you'll do what you're supposed to do, God says He will balance it out and that will heap coals of fire on their head. You are not going to heap coals of fire on their head, He is. Not talking about a nation at war and how you act on the battle field. We are talking about individual justice here in the community where you live and the people you rub shoulders with. MM doesn't think this is restricted to food and water. Turns out to be almost word-for-word what is written in Proverbs 25:21-22.
Romans 12:20		THEREFORE: See the continuation from v19 into this verse. Means that you are about to come to a conclusion of things you just previously encountered. HEAP COALS OF FIRE ON HIS HEAD: Not talking about throwing them upside down in your BBQ pit. Not saying we are burning our enemy up with BBQ bricks. MM says this came out of the O.T. Remember his animosity is coming to you from his head. We are molding his thinking to change his mind. Makes them think why am I doing to them what I am doing? By doing this, we are taking their hardened thinking or that hardened heart and we're making things pliable and moldable. Here is a person who is a determined enemy, part of the POE and those good works act like coals to change their thinking. That's what your Father is after. Paul quotes Proverbs 25:21. Two points: 1. MM says this is a principle that God means to utilize in both programs. It's in Israel's program and it's in our mystery program. God means for them to do the same thing He means for us to do. 2. You don't have to go back and look at Israel's program to figure out what they are doing, if there's something they were doing that Paul means for us to do as well, he'll tell us.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:20		Five ways to explain this verse - MM is not happy with any of them and are in a file titled 'Wait for more information/understanding': 1) Heaping coals of fire on his head is a back-handed way of getting even with them - this will be a really good way to get even. This cannot be the case, as it runs in opposition to all the things that are being said to us in this chapter (bless them which persecute you, do not recompense evil for evil, overcome evil with good, not other evil). This is not the way to think about this. Giving them food or drink is not a sly way of doing evil. It's not evil for evil. 2) Heaping coals of fire on his head is the intense agony of the pain that results from his shame and remorse of conscience from his bad behavior in light of our good works toward him. Again, this is not about inflicting pain. He may indeed have some conviction of the evil of his own conduct, but the idea of the coals is not about "intense agony of pain." It's not about inflicting pain, but he'll have a conviction of evil of his own conduct. The coals are not physical pain but the pain of remorse. MM says maybe but he knows plenty of instances where someone does something evil and someone does good in return and it did not make them have a conscious about it. 3) Heaping coals of fire is the metaphor of the smelting of metals. The ore is put into a furnace and the fire put under and over it that the metal be liquefied and leaving the dross, may fall down pure to the bottom of the furnace. The heaping coals of fire is the elimination of those things which made him an enemy so that now he may become your friend, as he is "melted down into repentance." Metals are unforgiving but under heat they become moldable and flexible. It's a metaphor for someone being evil toward you and then you turn around and do good back, it softens that and they think maybe I need to quit being such a jerk. MM likes this one better than others because it kind of suits the reality of life.
Romans 12:20		4) When we do good to someone their sinfulness is pointed out to them and they get a small reminder of the lake of fire that awaits them. So they have a chance now to do something about it before the Great White Throne Judgment when it will be too late. This is why doing good is better for our enemy and more powerful than doing evil. If you are a literal person, you will say it is this one. The coals are the literal coals of the lake of fire and the judgement that is coming. 5) There was a the need of fire in ancient times. Heaping coals of fire was the sharing of your coals with your enemy in an act of charity. In the old world, everything was carried "on the head." In a specially designed basket which was insulated to prevent burns, you would provide coals of fire for your enemy which he would then carry them his home on his head. But in the end, that does not make sense. If this is the view, then here is what Paul is saying, If your enemy is hungry, then feed him, for in so doing you will give him coals to make his own fire at home. MM says this doesn't automatically happen because you give a hungry person food. He doesn't like that analogy. Every time you give him a drink, you also have to give coals out of your fire? Doesn't make any sense. Either he is talking about 1 of 2 things: 1. Something literally physical in nature OR 2. The coals of fire are a metaphor for something. MM thinks it is a metaphor. He doesn't think you are literally putting coals of fire on someone's head when you give them a drink. Because MM believes it is a metaphor, he doesn't have to get the metaphor right to get the message right.
Romans 12:20		HEAP COALS OF FIRE ON HIS HEAD: Taking their hardened thinking or that hardened heart and we're making things pliable and moldable by being kind to our enemy. COALS OF FIRE: Found 9x in your Bible, 8x in the O.T. Most of these are referring to the Judgment when the Lord returns. But you know words and phrases aren't always used the exact same way everytime you see them. All of the others besides Proverbs 25:21-22 are obviously a judgment. After reading the prior verses in Romans 12, you can tell this is NOT an act of vengence. Feeding a hungry guy or giving water to a thirsty person is not an act of vengence. It is an act of persuasion to change them from being an enemy to no longer being an enemy. Heaping coals of fire on the head of our enemy is something that we accomplish by being kind to our enemy. The purpose of wanting their thinking/attitude to change - MM says this is about ministry. It's about them either coming to Christ or them being edified. Were used to forge metals. MM references blacksmiths in old movies and having a horse shoe or sword in a fire to make it moldable. You can take a piece of metal and change it up through the heat. The same way we can take iron and mold it and change it, that's what God is trying to do by our service, even to our enemies, it mold and change their thinking about us. As strong fire can mold iron, these actions can mold the mindset of an individual. If you don't understand this, you will think this is some kind of punishment, but it is not that at all. In the days where a smith would pound out a sword, they didn't take cold metal, they heated that metal up so that it was able to be fashioned and molded. Once that metal was hot, it was moldable and fashionable.
Romans 12:20		STORY: Single lady moved next door to MM in BR, LA and she really didn't like kids. The kids knew she didn't like them but they didn't come in pouting about it, they just thought that was her issue. She got sick one summer and her yard got up and MM took MMJr over and push mowed her lawn. While she was never unkind, she was very cool and was not going to carry on a conversation with you. After mowing her grass, she came over and said thanks so much for mowing my grass. That was the turning point for her. After that she would talk to the kids and wave at us. That little bit of kindness changed her. MM tying this to Romans 12:20. Point: We have to see... ...the bigger picture of what God is trying to accomplish. ...that this is part of the process where Christ is formed IN us. ...that this is how we conquer our flesh and not allow it to control us. ...that this is part of a Sonship skill that we are going to have to need when we get into the heavenly places. Once we get this in our head, these become much bigger reasons than let me get even. You are giving up too much when you get even.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 12:21	Personal Justice Component 3: first godly labor of justice	• Component 3: first godly labor of justice - This is the summation for everything we have covered from v17 to this point. BE NOT OVERCOME OF EVIL: MM says you could lump v21 in with v19-20 if you want but he sees another/a third negative imperative in this passage. Couple different ways to see this/look at this: 1. The EVIL that is perpetrated on you by an enemy who's part of Satan's POE who was against you because of who you are IN Christ. That's why they are against you. The POE is trying to get you to quit your Sonship education and go back to the old way. If you quit those attacks will stop. If you quit and walk away, you have been OVERCOME OF EVIL. The attacks are all different (Romans 8:35). 2. The idea that we need to take matters into our own hands and when an enemy does something to us, we need to take vengence, we need to revenge ourselves. When every one (what has been done to me!?!?!) thought was what was done to you and how much you hated that and how much you dislike the person that did that. MM said in his ministry he has seen this plenty of times where people are so consumed with bitterness and anger it has eaten away at their whole life and everything they do. That thought is always in the back of their mind and it influences their actions and their thoughts. It robs them of any happiness. They cannot let go and they have been OVERCOME in a very different way. You don't have to quit, you are not going forward anymore. It has accomplished the same goal.
Romans 12:21	Personal Justice Component 3: first godly labor of justice	BE NOT OVERCOME OF EVIL (cont'd): The Lord is saying hey, I don't want you to not only not avenge yourself, I AM going to take care of that when the time comes. What I want you to do it look for opportunities to serve your enemy so that work might be done to change them. This is what your Father is after and that's the kind of thinking that has to be here. It's not that this isn't a real injustice, God is saying I AM going to repay that, it's not going to slide, that's a real thing. It's not that they hurt your feelings unintentionally, this is someone who is absolutely cooperating with the POE on purpose. GH: MM teaching Paul's endurance or his love for others. MM says this is about our attitude and what it is supposed to be and the only way this can happen is for godly love and charity to actually be generated in us. OVERCOME OF EVIL: To quit your Sonship life. Nuture hatred in our heart for one who has wronged us. Should sound an alarm in your spirit. Not hurting the other guy, eating yourself up. That's a selfish reason but true. Don't turn into a victim. Have a godly response to every evil that takes place against you. Let who we are IN Christ define us. We are being overcome of evil when: - we allow the wrongs done to us to rob us of our peace and joy or define us - we repay evil with evil; get even; avenge ourselves - we wish or facilitate ill to those who wrong us - we nurture hatred in our heart for the one who has wronged us - we realize that we have hatred in our heart for our enemy; that should sound an alarm in our spirit. The fact that Paul says for us not to be overcome of evil is evidence that it is possible for evil to negatively impact us.
Romans 12:21	Personal Justice Component 3: first godly labor of justice	OVERCOME: Crabb's Synoyms: Overcome: signifies to come over or get the mastery over one. It requires for the most part determination and force to overcome. To conquer and overcome may sometimes be applied to the same object: but the former has always a reference to the thing gained, the latter to the resistance which is opposed, hence we talk of conquering a prejudice as far as we bring it under the power of the understanding; we overcome it as far we successfully oppose its influence. - MM boils it down - if you have to OVERCOME something, it is offering resistance. OF EVIL: MM says this seems odd and he was thinking it would be 'by evil' or 'with evil'. Took him a while to determine difference between by vs. with vs. OF. First two are easy. BUT OVERCOME EVIL WITH GOOD: He doesn't just leave us with the negative, also gives us the positive. OVERCOME EVIL WITH GOOD: MM says this would essentially turn the tables on the adversary. Instead of him getting what he wants out of this, which is to get you to quit, get you to be discouraged, for you to be overwhelmed by your circumstances, and take this person who was his tool in his POE trying to get you to quit, and turn around and make them a brother in Christ? MM says that would be the ultimate overcoming of evil. MM says Saul of Tarsus was the ultimate rep of the POE. When he converted, some thought it was a trick so he could find out who all the members were and lock them up too. The whole time Saul is doing this, he thinks he is doing God's service. MM says the POE is so clever. To do this, he travels far beyond Jerusalem. Remember Saul is on the Damascus Road when he has that encounter with the Lord. MM says thank God for this event.
Romans 12:21	Personal Justice Component 3: first godly labor of justice	OVERCOME EVIL: We overcome evil with good when we: - Refuse to recompense evil for evil - Display - Make every - Forbear - Do personal good

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 13:1-7	RE 5: Romans 13:1-7 - Godly Justice Section 2: Governmental Justice: Relationship with the government / FIFTH FORM OF DOCTRINE FOR GODLY WISDOM - Core Feature No. 5: Benevolence	RE 5: Romans 13:1-7 - Relationship with the government • Godly Love Part/Aspect/Feature 5 - Benevolence/PROPRIETY - Section 2: Governmental Justice: Divine institution of human government - God has put human government in place to deal with those things so a nation doesn't devolve into total chaos - controlling chaos & promoting an atmosphere of peace Paul discusses the duty which we members of the body of Christ owe to civil government. Considering the times we live in, many may find this instruction difficult, but it will be no more difficult today than it was in the day Paul wrote these verses. At the time Paul wrote this, the Roman government is not a friend of Christianity. To understand Governmental Justice we must understand God's Divine Institutions and their importance. As a son, telling you how to interact with the government you are under. He doesn't put a cavaet in there that says if your government is good or if you like it or if it's a democracy, because most of the nations of the world are not. Remember, Romans is written to the church at Rome, which was the seat of government throughout the world in Paul's day. Our ideas of patriotism, allegiance, and the role of government are a major stumbling block to this doctrine ever working IN us: - Christians erroneously think the role of government is to control sin. It is not. - Christians erroneously think that God wants only saved people in office. That is not the issue with God. When God designed human government, He made it so that it functioned in accordance with what He ordained it to do no matter who was running it, lost or saved. To say that because a guy is saved automatically makes him a better leader is not found in scripture. - God is not using national, state or local governments to preach the gospel or enforce a theocratic form of government. (Jesus will do that when He shows up and sets up the kingdom.)
Romans 13:1-7	RE 5: Romans 13:1-7 - Godly Justice Section 2: Governmental Justice: Relationship with the government / FIFTH FORM OF DOCTRINE FOR GODLY WISDOM - Core Feature No. 5: Benevolence	Presents the doctrine within the context of our submission to government. While this doctrine does produce longsuffering, its effectual working produces another core aspect of our Father's love; benevolent goodness. God is using government to provide an atmosphere whereby the work of God can be carried out, and whereby the body of Christ can do its job – the preaching of the gospel and the edification of the saints. We expect government: * to protect its citizenry * to preserve their rights (whatever they may be) * to provide for a public peace, and * to provide for a system of justice where the rule of law is upheld. And that is not wrong at all. But Christians think the Declaration of Independence and the Constitution of the United States are on par with (or even superior to) the Bible. They are nowhere close. The documents of the founding fathers, as good as they may be, are not our final authority in life; the Bible is. This world is not my home. I am here as an ambassador of my heavenly Father and His Son. We talk about this no longer being a Christian nation, but the truth is, that is not the fault of the government alone; it is the fault of the people.
Romans 13:1-7	RE 5: Romans 13:1-7 - Godly Justice Section 2: Governmental Justice: Relationship with the government / FIFTH FORM OF DOCTRINE FOR GODLY WISDOM - Core Feature No. 5: Benevolence	"We the people": - abandoned the Bible and its doctrine. - are immoral. - revel in sin. - are ungodly. - are more concerned with the fleshly pursuits of life than we are with God. We talk about the sins of government while Americans defraud the government every day. MM says it is important to NOT think about this from the standpoint of being American in the midst of our political situation, he wants us to look at this from the standpoint of Paul's situation when he wrote this. God is not giving us a commentary on a particular form of government. He is not commenting on political parties. He is not talking about politics at all. You will be tempted to look at American politics today and that is not what MM wants us to do. The old idea was Nero was such a bad guy. Don't think about current state because if you get to thinking about Republican, Democrat, or any other party that are out there talking about that, you will miss what is going on here. MM says at the time, there wasn't any setup of authority within the believers of the body of Christ. When MM says in charge, in a rulership position over all the churches in Asia Minor. There was nobody. Realize what Paul is writing about is NOT about church/state relationship. What Paul is writing about is your role as a citizen of a government and your relationship to that government. That's what he is concerned about right here.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 13:1-7	RE 5: Romans 13:1-7 - Godly Justice Section 2: Governmental Justice: Relationship with the government / FIFTH FORM OF DOCTRINE FOR GODLY WISDOM - Core Feature No. 5: Benevolence	MM doesn't want us to get off-track with this because there weren't any kind of Christian authorities that were in charge of everything. Every church did its own thing and it didn't have any controllers over it. There were other authorities in power - the Roman Empire, the Jews had a religious hierarchy - the Pharisees, the Sadducees, the scribes, the high priest - positions of power and influence. Realize that for the most part, Rome and it's civil authorities and the Jewish religious authorities were all opposed to Christianity. They were not favorable towards Christianity. At the time Paul is writing, Constantine hasn't even been born yet. Paul regarded human government as established by God and that's even the Roman government with Nero in control. You have to know WHY God established human government. Paul is not talking about what he thinks about some nation's foreign policy or domestic policy or their tax code or the way they regulate education - not talking about any of that. So here is the Roman Empire with Nero, who is not a good guy, in control and Paul says God is the Creator of human goverment. Paul's also not talking about what kind of government. Notice that no official is mentioned by name - no Caesar, no Nero, no Agrippa. He's not interested in this nor is he interested in the form of goverment or party platform. When you oppose the powers that be, you are opposing the very thing that God instituted human government to do in the first place so that is the first reason that we submit ourselves th human government.
Romans 13:1-7	RE 5: Romans 13:1-7 - Godly Justice Section 2: Governmental Justice: Relationship with the government / FIFTH FORM OF DOCTRINE FOR GODLY WISDOM - Core Feature No. 5: Benevolence	These 7 verses give us everything we need to know about human government and our relationship to it, the godly justice of that. Can be divided into 3 parts: 1. The Higher Powers: v1-2 - the setup for the rest of this passage. 2. The Rulers: v3-4 3. Our response to government: v5-7 Paul is not interested in discussing what kind of governments are good and what kind are bad, he's not interested in talkking about any policies of government, he's not interested in talking about the laws that governments pass and enforce, he's not talking about any of that so don't look for it. No matter what government you live under, it's real easy to look at and say I'm unhappy with the government. EX People say I don't want to pay my taxes because the government uses them to fund things that I'm opposed to. But your Father means for you to look at government the way that He looks at government. He had a purpose in creating human government and that purpose is what's in His thinking.
Romans 13:1-7	RE 5: Romans 13:1-7 - Godly Justice Section 2: Governmental Justice: Relationship with the government / FIFTH FORM OF DOCTRINE FOR GODLY WISDOM - Core Feature No. 5: Benevolence	When He looks at human government, He doesn't care what the governments do, if they're oppressive regime or a democratic government, this is not what this passage is addressing at all. The first thing that should spring into your mind is this (controlling chaos & promoting an atmosphere of peace) and if it is you will now have the ability to look at government the way that your Father does. All of those things we get upset about are not the issues He gets upset about. We would say we need to put saved people in government but when it comes to human government, your Father really doesn't care if they're saved or lost because human goverment is made to do one thing. As long as it does this one thing, it has done what God created government to do. MM says there's not a government on the face of the earth that doesn't have corruption in it and it doesn't matter who's in power, what nation you want to look at in the world, they are all corrupted. One day there is going to be a perfect government of righteousness set up on this earth that will control all the other governments in the world, that will be the one the Lord Jesus will rule over. MM says his church used to have a list of hot button topics about government - they took prayer out of schools, didn't allow the 10 Commandments to be posted in government buildings, removed the nativity scene from federal areas, etc. MM says they took prayer out of school, but what do you think they were praying? They weren't praying like adopted sons & daughters? They prayed for the same things this group used to pray for.
Romans 13:1-7	RE 5: Romans 13:1-7 - Godly Justice Section 2: Governmental Justice: Relationship with the government / FIFTH FORM OF DOCTRINE FOR GODLY WISDOM - Core Feature No. 5: Benevolence	Why would that bother you? The issue was no one was teaching the right way about prayer but say that and become the most unpopular person on the block. We thought God was offended on these things, He's not. He only wants government to do one thing, we wanted government to do other things, but that's not why God created human goverment and it's never going to do those things we get upset about. The sooner we come to grips with this the better. In these 7 verses we are learning what is right and what is wrong as it concerns human government and we are going to operate out of this in the AGES TO COME. MM realizes that politics is one of these hot button issues but this is not about politics. We can look at our government and disagree about policy and procedure, how money is spent, but that's not what these verses are about. These verses are about us V&E government for the purpose for which God created it. Can't let thinking in one of these other areas stop what these verses are trying to work in us then there's where our Sonship stops. We have to get this down and we have to be able to take this into the creature because we are going to be sitting in positions of authority in God's government in the heavenly places. We've got to understand how our heavenly Father thinks about that government. We are not the only ones. The creature is going to have to submit to us in those positions of authority. The creature will have to know something about being subject unto the higher powers which at that time will be you. Also - the angels will be subject unto us in those heavenly places. They're going to have to be able to look at the government in the creature the way they are supposed to so they don't have any problem following the directions that we are going to be giving them. Everyone will benefit from this (viewing this the right way).

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 13:1-7	RE 5: Romans 13:1-7 - Godly Justice Section 2: Governmental Justice: Relationship with the government / FIFTH FORM OF DOCTRINE FOR GODLY WISDOM - Core Feature No. 5: Benevolence	When it comes to the doing of good, when it comes to obeying or being subject to those higher powers that be, you can look around at governments in the world who persecute Christians and have to realize they still control their populations. These are 2 different issues. We are still free to meet as a body. But if the day comes where we are not, the exhortation LET EVERY SOUL BE SUBJECT UNTO THE HIGHER POWERS doesn't change. MM prays let us take advantage of the opportunity that we have today. Point: Just because a government may persecute believers doesn't mean it's not doing the thing that God created it to do. Those other things are not for this purpose right here, of controlling the violence of men and bringing order to a society. MM says out of all the Sonship cirrculum, this is the hardest part to teach because he knows this is not the popular way to look at it. But if we are going to be sons and daughters that are actually going to function properly up there, we better get this into our heads and into our conduct & behavior because we're going to be called to labor with our Father out of this. This is another thing that is working to conform us to the Image of God's Son. The curriculum is not a cafeteria where you pick and choose things. We get it all if we are going to be the sons we are intended to be.
Romans 13:1-7	RE 5: Romans 13:1-7 - Godly Justice Section 2: Governmental Justice: Relationship with the government / FIFTH FORM OF DOCTRINE FOR GODLY WISDOM - Core Feature No. 5: Benevolence	OVERVIEW: 1. The institution of human government is for saved and lost alike. 2. Dues, tribute and custom are meant to convey every category of taxation. School tax, sales tax, property tax, income tax, you name it. 3. The wickedness of men who make or enforce the laws does not render the law null and void, nor does it void our obligation to obey it. 4. Godly labor must be done intelligently and be motivated by godliness. 5. Unsaved men can and do occupy the offices of government. 6. The reason for ordaining government as the power to enforce peace and tranquility has to do with the optimum atmosphere for God’s work to be done. 7. By paying our taxes, we support the ordained power of government. 8. The holders of governmental office are God’s ministers. 9. Tribute is a form of tax imposed by government in return for peace, security and protection. There is a power structure (a structure of authority where there are positions of authority and the accompanying responsibility, and positions under authority and the accompanying submission) in marriage, and in family, and in work. GH: Can't throw it out if the headship person is corrupt.
Romans 13:1-2	Governmental Justice Part 1 of 3: The Higher Powers	• Component 1: The Higher Powers Talking godly governmental justice. Talking about government and that kind of business and He's going to teach you something there. If you don't know what happened to government back at the tower of Babel, that won't make any sense to you whatsoever. God's going to use terminology to take you back there. Know: - The HIGHER POWERS are ORDAINED OF GOD - Whosoever resists the POWER resists God's ordinance MM says make sure and pay attention to the plurals and singulars because they are not the same thing. God didn't create the HIGHER POWERS the same time He created the POWER. - He created the HIGHER POWERS on this earth - they didn't get created till after the Flood. - He created the POWER back when He installed the angels in the heavenly government.
Romans 13:1-2	Governmental Justice Part 1 of 3: The Higher Powers	These are two different things that started at two different times. - Group guesses the HIGHER POWERS are men who hold positions of governmental authority. - The POWER is talking about a particular power that the HIGHER POWERS are supposed to enforce or put into use or to project. This POWER was present ever before human government was present. Need to understand: - What was God thinking when He brought the POWER into existence way back in the beginning? - What was God doing when He brought those POWERS into existence by fracturing that power? God took that POWER at the Flood and fractured it into POWERS. MM says he had fun seeing the groups reaction and getting that 'calf at the new gate' look. Three things got fractured into 1 parts at the Flood: (GH: ?) 1. The POWER: GH: The POWER that Satan had over the world collectively to drive it to lawlessness was fractured into HIGHER POWERS when God created the nations. 2. 3.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 13:1-2	Governmental Justice Part 1 of 3: The Higher Powers	Five Parts (GH: based on periods and colons): 1. v1: LET EVERY SOUL BE SUBJECT UNTO THE HIGHER POWERS: This is the exhortation, what we are told to do. Get a two-fold explanation as to WHY. We are sons and daughters so He always tells us why. It's not 'if God said it that's enough let's do it'. Remember, He always tells us WHY. He is not justifying Himself, He wants to start thinking about this the way He thinks about it. 2. v1: FOR THERE IS NO POWER BUT OF GOD: Explanation - Reason 1 why we subject ourselves unto the higher powers. 3. v2: THE POWERS THAT BE ARE ORDAINED OF GOD: Explanation - Reason 2 why we subject ourselves unto the higher powers. 4. v2: WHOSOEVER THEREFORE RESISTETH THE POWER RESISTETH THE ORDINANCE OF GOD: Conclusion (due to the THEREFORE) - what God thinks. 5. v2: AND THEY THAT RESIST SHALL RECEIVE TO THEMSELVES DAMNATION: Conclusion (due to the THEREFORE) - what government thinks. Romans 13:1-2 Recap: - Goverment, where there is no sin or lawlessness, is the means whereby God carries out His Business - what it's going to be like for us in the creature - Human government was issued after the flood of Noah - there was sin and there was lawlessness there - Human government is supposed to exercise controls over its population
Romans 13:1-2	Governmental Justice Part 1 of 3: The Higher Powers	Romans 13:1-2 Recap (cont'd): - The main area of control is with regard to controlling violence, especially the violence of taking another man's life - what was going on the days before the Flood because mankind was destroying itself - Without the controls of government, Satan's POE would result in mankind destroying itself - By instituting the controls of government, an environment conducive to the living out of our Sonship life is provided - a life that is orderly and peaceable and quiet is the very best atmosphere for Sonship living, that's the best way for that to take place - By the institution of human goverment, God has slowed down the effects of Satan's POE provided time for God's plan and purpose to be carried out in the world - Everyone is to be subject to government because: * God is Creator of human government * God has ordained government to be part of the natural order * To resist government is to resist what God has ordained government to do: maintain order and control violence on every level * Resistance will result in consequences from goverment
Romans 13:1		Is about understanding what our Father is doing with human government and cooperating with Him, even when it is not convenient. If you are living in a democracy, Paul says to be subject to that government. Change what you can by lobbying and elections, but still, we submit ourselves. If the people in government are corrupt, the instruction remains the same. If you are living under a socialist government, then be subject to that government. If the elections are rigged, submit to the government anyway. If the policies benefit only a small minority, you still submit to the government. If you are under a communist dictatorship, then be subject to that government. If there are no elections, it does not matter as far as Romans 13:1 is concerned. If you do not like your government and you don't really have elections for changing the government, then you could try to leave and go somewhere else. If the government restricts that action, then as long as you are under that government, you should subject yourself to it. These are hard words to hear, especially when we do not: - think about government properly - understand why we should submit ourselves to Our subjection is not on the basis of the type of government, the spiritual condition of the people in those positions, or the policies of the government. Nowhere does Paul say that government (or the people in it) ought to be a ministry of God (ministers of God) (GH: ??). Neither does he say it would be good if government would consent to be God's ministry (or its people to consent to being His ministers); Paul simply says that government is and the people in it are.
Romans 13:1		While Nero is in power and all of the persecution of Christians is going on, Paul says LET EVERY SOUL BE SUBJECT UNTO THE HIGHER POWERS. This is the situation Paul writes Romans 13 in. So don't think about it the way we think about it because no one is putting Christians on pikes and putting them on fire to light up the interstate. No one is doing that today. Yes, we took prayer out of school and other mild persecution things. Yes, there are places in this world where you would give your life to be a Christian. But it is in the midst of the most horrible situation you can imagine that Paul is writing Romans 13 so don't get to thinking he's looking at a government that loves the Lord and wants righteousness and believes the Bible and is promoting Paul's efforts of evangelism. They are not doing that at all. In the midst of this situation, Paul writes these 7 verses. MM says this makes all the difference in the world. You can't say I can't subject myself to human government when you understand the one thing it is designed to do. On the basis of this, you can. MM says you might as well get used to this issue, you're going to be part of the goverment that your Father has set up in the heavenly places one day. And you are going to expect people to have a certain relationship with that government. This doesn't just concern you now, it's going to respond to you later.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 13:1		Why would God tell saints to subject themselves to a government that is corrupt or that is evil? When Paul was in Rome, you couldn't get much more corrupt than Nero when he is writing this. God is not specifically setting up dictators, but He is going to use them to do what He wants them to do with human goverment. Also notice Paul gives no cavaets or exceptions to submitting to the HIGHER POWERS. MM went back and looked at his old commentaries and every one listed exceptions of when you don't have to submit to the HIGHER POWERS. He is looking at scripture and he can't find those. But they are not giving you scripture, they are just making a deduction out of their own reasoning. It's possible to be a citizen of a bad government and Paul is going to call us/instruct us to submit to the government that we live under. MM adds if you don't, THEY WILL MAKE YOU. You can't win that, even with your firearms. Paul said THEY BEARETH NOT THE SWORD IN VAIN, they have the power. You can say you're not going to comply but if they want to make you they can. They have the POWER to do it.
Romans 13:1		LET EVERY SOUL BE SUBJECT UNTO THE HIGHER POWERS: GH: Crux of the passage. Rest of v1-7 gives details. First phrase is an exhortation. No caveat to this instruction. States clearly for everyone to subject themselves unto governmental authority. The “every soul” indicates that it does not matter if you are lost or saved; the instruction is for all without exception. The instruction to be subject to government: - Is for every soul (saved and unsaved alike) - Is for every level of government (national to local) - Is not based on: * Type of government you live under * The spiritual condition of the people in office * The policies of the government LET EVERY SOUL: Let everyone without exception.
Romans 13:1		EVERY SOUL: When Paul writes EVERY SOUL, he's not referring to our emotions or how we feel about something, he's not referring to the invisible part of our being, he is talking about people. Paul has used this expression in Romans once already. The phrase EVERY SOUL is used 5x in your Bible and Paul uses it 2 of the 5 times. MM says since Paul is writing to saved people, why didn't he write 'every saint' or 'every church'? He thinks because this not only works for saints, it works for lost people too. MM is not saying Romans 13 is written to lost people to instruct them about what to do with government, he think he's informing us that this instruction is across the board. Means everyone, believers and unbelievers alike. SOUL: There are 3 ways to look at this: 1. Look at as part of who you are as a tri-part being. Everybody has 3 parts that make up the entirety of who they are - body, soul, and spirit. Means the soul is the invisible, one-third part of you that makes us all that God created you to be. Paul is not using it this way. 2. Soul is the seat of emotions. Your soul is also part of that. 3. Describe a person or group of people without exception. MM could count the number of people and say there are nn souls here today. Not talking about the invisible part of you and not talking about the seat of your emotions. Here is a group of people that I can number. MM is bringing this up because you can read more into it than is there. Explains why the Bible didn't say every person or saint.
Romans 13:1		SUBJECT: Under their control or authority. MM says if you thought the HIGHER POWERS were angels, remember GH: The Bible never tells you to SUBJECT/submit your yourself to angels. In fact, it is the other way around. You will JUDGE ANGELS-1 Cornthians 6:3. HIGHER POWERS: The positions of governmental authority on this earth that are occupied by men. MM says there's an age old debate on what's being talked about here. In the Greek, people say Paul is making a reference to the men who are the civil authorities in government here on this earth and Paul is also talking about the angels in heavenly places. They say it's a double reference. MM doesn't believe it is talking about both. This argument says when Christ finished His Work in His Death on the Cross, His burial in the tomb, and His Resurrection from the dead, that He conquered all of the evil that Satan was doing-SPOILED PRINCIPALITIES AND POWERS-Colossians 2:15. They say when this happened, they all repented, God reconstituted them in their position in the heavenly places, and now those angels serve the Lord. Also saying the human authorities are under the angelic authorities. There's not a verse in the Bible that supports this. MM says there's a problem with this. Yes, Christ procured victory over what Satan was doing by His DBR but He has not yet put an end to what Satan is doing. There's still evil in the world. Even though it was secured back on the Cross, He didn't bring in the kingdom because everything is on a time table. Just because He was successful as Redeemer, not all of Israel believed He was their Messiah, they crucified Him. So He SPOILED PRINCIPALITIES AND POWERS but He hasn't brought all of that to a close yet.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 13:1		HIGHER POWERS (cont'd): Because of this, MM doesn't believe HIGHER POWERS is talking about the angels. Another problem is context. Coming out of Romans 12, we haven't been talking about angels in heavenly places, we have been talking about right here and now - dealing with other saints and our enemies - all of this is in a context. HIGHER POWERS here is talking about human government. That's what God is talking about here. The HIGHER POWERS in this case would be Rome and all the issue of human government from the top with Caesar (Nero at the time Paul wrote this) all the way down. Are all the systems of human government. Governmental positions of authority that are established here on this earth. God is the one who has set them in place. This DI (Divine Institution) is designed to provide for civil law and order. And as government got itself underway, it not only provided for national security for its citizenry, but also for domestic peace and tranquility in a variety of sub-levels of government, all the way down to local governments. Paul does not delineate between offices of government, he simply says for us to subject ourselves to the higher powers because God is the creator of human government. Boundaries on this earth - school district, city, county, state, nation, etc. Same way in the heavenly places. One day, you will be, sitting in a position of authority but instead of down here, where you would be over a city or state, you will be over something in the heavenly places. Paul is using terminology we are familiar with down here to understand what is happening up there. It is interesting that Paul uses the term, “higher powers,” instead of governmental authorities. But he does this for the reason of getting us to start thinking about government like God does. We need to see those governmental positions of authority as the “powers” that God made them to be; the powers of control over its citizenry. The fact that every governmental office is a “higher power” is meant to get us thinking about those positions in the way our heavenly Father wants us thinking about them.
Romans 13:1		HIGHER POWERS (cont'd) In telling us to submit to the HIGHER POWERS, Paul is not concerned who is running for government. The one thing that every government in the world does (remember God instituted government before sin was a reality) over a specific geography is ''. MM says cutting a guy's hand off because he stole an apple is exercising a power of control. MM says if a government doesn't do this (control its population), it will be overthrown. A coup will take place and the old regime will be out and the new regime will come in. POWERS: Are positions of governmental authority. REASON 1 TO BE SUBJECT TO HIGHER POWERS: THERE IS NO POWER BUT OF GOD. The institution of government is “of God.” That is why we call it a Divine Institution. God is the creator of government and it is His idea. REASON 2 TO BE SUBJECT TO HIGHER POWERS: They ARE ORDAINED OF GOD. REASON 3 TO BE SUBJECT TO HIGHER POWERS: It is fit for godliness. (GH: verse?) THERE IS NO POWER BUT OF GOD: He is the One that brought that into being. All power belongs to God.
Romans 13:1		THE POWERS THAT BE ARE ORDAINED OF GOD: When Paul says that the powers that be are ordained of God, he is saying that by the institution of government God decreed/appointed: 1. the nature of government (natural capacities which require no intervention), 2. how government functions (as a ministry of civil rulers) - MINISTERS OF GOD: Paul says this 3x in this passage, and 3. what government does (among other things, it provides for the orderly accomplishment of the Father’s Business). POWERS THAT BE: Are the HIGHER POWERS we are to be subject to, the various governments of the nations in all their levels and offices. By ordaining the powers that be, every human government will, by nature, perform the officially established rule by which God will succeed in doing His Business. Is a connection between the powers that be and the ordinance of God. To resist the power is to resist the ordinance of God. If we are thinking about our officials the way we are supposed to, we would not be thinking evil toward them.
Romans 13:1		FOR THERE IS NO POWER BUT OF GOD: Is not talking about the form of government (socialism, republic, democracy, communism, etc.) being His doing. Paul is saying that whatever form of government you may be under, the fact that government exists is because God ordained it and put it into place. This is a way of saying there wouldn't be any governmental power at all unless God brought it into existence. There is no governmental authority, no matter what kind it is, God is the Creator and the Institutor of human government and He has designed human government to do one main thing. MM says it does a lot of other things but at its core it does 1 thing. MM says the fire department can do other things but at its core its to put out fires. If it doesn't do that you have to find someone to replace that. Government is not man's idea - look from Adam to the Flood, there's no human government anywhere. God is OK with different government because He is only after one thing, a single core issue He wants goverment to accomplish. Notice there are no stipulations as long as government does what it does, nothing on foreign policy or domestic policy or stand on education or healthcare. Because government is not man's creation, it's God's creation.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 13:1		FOR: Giving you a reason. Introduces WHY we are to be SUBJECT. Answer is in the rest of v1 and v2. Is a word that means I'm explaining WHY. If you are living in a nation with a government, Paul's instructions to believers is to be subject to that government. There is no nation which has no government. If there were, it would soon be taken over by a nation with a government. If any form of government begins to fail in doing what God created human government to do, (control the population & violence), it will soon fall into anarchy and chaos and eventually it will be taken over by some other nation with a stronger sense of government. When saints live under a corrupt government, they do not want to be subject to that government. But none of us are the exception. Neither God nor Paul apologizes for what is written here. They are not asking our permission and they are not trying to make us feel better about giving us difficult doctrine. If we are going to be what God had designed for us as members of the body of Christ, then we need to obey all the doctrine. It is not a cafeteria buffet line where we get to pick and choose those doctrines we like and ignore those we do not. Is not about politics; it is not about political party affiliation, and it is not about power. This is about understanding what our Father is doing with human government and cooperating with Him, even when it is not convenient. This is our re-education in Justice, but this time it is God's version.
Romans 13:1		THERE IS NO POWER BUT OF GOD: THE POWERS THAT BE ARE ORDAINED OF GOD: Tell you WHY you are supposed to be SUBJECT UNTO THE HIGHER POWERS. THE POWERS THAT BE ARE ORDAINED OF GOD: He's not talking about the individuals who happen to hold these positions of goverment. he is talking about the positions of government. God created human goverment. It can take a lot of different forms, but any of those forms can accomplish His Plan and Purpose for human government and God doesn't care which one it is. God is just as willing to have one guy in power as another guy as long as goverment does what it is supposed to do. Talking about human government in the first part and still talking about human government in the second part. When He ordained it and set it up, and caused it to be part of the natural order of things, that means when He did that, from that point onward, the world is not going to be without human government because it is part of the order of how the world works. When He instituted that, that's part of the natural order of how things happen. You will never find men saying let's just abolish all the government. Not because governments are so great, but anarchy would be terrible. You would have people coming to homes, shooting you, taking your stuff, and there would be no reprisal. It's government that keeps that in check. This is the control we are talking about and it's the primary thing God wants in human government to do and every government on the planet does this. Paul is not saying that God devised the various forms of government (socialist, communist, democratic) which are presently in the world, and neither is he saying that the people in those positions of power have been installed by God. He didn't put those people into power. A good guy or a bad guy can be involved. God is not putting His Thumb on the scale for elections. The Roman government was very corrupt-the morality of their personal lives were bankrupt, and Nero is a corrupt guy. Nevertheless, Paul exhorts believers to BE SUBJECT UNTO THE HIGHER POWERS because the positions which those powers hold over men are given to men by God Himself by ordinance, which means that human government is a divine institution.
Romans 13:1		POWERS THAT BE: The governments around the earth. ORDAINED OF GOD: God made human government as part of the natural order of this earth. Romans 13:1 Review - Everyone is exhorted to be subject to governmental authority. - The only reason any human government exists is because God brought it into existence after the Flood (read Genesis 8-11 for more details). - There are now many governments around the world, hence they are referred to in the plural as 'powers that be'. When they were ORDAINED OF GOD, they were made part of the natural order of things. MM says you wouldn't visit any nation in the world if you didn't believe there were no governmental controls there. - Those 'powers' are ordained of God, which means that God has made human government part of the natural order of this earth. The powers that are ordained of God and God has put them as part of the natural order of things so that they might control. There's a general control but at its core is to control the violent nature of man. - The purpose of government before the entrance of sin in the heavens was to provide a system of controls by which God would carry out His Business. - The purpose of human government was to provide a system of controls to keep men from destroying themselves from the earth, to quell the violence that characterized the earth prior to the Flood.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 13:1		- We are subject to our government because: - It is a divine institution; it was not created by man, but by God. MM says He doesn't care what form it is or how it spends our tax money. He created it to do one thing and as long as it does that one thing it's doing what He designed it to do. When He sets up His Government, He is going to put those down. - God has ordained that many governments would be the natural order of things in the world. Because He is the Creator of it and it is His Idea and not man's idea, it's doing the one thing that He wants done, hence the exhortation BE SUBJECT UNTO THE HIGHER POWERS. We are going to be subject to this, God put it into motion. - No matter which government you are under, it is doing the one thing God designed it to do: control its population. - Summary: God ordained those powers, He made them the natural order of things, if you are going to resist the power you are resisting what God was doing to preserve your life through that government, and they that resist will receive damnation. The government is not without any recourse. If you want to be violent, the government will deal with you accordingly.
Romans 13:2		THE POWER: Went from POWERS TO POWER because you don't live under various POWERS, you as an individual live under just one of those governments and it's a single POWER. RESISTETH THE ORDAINANCE OF GOD: Anytime you create any kind of government on any level it automatically is instituting and enforcing control. That's what it does by nature. And to resist the power is to resist the ordinance of God, which means that you are resisting the very purpose that God created government for in the first place. MM says he doesn't like the seat belt laws (thinks that are over reach and a slippery slope) but his heavenly Father asks him to subject himself to the HIGHER POWERS so he buckles up. If you RESISTETH THE POWER, you are tearing at the fabric of the thing that God put here to keep you from being plunged into anarchy and we don't realize it. Even the little things do tear at it. To rise up against government is to resist the ordinance of God. THE ORDINANCE OF GOD: The decreed purpose of human government - to control violence within a society. All human governments have this in common; the control of violence. This ordinance is what allows God to continue to carry out His Business in the world. It is the design of government to preserve the peace and quiet of the commonwealth, to protect the persons and properties of men, and to encourage godliness. When the world saturated itself with violence in the days of Noah, God was forced to destroy it.
Romans 13:2		ORDINANCE OF GOD: The ordinance of God works in every government on the planet, to punish the evil of violence and law-breaking, just like the ordinance of God works in every government to “praise” those who lead quiet and peaceable lives within the law. That is what God is after. That is what God wants out of government and that is what every government delivers. It is not the job of government to curb sin or do the work of the ministry. When a government, for whatever reason, fails to punish the various levels of acts of violence, that government is in danger of losing control and ceasing to exist. An edified son or daughter should not be in the cross-hairs of government for reasons of unruliness, disorderly conduct, aggression, violence and law-breaking. We should live a life of peace and good will with godly love and charity. THEY THAT RESIST SHALL RECEIVE TO THEMSELVES DAMNATION: That's the condemnation of the government with the ultimate ability to take a person's life for their crime. DAMNATION: Is not loss of eternal life. It is the condemnation or penalty as imposed by the government itself. Commentators often say of this passage that God is going to get involved in punishing those who resist, but we know that is not the case. MM says don't think about defining DAMNATION the same way every time. It has different meanings to it. If you don't want to subject yourself to the higher power, you will be condemned by the governmental system of justice and you will pay a consequence for not being subject. This is the strongest possible term that can describe what can happen to someone under the justice systsm of government. MM says doesn't the word DAMNATION itself invoke fear in people? This is talking about your prosecution under the system of government.
Romans 13:2		DAMNATION (cont'd): OED: Damnation - (the #1 definition) The action of condemning, or fact of being condemned (by judicial sentence, etc,); condemnation. MM says this is legal terminology. What Paul is saying is that we shall be called to account for “resisting the ordinance of God” by the very government we are resisting. But God is not the One who will call us to account; it will be human magistrates which do so. The DI of human government is meant for every soul; saved or lost. This reason for submission to government (wrath, or the penalty for violations) is a good reason for lost people to submit to government, but it is not for an adopted son or daughter. If staying out of trouble is our only motivation, this is not godliness. If this is what is going on in your thinking, then you are not thinking about this according to the doctrine. Avoiding penalties for violations of the law may be good enough for a lost person, but not for us.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 13:3-5		Romans 13:3-5? Review: - If we subject ourselves, we will be looked upon by government with favor - Rulers are ministers of God with regard to what God ordained government to do, no matter who they are because God is not interested in the WHO, He is interested in the WHAT - Rulers are meant to discharge their office to our benefit - Rulers are meant to be punishers of those who break the laws of order and control, especially those who are violent - Government has the power to punish (even take a man's life) for his crimes - Therefore, we subject ourselves for wrath's sake - We also subject ourselves for conscience sake; because we are sons
Romans 13:3-4	Governmental Justice Part 2 of 3: The Rulers	• Governmental Justice Component 2: The Rulers Paul talks about “good works” and “the evil.” By and large, governments are not a terror to citizens who abide by the laws, who exhibit those virtues which raise a nation, and who by labor are productive members of the society. Governments are not usually involved in terrorizing law abiding citizens. Law breakers are. Most governments are not a terror to good works most of the time. There are always exceptions. There are governments which do not allow the Bible, or teaching from the Bible, or Christianity, or Christian ministry to be carried on that could be considered a TERROR TO GOOD WORKS. The misdeeds of government do not justify ungodly responses. People look at this and say, well, how come they took prayer out of school and how come they won't let the 10 Commandments get posted in courthouses and how come they won't let the nativity scene on government properties - I thought they weren't a TERROR TO GOOD WORKS? MM says people misdefine GOOD WORKS here, there's a context to it. He's not talking about government being a promoter of Christianity. Every government in the world is a terror to the evil and not to good works. God is not talking about politics, He is not talking about policies, He is not talking about legislation, He is talking about the one thing that He designed human government to do.
Romans 13:3		RULERS ARE NOT A TERROR TO GOOD WORKS: Government is not in the business of: 1. Teaching the Bible 2. Evangelism 3. Edification No government on the planet is a terror to citizens who practice peace, harmony, good will, amity, quietness, order, concord or law-abiding. That is what they all want, no matter what kind of government it is. On the other hand, every government punishes those who are disorderly, violent, and law-breaking. Governments punish those who cause chaos, who disturb the peace, who promote destruction and mayhem. Can't look at this and say, oh, God is talking about righteousness because the law that is instituted by human government is not necessarily an issue of righteousness. GH: Murder, yes. Speeding, not really. 55, 65, or 75 is not a righteous issue, it's an order issue. Don't confuse what's being talked about here as issues with human righteousness. God is not commissioning the government to pretend that it's the church. The government is not in for evangelism. That's not why God created it. It's not here to promote Biblical righteousness. That's not why it's here. It's here to do one thing and that's control its population and bring order and stamp down the violence that's in men. That's what government is designed to do and it does that. To avoid the consequences from government you obey the law.
Romans 13:3		GOOD WORKS: Do not confuse “good works” with “spiritual works.” Plenty of governments oppose spiritual works. Plenty of governments oppose Christianity. But this is not the definition of “good works” that Paul is using. Converse of everyone of these is a form of violence - against you, your property, your business. - Peace - Concord - Harmony - Good will - Tranquility - Amity - Quietness - Order - Law Abiding

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 13:3		GOOD WORKS (cont'd): Opposite: - Violence - Upheaval - Distrubance - Disorderly Behavior - Chaos - Mayhem - Lawbreaking - Discord - Lawless - Emity - Rioting - Obey government for wrath's sake (slow down to escape ticket) - Conscience sake-Romans 13:5
Romans 13:3		GOOD...EVIL: As government perceives it. GOOD: Obey or submit to the laws that are put into place by human government. THE EVIL: MM says he didn't just say EVIL. This is to direct our thinking to a particular evil that God has in mind. He's not talking about the POE. The root of "the evil" is the violence that took its ultimate toll in the days of Noah and would again if not for the restraining power of civil government. After the flood, when God scattered the nations at the Tower of Babel, national governments took up the role of control over the actions of men. And by such, they are God's ministers to execute wrath upon those who do evil. Two ways to look at what Paul is writing. 1. Paul is talking about the way government is supposed to act, not necessarily how it does act. Problems: (1) Nothing in the verses indicate that Paul is just setting forth an ideal. (2) Nowhere in the context does Paul grant license to oppose or resist the powers that be. 2. Paul is declaring what government is actually doing, not merely setting forth the ideals of it. Problems: (1) It seems as though Paul is making statements that are not true of government; any government.
Romans 13:3		EVIL: Disobeying or breaking those laws. Is an umbrella term. Coming back to the worst possible scenario - taking the life of another person. You aren't going to be put to death for breaking the speed limit but some offenses are capital offenses and those can require a person's life but everything from there down. The violation of the laws that produce order in society and control the violence at any level, the violence of mankind. WILT THOU THEN NOT BE AFRAID OF THE POWER?: Paul is saying because they have the ability that if you do the ultimate crime, they can give you the ultimate punishment, which is to take your life, you should have a healthy fear of the government. MM says if you are going to stand against the government, you are going to lose. You are not going to win that. MM doesn't care how many guns you have, how much ammo you have, you can't win that, you might as well settle that issue once and for all. MM says his list of things to die for/over is pretty short. List was longer when he was young and idealistic. That list has gotten trimmed up. DO THAT WHICH IS GOOD, AND THOU SHALT HAVE PRAISE OF THE SAME: You will not be prosecuted for doing the right thing, for doing what was lawful. MM says we have an obligation to live the kind of life that government deems is good and that means we conduct ourselves in an orderly fashion. MM tying back to LIVE PEACEABLY WITH ALL MEN-Romans 12:18. Peace and order is the atmosphere best suited for Sonship and your Father wants government to enforce that as much as it can.
Romans 13:4		Notice this long verse is composed of a couple of sentences. God is talking about positions of governmental authority. They have the right to punish evil on this earth. Shows that God believes in justice on this earth. FOR HE IS THE MINISTER OF GOD TO THEE FOR GOOD: If we submit ourselves to government, then the government will be beneficial for us. MM says if the government doesn't do the one thing of controlling violence, nothing else works. There is no foreign policy, there is no domestic policy, there is no healthcare, there is no education. If that problem doesn't get fixed, you can't do any of the rest of it because it's total chaos. You have to control it or the whole thing implodes on itself. It's not a minor thing, our whole life changes if that doesn't get done. MM not saying we shouldn't have a better foreign policy, but that's not the issue, this is the more important issue, the big issue. The big point is control, government does that. MM says it doesn't matter who we put in office, your heavenly Father's agenda is not going forward by that and He doesn't intend for it to. He means for this government to do one single thing right no matter what else it does wrong and that's control it's population. Those who fill the offices of government are ministers of God to us for good, even when we are being persecuted for our faith!

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 13:4		MINISTER: A minister is one who acts under the authority of another, one who executes the commands of another. OED: Minister - One who performs the will of another; an agent appointed to manage business under the authority of another. MM says if they are a MINISTER OF GOD they are operating under God's authority. MM says don't think he's saying they're functioning as a son. That's not what he's saying. He is not saying they are laboring with God as a son. He is saying that God ordained human government and when they filled that position then He wants them to fulfill that purpose for the creation of human government to begin with and when they do that they are operating as an agent who is performing the Will of God for human government, which is to control the population. In this case, an atheist can serve as a MINISTER OF GOD even though he will have a surprise one day. As long as those offices of authority are controlling the population, that's all He is asking them to do, to be His agent, to be His MINISTER. That's a GOOD. BUT IF THOU DO THAT WHICH IS EVIL, BE AFRAID: Paul says to the saints - if you do evil, then be afraid. Paul does not say “Don’t worry if you get in trouble with the government, God will intervene and help you out.” No, he says, “…be afraid.” There are going to be consequences for these types of actions. GOOD: Is not witnessing or passing out tracts. FOR HE BEARETH NOT THE SWORD IN VAIN: This is not an empty threat or bluff. HE BEARETH NOT THE SWORD IN VAIN: The sword represents the ultimate punishment, capital punishment. In other words, God has given governments the right to put men to death for certain crimes. HE BEARETH...: GH: Capital punishment
Romans 13:4		BEARETH NOT THE SWORD IN VAIN: Government has the ability to put you to death. They are not bluffing. SWORD: Capital punishment or death. MM reminds of Romans 8:35. It's an umbrella concept - everything below that is in play as well. Not to take your life but to have consequences or punishment for those things that violate the law. VAIN: Charles Smith: Vain: Fruitless, ineffectual, useless. That which is vain lacks substance, reality, solidity. HE IS THE MINISTER OF GOD, A REVENGER TO EXECUTE WRATH UPON HIM THAT DOETH EVIL: This is not just about the warning of the mandate that God has given to His ministers to execute wrath upon those who do evil, but this also includes the legal recourse we have at our disposal for injustices done against us. The problem with viewing government officials as ministers of God is because of how we view government and the people in it. We still evaluate everything based on a different basis than God, and that is our problem. God ordains government to exist and then commissions it to control the many and nuanced levels of violence within it because that is the optimum atmosphere for carrying out His work in this world. More people will be saved in an atmosphere of peace, quietness, goodwill and harmony than in an atmosphere of unrest, malice, animosity, and discord. In this DoGG, more people will come to the knowledge of the truth in an atmosphere of concord and kindness than in an atmosphere of anger, clamor, and bitterness. The work of God will be better accomplished where people are subject to the powers that be than in rebellion, civil unrest or revolution. It is not the job of government to curb sin or do the work of the ministry. God’s work is best done where, no matter what kind of government is in power, the people obey the laws of the land.
Romans 13:4		A REVENGER TO EXECUTE WRATH UPON HIM THAT DOETH EVIL: MM says if it is a revenge type of issue, it is not, well, we are going to show mercy this time. Or when a man kills another man, this is the core issue. REVENGER: Not about getting even, this is about justice. This definition of “revenge” is much like the “Avenger” mandate of the Davidic Covenant. This is not so much the act of harming someone in return for harm which they have done, but “revenger” is being used in the sense of putting justice into action. OED: Revenge: The act of doing hurt or harm to another in return for wrong or injury suffered; satisfaction obtained by repayment of injuries. WRATH: MM says wrath is more than I'm angry with you. Wrath is a step up from that. If someone is seeking revenge, just in the common way that you understand the term, they are angry, want to hurt them, they are not going to feel compassion, there's not going to be any mercy. Charles Smith: Wrath: Wrath is violent and continual anger accompanied by a desire to inflict punishment upon its object. George Crabb: Wrath: Wrath is a heightened sentiment of anger.
Romans 13:4		YE MUST NEEDS BE SUBJECT, NOT ONLY FOR WRATH: Notice that in this role of protecting and preserving the peace, which governments do: they function as “the minister of God.” To threaten the government is to threaten the work they are doing on God’s behalf (even though they do not know they are working for Him.) To resist the government is to produce the very behavior that God ordained government to control. Just as we find our self-worth and identity in being God’s imagers, we should find our patriotism and love of country from God’s express decree and purpose in His divine institution of government. Think of it this way: 1) God created government as the means to carry out His work 2) God instituted the nations 3) God ordained the nations to be ruled by government While God is not in favor of governmental misconduct, crimes, etc., as long as government does what He ordained it to do, we are not to resist it, in fact, just the opposite; to make ourselves subject to it.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 13:5-7	Governmental Justice Part 3 of 3: Our response to Government	• Governmental Justice Component 3: Our response to government
Romans 13:5		Paul says that one of the reasons we should be subject is because we are not going to be immune from the wrath of government. There is no exception for us. In other words, the fear of punishment is not a godly reason for being subject. Now, that may work for a lost person, and that may be about the only thing that works to restrain their evil conduct, but that is not good enough for us. But Paul brings it up as if to remind us that we are not going to be manifestly delivered if we resist the powers that be. WHEREFORE: Takes you back to what government can do to you, you should be subject because they have the power to do that. NOT ONLY FOR WRATH: First reason to be subject to the higher powers. CONSCIENCE: Group says that little voice in you telling you what's good or bad, right or wrong. MM says your consciene is not always a good guide. MM says remember the context - your Father is instructing sons in justice. Because of what government can do to you, be subject unto the higher power because they really do have the power to put consequences on you if you don't.
Romans 13:5		BUT ALSO FOR CONSCIENCE SAKE: To honor the divine institution of government and have a godly view of government. A lost person may be subject out of fear of wrath, but for an educated son, there is a higher reason for being subject. Introduces you to a second reason to be subject to the higher powers. It's not just so I don't get punished by the government because now He's counting on your know something and that's going to be in your conscience. You know who created human government and you know why God created human government, and without that human government, there would be no order to this at all. It would all be violence and chaos and we wouldn't have any semblence of the kind of kife that we enjoy now. Because government does that one thing, that is enough for you to decide not just to keep from being punished by them, but because you understand what I AM continually doing every day that government works is, I AM controlling the citizens under that government because that's in your conscience and that now needs to be the motivation for being subject because that means you understand what I AM doing. MM says even a lost person can read the previous verse about wrath and can subject themselves to government. If the kid says my family name means something and I'm not going to lower it you'd say YES!!! Your Father says, yes, government has the power, I HAVE given it the power to do this. GH: There's wrath's sake, which even lost people understand, and CONSCIENCE SAKE. which a son should understand what I AM doing and support it. MM says if you have the idea that because you are saved and because you are a son, you can somehow violate the laws of government and God will intervene to deliver you, you are mistaken.
Romans 13:5		CONSCIENCE SAKE: There is a higher reason for being subject to government than just avoiding punishment. That higher reason has to do with your Sonship life, your edification in godly justice so that the desire of your heart is to honor the divine institution of government, view whose in its offices as ministers of God and know that you have acted godly in view of it. This is what is being referred to as for “conscience sake.” CONSCIENCE: This is not about “let your conscience be your guide.” Rather, this is about the “clear conscience” that comes from making godly judgments. OED: good conscience: (a) a consciousness of acting or having acted rightly, or of being virtuous; (b) a conscience which makes correct judgements (obsolete). Similarly, by contrast bad (also evil, ill) conscience. MM thinks there are times to not obey the government but God is not obligated to bail you out. CONSCIENCE: Webster's 1828: conscience: internal judgment of right and wrong; the faculty, power or principle within us, which decides on the lawfulness or unlawfullness of our own actions and affections, and instantly approves or condemns them.
Romans 13:5		CONSCIENCE (cont'd): MM says we are supposed to get to the point where this doctrine has worked IN us effectually and our response to the government doesn't stem out of what government can do to us, it stems out of what our Father is doing with government. It's the proper response. ANALOGIES: Because MM does not believe that God is in the business of injecting Himself in the physical circumstances of our life in order to bring certain things to pass, if he acts/talks/prays like that, he would be pleasing the adversary because he would be demonstrating his lack of understanding or what God is and is not doing. Secondly, he'd be praying out of the Will of God. If he did all the old things and old way that really didn't bring any credit to what God was doing, he would discredit what God is doing. The same thing here is true. OR Do you want your kids to do what you want them to because they know they're going to get int trouble if they don't OR do you want them to do it because there's a relationship with you and you understand that you want what's best for them? You'd rather they do what they do out of an understanding.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 13:6		Paul tells you know matter what type of government you live under in this world, your goverment is doing what God ordained it to do. Even if you live under an Islamic govenment. Steal in a Muslim country and they cut your hands off. That is a deterrent. Even though that's not the right religion and they are not righteous and they may hate God, that goverment is doing exactly what God created that government to do. TRIBUTE: He's talking about taxes. A TRIBUTE is a forced tax upon citizens of a state. EX Income tax. Tribute is a form of tax imposed by government in return for peace, security and protection. No, there is no tax labeled “tribute” in the tax code, but we are to pay it just the same. We do not “pay alms” to the government. It is a just debt since we reap the advantages of government, like military. By paying taxes, we are sustaining and maintaining the government and that is godly labor, just like our giving in the local assembly is filling an office that provides the same for the local church. OED: Tribute - a. A tax or impost paid by one prince or state to another in acknowledgement of submission or as the price of peace, security, and protection; rent or homage paid in money or an equivalent by a subject to his sovereign or a vassal to his lord.
Romans 13:6		FOR THEY ARE GOD'S MINISTERS: Emphasizing this again. The third time we have been told that the holders of governmental offices are God’s ministers. No matter who they are, that is what they are to God. These people are not ministers based upon the fact that they are “righteous” or “godly,” but simply because they hold the offices that control the violence of men. As long as they are doing this one thing which government is designed to do, it is doing what God ordained it to do. Governments do this automatically, without even knowing that they are accomplishing the will of the true and living God. All the other things which government may involve itself in are not qualifiers for being God’s minister in government: not education, not health care, not immigration, and not entitlement programs which feed the poor. It is just that one thing; the control of violence. Government is controlling all types of violence. GH: More than just physical violence. ATTENDING CONTINUALLY UPON THIS VERY THING: Means government is always doing it's thing, this is the very thing. Attending to this one issue of controlling its population.
Romans 13:7		Why would Paul ask us to fund the government when they are going to be doing things with that money that we don't think is right to do, it's unbiblical, it's wrong. Because that's not what your Father is after when it comes to human government. MM keeps illustrating this because he wants us to get away from that kind of (GH: improper/ungodly) thinking. MM is not asking you to be happy about it. When government makes it hard on Christians, you are supposed to go 'yippee!' That's not the issue your Heavenly Father is looking at. He is looking at something different than we have to get our eyes on. RENDER THEREFORE TO ALL THEIR DUES: TRIBUTE TO WHOM TRIBUTE IS DUE; CUSTOM TO WHOM CUSTOM: Dues, tribute and custom are meant to convey every category of taxation. School tax, sales tax, property tax, income tax, you name it. RENDER THEREFORE TO ALL THEIR DUES: Doesn't matter what the tax is or what it covers, you give what you are supposed to give. Remember, Jesus paid taxes Himself-RENDER THEREFORE UNTO CAESAR THE THINGS WHICH ARE CAESAR'S-Matthew 22:21. DUES: If something is due you, it is owed. As the price for peace, security, and protection. TRIBUTE: A form of tax. Gives government the ability for us to live peacefully.
Romans 13:7		TRIBUTE TO WHOM TRIBUTE IS DUE; CUSTOM TO WHOM CUSTOM; FEAR TO WHOM FEAR; HONOUR TO WHOM HONOUR: Notice the 4 things here, which are broken down into 2 parts. 1. TRIBUTE/CUSTOM: Taxes 2. FEAR/HONOUR: Respect - these are the opposite extremes of things. - FEAR: Doing it because you are afraid not to. The “fear” aspect speaks for itself. Government has the power to enforce the peace: In some cases, even to the extent of the death penalty. Government beareth not the sword in vain. - HONOUR: Respect given to something or someone of worth. High regard and respect for one's station, position or office. Honor is the polar/exact opposite. When we live peaceably, when we pay our taxes, when we obey and submit ourselves to the powers that be: that is a way of honoring those offices and ministers. CUSTOM: A monetary payment that is given to the government in different forms - on goods and services. EX Sales tax
Romans 13:8-14	Sonship Decision Skill No. 3: Godly Judgment	Romans Education Part 4: *Decision-Making Skill 3 of 4* : Godly Judgment: The ability to choose the BEST thing/path among many good choices. Not as clear cut as justice. Presents the doctrine associated with the Sonship skill of judgment. Judgment is the shortest of the 4 sections. The qualities or criteria for making judgmental decisions - has to do with discernment. The totality of the Sonship skill of judgment runs Romans 13:8-14. The skill of Judgment is required when there is more than one right option to choose from. Judgment is the skill that allows us to make decisions when there is no wrong answer involved. Judgment is about making the best godly decision we can make with our Father’s purposes in mind. Godly Judgment Break-down: Part One: Romans 13:8-10 (dealing with people in our everyday lives): Three parts/issues serve as an outline - each are something love IS or something love DOES: 1) Love is an unpaid debt - v8 - you will never say I've loved all I need to love, my debt is paid 2) Love fulfills the law - v8 - this is exactly what the last part of v8 says 3) Love works no ill to its neighbor - v10 Part Two: Romans 13:11-14 (dealing with the PoE)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 13:8-14	Sonship Decision Skill No. 3: Godly Judgment	Judgment Decision: - When we do not have a clear choice of *good and evil* (difference between a justice and judgment decision) that you can immediately discern - When there is *more than one right option* before us (can be 2 but a lot of time it will be multiple options) - When there is no *obvious or immediate* answer or no right or wrong answer that presents itself (MM says it's like a path that immediately splits into 3 paths and you don't know which one to take) - not a matter of good and evil - MM not saying there can't be an evil one in there, there might be - When we need to *consider and think* about what to do - Love is supposed to guide our decisions when there is *no clear cut path*. - If you do not know these attributes of love, if you unaware of them, then *you cannot love* like your Heavenly Father. - When we behave toward one another or when we treat each other with the attributes of godly love for the accomplishment of our Father's spiritual purposes, then our actions attain unto the righteousness on which the law itself stands. MM says that's an incredible thing.
Romans 13:8-14	Sonship Decision Skill No. 3: Godly Judgment	The mechanical means by which we decide what to do is by *applying the attributes of godly love* and basing our conclusion on those. MM says this is the means that we are going to have to get used to in making decisions because the way we're used to making decisions is out of something different. It's meant to instruct us in the process that our Father uses and if we use the same process He uses, if we are thinking about this the way He thinks about it, then we can come to the same conclusion He comes to and we come to the same conclusion for the same reason that He does. MM says God doesn't want us making decisions based on what the world or masses think, He wants us making decisions based on what He thinks. Then it is not a personal choice anymore. No longer just a pro & con list. GH: You just go down the list (Commitment, Selflessness... proper conduct for the ordinance of God, etc.). MM says this is not a popular thing to do because when you make decisions out of godly love you are going to find yourself doing things that you might not have otherwise chosen to do or not do some things that you otherwise would have chosen to do. Even if the old decision process is option B and the godly love decision process is option B, the big deal is HOW you came to that conclusion. The process is what's important. MM says we have learned this already. When you are trying to overcome sin, there are 2 ways to do it. 1. Out of what God made you to be in your new identity IN Christ OR 2. You could do it in the energy of your flesh. If you do it out of your flesh, God utterly rejects it. So the process is what's important.
Romans 13:8-14	Sonship Decision Skill No. 3: Godly Judgment	Coming to an area where you are not given clear cut YES or NO answers because sometimes you will be faced with a decision in which there is a number of possible answers and none of them are necessarily wrong and not necessarily evil. In Wisdom and Justice are clear cut things of what God considers good and evil and our flesh loves to be given a list of rules to follow. Why the law is really appealing to people. If you felt like you kept all the rules...dotted every i and crossed every t, people feel yeah I did that. But when you get to Judgment, you're talking about decisions that don't have any obvious right and wrong. There is no rule you can apply. Now you are going to have to stop and think about this decision and consider it from several standpoints. This education will show you good options and then show you better options. You will not only understand what is the best option but what makes it the best option. This is an area where we will be taught principle, not a list of situations where when you come in this, this is what you do.
Romans 13:8-10	Our relationship with our neighbor	Relationship to our neighbor - taught to love your neighbor - the ultimate motivation of our love (filter) toward them is spiritual. Dealing with people in our everyday lives. The relational context of who is our neighbor. Your "neighbor" is *whoever is around you* at any given time. Not just the person that lives next door to you. That is the people that you are around, that you have contact with. People you work with, go to school with, live next door. • Deals with people in our everyday lives 1) Love is an unpaid debt - v8 2) Love fulfills the law - v9 3) Love works no ill to its neighbor - v10 Operation: Teaching you how to be a good neighbor Thinking: We have a debt to love every person we come in contact with and that love is supposed to guide our decisions when there is 'not clear cut path' on what to do. It is a conscious decision where you choose to value and esteem your neighbors for the purpose of carrying on some kind of ministry with them (salvation/edification), which is ultimately for their benefit because it is an expression of God’s love to them. The reason we are loving our neighbor is because we love our heavenly Father to such an extent that we want to see His will and purposes with our neighbor accomplished.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 13:8-10	Our relationship with our neighbor	Verses serve a dual role: 1. Provide a post-doctrinal exhortation for all the things we have just come out of that kind of wraps up thing things covered to that point (summing up everything that has gone before) - Talking about LOVE and how necessary it is and that we have been learning those apsects of godly love. Learn to apply this into areas you were not taught. 2. Serve as a pre-doctrinal exhortation for what were about to encounter Motivations for loving our neighbor: - Getting them saved - Getting them edified - We are laboring with God - We are creating an atmosphere of acceptance - We are edifying the saints - why God ordained the church - We are exalting the Lord Jesus - We are displaying God's righteousness
Romans 13:8-10	Our relationship with our neighbor	What does love have to do with the Sonship skill of godly judgment? 1. The purpose behind this loving treatment is either the salvation of the lost or the edification of the saved, therefore the ultimate motivation of our love toward them is spiritual! Even when we assist in some material or physical way, it is for the purpose of providing one of those spiritual benefits. 2. We put SKTMB on display in all our dealings with all of them. Godly Living: treat people with the five features of godly love, conducting ourselves to their benefit and welfare. 3. When we identify our neighbor, it should be our desire to develop the relationship through godly questions 1 In prayer, my Father and I create a plan to develop the relationship by asking godly questions 2 for the purpose of carrying out some kind of ministry with them. 4. God says that when we conduct ourselves this way, we are fulfilling His righteousness (the righteousness of the law) whether they get saved/edified or not.
Romans 13:8	Love is an unpaid debt	Nutshell: Owe no man, love every man. See the colon in the middle of the verse. Means you have to understand the first part before you move onto the second part. Living out of these godly love attributes and subcomponents is how you fulfill the law. Do the very thing that the law was asking to have done. You can't do it by keeping the law but you can do it by having godly love generated in your inner man. When you live out of that, the Bible says you're producing a righteousness that perfectly fulfills the law. MM says the wonderful thing is you are producing a righteousness that fulfills the law WITHOUT trying to keep the law. It's the means again, it's the way you are doing it. And that righteousness is the very righteousness of God Himself that is being fulfilled in us. Israel had a misunderstanding, they thought they could produce their own justification and their own sanctification by keeping the law. They thought they could do that on their own, thought they could save themselves and produce a holiness that God would be pleased with. OWE NO MAN ANY THING, BUT TO LOVE ONE ANOTHER: FOR HE THAT LOVETH ANOTHER HATH FUFLILLED THE LAW: In this first section of godly judgment, we are immediately confronted with the idea that we owe everyone our love, including those we do not know that well; our neighbors. Do not confuse the love Paul is talking about here with the emotional type love you have for your parents or children or siblings. This love is a conscious decision to think about them and treat them in a particular way for the purpose of either helping them come to Christ for salvation, or be edified unto godliness. - The Lost: If they are going to see God’s love for them, it is going to be expressed by us, His sons & daughters. Why we are called to love our lost neighbors. - The Saints: As for our neighbors which have already received Christ, our loving actions toward them are supposed to assist in their edification. Big issue because most believers do not know what edification is, nor do they know how it works. It is very likely that you are the only person in their acquaintances that has that knowledge.
Romans 13:8	Love is an unpaid debt	OWE NO MAN ANY THING BUT TO LOVE ONE ANOTHER: Ties together the godly love attributes taught to this point. Paul bringing up the issue of our debt. Paul is not making an official statement about money. While MM says we should pay our bills in a timely manner, this is not referring to any kind of debt, finances included. MM thinks the first 5 words are throwaway words for what follows - BUT TO LOVE ONE ANOTHER. While its preferable to be debt-free, not the subject matter here. MM says the context concerns our relationship with our neighbor. OWE NO MAN ANYTHING: Not a commentary about your money/finances or living debt free. He doesn't have anything in mind. It's a setup line or setup words. Like serving a tennis ball. This is not a commentary on you can't buy a car or you can't buy a house. Means let no debt remain outstanding. OWE: OED: Owe: To be in debt. To be under obligation to pay or repay (money or the life); to be indebted in, or to the amount of; to be under obligation to render. - MM says if you OWE something you have a debt. We owe a debt to love. NO MAN: Not just talking about saints, this is anybody, lost or saved.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 13:8	Love is an unpaid debt	ANY THING: GH: When you make monthly payments you have paid your debt for that month and that is all that is owed for that month. MM says you should not be thinking 'let me pay this thing off'. We should be looking at this as something we gladly engage in because of what it is going to accomplish. We ought to be gladly shouldering this because: - It is CONFORMING us to the image of God's Son - It is TRANSFORMING us by renewing our minds - It achieves God's PURPOSES today - It is TRAINING us for the AGES TO COME - It displays our Father's WISDOM (His Wisdom is going to show up in us) - It impacts Satan's realm (we're supposed to make that impact on PRINCIPALITIES AND POWERS IN HEAVENLY PLACES) MM says there should be some godly enthusiasm (FERVENT IN SPIRIT-Romans 12:12b) as we go about this. Not walking out the door thinking, '<sigh> I have to love those people at work again'.
Romans 13:8	Love is an unpaid debt	BUT TO LOVE ONE ANOTHER: Like saying 'above all else...' Not exactly talking about loving people in China. We have a debt to love every person we come in contact with and that love is supposed to guide our decisions when there is 'not clear cut path' on what to do. MM says we are a debtor to a series of things: - Romans 1:14 - debtors to preach the gospel - Romans 8:12-13 - debtors to the Spirit to live after the Spirit - Romans 13:6-7 - GH: debtors to the government (GH: DUES, TRIBUTE, etc.) TO LOVE ONE ANOTHER: Something you do for/to others/someone else(corporately). LOVE ONE ANOTHER: It is a conscious decision where you choose to value and esteem your neighbors for the purpose of carrying on some kind of ministry with them (salvation/edification), which is ultimately for their benefit because it is an expression of God’s love to them.
Romans 13:8	Love is an unpaid debt	FOR HE THAT LOVETH ANOTHER HATH FULFILLED THE LAW: Paul explains that love is the fulfillment of the law (and he means the Law of Moses). Paul is not advocating that we go under the law. Nothing wrong with the law itself. The law was righteous. he is going to say that all of the things that are found in the law are actually wrapped up in this concept. Nutshell: SKTMB is now going to be a way of life for us. Everywhere, we manifest godly love. Outwardly, we are accomplishing God’s will, doing the work of the ministry, fulfilling an office, putting grace on display/living out of grace, and manifesting the manifold wisdom of God. Inwardly, the life of Christ is being formed in us, we are being conformed to His image, and we are growing in grace. God says when we live this way, we are fulfilling the righteousness of the law without the law, we are manifesting God’s righteousness by faith. HE THAT LOVETH: Paul has the filter of SKTMB in mind. Choosing the V&E our neighbor and do the work of the ministry (2 parts). HATH FULFILLED THE LAW: This is something Israel never did. You are able to do it by living out of grace and having Christ IN you.
Romans 13:8	Love is an unpaid debt	FOR HE THAT LOVETH ANOTHER HATH FULFILLED THE LAW: The kind of love that fufilled the law is not the kind of love that the world knows. MM says the world's love will not fulfill the law because the world has been filled with its own kind of love the and no man could ever fulfill the law so it's got to be only the Love of our Heavenly Father that will fulfill the law. The difference is the Love that is generated IN us from our Father that represented the 'attributes', that's generated out of the doctrine and the exhortations. Just because you love your spouse or kids doesn't mean that you fulfilled the law because we're not talking about love as a feeling, we're talking about something love does as a result of that doctrine working IN us. We're committed, not because we feel like it. We're committed because of what that doctrine has produced (GH: the 'attributes'). *There is a 'spiritual dimension' to what we are doing here that matches our Father's.* The love we have is not the fuzzy feeling of 'oh I just love them'. If you do, fine. This love is because there is purpose behind it, your Father's Purpose is behind it. His Purpose is either looking for men to be saved or looking for men to be edified. If they are lost, they need to hear the gospel that saves them. If they're already saved, they need to hear the doctrine that edifies them. MM says your Father has a Purpose behind this love. He's not just going have a fuzzy feeling just because it feels good. It may but that's not the issue. The issue is your Father trying to do something in the hearts of men and this is best going to get accomplished through godly love. *The Justification and Sanctification of people are the issues!

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 13:8	Love is an unpaid debt	FOR HE THAT LOVETH ANOTHER HATH FULFILLED THE LAW (cont'd): He wants them to have eternal life and He wants them to have functional life.* - When our love is SINCERE (WITHOUT DISSIMULATION-Romans 12:9a), it impacts men. - When our love is DISCERNING (we abhor evil and cleave to the good), it impacts men. It identifies the evil and abhors it and the good and cleaves to it. - When our love is KINDLY AFFECTIONED those which receive our love are aware of it and it impacts them. (Remember the purpose, you don't feel this way because they are a terrific person, you're feeling that way about them because you understand what your Father wants to do for them) - When our love causes us to HONOR OTHERS (perfer one another) above ourselves, it impacts men. (MM says the world talks about it but doesn't do it as much as it talks about it) - When our love is enthusiastic (FERVENT IN SPIRIT), it shows that we genuinely care. - When our love is PATIENT, GENEROUS, HOSPITABLE, SYMPATHETIC to troubles, REJOICING, HUMBLE, that's the kind of love that makes an impact and that's the kind of love that opens up that door of opportunitiy to do with these folks what your Father wants to do with them.
Romans 13:8	Love is an unpaid debt	FOR HE THAT LOVETH ANOTHER HATH FULFILLED THE LAW (cont'd): MM says that it may seem strange that in the midst of this, Paul brings up the law. He's about to quote 5 commandments. When he is bringing up the commandments, he's not saying here's what you guys need to do. Because you are never going to get saved by keeping the law and you are never going to be sanctified by keeping the law. There's nothing wrong with the law - the law was God's perfect righteousness. We are called to be perfectly righteous once we get saved. If you are going to be perfectly righteous, you can't do it by keeping the law. Paul is going to tell us the only way you can produce a perfect righteousness, the righteousness of God Himself that will fulfill that law without keeping the law - godly love. Love is the fulfillment of the law. He that loveth hath fulfilled the law. MM says if all of the godly love atttributes/characteristics were working in you, you wouldn't need a law. You'd already be doing it. GH: If you had these attributes, you wouldn't be breaking the law. You can't keep the law, but you can have God's Love generated in your inner man and when you live out of that love, you are fulfilling the law. Point of the phrase: the mechanical means of that is by taking those godly attributes of godly love and then asking ourselves - does this decision reflect this? Is this what my Heavenly Father is after? MM says for Israel, the law demanded righteousness that they could never produce but for us as members of the body of Christ, love allows us to produce that righteousness apart from the law itself and if love is really working in us the way it is supposed to, we wouldn't need a law because we would be producing that by our actions out of godly love.
Romans 13:9-10		Setting the relational context to who is our neighbor. Five of the 10 commandments are listed here. There things that we could do but MM is not sure it would be edifying. Not fulfilling the law, fulfilling the righteousness of the law (through grace).
Romans 13:9	Love fulfills the law (GH: s/b v8 or v10?) / GH: Inter-dispensational principle	After Paul explains that love is the fulfillment of the law (and he means the Law of Moses) in v8; he then lists/quotes the last five of the 10 Commandments. Then Paul says, “if there by any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt love they neighbor as thyself.” What is important to notice is that by quoting these commandments, Paul is not attempting to put us back under the Law. These concern adultery, killing, stealing, lying, and coveting. All of those things can be violated with your neighbor! Paul quotes the last 5 of the 10 commandments. Doesn't include the first 3 because they relate to our commitment to God. The 4th is a reminder to Israel to remember the Sabbath and the 5th has to do with our parents. The last 5 our about our relationship to our neighbor. Paul leaves off the first 5 commandments. These are not about your neighbors; they are about loving God/have to do with our relationship to God. For us who are under grace, when we fulfill the Law in connection with the first five commandments, it means we are going to love God. That is really what the first eleven chapters of Romans is producing in us; a love for God as our heavenly Father that is meant to keep increasing and abounding. GH: Through Romans 1-11 (GH: loving God for the MERCIES OF GOD-Romans 12:1 and Romans 12-16, we are fulfilling the righteousness of the Law, without the Law. So, the first five commandments hang on loving God with all your heart and the last five hang on loving your neighbor as yourself.
Romans 13:9	Love fulfills the law (GH: s/b v8 or v10?) / GH: Inter-dispensational principle	The part of the doctrine that is going to work in us to produce righteousness is: 1. When we employ those five features of godly love toward our neighbor, (in order to bring them to Christ or to be edified), that is how the life of Christ is lived in us; that is as righteous as if God Himself did it, because He did! 2. When we have a judgment decision to make (not an issue of right or wrong, or one you already know the answer to) we employ godly love (SKTMB) to find our answer by asking ourselves questions in relation to the doctrine which produced that love in us, and that is righteousness that we produce while we are still in these fleshly bodies. This is grace living, not the works of the Law. When we demonstrate godly love (SKTMB) in our daily lives and as we spend time talking with God about the discharge of that neighborly love, we will find ourselves doing things which otherwise, we might never have done. And that is a good thing. This is the kind of prayer that God has been waiting to hear from us; a conversational prayer that pertains to His work in this world. At the same time, we might also find ourselves choosing not to do some things which otherwise we might have done. The doctrine is meant to work in us that way. When we read that “love worketh no ill to his neighbor” we realize that this is not just about being a “do-gooder.” There is godly purpose behind our loving our neighbor. This is about carrying out our Father’s work (labor) with our neighbor. This is about producing an atmosphere in which God is best received by the lost world. When we love our neighbor properly, then we are creating an atmosphere that is most conducive to people responding to the gospel and to Sonship edification.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 13:9	Love fulfills the law (GH: s/b v8 or v10?) / GH: Inter-dispensational principle	The godly purpose behind why we love our neighbor. It is about: - helping a fellow member of the body of Christ to be edified (GH: or salvation). - the exaltation of the Lord Jesus in us. - putting the very righteousness of God on display. Making godly decisions about as many things as you can is how you should live your life. That means not only deciding what your heavenly Father would decide, but it also means deciding it for the same reason He would. And actually, that is the most important part of the process. Why we are doing what we do, makes all the difference to God.
Romans 13:9	Love fulfills the law (GH: s/b v8 or v10?) / GH: Inter-dispensational principle	The godly purpose behind why we love our neighbor. It is about: - helping a fellow member of the body of Christ to be edified (GH: or salvation). - the exaltation of the Lord Jesus in us. - putting the very righteousness of God on display. Making godly decisions about as many things as you can is how you should live your life. That means not only deciding what your heavenly Father would decide, but it also means deciding it for the same reason He would. And actually, that is the most important part of the process. Why we are doing what we do, makes all the difference to God. IF THERE BE ANY OTHER COMMANDMENT: There were more than the 10, there were 613. BRIEFLY COMPREHENDED: MM says this seems like a strange way to say this. Why didn't he say briefly stated'? Because for us, there has to be an understanding of those things. We are not just being given something to know, but this has to have meaning behind it. It has to be comprehended in this same way.
Romans 13:9	Love fulfills the law (GH: s/b v8 or v10?) / GH: Inter-dispensational principle	THIS SAYING: Could have said 'this command' but he calls it a SAYING because: 1. We are not given any commandments. We are not under a law. 2. ? SAYING: To a son, a SAYING is a very important thing. MM says a SAYING is something you have heard that takes a bunch of information and boils it down into a concise statement. A SAYING is easy to handle and can readily come to your mind. That's the purpose of a SAYING, it's getting the ball rolling on beginning to think to make a decision like your Father does. This SAYING corrals all the prior commandments in v9 into one thing. A SAYING is something you've heard so often or you've repeated so often that it should immediately come to your memory. OED: Saying: something that is said; now chiefly, something that has been said by a more or less distinguished person; an apophthegm, a dictum. Something commonly said or a proverb. MM says just because it is a saying doesn't mean that it is true. OED: Apophthegm: a terse, pointed saying, embodying an important truth in a few words, a pithy or sententious maxim. THOU SHALT LOVE THY NEIGHBOR AS THYSELF: Paul quotes Leviticus 19:18 but he is not giving us a command or establishing the law for us. This is the SAYING and is an inter-dispensational principle. It was true in Israel's program and it is true in ours. The problem with Israel's program is that they couldn't keep the law by the energy of their flesh. God has to do something in your inner man and when you live out of that produce that godly love in your inner man. Then you are able to fulfill the righteousness of the law. This is the epitome of what is on the commandments listed previously in the verse. NEIGHBOR: Not just the person that lives next door. This is not trying to limit who you have to be nice to.
Romans 13:9	Love fulfills the law (GH: s/b v8 or v10?) / GH: Inter-dispensational principle	ILL: That which is intentionally meant to harm (either by action or neglect) and is meant to be to the detriment of another. NEIGHBOR: Have some level of acquaintance but less intimate level of a relationship. Someone that does your hair. Everybody is not your neighbor. Not a total stranger you see in a parking lot. Our neighbor is whomever we are around and have some degree of interaction with (not just the people who live next door). This could be your kids' schoolteacher. But if you never really have any interaction with them, you just recognize them when you see them, they are probably not your neighbor. Some of your co-workers might qualify to be your neighbor. If there are people at work with whom you eat lunch from time to time, or interact with pertaining to business, to such an extent that you have a level of friendship; these can be your neighbor. Perhaps you frequent a particular store or restaurant and have developed a bit of a friendship with a clerk or waiter; if so, they could be your neighbor. It might be your mailman. But not necessarily. Neighbor is really a level of acquaintance that is below the more intimate friendships and relationships we hold in life. It's not family. It's not members of our assembly. It is really reaching out further than these to those who are just within our sphere of influence. Our neighbor is whomever we happen to interact with to some degree and some level of acquaintance. By the way, how many of these people do you likely owe money to? Why MM says OWE NO MAN ANYTHING are setup words. Is not just the person who lives next door to you. It's who you are around at any given time. Don't have to have a permanent residence. This is how you are going to treat everybody that you come in contact with. All of these 5 deal with how you interact with whoever you are around. Look around this room.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 13:10		LOVE WORKETH NO ILL TO HIS NEIGHBOR: Paul defines what love does not do. We take those five core features of godly love and by them we can determine whether our treatment or proposed treatment of our neighbor is “ill” or not. Even though our liberty in Christ is a big part of who we are we willingly, gladly, give up some of that liberty for the benefit and edification of others. This is the product of godly love working in our inner man. And by that love being generated in us, God is able to produce in us and through us everything He purposed, and He can do that without commanding us to do it. Instead of giving us a law or rule, God is producing the life of His Son in us so that righteousness is not by the law, but by grace. Sometimes a righteous decision will not make our neighbor happy. We are not given a guarantee that if we make godly decisions with love and charity that our decisions will always be well received. That is why it is sometimes important to make an explanation of why we are doing what we are doing so that people will know what is behind our actions. When our righteous actions offend our neighbor, do not confuse that with working ill toward your neighbor. When we love our neighbor as ourselves, our actions work to the benefit of our neighbor. And when I say “benefit,” I mean that the end result of our actions will be of spiritual benefit (salvation/edification) even when the deeds toward them were physical or material in nature. As we make decisions in our everyday lives, we filter them through the principle of employing godly love and working no ill toward our neighbor. Many of these we will have to think about on purpose in order to do them.
Romans 13:10		LOVE WORKETH NO ILL: Tough to have ill to someone you don't know. Remember when you make a decision about your neighbor. ILL: That which is intentionally meant to harm (either by action or neglect) and is meant to be to the detriment of another. MM says God doesn't work evil to people. Under the law it is not a system of grace, it's a system of blessings and cursings based on their conduct. That became a system of justice by which God dealt with them. Now in the DOGG, God is not inputing people's sins to them and judging them. But when this period of grace is over or when their lifetime is over, they will, in the end, be dealt with out of His justice. Even if we are talking about a man who is in the lake of fire, he is not there because God decided to 'work ill to him'. The guy did that and justice demands that. But for us, a righteousness has now been imputed to us that God's justice cannot punish. That is just and that same offer is made him but he dispised the goodness of God.
Romans 13:10		THEREFORE LOVE IS THE FULFILLING OF THE LAW: Is a repetition of love being the fulfillment of the Law. Issues: 1. There is nothing wrong with the law itself, for the law is spiritual and it represents the righteousness of God. The problem is that attempting to keep a bunch of rules in order to please God is something we can only do in our flesh. It is our attempt to be righteous in our own power. That was Israel’s problem. 2. God is not interested in our righteous efforts; He wants His righteousness to be produced in us. And that requires grace, and grace requires that we think about our neighbor like our heavenly Father does, and we treat them in a particular way whereby we may benefit them spiritually, on His behalf – and Paul calls that “love.” We owe that love to everyone. 3. We are exhorted to produce a righteousness that is acceptable to God while we are still in these fleshly bodies. And the only way to do that is by grace. And how do we live out of grace? We live out of grace by exhibiting godly love in all we do, being motivated by God’s work and word. Motive is important!
Romans 13:10		We should be motivated by God’s work and word (1 Timothy 2:4): The reason we are loving our neighbor is because we love our heavenly Father to such an extent that we want to see His will and purposes with our neighbor accomplished. 1. We know He wants them to come to Christ (if they are unsaved) and therefore we think about them and conduct ourselves in such a way as to “earn the right” to present the gospel to them. 2. We know He wants them to be edified unto godliness (if they are saved) and therefore we think about them and conduct ourselves in such a way that we might be able to talk to them about the importance of their edification and help them in it. What is driving us to love our neighbor is the doctrine found in God’s word, and our obedience to it is not for self-promotion but is out of love for God and a sincere desire for the life of His Son to be exalted by having the life of Christ lived in and through us. LOVE IS THE FULFILLING OF THE LAW: MM says we are not under the law but because of what's being put in our inner man, we are fulfilling the law by these things. We're not lacking anything here.
Romans 13:11-2 Thessalonians??	HID TREASURES-Level Wisdom	God's HID TREASURES-level (Proverbs 2:4) or FINE GOLD (Proverbs 3:14) - need to invest more time to dig it out

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 13:11-2 Thessalonians??	HID TREASURES-Level Wisdom	Is God's HID TREASURES-Proverbs 2:4 or FINE GOLD-Proverbs 3:14 level. Represents great wealth, something beyond just a paycheck. A man that has great wealth gains status, respect, power (authority & influence), degree of freedom, time, inheritance (ability to help others increases), benevolence (can't give what you don't have). All the benefits of great wealth in this world end when your life ends or even before your life ends. Because it is HID TREASURES or FINE GOLD level of the education, it's going to necessitate that we invest more time and work at it a little harder because this is not just being handed to us like a paycheck. MM says he is not implying that the SILVER wisdom is inferior. It's the foundational wisdom that you had to have that everything else is going to be built on. This is going to take a commitment of time. You have to be willing to make that commitment or don't expect the payoff that HID TREASURES bring because this is way beyond merchandise that can be bought by SILVER. This is merchandise that is at the very top of your Father's list. Knowing what He is offering you should be a motivation to say whatever it takes to this this, that's what I want to do. Paul calls this THE RICHES OF HIS GLORY-Romans 9:23 or THE UNSEARCHABLE RICHES OF CHRIST-Ephesians 3:8. MM says from this point forward, he is inclined to call it the RICHES wisdom. As we move into the RICHES, we can no longer afford to waste time and this will require something of us.
Romans 13:11-14	GH: Promotion 3 of 3 / GH: Important - Tying Labor to Operations / Relationship to our time	Relationship to our time/time or the adversary/POE • Deals with the POE (STRANGE WOMAN for us) - 3 WORKS OF DARKNESS-v12 Categories Part 2: Dealing with the POE: MM's interpretation: knowing where we are in our education as sons and daughters (Rm. 13:11) tells us that it is high time for us to stop living our Sonship lives carelessly and thoughtlessly (by engaging in such behavior as Paul describes in vs. 13 – rioting and drunkenness, chambering and wantonness, strife and envying) as though we are part of Satan's darkness, and start actively paying attention to what we should be doing, putting on the Lord Jesus Christ and living like we are children of the day (righteousness). Paul is exhorting us to be actively involved in our Sonship lives! STRANGE WOMAN for us. Deals with our relationship to our time. Everything up to this point has been about our relationship to someone. Now, all of a sudden it's a relationship to something and that something is time. We will be challenged here as sons and daughters on how we are going to spend our time. You are given a doctrine that will renew your mind so you begin thinking about it just like your heavenly Father thinks, just like the Lord Jesus Christ thinks, that new thinking is then going to lead you to change your conduct and behavior. Once those (thinking & living) are done and you really get that down, then you learn there is an operation that your Father is trying to accomplish in this DOGG. By accomplishing that operation, that is your godly labor. The labor is accomplishing that operation that God wanted to get done.
Romans 13:11-14	GH: Promotion 3 of 3 / GH: Important - Tying Labor to Operations / Relationship to our time	MM says each section we have studied ties to an operation of God. Analogy: Someone's house catches on fire and soon it's bigger than the homeowner's can handle so we have fire departments that have a particular operation that they are meant to perform and that operation is to put out fires. So everything that they are trained to do revolves around that operation. Also triage smoke inhalation or burns. There's also an ambulance service (these things may cross-over a little bit but you wouldn't call them to put out a fire). Police officer may be trained to resusicate someone but his primary operation is to enforce the peace. Your heavenly Father has all these operations that He is conducting in this DOGG and in order to do these operations, He is having to train us in different ways so everything that you were learning back in Romans 12:1-13:10. Difference between godly living and godly labor: You may go about your life every day being selfless but there is a particular operation that you will actually be able to use to labor with your Father in. Point: All of these things that we have learned before, we're going to have to carry that with us into this next part. Because if we are not careful, the danger is you will look at the new stuff and have a tendency to leave the old stuff behind. But you can't do that because it is the foundation upon which this hew stuff is built. MM says to get to where you need to, you need to work at this constantly. When you are faced with the idea of finding more time (how much will be different for all of us) because it is getting more complex and because you are adding to something that is already there and because you are going to have to spend more time with your Father, you can't quit the other things, like working on us being a body. Still have things you are trying to work on that we got our initial instruction in the past.
Romans 13:11-14	GH: Promotion 3 of 3 / GH: Important - Tying Labor to Operations / Relationship to our time	Remember: 1. Don't let our enthusiasm for this new area of doctrine shut out the prior areas like we don't need to continue working on them. 2. Realize that the time we spend working on these issues how to talk to your Father on how you are operating out of your office to help this group really begin to function as a body. MM says you haven't been thinking about that as much as you should have been thinking about that. This is a process that we are going to have to work at to make it happen. We are not going to be able to just show up and slide by and all of a sudden, one day we are seamlessly functioning as a body. That's going to happen on purpose because we actually did the work to get ourselves there. MM say looking back on the work left to be done on Romans 12:1-13:10 made him more conscious of his time. Made him think he should have been working on this harder all along.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 13:11-14	MM Decomposition Study Example	Romans 13:11: Four parts: 1. AND THAT: He's stepping aside from addressing the entire assembly on loving your neighbor to now addressing a different subject matter. 2. KNOWING THE TIME: Paul assumes there is something we know, something we should already be aware of. Knowing the time: OED 15a: A point in time marking or marked by some event or circumstance; the moment or point of time at which something happens; an occasion. - EX Time to get an haircut: That is not actually an issue of time (since different people's hair grows at different rates), as much as it is an instance of circumstance; "the point of time at which something happens;" the hair has grown out. TIME: The "time" that Paul has in mind is the place to which we have advanced in our education. That place is Romans 13:11. That is why he can say "now" in v11 and mean, right now, at this moment. It is like reading a set of assembly instructions that says: Having attached the back, now turn the piece upside down to affix the casters. It almost goes without saying that Paul is not talking about time in the sense of the hour of the day, or even our time in history, 2022. 3. THAT NOW IT IS HIGH TIME TO AWAKE OUT OF SLEEP: And if we know "the time," we also know that now is the time to do something; awake out of sleep. Paul is saying, "if you understand where you are with regard to your education, then you also know that, at this point (now) it is high time for you to have awakened out of sleep." AWAKE and SLEEP are metaphors. It is obvious we do not take them literally. Believers are considered to be in one of two dispositions; awake or asleep.
Romans 13:11-14	MM Decomposition Study Example	OED: awake 2. figurative. To rise from a state resembling sleep, such as death, indifference, inaction; to become active or vigilant; to bestir oneself. (It makes sense doesn't it; if the sleep is figurative, then the "awake" is also figurative) 4. To be or keep awake; to be vigilant, to watch. OED: sleep 4. figurative. a. To be dormant, inert, inactive, inoperative, or quiescent. 5. figurative. To be careless, remiss, or idle; to live thoughtlessly or carelessly. 7. To put off or delay; to disregard, pay no attention to. 4. FOR NOW IS OUR SALVATION NEARER THAN WHEN WE BELIEVED:
Romans 13:11-14	MM Decomposition Study Example	Romans 13:12 Two parts: 1. THE NIGHT IS FAR SPENT, THE DAY IS AT HAND FAR SPENT: The scripture uses the phrase only four times in both testaments and every time it does, it carries the idea that something has passed, it has come to an end, that it is over. - OED: far spent - 2. Passed, gone; come to an end; over: AT HAND: OED: at hand (i) Within easy reach; near; close by. (ii) Near in time; on the point of happening; imminent 2. LET US THEREFORE CAST OFF THE WORKS OF DARKNESS, AND LET US PUT ON THE ARMOUR OF LIGHT: Cast off the works of darkness (whatever they are) and put on the armor of light (whatever that is).
Romans 13:11-14	MM Decomposition Study Example	Romans 13:13 Two parts: 1. LET US WALK HONESTLY, AS IN THE DAY: What to do. 2. NOT IN RIOTING AND DRUNKENNESS, NOT IN CHAMBERING AND WANTONNESS, NOT IN STRIFE AND ENVYING: What NOT to do. Romans 13:14 Two parts: 1. BUT PUT YE ON THE LORD JESUS CHRIST: Is the exhortation of what to do: to put on the Lord Jesus Christ. 2. MAKE NOT PROVISION FOR THE FLESH, TO FULFIL THE LUSTS THEREOF: Is an exhortation of what NOT to do; make any provision for the flesh to fulfill its lusts. Put all four verbs together for the verses - Paul is exhorting us to do four things: 1. Wake up 2. Cast off the works of darkness / Put on the armor of light 3. Walk honestly 4. Put on the Lord Jesus Christ / Deny fleshly lusts

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 13:11	GH: Inter-dispensational - Time is an hour glass / Exhortation	Nutshell: Everyday represents one last day you have to get this Sonship education and put it to use and get skillful with it. Your opportunity is diminishing constantly. Talking about your personal time. How you are going to spend your time in a 24-hour day. The available time to get this done is shrinking everyday. Is specifically talking to members who have not been serious with their Sonship life. Knowing the time is to know where we are in our education and as a result of knowing where we are, it should bring us to an understanding that it is high time (past time) to awake out of sleep. Can be broken into two components. Both talking about totally separate things about our time. 1. Knowing where you are in the education, you have now come in the education to the proper time to do something. 2. Talking about the personal time in our life. Talking about the amount of time in your life to do something. The motivator to get the first part of the verse done. More complex (not more complicated). Our exhortation to awake out of sleep is between the two components of Judgment. Israel doesn't get it till after the first part of Equity. MM says he can identify it but can't explain WHY. Point: There is an admonition or warning to them about not being a slothful son but that's not what's taking place here. Now you have come to the place in the education that you have come to, things are about to change and it's going to be more demanding and you're going to have to start making wise, judgmental decisions about how you spend your time. If you are not going to do that, then you can forget about this working because it's necessary. MM talks about this is the first place you potentially a threat to the adversary, but just because you are reading Romans 13 doesn't mean you have all the doctrine working in you up to that point.
Romans 13:11	GH: Inter-dispensational - Time is an hour glass / Exhortation	Knowing where you are in the education that now you've come to the point it is HIGH TIME, it's the proper time, to start making wise judgmental decisions about how you spend your time because you only have so much time to get this education up and running; and if you waste your time and don't get this you are not valuing the education the way it ought to be valued. One of the reasons is people believe that something else that is taking their time is more important. If you say, you are already giving too much time that's an indication that something in Romans 8 didn't get fully settled in you. Other approach is I've been looking forward to this. I have been wanting to deal with the adversary effectively. I've been waiting to labor with my Father in making an impact on a realm I can't even see with my physical eyes. I've been waiting for the day when my Father could equip me and turn me loose on that guy. MM says he had about 100 sayings in an old Bible and one is he who wants to bad enough will find a way and he who does not will find an excuse. You are going to start having to make wise judgments on how you spend your time. Why more time? 1. The education is about to become more complex (means it has many parts to it/multi-faceted, vs. complicated) therefore it will require more time and effort to study, understand, and implement in our life and get skilled at it than before. You will need to find more time.
Romans 13:11	GH: Inter-dispensational - Time is an hour glass / Exhortation	2. We are about to add a whole new dimension to our Sonship life. In addition to putting on the attributes of godly wisdom, godly justice, and the first component of godly judgment on display in our daily lives, we are about to learn about a completely new operation of God in which we will be equipped to labor with Him. MM says that we can't afford to leave any of the other stuff (GH: things we have learned previously) behind. We have to carry all of that with us. MM says like your boss coming to you and saying I need to give you another duty that you need to take care of and you ask yourself where am I going to find the time? 3. This new dimension of our Sonship life will add to the things that we are talking to our heavenly Father about. This will increase your prayer time. MM says when we come together, it is supposed to be as a body. The Lion's club comes together but this is different. It's important to us because when we get up into the creature the entirety of the body of Christ is there and it's just like we talked about in your physical body. If all the things aren't working together in concert, this body is hampered from being able to function in the way that it was designed. MM gives the example of what it takes body-wise to pitch a marker to someone. Point: Your body knows how to do this naturally. For us, this group has to get practice in being a body, it is a learned skill. This exhortation has 2 parts to it: 1. At this point in your education you are exhorted to do whatever it takes to meet the increased demands of the curriculum. 2. Your opportunity to be edified by this education, (to be instructed in it, to understand it, to repeatedly (GH: look at a spiritual muscle memory that needs many repetitions) implement it to the degree that you become skilled in it and therefore can effectually labor with your Father in the operation that it is designed to accomplish) is diminishing with every moment of every day - MM says every day is one less day to get this done - don't waste your time.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 13:11	GH: Inter-dispensational - Time is an hour glass / Exhortation	AND THAT, KNOWING THE TIME, THAT NOW IS THE HIGH TIME TO AWAKE OUT OF SLEEP: Alerts us to a step up or acceleration or an increase or a new level in our education which will require more time and effort. AND THAT, KNOWING THE TIME, THAT NOW IS THE HIGH TIME: Knowing where you are in the education, you have now come in the education to the proper time to do something. KNOWING THE TIME: Refers to knowing where we/you are in our education. This is the time that we have left, knowing where we are in our life and at this point in the education, it's HIGH TIME. Be aware of what you've got left to get this done and knowing that, at this point in the education, IT IS HIGH TIME TO AWAKE OUT OF SLEEP. Because you are passing through a door that will require more out of you than before. But the pay-off is much greater than it was before. An alarm that says what you are about to encounter is going to require more from you than has been required up to this point. THE TIME: Defining "the time" - several ways: - The time that is available in the rest of your life - about where you are in your life - MM doesn't think this is it, this is what the second part of the verse is talking about - Paul is asking you what time is it - MM says that would be pretty ridiculous
Romans 13:11	GH: Inter-dispensational - Time is an hour glass / Exhortation	THE TIME (cont'd): - The time of this DOGG - because we haven't always been in this DOGG - The time of where we are in our Sonship education - this is the one we are going to focus on Nutshell: Because of where you are at this point in the Sonship education, you have arrived at the time that has fully come for you to do something. It is high time to do something. Not as a reprimand like it is past time, but because of where you are in the education, you have come to the right / exact / proper / appointed time to do something and that something is TO AWAKE OUT OF SLEEP. GH: This is about taking what we know and use it like we never have before. MM says we are about to learn doctrine that's taking everything that we've gotten up to this point, we're going to take everything given to us, and we're going to be able to add that to what we're about to learn and we are going to do something very exciting, something we have never had the capacity to do before.
Romans 13:11	GH: Inter-dispensational - Time is an hour glass / Exhortation	THE TIME (cont'd): This is not something that you are going to do one time and walk away from it, this is something you are going to do for the rest of your life. MM says we have been waiting for this day. We are about to labor with our Father in a very particular way that we did not have the capacity to do before but we will not only have that capacity start to be generated in us but we will see the need for this increase as our Sonship life goes on. It's a very exciting area that has to do with casting off the works of darkness and putting on the armour of light. We have been waiting for the time when we can significantly impact Satan's realm and now you're going to get introduced to that doctrine. The doctrine becomes more complex and it requires more time. We are going to have to increase our commitment by making wise godly decisions on how you spend your time because the education is going to require more time and more effort to get this doctrine than anything we've ever encountered up to this point and this is the way it's going to be for the rest of the education. 'Knowing the time' is knowing where you are in the education, now it is high time, it is the right time, to awake out of sleep. Being aware of what kind of time we are talking about here. Not it's 1:30 in the afternoon. Not the time of your life or where you are in the DOGG, it is being aware of where you are in this education. Like 'do you know what time it is?' not asking the time but reminding someone something is about to happen. Talking about the time of where we are in the education (GH: Covered 12:1-13:10).
Romans 13:11	GH: Inter-dispensational - Time is an hour glass / Exhortation	NOW: Is not a particular period of time because Paul writes this almost 2,000 years ago. It wouldn't be now for us. MM believes it is NOW you have come to this place or point in the education. When you were saved, you did not understand the issues of grace fully, you didn't look at the Bible rightly divided, looked at everything in the Bible like it somehow was supposed to apply to you. Then suddenly, you looked at the Bible differently and understand it differently and then you found out about Sonship. As you were coming through Sonship you came through a door and came from just being saved to being a son and began to be educated as a son (separated saved from sons). The NOW represents coming through another door (separated sons that know the basics from sons that are a real threat to the adversary/Satan's realm) and the education is about to change. Before, it was about our relationship with someone. NOW, it is about our relationship with some thing. Before, things are more basic so everybody is on the same page, like a school class room. Connected to whatever is meant by KNOWING THE TIME. Then, they begin to do things that are more complex-more than one facet to it. EX Once you have your numbers down, you can now be taught geometry and algebra. Same thing with letter and reading & writing. When you get to this second component of judgment, the way the information is presented to you is about to be different. Because the information is more complex, it will require more effort, more time to get this part of the education up and running in you. Your mileage will vary. Because the education is going to step up a notch, our commitment and our time is going to have to step up a notch. Start becoming more aware of your time now/today/when you read this. Even if you are young and have a lot of time, the clock is still ticking. The idea that you have got plenty of time usually comes back and bites you.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 13:11	GH: Inter-dispensational - Time is an hour glass / Exhortation	IT IS HIGH TIME: Can mean one of three things. It can mean: 1) the arrival of a long-awaited event 2) the appropriate time or 3) almost past the appropriate time - Because we know what it means to awake out of sleep, the only meaning that can make sense, if you know where you are in the education, is that it is past time to awake. HIGH TIME: It is about time you do such-and-such. You can't afford to put this off any longer. It's past time. You are know going to learn to make wise decisions on how you spend your time. The education is going to require more and you're going to have to be willing to give more. If you are looking at this like don't tell me this then that's an indicator you are not looking at this the way you should. He will give you an incentive to look at it the right way. To really become a threat to Satan's realm, you are going to have to start making decisions about your time - what is good, what is better, and what is best. MM says he is not saying become a Sonship monk, it's your interaction with the world that gives you the opportunity to put your Sonship skills to work. We can't put this off, this is now or never. Can be used in a rebuking way.
Romans 13:11	GH: Inter-dispensational - Time is an hour glass / Exhortation	HIGH TIME (cont'd): If you look this up, it is mostly defined as 'past time'. EX Parent asked a kid to clean his room 3-4 days in a row and when he finally cleans it the parent says 'well, it's HIGH TIME you got that done'. But this is not how HIGH TIME is being used here. He is talking about it in a different way. When he talks about HIGH TIME, it's the - right time - the appropriate time - the appointed time - exact time - proper time - time has fully come Analogy: Gunfighters meeting at 'high noon' when the sun is directly overhead. We would say 12 noon. The high is saying something about the time. Talking about a particular time that is at the apex. HIGH TIME is the time is just right. Can't pull a cake out of the oven too soon (not done all the way through) or too late (dries out and burns). OED: High Time: The appointed, due or proper time.
Romans 13:11	GH: Inter-dispensational - Time is an hour glass / Exhortation	TO AWAKE OUT OF SLEEP: Need to know what is the 'proper time' to AWAKE OUT OF SLEEP. Paul exhortation is to awake out of sleep. If you are asleep, then it is high time to wake up. You may be late getting this together, but, as the saying goes, better late than never! Just as it is never too late to be saved, it is never too late to live out of the doctrine. It is never too late to get serious about your Sonship life. If you have been asleep, Paul is asking you to wake up, put your participation in the things of darkness behind you, and begin making an impact on Satan's realm both on earth and in the heavenly places by casting off the works of darkness. If you have not been asleep, but are awake, you also are being called upon to hinder what Satan is doing in this world by casting off his works of darkness. MM says like kids getting up early on Christmas because they are anticipating something. Not 'oh brother, I'm going to have to spend more time on this', it's 'this is what I have been waiting to get to'. Not literally talking about getting in the bed. Finding that extra time that the education now requires. Awake (Take it seriously) vs. Sleep (Not taking it seriously; has to do your attitude toward the doctrine) AWAKE: The person who is awake will be expectant, prayerful, morally alert and prepared for what is coming. SLEEP: Generally speaking, to sleep is to be living a lethargic Christian life. Slumber represents complacency and lack of readiness. Because Paul is writing this to people who are reading it, then it cannot be about being physically asleep in your bed. Neither is he telling you what time you should get up in the morning. "High time" is not a time of day.
Romans 13:11	GH: Inter-dispensational - Time is an hour glass / Exhortation	TO AWAKE OUT OF SLEEP (cont'd): Paul is not accusing us of being slothful and laying in bed all day spiritually or physically getting out of bed. If you have something on your plate that is more than you normally do and you need more time to get it done, there are 3 ways/approaches to do that: 1. Get up early - MM says this is what is being talked about here 2. Stay up late 3. Find time by not doing somehing you would normally do because it is not nearly as important. It gets replaced with something more important. One most people choose based on the last half of the verse. Areas it will require more time and effort, he's not trying to give you a time element - MM says it has taken him way more time to dig this out than the things before: - More time to implement this into our life - More time spent with your heavenly Father talking to Him on how you plan to implement this and the searching of the heart; still be talking about the other things but now you have more to talk about

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 13:11	GH: Inter-dispensational - Time is an hour glass / Exhortation	TO AWAKE OUT OF SLEEP (cont'd): This is critical because we are now being introduced to an area that up to this point we haven't had anything to do with because we couldn't, we weren't able. MM says that watching 'Dancing with the Stars' is not edifying. Not saying you shouldn't or can't watch it. And there are other priorities in your life, but you are going to have to find time somewhere. You are going to have to find time. You have come to a place that will require more time and effort, therefore it is HIGH TIME (couldn't do it earlier than this and you can't put it off) or the right time to begin to make wise judgmental decisions about how you use your time because you are going to need more time than ever before and you are going to have to make those Sonship decisions. You now have something on your plate that wasn't there before and in order to get this done there is a HIGH TIME to find the time to do that - any of the 3 approaches will work. SLEEP: The colon after the sleep tells you that you could actually take the phrases on both sides and they could standalone as a sentence. GH: Supports MM's contention that there were 2 thoughts in the verse. When you are asleep, you are not getting things done. Companion passage in Proverbs 6 but this passage here is not talking about a son being sluggard. Being asleep concerns 2 issues: ISSUE 1. Something that indicates we are to be awake in a very particular way in v11-12. Means failing to engage with the doctrine that we have been given up to this point so that it is effectually working to transform us. Wake up in relation to the doctrine being presented to you. If you are asleep now, it means you have been sleeping through the doctrine that is meant to transform you. You need the doctrine to put on the armor of light. MM says there are people who want the life of Jesus Christ being lived in them. They want to live the doctrine. But, up to this point, they have not yet settled the issue of getting serious about their Sonship life.
Romans 13:11	GH: Inter-dispensational - Time is an hour glass / Exhortation	SLEEP (cont'd): Things that are supposed to be working in our inner man and shows we are not asleep and we are awake: - giving with simplicity - ruling with diligence - showing mercy with cheerfulness - learned to be selfless - truly values and esteems their fellow-saints - exhibits brotherly love - with kindness honors their fellow member - not slothful in business, but is fervent in spirit, serving the Lord in all they do - rejoices in hope - patient in tribulation - continues instant in prayer - distributes to the necessity of saints and is given to hospitality
Romans 13:11	GH: Inter-dispensational - Time is an hour glass / Exhortation	SLEEP (cont'd): - blesses those who persecute them and refuses to speak ill of them - rejoices with the good that happens to their brothers and sisters and also weeps with the saints over the evil they endure - condescends to men of low estate - refuses to recompense evil for evil, but who are working to overcome evil with good - provides things honest in the sight of all men - lives peaceably with all men - does not avenge themselves, but rather gives place unto wrath - feeds their enemy and does so for the ministry of the Lord Jesus Christ If there is some area of doctrine that you are balking at, if you are allowing other things to take precedence over your being conformed to the image of God's Son, then you have been asleep and Paul says to you…Wake Up!
Romans 13:11	GH: Inter-dispensational - Time is an hour glass / Exhortation	SLEEP (cont'd): MM says there are people who want the life of Jesus Christ being lived in them. They want to live the doctrine. But, up to this point, they have not yet settled the issue of getting serious about their Sonship life. - They don't engage with the doctrine during the week. - They don't work on their prayer life so they are comfortable talking to God about the doctrine working in them. - They have no goals for what area of doctrine they will work on this week. It is not in their conversation or thoughts. They want it, but they are not willing to do what it takes to have it. ISSUE 2 People: There is another group who is plagued by the habits of sin in their members. If they don't reckon themselves to be dead to sin and alive unto God, this place in their education may well be their last stop. So, Paul says to wake up! What it means to be asleep comes from another issue sitting in v13-14. There will be some who, while trying to get their Sonship life "off the ground," will still be hanging on to sins of various sorts. These should have been dealt with back in Romans 6, but if they have not yet been dealt with, Paul says that it is now (at this point in your education) it is high time to wake up and deal with these issues.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 13:11	GH: Inter-dispensational - Time is an hour glass / Exhortation	SLEEP (cont'd): Why? Because if you do not deal with those sins that you have allowed to hang on in your life, it will affect your ability to cast off the works of darkness. FOR NOW IS OUR SALVATION NEARER THAN WHEN WE BELIEVED: Produces an 'urgency' to the education by making us aware that our available time to get this education is diminishing. There are four main views of what the salvation is and MM doesn't really align with any: 1) There are those who think this is talking about our “salvation” from the day of the Lord’s wrath, at the event of the Blessed Hope, at the end of the DoGG. 2) There is the idea that this salvation is from the sufferings and tribulations of this life, for we suffer no more in eternity 3) There is the idea of the salvation referring to the redemption of our body, which takes place at the appearing of our Savior to catch us away. 4) There is the idea that the salvation is talking about what is waiting for us in eternity, in the heavenly places; the fulness of our salvation which would include the glory of our exaltation in Christ. MM says even though they are all true, is because they all take place after this earthly life is over. There is a sense in which all of them are true in relation to “being nearer” than when we believed GH: but this is obvious. The main issue of the final phrase is not to say that time is running out. The context is not so much about the passing of time, or how we spend our time, or how close the day of the Lord is (or the Rapture either, for that matter). It is about the place we are at in our education (knowing the time). Point: This is something that is supposed to motivate us to “awake out of sleep.”
Romans 13:11	GH: Inter-dispensational - Time is an hour glass / Exhortation	FOR: Is the English word of logic that tells us “why” we should be motivated to awake out of sleep. FOR NOW IS OUR SALVATION NEARER THAN WHEN WE BELIEVED: This phrase is supposed to create an urgency in us because we have got to make sure that we're investing the time and effort to get this education done because the opportunity is diminishing every day. Not people that are close to getting saved, talking to people who are already saved. Talking about salvation in a different way. Not something we presently enjoy, but something which is coming to us in the future. NOW IS OUR SALVATION NEARER THAN WHEN WE BELIEVED: The saying that encapsulates the verse. Two ways to look at this: 1. The time we have left to get this done 2. What is being offered to us via the HID TREASURES-Proverbs 2:4 or RICHES that will take us further than ever before. MM says this is an inter-dispensational principle (Luke 12:16-20; James 4:14). He is not saying they are taught the same way. Don't presume upon the future. It is dangerous to do that. OUR SALVATION IS NEARER: It is nearer because now, you are about to cast off the works of darkness (next verse) and you will need the doctrinal armor (the armour of light) to keep you from wavering from the truth. This is the saving life of Christ. This is the salvation that is nearer than when we believed. This is not a salvation that only comes after this earthly life is over, this is a salvation that takes place right now, while we are in the battle with Satan’s works of darkness. This is not something off in the future that is closer now than when we believed. MM says this verse is sort of a checkpoint. How we respond when we hear there is going to be a need for additional effort and time to get this new area of our Sonship done. If we are reluctant toward that then that's an indication that there's something missing in what we need to understand about our Sonship. Maybe we are not looking down the road far enough. GH: Fix is in Romans 8.
Romans 13:11	GH: Inter-dispensational - Time is an hour glass / Exhortation	OUR SALVATION: Not talking about being saved from the debt & penalty of sin, already happened. He is not saying you are getting nearer to be saved. Ideas: - Talking about the Blessed Hope, day of wrath, and the redemption of our body. - Talking about dying and all of this will be over. SALVATION: Not talking about being saved from the debt & penalty of sin, that is already happened. Not referring to salvation from the debt and penalty of sin, for that is an accomplished fact in Christ. Whatever that salvation is, it is supposed to motivate us to (edification) to engage with the doctrine (so we can put on the armor of light) and motivate us to (righteousness) to overcome sin in our members (so we can cast off the works of darkness). The main issue of vs. 11 is about the nearness (at this stage in our education) of a salvation that was revealed to us back in WE SHALL BE SAVED BY HIS LIFE-Romans 5:10. There is a sense in which we are saved (justification, which is past), we are being saved (sanctification, which is present), and we shall be saved (redemption of our body, which is future). MM wants to focus on the second one. Not saved from hell, but saved in the sense of being conformed to His image. The saving life of Christ is His life being lived in us and through us. MM believes this is the salvation Paul is referring to here. This salvation is a process of our sanctification whereby we walk in newness of life, whereby the resurrection life of Christ is lived in us. This is the mystery of godliness – God living in the man! This is what you were created for. This is the life you can never live on your own; it must come from Him. And the wake-up call is with a big step in view; the ability to impact Satan’s realm! And when you get to v11, the saving life of Christ is nearer than when you believed; in other words, you have made progress. And you are almost there where something significant is about to happen! You are about to come to the place in your education where a major step will be taken. And in order to take that step, you will need all the doctrine. In order to take that step, you can no longer afford to let the habits of sin prevail in you. We are going to stop accommodating sin and flirting with it.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 13:11	GH: Inter-dispensational - Time is an hour glass / Exhortation	SALVATION (cont'd): If this SALVATION happens by either the Blessed Hope happening or we come to the end of our life, it is coming nearer every day. Now, you have gotten to this place, you have to recognize what time it is. The time of your personal life. How much time you have left. Now you are going to start being taught something different than what you were taught before that makes you a genuine threat to what Satan is doing, not only here but in his realm which we can't see with our eyes. It's going to demand that we up our commitment and Paul is saying we need to recognize that. You only have so many opportunitiies to learn the curriculum / to put it into practice / to become skilled before the end of this DOGG or you come to the end of your life. MM prays may we make the most of the opportunities that we have today. We have liberty to show up (GH: at church) to study Sonship without being thrown in prison so let's make the most of it because some places in the world you don't get that. Someone says the suffering motivates us because if you don't suffer you get complacent and coast. MM says people who have to constantly rely on the doctrine, it is kind of a real issue for them everyday. MM talks about the difference between a Christian college and secular college (GH: the former is easier to slack). Know it's not saved from the debt and penalty of sin because that is in the past and this passage says NEARER. MM believes it's also not from suffering or not from the POE attacks, but ties to SAVED BY HOPE-Romans 8:24 and getting our glorified body and the completion of our salvation. You know what is true about your opportunity to get educated and put it into practice and get skilled with it. When you get your glorified body, your opportunity is over. MM says he doesn't care how you define it, say POE, the fact that time is ticking away, it is nearer everyday than it was before. But no matter how you define SALVATION you won't get what the gist of this part of the verse is saying. Nutshell: Everyday represents one last day you have to get this Sonship education and put it to use and get skillful with it. Your opportunity is diminishing constantly.
Romans 13:12-14		Introduces us to a new area of our education which enables us to labor with our Father in an aspect of His Business which we have never participated in before. MM says within levels of Sonship, you are going to find levels within each level. When you get to Romans 13:12-14, you are moving up to another (GH:sub-level) in this Level 1 education. Another reason why we call this a promotion. You are going to be called on, not only to engage in something you weren't engaging in up to this point, now your going to be equipped in a way that it's actually going to move you up into this level. And what you will find is before you get to Level 2, you're going to have some promotions that come along so that you're not just taking one big jump for Level 1 up to Level 2 but there are actually smaller jumps broken down into smaller parts. These verses will put us on that next step in Level 1. We ought to look at like Paul looked at it, we ought to be zealous and enthusiastic to get this next step done. MM says this is kind of how you know this is working in you the way it is supposed to. This doctrine is supposed to develop an understanding for what these WORKS OF DARKNESS are doing and generating a reall desire to be engaged in casting them off. As you look around in the world, you realize that Satan has been very successful with these WORKS OF DARKNESS. Putting on the armour indicates a battle.
Romans 13:12-14		This doctrine is not telling us how to feel about: - the other members of this assembly - Romans 12:3-8 - the rest of the members of the body of Christ - Romans 12:9-16??? - people in general - Romans 12:9-16??? - our enemies - Romans 12:17-21 - the government we are under - Romans 13:1-7 - our neighbor - Romans 13:8-10 It is telling us how to feel about our heavenly Father's adversary and the confrontation we are going to have with him. MM says it is easy to get in a rut and just go through the motions but we've got to be ready for this. He doesn't say this to frighten you but to warn you. Says Paul made a similar statement. It's got to become important enough to us that we leave here with the purpose that we're going to put this in our life. The only way it becomes second nature as right division is to live out of it. Then you don't have to memorize it. When you do it and it becomes who you are, you are being conformed to the image of God's Son.
Romans 13:12	GH: Pre-Godly Judgment Teaching Commentary	You get a promotion but you are also put on the front lines. Where Satan gets the green light to do something to us. It is not until you get to the 3rd decision making skill - Judgment - that you have enough under your belt to actually begin experiencing/encountering the SoC/the adversary. This is how your Bible presents that. Allows you to be established and stablized and your feet on the ground before the attacks occur. Where you first encounter the POE/the adversary. Learning GODLY JUDGMENT - where your Sonship really begins to shine. JUDGMENT AND EQUITY are skills that begin to equip you to be a threat to Satan's realm. Not saying the first 2 are not important. Getting skills that make you a real threat to him so the WORKS OF DARKNESS are going to be encountered at that point. Before you are sons and know you are sons but do you really have the ability to do anything with it? When you get those last 2 skills and finish the Book of Romans, all of a sudden, finishing the Book of Romans is like your Red Sea crossing. Satan sees you heading somewhere that he is very uncomfortable with. POE will react in kind with that. This wisdom has an impact on the watching angels. When you first practically encounter the POE. In LEVEL 1 and the education in godly judgment. When you get into the last 2 decision making skills (Judgment & Equity), getting to a point that you become a real threat to the adversary. You are on the radar and he is now preparing out of his POE something to get you to back off this education. Given enough here to show up and he wants to get you off track. You will have to develop SUBTILTY to see through how he will get you off track. First time you see any reference to the WORKS OF DARKNESS in Romans.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 13:12	GH: Pre-Godly Judgment Teaching Commentary	Once you are prepared, once you are suited up in your “armour of light,” once you are at the place in the curriculum where you are ready, Satan not only takes notice of you, but he is allowed to attack you. The main purpose of his attacks, from his standpoint, is to separate you from your Sonship life; to get you to “throw in the towel,” to quit. He wants you to be out of the game, off the field, and only a spectator. But from the standpoint of your heavenly Father, the purpose of Satan’s attacks against you are for the purpose of advancing you as a son! Now you understand why God does not put His Hand between us and the attacks of the adversary. If He did, He is stopping the thing that advances your Sonship. That's why you start praying differently from everybody else when those attacks come because when you pray 'God, bail me out', you are saying I don't want to advance in my Sonship, I don't want to utilize the doctrine. It's insufficient to deal with what I am going through just get me out. You have thrown down your sword and said I surrender. That's why we are KILLED ALL DAY LONG-Romans 8:36. That's OK because we are MORE THAN CONQUERORS-Romans 8:37. It will backfire and make you more of a son than you were before the attack. When you get to the end of the Judgment section, you are going to put on the armor of light and you show up on Satan's radar. He will now do things with you individually. You become enough of a threat that he has to pay personal attention to you. Will get to a place that you so affect what he is doing that he is going to have to pay attention to you personally (GH: since the general POE is not working on you).
Romans 13:12	GH: Pre-Godly Judgment Teaching Commentary	Before, you just experience the general work of the POE as it pertains to everybody across the board. 1. Keep the Mystery a mystery 2. Keep from understanding right division and the two programs 3. Do not understand Sonship When you get over to Romans 13:12, you will be ostracized by everyone in town. Not talking about the lost people, talking about the saved people. MM is not exaggerating it. We will be the cult. For the purpose of shutting us down and making us like everyone else. Not 100% will make it through.
Romans 13:12		Will learn to encapsulate into our thinking: - What Paul is referring to when he writes: THE NIGHT IS FAR SPENT, THE DAY IS AT HAND - What are we supposed to realize about the timing of when God brought in this DOGG - Why it is important for us to understand God's attitude toward the ungodliness of the world - The 5 mandates of the Davidic Covenant - The climactic stage in Israel's program - The application of the Book of Psalms We need to see a number of issues from God's perspective: - the issue of God judging THE NIGHT - the issue of the Lord having his DAY - the issue of the Lord's Day ending the NIGHT and the DARKNESS of this WORLD - Satan is producing a DARKNESS and a NIGHT. God's DAY is going to put an end to that DARKNESS - the issue of God bringing in the Kingdom of Light and Truth and righteousness (instead of DARKNESS and ungodliness)
Romans 13:12		The first phrase of v12 is designed to bring us to a particular 'realization'. There's something this first phrase is intended to make us realize and by realizing that we're going to CAST OFF THE WORKS OF DARKNESS AND PUT ON THE ARMOUR OF LIGHT. The godlly thinking (v12a) produces a further change in our behavior than anything else up to this point. Our behavior is about to be impacted in a major way. Realizing the timing of when God brought in this DOGG generates a certain kind of thinking and that thinking now is going to produce that further change in behavior - CASTing OFF THE WORKS OF DARKNESS AND PUTting ON THE ARMOUR OF LIGHT. That godly thinking produces the godly living of casting off the works of darkness and putting on the armour of light. Once the godly thinking and the godly living have been established in us, we are ready to labor with our Father by WALKING HONESTLY AS IN THE DAY-v13. A further aspect of our godly labor is to PUT ON THE LORD JESUS CHRIST-v14, which is more more step in the process of us being conformed to the image of God's Son. Our godly labor is in connection with a particular operation that our Father wants to accomplish as part of His Business: His operations 'against the adversary and his POE. Paul is trying to produce the godly thinking in us so that we look at what Satan is producing in this world the way our Father does and we look at the ungodliness of the world and what's going on around us in our everyday lives as part of what's moving this world toward becoming more and more ungodly. When God interrupted Israel's Program with the DOGG, the NIGHT was FAR SPENT, not not completely spent. GH: Important to understand -> The “day” being the conduct of righteousness, the “night” being that of evil. The “light” pertains to godliness, while the “darkness” pertains to sin.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 13:12	Part 1 - Thinking; Part 2 - Living	Part 1: THE NIGHT IS FAR SPENT, THE DAY IS AT HAND: Godly thinking - make you say 'OH!!' There is something sitting back in Romans 9-11 - the dispensational change that took place. This hearkens you back to something written in these chapters. But it is not talking about the DOGG itself. Paul is talking to people in the DOGG, but not the DOGG. He is talking about an issue that was taking place before He brought in the DOGG. He is talking about conditions just before this DOGG was brought in. Has to do with where Satan had brought things and where were things as far as the world was concerned. When we realize what this phrase is telling us, we are going to do Part 2 of the verse, that's the further change in behavior. These verses is an advancement in your sanctification, to take you somewhere that you couldn't have gone before and it is based on the timing and the Wisdom that God had for bringing in this DOGG when He did. Understanding that when God brought in this DOGG, that is was at a specific time and there was genius behind that time. MM says there were several reasons this was the perfect time to bring in this DOGG, not the least of which has to do with what was happening in the world at that particular time. This phrase points to why He brought the DOGG in when He did. Nutshell: The new aspect of our Father's Business we are now being instructed in is the issue of our Father's operations against the adversary. MM says for the first time in your life you are now being educated in the doctrine that is going to allow you to personally and directly confront and challenge Satan and his POE as it works in this world. This is the new level of your education.
Romans 13:12	Part 1 - Thinking; Part 2 - Living	Part 1 (cont'd): This just isn't about we're going to tell folks about Sonship and warn them about the POE and we are going to RDW, this is where you are going to carry the fight directly to him and damage his POE's ability to function in this world. This is why you are being hearkened back to something before, that the condition the world was in prior to bringing in this DOGG. When you understand the timing, not just as far as Israel's concerned. There's a timing that was perfect in their program but this timing was also perfect as far as where the world was in all of this and God interupts all of that and brings in this DOGG. Now He is going to train sons and daughters to confront the adversary and to actually impact the POE at work in this world. When that happens, you know that can't make the adversary very happy and you also know what we have talking about all along before (GH: SoC). This is the point in the education where the adversary gets the green light to retaliate. MM says we are going to throw the first punch and smiles you might want to make sure you have everything you need in your knowledge. The part of the POE that we're going to be equipped to impact first is something that is very wide spread. It's a very prominent part of the POE. To comfort you - as we begin to impact that, Satan's response to that attack is going to be very mild comparatively to what it will be in the future. So don't get to thinking you are going to poke the POE and a sledgehammer will come down on us like in the Road Runner cartoons and smash us like Wylie Coyote. Your Father is easing you into the conflict and he is equipping you all along the way. Satan has to play by the rules, he's not able to pull out the kitchen sink and slam you over the head with it in the very beginning. Initially, we will be attacking this very generic, this very widespread, a part of his POE. Part 2: ...LET US THEREFORE CAST OFF THE WORKS OF DARKNESS, AND LET US PUT ON THE ARMOUR OF LIGHT: Living - out of our thinking - CAST OFF something and PUT ON something.
Romans 13:12	Godly Thinking: THE NIGHT IS FAR SPENT, THE DAY IS AT HAND	THE NIGHT IS FAR SPENT, THE DAY IS AT HAND: Makes you think about the timing of when God brought in the DOGG and once you realize that, you are going to do exactly what the godly living calls for here. Not describing the DOGG itself, it is describing the timing of when God brought the DOGG in. This takes you back to Romans 9:22-24. This phrase is meant to develop an attitude in you that is the same attitude in our Heavenly Father and you are now going to be taught to look at the world at large the way your heavenly Father looks at it. Not talking about the DOGG, talking about the things leading up to it and the things that will follow it. There's instruction on how we are supposed to view the world during this DOGG and respond to it. And we will respond to it by casting off the works of darkness and putting on the armour of light. This phrase is not describing the DOGG itself per se, but it is talking about the time God brought this DOGG into being. It is written to us who are living in this DOGG. When he talks about the timing of when He brought in this DOGG, the NIGHT has reached a FAR SPENT place. When the world and the nation got to the level of ungodliness they did in Acts 7, Satan earned the right to do something but before he could do that, God earned the right to do something. From Romans 13:12a we realize: - The nation of Israel had reached a degree of ungodliness that merited the final installment of their 5th CoP: Daniel's 70th Week (Psalm 2:1-3; Acts 7:55-56) - The world at large had once again become THE WORLD OF THE UNGODLY-2 Peter 2:5 and it was worthy of God's righteous judgment (Romans 9:22) - Even though God has postponed His wrath for the duration of this DOGG, He has not changed His attitude toward the world neither has His anger subsided (Romans 9:22; Romans 2:5) - Once this DOGG is ended, God will judge the unrighteousness of men by means of His day of wrath (Romans 1:18)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 13:12	Godly Thinking: THE NIGHT IS FAR SPENT, THE DAY IS AT HAND	THE NIGHT IS FAR SPENT, THE DAY IS AT HAND (cont'd): It is suppposed to bring us to a realization that makes us CAST OFF THE WORKS OF DARKNESS AND PUT ON THE ARMOUR OF LIGHT. At this point (GH: just before the DOGG started) everything came to this place that both in Israel and in the world that everything had come to a crisis point or zenith. When you see this phrase, you should be thinking about the fact that the world's ungodliness or the world of the ungodly, which was true back in the days of Noah (GH: Genesis 3-9), but it is also true that it had happened again in Act 7 where Jesus is standing at the stoning of Stephen and he sees Him. Satan's POE had once again worked to produce darkness in the world that is going to bring the world to a zenith or a pinnacle of unrigheousness and ungodliness. MM says 'the kingdom is at hand' was preached before and shortly after the Cross, and the next thing that should have happened was the Lord's Day of Wrath. Just as it was in the days of Noah, the world is filled with blatant evil which the Bible describes as DARKNESS. When Paul makes this statement, what you are supposed to realize it the things that brought everything to a head where God was ready to destroy them, that's the night. Talking about us here. When this DOGG came in, the world didn't suddenly become godly. The works of darkness continued to get produced, the POE kept going. Now in this DOGG, for the first time, men are going to have the true ability to cast off those works of darkness and that is something that Satan is not going to tolerate well because it's those WORKS OF DARKNESS that he's promoting to bring the world to the place of destruction once again. This phrase is meant to make us think about the world at large in a particular way and it is the exact way that God the Father and God the Son are looking at the world. This is the godly thinking we are going to get in the first part of the verse that is going to produce a godly conduct and behavior. This is doing something in the eyes of the adversary and his angelic followers when God brought this DOGG in and it is going to provoke them. There's something about the timing of the DOGG and what God did that is going to be a provocation to the adversary and his angelic followers. Our behavior is going to produce an action that is going to get a response from them and they are going to try and put out that light.
Romans 13:12	Godly Thinking: THE NIGHT IS FAR SPENT, THE DAY IS AT HAND	THE NIGHT IS FAR SPENT, THE DAY IS AT HAND (cont'd): We will engage the adversary and his angels to our benefit. By engaging in this operation of God we are going to learn some things that we could not learn any other way and we're going to come to understand some aspects of the power of this curriculum that we could not fully appreciate any other way than by engaging in this conflict with Satan. We are going to gain some skills and we are going to get some experience that we can't get any other way than by doing this and all those things we are doing are propelling us along in our Sonship education and this is really going to be beneficial for us. Realize that this is the godly thinking that is renewing our mind. This is part of the process of transforming us and conforming us to the image of God's Son. MM says if this thinking isn't really in and and done the job it's supposed to do, then the godly living of CASTing OFF THE WORKS OF DARKNESS AND PUTting ON THE ARMOUR OF LIGHT is not going to do its job either and we will not be able to labor with our Father in His operations against the adversary and his POE. This phrase is what is going to start equipping us to confront Satan and his POE. It is supposed to produce the exact same thinking in you that is in your Father toward the ungodliness of the world and specifically toward Satan's WORKS OF DARKNESS that are producing that ungodliness. Got to have this same attitude in us that is in Him and the only way to get that done is understand WHAT He is thinking and WHY He is thinking that way. It encapsulates in a very short statement everything that Satan is doing in the world by his WORKS OF DARKNESS to produce ungodliness. It's what he did before the Flood in bringing the world into becoming THE WORLD OF THE UNGDOLY-2 Peter 2:5. He started that process again after the Flood so that when get got to the stoning of Stephen, the world once again had become THE WORLD OF THE UNGDOLY. All that was involved in that is encapsulated in this single phrase. During THE MIDDLE WALL OF PARTITION phase, God was working with the nation of Israel.
Romans 13:12	Godly Thinking: THE NIGHT IS FAR SPENT, THE DAY IS AT HAND	THE NIGHT IS FAR SPENT, THE DAY IS AT HAND (cont'd): While Satan was doing things with Israel, he was on the other side of THE WALL working with Gentiles. He had a program with them to produce THE WORLD OF THE UNGODLY. What he really wanted to do was to bring the world to a point of destruction. He knew that God would have to act in accordance with the ungodliness of this world and He would act in a destructive vengence. The second thing he was doing was using the ungodliness of the world at large or the Gentiles to swallow up Israel or to exterminate them from the earth. MM says there is a whole lot of action that took place prior to bringing in this DOGG that this phrase is putting into this encapsulated form and shrinking it and compacting it into this short phrase. Have to go back and unpack everything that is in there so you are able to actually see it. The phrase needs to bring all of that to our rememberance. Two things: 1. The related O.T. passages we are looking at here, they'll either be something written back here that apply to something out in the future. Those apply to the believing remnant. These apply to us because this phrase is not about the DOGG. It's about the things leading up to it or following it and we'd go to these scriptures to find that out. 2. Why does Paul do this? Because there are parallel issues, things that are true then and things that are true in this DOGG. Because Paul expects you to GH: understand your Bible, he is going to make shorter statements about what is happening in the DOGG. The time to get this done is diminishing and the door of opportunity is slowly closing so let's make the most of it.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 13:12	Godly Thinking: THE NIGHT IS FAR SPENT, THE DAY IS AT HAND	THE NIGHT IS FAR SPENT, THE DAY IS AT HAND (cont'd): Referring to the timing of when God brought in this DOGG and Satan's ability to bring his christ into the world was postponed. He didn't do that because that's not happening in a reconciled world. God purchased the right through the Death of His Son to actually do this and the happy effect of it in all of that during this time, not only is God offering through His Grace an opportunity for both Jew and Gentile to be reconciled to Him, but He is making out of that Jew and Gentile ONE NEW MAN-Ephesians 2:15. Need to understand what all is in this phrase the the consequence to understanding that. This is what is happening in this world. The NIGHT cannot resume until this DOGG is over. As long as the world is being reconciled, God's plan with Israel is on hold until every reconciled person is removed from this earth at the same moment. Then and only then can Satan begin to resume his FAR SPENT NIGHT to bring it to a conclusion, it's zenith, what he was after all along. Not until he does that and his man comes on the scene because it's the antichrist who orchestrates a 7-year covenant. He can't do that if he comes in the middle of the week. He has to be on the scene before the 7 years but before he can come on the scene, Satan's NIGHT has to be resumed. As long as the world is being reconciled, that can't happen. If the DOGG has to end before the remaining portion of the NIGHT starts, you can't be raptured in the middle of that which can't start till this ends. Can't have the end of the DOGG happen in the middle of the 7-years. You can't get into the middle of tomorrow until today ends. Doesn't matter when you live in the DOGG, it was just as true in Paul's day as it is today. It's describing the DOGG, it's describing the timing that sits on both sides of it. MM says this solves the Pre-/Mid-/Post issue for you. It's not a matter of when the wrath starts, The antichrist can't be revealed, Israel's program can't resume, and the remaining portion of Satan's NIGHT can't happen until the Blessed Hope and the body is removed. Only then is the world in the position of no longer being reconciled.
Romans 13:12		NIGHT IS FAR SPENT: GH: Times Past. GH: Includes the middle wall of partition and the DOGG. The period of time where the WORLD OF THE UNGODLY was happening again. At this point in your education, the “night” is far spent. NIGHT: The period of time that brought them to the brink of destruction, and once the DOGG ends, the next thing on the calendar of events is the day of wrath. It's coming to a close. He calls this DOGG MUCH LONGSUFFERING-Romans 9:22. From Genesis 12/18 to Acts 7. It is Satan further developing THE WORLD OF THE UNGODLY-2 Peter 2:5 and God cut that NIGHT off at a particular time in order to bring in this DOGG. He did it when THE NIGHT WAS FAR SPENT. Satan, through his various policies of evil, has developed a DARKNESS and a NIGHT that has enveloped the world. Then God cuts off that NIGHT and brings in the DOGG. When it is over the rest of the NIGHT will take place and then God will, with the DAY, pierce the DARKNESS of the NIGHT. As far as Israel is concerned, they didn't know about this. Now it's been interupted and Paul's telling you where that got interupted - when the night was far spent. Means there is going to be some of this when this DOGG is over. Paul talking about what Satan's WORKS OF DARKNESS have accomplished in the world. Satan has produced this NIGHT because of his WORKS OF DARKNESS. The NIGHT is getting darker and darker and darker and the WORKS OF DARKNESS are continuing to work during the DOGG. They will go on working as we get back into the resumption of Israel's program. God is going to have to dispel that DARKNESS with His DAY. The NIGHT that is increasing in DARKNESS is not a physical night. The analogy is the NIGHT is disspelled by the LIGHT of the DAY that follows.
Romans 13:12		NIGHT (cont'd): See how WORKS OF DARKNESS fit. God is going to dispel that NIGHT by the LIGHT of the Truth and the Day of judgment (GH: AKA Wrath?). The DARKNESS of the NIGHT is ruling, it is reigning and God is going to put an end to the reign of DARKNESS with a Kingdom of LIGHT. Realize the NIGHT will continue for some time past the DOGG. When we are CASTing OFF THE WORKS OF DARKNESS, we are not going to turn this into day, but we're doing/revealing something that light does that Satan doesn't want revealed. If God had ended the NIGHT at the beginning of the DOGG, we would not be able to make the impact on Satan's realm that the doctrine is designed to equip us to do. We would not be able to do that. If He waited until all the NIGHT had transpired, we'd be in the same position again because the DAY is what's going to dispel that NIGHT. Difference between DAY and NIGHT: DAY is the time when DARKNESS doesn't reign. Should be able to look at this and immediately know this is something that Satan is doing. Should look at it as the thing that Satan is going in producing DARKNESS in this works as the POWER OF DARKNESS, utilizing his WORKS OF DARKNESS, he is producing that NIGHT. And now it has come to a place that THE NIGHT IS FAR SPENT. Clearly Paul is referring to this present life. The night is an appropriate description of our life without this doctrine working in us; it is our engagement with the sin in our members. When Paul wrote that the night is far spent, he must have been talking about the old life and all it entails is fading away and being replaced with the righteous life of the day. Paul is using night and day metaphorically to illustrate two different lifestyles. One is after the flesh and the other is after righteousness. This is the life you can never live on your own; it must come from Him. And the wake-up call is with a big step in view; the ability to impact Satan’s realm! AT HAND: The saving life of Christ is nearer than you think. A major step in your being conformed to His image is just around the corner. In fact, v12 says it is “at hand.”

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 13:12		FAR SPENT: If something is far spent, means it is almost over. He is going to get the rest of the NIGHT to take place and then He is going to bring in His day. Not completely spent. There is a little bit left to go. MM says someone will come along and sloppliy say FAR SPENT is done, it's not. He didn't say 'half spent' and he didn't say 'fully spent'. Two issues: 1. Progress has been made but the end has not yet been reached: What it means when something is FAR SPENT. If something is FAR SPENT, it doesn't mean that it is over. It's not over. It has progressed to a point but it is not complete. 2. Things have moved along to such an extent that the ultimate objective of the plan is now attainable: Were talking about something that has plan and purpose behind it. Something that has actually been laid out with intelligence. Satan's NIGHT is something that he carefully planned and orchestarated and it has progress to it and things he wants to do. When you get something that has plan and purpose behind it and you say it is FAR SPENT, that means it has gone far enough for the ultimate goal and it is now within reach. It hasn't been done yet so it is not finished but everything that needed to happen to make that a reality has now been done. Something that has planning and intelligence behind it with a goal - it's almost there. A planned strategic process that has an ultimate goal to it. Means that everything that needs to take place in order of the final goal to be achieved has been done. (GH: Done or almost done?). Instead of saying 'almost over' MM says it is 'almost complete'. God didn't interupt their program because of what they did with Christ. He had already decided from the foundation of the world He was going to do something in a DOGG and provide for the body of Christ and its role in the reconciliation of the heavenly places. He had already decided that. That has to do with the timing of when He chose to do that. This is the genius of God in this thing. NIGHT is not over but it is close. It's not over. (GH: see Judges 19:11. Mark 6:34, and Luke 24:29).
Romans 13:12		FAR SPENT (cont'd): God's Genius on two things: 1. The timing of when He brought in this DOGG 2. What He is doing in this DOGG Going to explain to us the deeper reason behind the DOGG. It's not just we're not part of Israel's program, we're the body of Christ and we're different. It is this but we've known that for years. Now, we'll look at the very heart of what God is doing today and what kind of impact that has on what Satan is trying to do which is going to lead us to why God must remove every single believer at the same moment in time when He ends this DOGG. Will change the way you view the time you are living. Satan does not want us to have this understanding. THE DAY (of the Lord's Wrath) IS AT HAND: It's not quite here but it's almost here. DAY IS AT HAND: GH: Restart of Israel's program. The day of the Lord's wrath is at hand. The day when the world of the ungodly is going to be judged. It got postponed back (GH: at the program change) here but it didn't get done away with forever. If God had not inserted the DOGG, He would have destroyed the world of the ungodly.
Romans 13:12		DAY IS AT HAND (cont'd): With all of this knowledge producing an attitude toward the world and an attitude towards Satan's activities and an honest desire to do something about it. This is how you know the godly thinking is working. Godly Thinking 1. Is supposed to produce a certain attitude in us toward the world. When you see Satan working to produce THE WORLD OF THE UNGODLY-2 Peter 2:5 and your see the DARKNESS of his NIGHT-Romans 13:12 increasing and you see untruths are replacing the Truth, this should make you feel (Group guesses: angry, upsetting, disappointing for the people deceived by it, Monahans: We're real angry about the evil and inquity in it but we have compassion because we want folks to come to Christ) 2. Is supposed to produce a certain attitude in us toward Satan and his activities. We should hate this, abhor this, it should alarm us. What is going on in the world is attrocious and it has demanded that God pour His wrath out but because of the provision made by His Son on the Cross, He is able to bring in a dispensation of grace and now deal with men in a whole different standing and give every man an opportunity to be reconciled (MM says don't think of reconciled as saved) to Him. Reconciled is the STANDING the world has been put in and then men have an opportunity to respond positively or negatively to that and be dealt with accordingly. If He hadn't made that provision, that could have never happened. He would have just poured out His wrath. 3. Is supposed to produce an attitude that we have to do something. In view of what we know Satan is working toward, and we have the ability to impact that.
Romans 13:12	GH: Thinking -> : -> Living	That's a testament to just how effective he has been. The LIGHT of the gospel alone is enough to make some kind of impact in a nation. We are thankful for that, but that's not all the LIGHT that is needed for God to accomplish His Purpose in this DOGG. Satan has his DARKNESS out there and when people don't have the LIGHT of the Truth, they take what they know about Christ and what they know about Satan's untruths and they merge them together. You wind up with something that just dilutes the Truth and darkens the Truth. MM offers prayer as an example. Most churches/people pray with a complete misunderstanding of the word. They pray the way the religious cults of the world do, thinking prayer is a way to manipulate God into doing what we want Him to do when really prayers is the means by which you are being moved to do something in response to His word and that's what your heavenly Father is looking for. We are about to enter a place in Romans 13 (GH: Romans 13:12b) where we're going to have a chance to evaluate ourselves. Like a self-test am I really ready to move on in this doctrine? In Romans 13:11, MM said we were about to enter a whole nother level of our education. Now, we see what that level is about. It's actually about confronting Satan and his policies of evil. As we get ready to do that, we have to be able to say to ourselves how do we know the godly thinking has really dont the work in us that it has supposed to have done and that we're ready to go into this next level.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 13:12	GH: Thinking -> : -> Living	Up to this point, have really had 2 broad issues presented to us: 1. The godly love we are supposed to live out of in all the different areas that have been presented to us 2. The godly hatred we are supposed to have for what Satan is doing in this world and the effect that he's having in this world When we realize we are going to have a godly love life and a godly hate life, realize Romans 13:12 isn't just a bunch of information that we're supposed to gather up in our minds. It is information and we do have to have it in our minds but it can't stop there. It is supposed to produce in us a real attitude toward what Satan is doing in this world. When you look at this and say we have to do something about what Satan is doing in this world, that is one of the indicators that godly thinking has done its job in you. This is important. If the godly thinking hasn't been produced a real hatred of what Satan is doing in this world and the desire to do something about it, then we will not CAST OFF THE WORKS OF DARKNESS and neither will we PUT ON THE ARMOUR OF LIGHT. It will be something we end up talking about but we end up never really doing it. MM says churches are really good at this - not actually taking the information and doing what was supposed to be done. We get good at talking about stuff. Like talking about everything you can imagine about a university except the output it provides students. Talked all about it and said things that sounded good.
Romans 13:12	GH: Thinking -> : -> Living	Interesting information about the campus and faculty and history, university is important, what you can do with a degree, future things depending on this, need to get good grades/study hard. Can get to be just talking points vs. learning any math. Did you learn any math? No, but we are committed to math. If this godly thinking doesn't do the job in us that it is designed to do, that's all we are going to be able to do - talk about it, get fired up about it, just talk, talk, talk. Saying things that nobody would deny. Like it is very important for us to labor with our Father against Satan and his policies of evil. We have a grand opportunity to make that impact and an honor to labor with Him. We should want to labor with Him, If you don't want to labor with Him, there is something wrong, wouldn't you say? MM says you can just talk, talk, talk and at the end not have any impact on his realm. This is the critical nature of this. Satan is the master of yeah, let's talk about it, get fired up about it, let's set goals, but let's don't actually do it. POINT: We cannot afford to do it like that because the results in a half-hearted effort. We'll only do enough to demonstrate that yes we are on board, but we are not really going to get something done with this. This is now, out of all the doctrine that we have learned up to this point, from Romans 12:1 to 13:12, this is the first time we'll have an opportunity to be promoted as sons and daughters. MM wants us to understand what we are being promoted to and what that entails. As you are standing there at Romans 13:12, you are going to have to decide am I ready for this promotion? Am I prepared for this promotion? Here's what the Father says to the son: As you get ready to move into the second part of the skill of judgment, I need you to recall the things that you have learned up to this point. You're not going to leave them behind anymore than when you learned your ABCs and started putting words together.
Romans 13:12		DAY IS AT HAND: GH: Restart of Israel's program. THEREFORE: In view of what you were just told. The reason why we are doing v12b is because what we are told in v12a. The first phrase enables you to do the second part of the verse. Questions MM wants to answer for us: 1. How do we know this is where Satan will start to attack us? There's no single verse that says this but we understand this based on the other things we are seeing GH: in the scriptures. 2. How do we know the forms of the attack? 3. Is this doctrine really working in us? Do we see it having an effect on us? Are we responding positively and properly to the doctrine? Do we understand the doctrine / believe it's true / integrating it into our life / is the doctrine really working in us? Prayer aspect: Are we actually talking to our heavenly Father about how we are implementing the doctrine even though we don't know it all yet, we should already be talking to Him about that. What is He trying to make us skilled in doing?
Romans 13:12	Part 1 - Thinking; Part 2 - Living	LET US THEREFORE CAST OFF THE WORKS OF DARKNESS AND LET US PUT ON THE ARMOUR OF LIGHT: Godly living: The only thing that is going to get us to do this is this doctrine, not MM trying to persuade you. When you do this, it provokes the adversary. He is not happy with that and he is not going to let that ride and so there's going to be a retaliation on his part. We are not only disassociating ourselves by casting off but we are associating ourslves with godliness by putting on the armour of light. That armour will protect us against the attack of the adversary. MM tying EVIL MAN and the STRANGE WOMAN and the adversary's attacks. EVIL MAN is mentioned first because it is the first tool Satan will use against us when we cast off the works of darkness. Then at a certain point, the STRANGE WOMAN is going to come into play. MM says there are 3 adversaries - we got told about 2 of them in Romans 6-8. The third one / component that is an opposition to us, a third hurdle we have to overcome which shows up in Romans 13. We need details on how this attack is going to come and what to expect. Here's where our new identity thinking which you can't see or hear gets translated into living where you can see and hear it to specifically cast off the works of darkness. The adversary is going to see and hear that and for the first time in our life we're going to be the recipients of the individualized attack of the POE, not the general one that is at work in the world. There is a general POE that resists understanding: - right division - the mystery - what it is to be part of the body of Christ

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 13:12	Part 1 - Thinking; Part 2 - Living	LET US THEREFORE CAST OFF THE WORKS OF DARKNESS AND LET US PUT ON THE ARMOUR OF LIGHT (cont'd): MM says it can be known because obviously, we know it. But know there's an individualized attack that is specifically geared to make you back off and not cast off the works of darkness (but just let it go) and not put on the armour of light (but stay quiet). The ultimate goal is to make you stop your Sonship life. It's got an intimidation factor to it. It's designed to create a fear and uncertainty factor in us. Why if you don't armour up, you're going to be susceptible to that attack. If you are casting off the works of darkness and exposing them for what they are and putting on the armour of light, then you are a threat to the adversary. Because he needs to have these working. Casting off the works of darkness and exposing them for what they are is WHY you are a threat to the adversary, not because whatever. We are impacting the one thing he must have going. When he sees you cast off the works of darkness and put on the armour of light, that's the signal that he can legally, rightfully, with God's consent, attack you with the first round of attacks. That's when that starts and not before. When this attack starts the only way to get rid of it is to quit. As soon as you quit, it will go away. when we cast off the works of darkness and put on the armour of light, that is no light thing to that adversary. You might not think it is a big deal, but it's a huge deal to him and it is the signal to now allows him to attack us in return. He wants us to let his works of darkness alone. The big temptation here is to say I have enough, I don't need to go on.
Romans 13:12	Godly Living: CAST OFF THE WORKS OF DARKNESS AND LET US PUT ON THE ARMOUR OF LIGHT	CAST OFF THE WORKS OF DARKNESS AND LET US PUT ON THE ARMOUR OF LIGHT: These are not to be viewed as separate things or to be viewed separately but as part of a package because one without the other won't work. There will be things brought against us that are geared to make us do two 2 things: 1. Stop casting off the WoD 2. If it can't get you to completely stop, they're going to intimidate you to get you to kind of back off because Satan needs these Satan needs these. He is preparing a world and a atmosphere that by the time his man comes on the scene, they will want that he is offering. They'll desire that. But there's something that God is doing during that time in the remaining portion of the NIGHT and He is doing it for a reason. Will see that once again, the remnant was expecting God to deliver us and it is not happening for a period of time and they are going to be crying out loud and saying God, where are You, we're counting on You to deliver us. There are two reasons for this happening this way. This is God doing something spectacularly wise. You need to abhor these WORKS OF DARKNESS for the same reasons that He does. You need to think about them the way He thinks about them and you will abhor them for the reasons that He does. Because you realize it's the adversary's tool to bring something about in this world that is contrary to our Father that's going to result in the world making a relationship with Satan himself through his man. When they have a relationship with the MAN OF SIN, they have a relationship with Satan.
Romans 13:12	Godly Living: CAST OFF THE WORKS OF DARKNESS AND LET US PUT ON THE ARMOUR OF LIGHT	CAST OFF THE WORKS OF DARKNESS AND LET US PUT ON THE ARMOUR OF LIGHT (cont'd): Once we get to the place of learning how to CAST OFF THE WORKS OF DARKNESS, it will be easy to do what MM warned about when he said we can either sit around and talk about it and never actually do it or we're going to do it and that's a decision all of us individuals are going to make. Every son/daughter have to make their own decision about that. If what our Father wants done is going to get done, if we're going to labor with our Him in this operation, we're going to have to learn how to do this. If you don't have a healthy disdain for the WORKS OF DARKNESS, the intimidation factor of the adversary will not be overcome. We'll be just like the Corinthians. They looked at Paul's life and the things he went through and said no thank you, we don't want that. MM is not saying we're masochist, we love to suffer. We are just learning about it. God is not asking you to go out of your way to do this. This is something that He is going to ask you to do in the normal events of your daily life. This is not about us getting our picket signs together and flying up to Washington D.C. and holding a rally. Once we understand how to do it, it's about us individually, once we understand how to do it and you'll see it is very simple to CAST OFF THE WORKS OF DARKESS in the routine of our daily life. But in conjunction with CASTing OFF THE WORKS OF DARKNESS, we must of necessity also PUT ON THE ARMOUR OF LIGHT because that is a package that cannot be separated. We will have this godly enthusiasm to CAST OFF these WORKS OF DARKNESS, and to do so gladly and eventually become MORE THAN CONQUERORS-Romans 8:37. MM says this is not the Dale Carnegie approach to building a church but there is something waiting for us on the other side of this doctrine that nothing you will go through will be worthy to be compared with.
Romans 13:12	Part 1 - Thinking; Part 2 - Living	LET US THEREFORE CAST OFF THE WORKS OF DARKNESS, AND LET US PUT ON THE ARMOUR OF LIGHT: Move from the godly thinking (Romans 13:12a) to the godly living. This is what your actions are going to be. To earn the right to have his finest hour, Satan brought the world and Israel to a total repudiation of God. When we CAST OFF THE WORKS OF DARKNESS, we are going to totally repudiate Satan, his policies of evil, and especially his WORKS OF DARKNESS. A total repudiation of that. What he was trying to get the world to do, we are now going to be doing to him. As Paul says (GH: 2 Corinthians 6:3-10?), we ought to want to engage in this with enthusiasm and zeal. You have negatively impacted what he is doing here and because of that, he wants to do something back. He's going to retaliate to say STOP! He is trying to get you to stop. And when that attack comes, there's going to be some suffering. It's going to start off mild and then it's going to increase as time goes on. As you increase in the doctrine the attacks that are allowed against you also increase. When you understand that a big attack against you is really a testimony that you have been successful on some scale against him.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 13:12	GH: Pre-Godly Judgment Teaching Commentary	CAST OFF THE WORKS OF DARKNESS: First time in Romans you encounter the pure POE with no world mixed in. Have to know both WHAT we are doing and WHY we are doing it. We know what is going on with this, we know what's involved. Right in the middle of this education around these 4 skills, for the first time, you're being told about the WORKS OF DARKNESS. Nothing about it up till now. In the middle of the education on JUDGMENT. It's at this point, you are beginning to put on display something that makes an impact on Satan's realm and at Romans 13:11, for the first time, you come on the radar. When you shun that initial POE attack, your Father says you might want to put on that ARMOR OF LIGHT now because that's an open declaration of war. POE will begin to unleash on you but remember that promise - never above where you are as a son. But where you are exactly is where the attack is going to be. When we get to the godly instruction of judgment we better have our game face on. Here's where the gloves come off. We need each other worse than you think. One of the attacks is you are so far along, you don't need the rest of the assembly and your Father will correct that thinking real quickly. Just because you know more than anyone else in this assembly doesn't mean you don't need this assembly. Anybody that understands what this assembly is about knows that you need every part of the body to function properly. Why He uses that analogy for the church. Otherwise, you have a hand thinking, I don't need the rest of the body. I am a hand. God said that's a big mistake because this whole thing works together. This is the POE attack using the world. The way this gets done is by disassociating ourselves from those things and making it clear that we're not approving of that or any part of that. You can do that your own way.
Romans 13:12	GH: Pre-Godly Judgment Teaching Commentary	CAST OFF THE WORKS OF DARKNESS (cont'd): God is not asking you to get a sign and picket/go protest/etc. He is saying we need to distance/dissasociate ourselves from these 3 issues. Affect those WORKS OF DARKNESS and CAST OFF their ability to produce THE WORLD OF THE UNGODLY-2 Peter 2:5. MM says every church is supposed to be engaged in this but today, how much impact is being made. This the the success of the POE. MM says you want to talk about spiritual warfare - there is one thing that impacts his WORKS OF DARKNESS and that is to understand how to CAST them OFF according to Romans 13. Everything else is playing games. Everything else is going through the motions. Paul told you to do this and this is what we are going to do.
Romans 13:12	Part 1 - Thinking; Part 2 - Living	CAST OFF THE WORKS OF DARKNESS: When we begin to “cast off the works of darkness,” we are crossing a line with our adversary. We are now interfering with the mechanism which he is using to produce a world of the ungodly. When we effectively and intelligently cast off his works of darkness, we are hindering Satan’s work in this world. And he will not take that lightly. You can expect the POE three-fold attack: 1) Phase 1: attack the message 2) Phase 2: attack the messenger 3) Phase 3: discredit the messenger And we know exactly where this will come from, from the “evil men”. And do not be surprised when the “strange woman” gets involved against us as well. The world will not take kindly to our casting off the works of darkness. And neither will the religious world that does not understand the issues at hand. We should expect opposition from both. The issue of casting off the works of darkness is not just about us not participating in them; it is also about not allowing them to flourish unchecked. When they are raised up in conversation, an appropriate response is expected from us.
Romans 13:12	Part 1 - Thinking; Part 2 - Living	CAST OFF THE WORKS OF DARKNESS (cont'd): By the provoking action of casting off his works of darkness, we now become a target for a more individualized attack than the general policy of evil which is working in this world. We have attained to a level of understanding whereby we can impact what Satan is trying to accomplish in the world, the production of an ungodly world which does not want to retain God in its knowledge. The world has been there before: 1) at the Flood 2) at the tower of Babel, and 3) at the rejection of the Spirit’s work as recorded in the opening chapters of the book of Acts. CAST OFF THE WORKS OF DARKNESS (cont'd): In order to bring an end to this dispensation of grace, and bring his man of sin onto the world stage, Satan is at it again. It is important to know that Satan cannot just do whatever he wants to do, whenever he wants to do it. He must “play by the rules” so to speak. By the death of Jesus Christ on the Cross, God earned the right to lawfully interrupt His program with Israel, and bring in a dispensation of Gentile grace, a program which began with the conversion of Saul of Tarsus on the Damascus Road.
Romans 13:12	Part 1 - Thinking; Part 2 - Living	CAST OFF THE WORKS OF DARKNESS (cont'd): Because you are anticipating something (GH: when you do this), because you know this is going to provoke Satan, and because you know these are his darlings so to speak, they are what he used to get his NIGHT established, it is what is fueling the DARKNESS of his NIGHT, it's still going on in this DOGG, all of this is building toward the remaining portion of his NIGHT, so he is looking for these WORKS OF DARKNESS to continue to produce what they have always produced. When we impact those negatively to him, it is going to provoke a retaliation against us. In view of that, we are going to be called to PUT ON THE ARMOUR OF LIGHT. MM says it is almost like take your shot and then get your ARMOUR on quick because now what's going to happen in response is a retaliation to that attack. It is in its mildest form in this first part, MM says thank the Lord for that. He has put some things in place that governs what the adversary can do. MM says this is the only time as a believer in Jesus Christ that he has seen things that have made him fearful. He is not saying make him not want to do it, he is saying don't take it lightly. Like someone talking about something correctly but they don't believe it is going to happen and then when it happens their whole tone changes. MM wants it to sink in with us that this is how its going to be unless we just play games with it. These sufferings that are going to come our way our THE SUFFERINGS OF CHRIST-2 Corinthians 1:5. You know that God is not orchestrating them, Satan is going to orchestrate them.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 13:12	Part 1 - Thinking; Part 2 - Living	CAST OFF THE WORKS OF DARKNESS (cont'd): They are designed to: - make you back off from CASTing OFF THE WORKS OF DARKNESS and impact what he is doing - make you stop living as a son - affect your thinking so that instead of a son who thinks I'm going to impact Satan's realm by doing this, he wants you to think well I don't want to get smacked again so maybe I'll just wait a while - intimidate you into thinking about these differently and certainly living differently You know that your heavenly Father is not going to put His Hand between you and these sufferings, those are going to be allowed to take place. But you're not suffering just for the sake of suffering. In addition to doing the right (GH: godly) thing, there is something that is going to be happening in us that will not happen any other way. Our Father in His Wisdom has designed it so when Satan does the very thing to us that is designed to make us stop, it actually works to our benefit and MORE THAN a CONQUEROR-Romans 8:37 is more than a title, it is an attainment that we are coming to (GH: think of the stair steps in each level). You are really stepping up a whole new level. What you thought before about 'spiritual warfare' and 'giving the devil a hard time', you will look at this in a whole new light. You will learn all that stuff going on out there in the name of fighting against Satan hasn't slowed him down one iota. This is going to have to be done on purpose by a group of people that know what they're doing and are dedicated to doing it. MM says these verses are going to have to be in your mind or you are going to forget why you are doing what you are doing (GH: charity aspect!). This is the process that the Lord went through.
Romans 13:12	Part 1 - Thinking; Part 2 - Living	CAST OFF THE WORKS OF DARKNESS (cont'd): The strategy or tactics behind these WORKS OF DARKNESS. STORY: In WW II/1943, there was a strategy the Allied forces put together against Germany. They determined one of them was to shut down the German war machine was to bomb all the ball bearing plants in Germany because every vehicle utilized ball bearings for movement. If they could bomb and shut down the plants, they would shut down the movement. The US 8th Air Force planned day time precision strikes against 7 ball bearing plants that were in and around Germany. England did broad, carpet bombing at night. Daytime is more dangerous and didn't have long-range fighter jet to escort. Suffered a lot of heavy losses. Made 7,933 bombing runs on the first plant with a total number of individual bombs of 592,598 on all plants. This was a strategy to shut down the German war machine, not the only one. When you drop a half million bombs, you have invested something in that strategy. Not just bombing stuff for the sake of bombing, they were locating what they thought were points that had the maximum impact on Germany's ability to conduct war. The adversary, by these WORKS OF DARKNESS, is doing the exact same thing. To be LIKE THE MOST HIGH, he has developed 3 categories of THE WORKS OF DARKNESS-Romans 13:12, all 3 are pointed at strategic targets (GH: like the WW II & German ball bearing plant story). Satan knows there are 3 pillars that are holding everything up as far as God is concerned. and those 3 pillars are the targets of the 3 categories of the WORKS OF DARKNESS.
Romans 13:12	Part 1 - Thinking; Part 2 - Living	CAST OFF THE WORKS OF DARKNESS (cont'd): The categories are not only working to destroy the pillars but to replace it with a counterfeit. One of the pillars was so necessary to what God was going to do with even the remnant of Israel counterfeit had to be destroyed. Because if it didn't get done, there would be no remnant at the end of the 70 years. God said I HAVE got to make sure that I destroy this category for sure. God says here is the reason that I AM destroying the counterfeit, so that the true pillar can be re-established because only if that thing gets established can I have a believing remnant that in the 2nd installment will return to Jerusalem and rebuild the wall. God is looking long-term at this thing and He realizes how overwhelming these categories are. MM is trying to explain how dangerous these WORKS OF DARKNESS are and how successful they were to get Israel to pass the point of no return, to become Satan's lawful captive-Isaiah 49:24, to make God give Israel a bill of divorcement-Isaiah 50:1 that allowed the hedges to be broken down-Isaiah 5:5 and the wall to be crumbled-Isaiah 5:5 and for the enemy to come into Immanual's land and take control. They were so successful against them and they are geared to be successful against us as well. MM says we cannot afford to go into this fight ignorantly. Why Paul says WE ARE NOT IGNORANT OF HIS DEVICES-2 Corinthians 2:11. But MM says he thinks we are, talking about Christianity in general. We have to see WHAT these things do and HOW they do it. This will create that last measure of godly hatred for Satan's WORKS OF DARKNESS and put that full measure of enthusiasm in us to say I want to CAST OFF those WORKS OF DARKNESS.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 13:12	Part 1 - Thinking; Part 2 - Living	CAST OFF THE WORKS OF DARKNESS (cont'd): This is to the Romans who have already been taught a lot. This is not saying that you guys at Rome need to stop being proud and arrogant and lifted up and having great wantonness and having great debauchery and having prideful thinking. MM says Lord have mercy if that's where they are after the first part of their Sonship education. This is an advancement in their education. And it's not instruction about you have a new identity IN Christ and you need to walk in connection with that. He's talking to them in a context of impacting Satan's realm. 'To cast off': to repudicate or disown, to the point of publically declaring one's distaste for and refusal to be identified with, or associated with that which one casts off. 'To cast off' (simpler version): To openly and publically repudiate and disown Satan's WORKS OF DARKNESS declaring our disdain for them and our refusal to be identified or associated with them. Components: - CAST OFF: pulbically distain or repudiate or disown or refuse to be identified wtih something - PUT ON: would be the opposite of CAST OFF - open or public declaration/embracement of something that we love and we value and we believe and we want to be associated with and we want to be connected with and we want to be identified with and it should stand in constrast to the thing that we have CAST OFF (just thinking in your head I don't like those, I don't want anything to do with those - that part is right but doesn't take it far enough) This is not about you going out of your way to do this. Not about you taking out a 30 second commercial on TV and stand up and say we are making a public denunciation and repudiation of this particular action and we don't want to be associated with it. It is doing it in the normal course of affairs of your life.
Romans 13:12	Part 1 - Thinking; Part 2 - Living	CAST OFF THE WORKS OF DARKNESS (cont'd): It's not just someone makes a statement and you say 'I don't believe that' and you leave it at that. There is something else that is going to have to be said there about what you do believe. EX In a big bang conversation, it is not just rejecting evolution, it is associating yourself with creation. When Satan sees us do this, when this actually takes place, then he is able now to discern several/3 issues: 1. he understands that we understand/know the controversy between God and Satan. To do this, you understand the WORKS OF DARKNESS are actually producing something in this world that your heavenly Father is opposed to, and that you're going to engage with Him against those WORKS OF DARKNESS on the basis of your understanding of the controversy. When we do this, he looks and you and he says hey, that person understands the real issue that's going on between me and God. He is saying, hey, these people, by doing what they are doing, they really are being conformed to the image of God's Son. They've reached a measure of that and he understands/sees that. 2. he understands the measure of our conformity to Christ. 3. he understands the degree of our thinking. Not talking about thinking in general, talking about he understands the extent of how much we think about his WORKS OF DARKNESS like our heavenly Father thinks about these WORKS OF DARKNESS.
Romans 13:12	Part 1 - Thinking; Part 2 - Living	CAST OFF THE WORKS OF DARKNESS (cont'd): When Satan sees these 3 things, this is what gives him the green light to bring his POE against us personally. These are the things he is looking for. They are kind of a signal that when he sees that, that's the signal that says, hey, I can now bring the first level of my attack against them. MM says this is tantamount to when you make a public declaration in the normal course of your life (MM says you don't have to be screaming in somebody's face here) of your disdain for some particular part of these WORKS OF DARKNESS and then you PUT ON THE ARMOUR OF LIGHT (which means you turn around and embrace and affliate yourself with the LIGHT of the Truth in that particular area, then Satan looks at that, MM says that is a declaration of war. You want to talk about spiritual warfare, that is the declaration when you do that.). Satan is looking for this and when that happens, he is going on the offensive. Today, we are still living in that time of God's longsuffering. And that is a problem for Satan, for as long as we remain in the DoGG, Satan cannot deploy those things which he previously earned the right to do, until the resumption of the prophetic program. Therefore, the devil is eager to see an end of this DoGG. The more successful we are at casting off his works of darkness, the more we delay his plans for the revelation of the Antichrist. This becomes a motivation for us to cast off the works of darkness; the continuance of the DoGG and the postponement of Satan's plan. This is what we should want: - the continuance of grace - to extend the opportunity for Jews and Gentiles to be saved and edified under God's program of grace - to enlarge the members of the body of Christ - to respond to the goodness of God We know from God's word that this DoGG will come to an end at some point. Satan's darkness will grow to the place where grace is no longer a message that is welcome in the world. But until that time, we can be a thorn in Satan's side. But, you understand, that will come at a price. We cannot expect to antagonize our enemy without his reprisals. And that is where the armor comes in.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 13:12	Part 1 - Thinking; Part 2 - Living	CAST OFF: God is not asking us to: - carry a sign and protest - take out an ad in the local paper - rent a billboard It's not 'well, I wouldn't do that but I take take it or leave it'. It's a public repudiation of that. I don't want anything to do with that and I want everyone here to know I'm not associated with that. Means to repudiate or disown, to the point of publically declaring one's distaste for and refusal to be identified with, or associated with that which one casts off. MM says you see this phrase being used this was all throughout the Bible. - The way Jeroboam felt about the Levites. - The way God felt about Israel when He got to Mannaseh-Hosea 1:9. I AM not staying in this Temple, I AM moving out-Ezekiel 11.
Romans 13:12	Part 1 - Thinking; Part 2 - Living	GH: How to CAST OFF THE WORKS OF DARKNESS: 1) Understand the battle you are about to undertake: You don't wage a war without knowing who your real enemy is - AKA 'know your audience'. Do not forget who the enemy is. It is easy to get lost in the fight and the very people we are supposed to be ministering to, become the enemy. Do not let that happen. And the way to do that is to keep that issue in your mind by talking to your Father about it constantly. 2) Have a clear, concise statement for each of the works of darkness: Each circumstance may be different. Sometimes just a plain statement from you is enough to cast off the works of darkness. Other times, your statement may lead to a larger conversation. When it does, you need to be prepared. This is part of the spiritual warfare that we are called to engage in. 1. Know your subject matter so you can have an intelligent conversation with the intention of persuading people. Educate yourself with facts, figures and the word of God. Read. Research. Practice. 2. Have a memorized statement you can use when the subject comes up. Make the statement clear, plain and simple. There are just 3 categories to cover here:
Romans 13:12	Part 1 - Thinking; Part 2 - Living	GH: How to CAST OFF THE WORKS OF DARKNESS (cont'd): EX I disagree that… marriage is an outdated institution; to the contrary, marriage and family are essential foundations for any society to exist and thrive. EX I disagree that…marriage can be between two men or two women. The full relationship of what it means to become "one flesh" can only be realized by male and female; that is the natural and essential distinction of the relationship. EX I disagree that…getting rid of authorities of law enforcement is the answer to the problem of abuse of power. Without the enforcement of the rule of law, our entire society would devolve into unchecked violence. The loss of life would be far worse than the problem we are trying to solve. EX I disagree that…getting rid of our military would be a step toward global peace. One of the main jobs of government is the protection of its citizenry against hostile foreign powers. EX I disagree that…the Bible is full of contradictions and myths. In fact, the Bible has been proven, time and again, that it is a supernatural Book with the ability to accurately predict the future. EX I disagree that…the Bible is outdated. Biblical morality and ethics, right and wrong, are not issues that change under majority opinion; they are absolutes. For example, torturing babies for the fun of it is morally wrong, no matter what a society decides about the issue.
Romans 13:12	Part 1 - Thinking; Part 2 - Living	GH: How to CAST OFF THE WORKS OF DARKNESS (cont'd): 3) Support your statement with points and give evidence for each point: You can do this in several ways: - Data – Statistics can be very convincing, and it is hard to argue with cold, hard numbers. - Examples – Testimonies and anecdotes can strengthen your point. Examples are a lot more exciting than numbers and they help people see things from a different perspective. Be sure your examples are specific and applicable. - Experts – Referencing an expert's knowledge, experience or conclusions is a good way to provide evidence for your argument. 4) Anticipate objections 5) Watch your demeanor as you talk. Be winsome; likable, smile if the situation allows it. Again, this will depend on who you are talking to and the circumstances of your meeting. You have to genuinely care about people in order to get a hearing. Love your neighbor is the issue here. Make a decision to value and esteem your neighbor enough to present a cogent argument for your position with a view toward ministering to them by either evangelism or edification. Be patient. Do not respond to insults and name-calling. Don't render "evil for evil." Do not, in your attempt to do good, give an opportunity for your good to be evil spoken of, in the sense that you "flew off the handle, blew your cool, or exaggerated your argument." Romans 14:16

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 13:12	Part 1 - Thinking; Part 2 - Living	GH: How to CAST OFF THE WORKS OF DARKNESS (cont'd): 6) Get your scriptures together: Make sure not to violate biblical principles. Continue to rightly divide the word. Don't misinterpret a verse to make a point it is not making, even if the person you are talking to doesn't know the difference. 7) If you do not want to get into a full-scale discussion, or if the venue does not allow for it, the simplest way to cast off the works of darkness is simply to say: EX While I care about people very much, I am very much against the kind of behavior you are talking about. EX I disagree with what you are saying. I am not in favor of it and I do not want my silence to be mistaken for my agreement with it. EX If you are interested, I would like to more fully explain my position at a later time, as this is much more than just my personal preference or opinion.
Romans 13:12	GH: Pre-Godly Judgment Teaching Commentary	WORKS OF DARKNESS: The Satanic POE. Are certain deeds that get performed that are specifically designed to fuel and promote and increase the DARKNESS of his untruth in the world. Three categories of the WORKS OF DARKNESS. The first time you will encounter it. Satan has created the things that will produce the total rejection of God and godliness in the world. World in this condition twice before: 1. Just before the Flood 2. EARTH WAS FILLED WITH VIOLENCE-Genesis 6:11 (GH: Tied to #1? #2 is at the stoning of Stephen?) GH: Part of the COURSE OF THIS WORLD-Ephesians 2:2. There are 3 categories of the WORKS OF DARKNESS. Those are the things Satan needs to bring the world to a place of its utter and absolute rejection of God to produce a godless world so he can maintain his possession of the heavens and the earth. That is what he is after. That will allow him to continue to hold on what he has gotten. First time you will be looked at on your own by the adversary as some kind of threat to what he is doing. Sounds strange - maybe you have been an international ministry or have a big TV/radio ministry or have a big church and preach to 1,000s or send out media all over the world so Satan must be worried about that. He's really not. Not according to your Bible.
Romans 13:12	GH: Pre-Godly Judgment Teaching Commentary	WORKS OF DARKNESS (cont'd): Here's the thing - you have to not invent it out of your mind, you have to find it in the scripture. Paul tells you to CAST OFF THE WORKS OF DARKNESS AND PUT ON THE ARMOR OF LIGHT. Most folks don't even know what the armor of light is about. We don't hear anything about it. This is the first time that you need to get yourself equipped because now, because of what you have come through, you are finally in a place where the adversary is going to look at you and say that person is a threat. Now you are going to suffer an attack. We all go through the general things of the world. If you have ever witnessed to someone and they have rebuffed you, just stand in line with the rest of us. If you have ever been maligned because you go to church, that's kind of the way the world works. Those are the general things that are in place but you are not specifically being targeted. When you get here, you are specifically targeted, and you are going to be pressured to wash out. From here on, this thing is going to continue. MM asks why do men embrace the WORKS OF DARKNESS when they produce such atrocities? One could say if you're the one doing the atrocity you are getting all the spoils. You think it's a great thing. And God says 'you think it's so great? When I POUR out My Wrath on this, you'll find out how great it was.
Romans 13:12		WORKS OF DARKNESS (cont'd): Satan is the orchestrator of those. MM says knowing that God will judge the categories of the WORKS OF DARKNESS is not irrelevant to us. Something we will be doing is AS IN THE DAY. The word AS shows comparison. In order for us to do something AS is going to be done out there (GH: in the Lord's day of Wrath), we are going to need to know what IS being done out there. 1. Every work of darkness is a sinful thing. 2. Not every sinful thing is a work of darkness. 3. Satan has used all 3 of those categories consistently since the Garden (Genesis 3:1-6) and every point through history to bring about his purposes: - to produce THE WORLD OF THE UNGODLY-2 Peter 2:5 - to increase the DARKNESS of his NIGHT 4. Because of what those WORKS OF DARKNESS produce, God has a special hatred and abhorence and disdain for them. 5. The WORKS OF DARKNESS are divided into 3 groups.
Romans 13:12		WORKS OF DARKNESS (cont'd): GH: MM says betweeen the end of the day of wrath and the end of the kingdom, everyone who did will be convinced they bet on the wrong horse, took the wrong side. Where this is leading - Satan is producing, in the hearts of men, to ascribe something that belongs to God and give that to a man. WORKS OF DARKNESS to fulfill Satan's ultimate purpose. MM says you can track the WORKS OF DARKNESS through all 5 courses of punishment in Israel's program. Have a special vileness to them, a special kind of iniquity to them that God hates especially, they are reprehensible to Him. You have to hate them too. You have to look at what's going on in the world and say I see Satan's footprints all over. He is moving us down the train tracks. He doesn't need 20-30 people here in Monahans and North Texas to cast off THE WORKS OF DARKNESS, saints all over the world were supposed to be doing this. There should be millions of believers casting them off. The difference between THE WORKS OF DARKNESS and sin in general. UNLAWFUL DEEDS-2 Peter 2:8 that are done specifically and knowingly against God. We understand that every sin is against God, but he is not talking about sin in general. He's talking about things that are specifically chosen for their ability to produce an antagonism and a contrarianiness and an opposition to God. They are WORKS that are creating an environment that when the antichrist shows up here, they're these WORKS that are about creating an atmosphere that will cause the world to embrace him, not reject him. We talk about what's forcing the world to take the mark of the beast like they are going to be put to death. The world is going to fall in love with this guy, they are not going to have to be threatened. That is the means to threaten the remnant. That's what the mark is for.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 13:12		WORKS OF DARKNESS (cont'd): The lost world is going to look at this guy and think he is great. The WORKS OF DARKNESS are things that affect a man's thinking about his accountability to God. They're going to make a man think I don't want to be accountable to God and then they are going to make him think I'm not accountable to God so he can live his life anyway he wants to. He can do it with CHAMBERING AND WONTONNESS to his heart's content. He can carry it to the excess he wants to carry it to and he is not accountable to anyone but himself. This is what the WORKS OF DARKNESS are producing. Of everything that is available to Satan, these are the things that have the greatest effect in each of these 3 areas. He is not just depending on the everyday sins to do it. These are chosen because they are major players in geting the world to become what Satan needed it to become. They are the things that produce the greatest effect. DARKNESS: DARKNESS hides things and when you shine a light things that were hidden are now able to be seen or made manifest. Now you see them for what they are. That's why Satan doesn't want us putting on the/an ARMOUR OF LIGHT because it's going to shine on his WORKS OF DARKNESS and show them to be what they really are. MM says you would think that people would already know that but look around the world. People don't know the difference between right and wrong anymore or truth and untruth. What Satan can't afford to do, what he is doing by his WORKS OF DARKNESS, it is increasing this DARKNESS. This world has been in DARKNESS for a long time and that DARKNESS is continuing to increase and it is in a NIGHT that Satan has produced. If the DARKNESS has to do with the 'lie' or the 'untruth' (GH: MM tying in THE POWER OF DARKNESS-See Luke 22:48-53), then the LIGHT has to do with the truth. Difference between DARKNESS and LIGHT: Lies or untruths vs. the truth. You are going to put on the ARMOUR OF LIGHT-Romans 13:12. You will see through the lie/untruth and expose it for what it is and this is what's going to provoke the response from the adversary. You will be equipped with a truth that will expose a specific lie.
Romans 13:12	Part 1 - Thinking; Part 2 - Living	WORKS OF DARKNESS: Are not just a general reference to the evil things Satan is promoting in this world. All of what Satan is doing is part of his darkness there is no doubt about that. But, his works of darkness have a special purpose. His works of darkness are designed to bring about the total rejection of God by the people in the world. Satan has carefully crafted his works of darkness to produce a godless world. Before we get into this, let's be clear, Satan does not need for every single person in the world to reject God in order to accomplish his purpose. He does not need every single person to engage with his works of darkness. The things that Satan is attacking, through his works of darkness, are some of God's divine institutions. Satan is attacking, through his works of darkness and he can bring the world to the point of the total rejection of God if he can destroy the divine institutions of marriage/family, human government, and the word of God. The Goal of Satan's Works of Darkness: - To Produce the Total Rejection of God - To Bring in the World of the Ungodly Is literally the engine that is powering the world's ungodliness. It's what's driving the world's ungodliness. It causes the ungodliness of the world to increase more and more. They are what makes the world into THE WORLD OF THE UNGODLY-2 Peter 2:5.
Romans 13:12	Part 1 - Thinking; Part 2 - Living	WORKS OF DARKNESS(cont'd): Are some particular things that Satan is using as THE POWER OF DARKNESS to increase the DARKNESS or NIGHT in the world. These provide for the power that Satan operates under. They give him his strength so he is very interested in promoting these WORKS OF DARKNESS. They are necessary and critical to what will be going on in the remaining portion of the NIGHT. Satan's WORKS OF DARKNESS are producing this blacker and blacker NIGHT. MM says we have to develop this discerning thinking, this thinking of our Father. MM says if you could see the spiritual darkness the world is in you would have a real idea then of how prevailing this DARKNESS is you would say WOW. Would be better to discern it in our spirit than see with our physical eyes. Satan is doing some things in this DOGG as THE POWER OF DARKNESS, he is promoting an untruth in the world so that people are not only blinded to that truth, but he is keeping this DARKNESS at such a level that when this is over it makes it far easier for him to accomplish the thing that he wants to over there in the remainder of the NIGHT post-DOGG. Have real inroads into men - uses man's sinful condition to get his foot in the door. GH: Listed in Romans 13:13-14. These are very specific to a particular purpose that Satan wants to get accomplished so we can't afford to just think GH: it's everything. MM says everything is part of the ungodliness of men but Satan's not depending on that to keep everything in place. When you understand what the WORKS OF DARKNESS are, you will see those very differently from all the other things going on in the world right now. It's not that you will look at the other things and say oh, those are wonderful. You won't do that but you're going to see there are certain WORKS that are very critical to what he is doing and you'll begin to view them in accordance with that. When you CAST OFF a WORK OF DARKNESS, depending on which WORK OF DARKNESS you do, he has these things (GH: The 3 pairs of things in v13-14) to confront you with. In each of the 3 categories, there are multiple WORKS OF DARKNESS.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 13:12	Part 1 - Thinking; Part 2 - Living	WORKS OF DARKNESS (cont'd): Need to identify the WORKS OF DARKNESS and distinguish them from other sinful things in general. When he looks at all the bad things that could be done, what he is looking for is particular bad things that will result in the two things: 1. Oppose God in what He is doing 2. Assist Satan in what He is doing Satan is looking for the things that will work in a person and convince them. Satan has an alternative to godliness - alternative thinking produces ungodly living that results in laboring with Satan and what he is doing to become the possessor of heaven and earth. This is the criteria that he is using to produce his WORKS OF DARKNESS. Not all sinful things are actually producing an alternative thinking that have as a natural result an ungodly conduct. MM says people do all sorts of sinful things and don't think about it. It's not something that is working in their mind. Reminds of the saying 'if it feels good, do it' - there's no thinking behind that. At the core of these WORKS OF DARKNESS, Satan is looking to produce a thinking that is different from God's thinking. Once that is in there, it naturally produces an ungodly conduct. Have a two-fold purpose: 1. Fueling Satan's NIGHT and making it darker. 2. Empowering the COTW
Romans 13:12	Part 1 - Thinking; Part 2 - Living	WORKS OF DARKNESS (cont'd): Three Categories of the Works of Darkness Category #1: Attack Marriage and Family: The first category of Satan's works of darkness have to do with the corruption, perversion, and dismantling of the divine institutions of marriage and family. Even though these are two separate institutions, they are so closely related, MM is putting them together. What Satan is seeking to do is to corrupt these institutions. What people do not realize is that the very basis for a nation, the basis of a community, the basis of society, the basis of culture, the basis of moral and ethical integrity all rest in the institutions of marriage and family. Satan discovered early on that changing up the natural order of marriage and family would have devastating spiritual results. Genesis 6 only gives us four verses about the original perversion of those divine institutions, but the results were catastrophic; a world filled with evil and unchecked violence. After the judgment of the Flood, Satan runs another test case at Sodom and Gomorrah, a test case in which the natural order for things was totally abandoned. People generally, and Christians in particular, seem to know so little about what these two divine institutions are doing. They do not understand how the institutions of marriage and family produce and preserve a civilized society and peaceful lifestyle. As a result of that ignorance, people not only think they can violate these without consequence, but there might be something to be gained by ignoring these divine institutions. They actually think they might be better off. This is the deceptive power of Satan's policy of evil.
Romans 13:12	Part 1 - Thinking; Part 2 - Living	WORKS OF DARKNESS (cont'd): People think they are choosing what they want to do, all the while they are dancing to the devil's tune. The Adversary has been at this a long time. He knows how to manipulate people. All of the issues of the divine institution of marriage can be seen: 1.in the issue of God creating male and female, 2. in them both being created in the image of God, and finally 3. in the issue of what it means to become one flesh. These three issues are at the heart of what God designed for marriage. And when we don't know about them (the divine institutions of marriage and family), it causes us to devalue them. We are in the dark about how valuable and necessary they are. We cannot see what God is accomplishing by them. And it doesn't end there; it has consequences that proceed out like waves from a splash. For example, the ignorance of what those divine institutions do will make people ask questions like: Why does God care who I sleep with, anyway? Today, in our country, it is easy to look around and see the attack on these two divine institutions. But let MM remind us, as long as there has been a policy of evil, there has been an attack on marriage and family. This is not new.
Romans 13:12	Part 1 - Thinking; Part 2 - Living	WORKS OF DARKNESS (cont'd): Category #2: Attack Civil Law and Order - government: Human government was God's response to the evil and violence that filled the pre-flood world. The death penalty was instituted for murder and God's authority to punish evil was vested in people who hold positions of governmental power. Attempts to corrupt this divine institution come in forms like: defund or do away with the police (which would impact domestic peace and safety), or reduce or do away with our military (which would impact our national security). When God created the divine institution of human government, He was not thinking about party affiliation, conservative or liberal viewpoints, or getting elected. He was thinking about providing an atmosphere where His work (of evangelism and edification) can be carried out. Satan knows that God's work is hindered when there is anarchy and chaos, violence and evil, and when the peace is interrupted. If we understood it properly, if we knew the consequence of not having it, we would gladly pay our taxes to a government whose policies are at odds with our own thinking. Category #3: Attack the word of God: God's word has been banned and burned down through the centuries. It has been maligned and misused. It has been misrepresented and slandered. How important is God's word to our education as sons and daughters? How instrumental is God's word to our edification unto godliness? How essential is our confidence in God's word to produce in us, that which we cannot produce on our own? All the other stuff Satan is doing in this world is just "icing on the cake" so to speak. Sure, he is glad to have it, but he doesn't have to have it. He can bring the world to the point of the total rejection of God if he can destroy the divine institutions of marriage/family, human government, and the word of God.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 13:12		WORKS OF DARKNESS (cont'd): Instead of bringing in His Wrath and pouring it out without mixture, He is able to stop this whole program that He is going and say, now I AM going to change it. I AM going to allow Jew and Gentile to be reconciled to Me. Paul says that we carry THE WORD OF RECONCILIATION-2 Corinthians 5:19. We also understand WHAT those WORKS OF DARKNESS do - they are going after 3 things: 1. PRIDE OF LIFE attacks the word of God 2. LUST OF THE EYES attacks those interpersonal relationships (marriage and family) 3. LUST OF THE FLESH attacks the institutions of civil law & order (government)
Romans 13:12	Part 1 - Thinking; Part 2 - Living	DARKNESS: Satan is going to do to use his DARKNESS to extinguish your LIGHT. MM says you have to ask yourself, how can DARKNESS extinguish LIGHT? Look at a couple different ways. If the pressure comes on the remnant, that is to make them back off of the LIGHT. Satan is producing WORKS OF DARKNESS to produce this NIGHT and that DARKNESS is producing a NIGHT time of untruth. Those are the WORKS that we CAST OFF. If we CAST OFF the things that are causing his DARKNESS to prevail, GH: he and his minions will take notice of you. Satan is trying to gain momentum during this DOGG so he can intensify what he is doing in the remainder of the NIGHT so that he can extinguish the LIGHT. If you get to the point were you start bogging that process down and get in front of that and he can't get around it and he is having to gear down or you are doing something to CAST OFF THE WORKS OF DARKNESS so that he loses steam, that affects what he's trying to do. This affects what he is trying to do once Israel's program gets resumed and forces him to deal with you. This is why the response is going to come from the adversary. In the old days, we said Satan hates me because I'm a Christian. MM says are you kidding me? Some Christians are among his best workers. In the old days, it was about being saved or lost, but it is not a big deal to him if you get saved. MM telling the projector bulb story and people believing that Satan burned the bulb out is DARKNESS.
Romans 13:12	Part 1 - Thinking; Part 2 - Living	DARKNESS(cont'd): Satan would rather you not get saved but that's not the issue for him. There is one thing that he will personally attack you over to get you to stop and that is this Sonship educaton. Most Christians don't impact his DARKNESS. Reading your Bible doesn't impact his DARKNESS. Leading people to Christ doesn't impact his DARKNESS. Satan has this ultimate agenda that he's trying to push through and the only time he really worries about anyone is when they try and slow the process down and start impacting what he's doing. Like Satan being the truck driver of DARKNESS and he's got a load he's going to deliver and it's got to be delivered at a certain time. As long as you can keep him from making that delivery or slow him down, he has to deal with you, whoever does that. As he is pushing this DARKNESS, your Father is about LIGHT and there's an ARMOUR OF LIGHT and that truth in that ARMOUR is going to be your defense against the attacks of the adversary. Point: All that stuff we thought Satan was worried about, he's not; because it doesn't impact what he is doing. MM is not saying he loves it, just saying it doesn't matter to him. ANALOGY: Black holes are areas in the universe where the gravitational pull is so great that it pulls everything in and nothing escapes, not even LIGHT. It's amazing to think that LIGHT is subject to gravity. Imagine the gravity it would take to keep LIGHT from moving out. Black holes swallow up everything. Satan's DARKNESS is the black hole of this DOGG. Not talking about literal LIGHT and DARKNESS or literal NIGHT and DAY, but there are parallels between literal LIGHT and DARKNESS or literal NIGHT and DAY that parallel the spiritual issues we are looking at. MM says when you are talking about LIGHT, you are talking about TRUTH. When you are talking about DARKNESS, you are talking about the LIE/untruth.
Romans 13:12	Part 1 - Thinking; Part 2 - Living	DARKNESS(cont'd): When you talk about the NIGHT having DARKNESS, he's not just talking about when you walk outside and there's no LIGHT. He is talking about the condition that Satan has produced, a NIGHT of increasing DARKNESS. Satan established this NIGHT and it is increasing in DARKNESS and if it is increasing in DARKNESS, there are more and more of Satan's lies and when he tells those lies, he is presenting them as though they are the TRUTH. What the NIGHT is trying to produce is the replacements of the TRUTH with Satan's untruth/lies. As the world began to adopt that, he kept telling untruths. That's the way you establish an untruth as the TRUTH. After a while, people default to that and the world has done that and it has bought into this untruth that Satan is establishing. This produced THE WORLD OF THE UNGODLY- 2 Peter 2:5 but we need to look at Satan's activities behind this. He is coming in and establishing that untruth. As more people buy in to that untruth, the darker the NIGHT is. You begin to cast doubt on the authority of the word of truth. You have to start correcting it very slyly. MM says some guys do this because what they are taught in school. They don't realize what they are doing but they have kind of gone along. They'll say this is an unfortunate rendering of this word because this word in the Greek is this and what they means is that and it's unfortunate that the KJV translators used this word because a better word would be this. What they are doing is they are chipping away little by little at the authority of the word of truth. MM says if they are right, there is no repository for truth. If this Book is full of errors, all we have is our opinions and that's exactly where Satan wants it to go because he's got the majority. Then it becomes who can shout down who. There is some intensifying of the DARKNESS that has to take place in the GH: post-DOGG portion of the NIGHT.
Romans 13:12	Part 1 - Thinking; Part 2 - Living	AND LET'S PUT ON THE ARMOUR OF LIGHT: In the Biblical progression of Paul's epistles (we believe they are arranged in particular order), this is the first mention of armor. Notice it is called "the armour of light" which is set in distinction to the "darkness." Cast off those works of darkness, but be sure to put on the armor of light, be sure to put on the Lord Jesus Christ because that is what will save us from being a battlefield casualty. PUT ON THE ARMOUR OF LIGHT: And if you have been asleep in this sense, Paul is telling you it is high time (past time!) to wake up; which means you need to get back to the doctrine and get it working IN you. Because without this doctrine working IN you, you cannot put on the armor of light.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 13:12	GH: Pre-Godly Judgment Teaching Commentary	LET US PUT ON THE ARMOR OF LIGHT: Putting on the armor of light is putting on the doctrinal armor which keeps us from being overcome by the attacks of the Adversary. And that is a work that God also does in us. It's a garment that you are putting on. Guess who is looking at you? You become for the first time under the specific target of the POE. Why the 3 commitments need to be in place. If you don't have them, you will walk away like the Corinthians did and say I dont really want to do that. DEAD TO SIN and ALIVE UNTO GOD is good, don't need the adopted son part. First time the good angels look down and go 'Hot Dog! Somebody got to there'. They are hoping you are going to have this commitment to follow this curriculum. God's grace is sufficient but you will have to make a decision about sticking with it or dropping out. The adversary and his angels are thinking, uh oh. When that light comes on, you have already gone too far and they are going to have to do something about it and do it quick. We are going to have to put that light out. God wants to advance you to the point where you say to the adversary, bring it on. Rather than a target, you are going to become a fearful thing to the adversary. At some point, this mundane class we are having down here has now beome the subject of conversation of both realms of angels. You are going to be known and talked about and looked at and your Father is going to say I need you to carry this further/keep going. Ephesians 6 talks about putting on the ARMOR OF GOD and there's not a person in the building that can do this, something only an advanced son can do. MM is not there. If you think you are, that's up to you. EX - sons of Sceva trying to cast out a demon and it says Jesus we know and Paul we know. But who are you? Process starts right here for you. MM would like a lot of lights to come on in Texas. Jokes misery loves company. When a lot of fires break out its harder to manage. MMs intention is work him to death. Those are words - a long ways to go.
Romans 13:12		PUT ON THE ARMOUR OF LIGHT: It's not just the CASTing OFF piece: 1. I don't like that 2. I don't have anything to do with that but that is going to be coupled with here is what I am going to be afflilated with it and here's what I'm associated with. We are going to get both issues of that. PUT ON: To PUT ON means: to adopt, to embrace, to accept or to own something for yourself to the point of publicly expressing your love for it and your desire to be identified and associated with it, especially as it stands in contrast to something which you have disdain or contempt for; something you have CAST OFF. First time Paul uses this phrase. When you PUT something ON, you put something on in connection with that new identity in Christ you have been given. If you have a new identity, the things that you put on should match that new identity. Putting on the ARMOUR OF LIGHT is something that is going to match our new identity with regard to our sanctification. When we 'put something on', we put it on because it is true to our identity. MM says what we PUT ON is the polar opposite of what we CAST OFF. The PUT ON is conduct in line with: - our identity in Christ: very general, the rest of the list are the specific things - our understanding of the timing of this DOGG: God did not bring this in until Psalm 2 was true. That the world and the nation of Israel had cast God off. This is when God stopped the clock and brought in this DOGG.
Romans 13:12		PUT ON (cont'd): - our godly hatred for Satan's WORKS OF DARKNESS: MM reminds of the (GH: WORKS OF DARKNESS) verses where God said I hate this and abhor that. This was to show us how we should feel about it. - our disdain for what those WORKS OF DARKNESS are doing - we hate the WORKS OF DARKNESS because we know what Satan is doing with them. - our understanding of our Father's conflict with the adversary Because we are going to put on the ARMOUR OF LIGHT, all of this comes into play. This is the two parts of the package: 1. I have nothing to do with that 2. But I have everything to do with this For the believing remnant, their whole issue is that Jesus is the Christ so when they hear something about that: 1. Their CASTING OFF is 'Your embracing of the antichrist I have nothing to do with. He is not the True Christ.' 2. Their PUTting ON is 'But I'll tell you who the True Christ is - Jesus of Nazareth, that appeared before is the Christ and is our Messiah'. MM says this is a perfect example of one way the believing remnant will CAST OFF THE WORKS OF DARKNESS and PUT ON THE ARMOUR OF LIGHT. Don't think you have to weigh in on every sinful thing and you don't think if don't weigh in on every WORKS OF DARKNESS that you won't get the attention of the adversary. You will. When you see the categories of the WORKS OF DARKNESS, that is the fight you are going to have to take on. You are going to have to say something.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 13:12	GH: Pre-Godly Judgment Teaching Commentary	ARMOR OF LIGHT: When you put on the ARMOR OF LIGHT, it is like Satan is looking at a world of utter darkness and suddenly a light goes BINK! When a light comes on in darkness, you can't help but look at the light. Satan sees that. You are told and will need to put on the ARMOR OF LIGHT when you cast off the works of darkness, that's when the POE unleashes its initial attack. Can't put on the ARMOR OF LIGHT until you finish the education in all the aspects of godly wisdom. You can't accidently put that on. You put on that ARMOR OF LIGHT, there are good things being said about you. Garment of light - seen by 2 groups: 1. Good angels: Look-ie there! That's good. 2. Bad angels: We gotta fix that. Need the 3 commitments to education in place (Honest Attendance, Interactive Learning, THEE Top Priority) or you will get knocked out of the saddle. Satan is looking at this world and the only lights he sees are sons & daughters who understand enough about their Sonship and are far enough along in their education that they have now become a threat to what it is he is doing in the heavenly places. There are not a lot of lights. He is going to look at the world, North America, and Texas and when we get to Romans 13, the light is going to come on in West Texas and he's going to say I have got to shut that down. This is going to get out of hand. MM says all the sermons he preached, all the people he personally won to Christ, all the counseling he did, he was no threat to what was going on on the heavenly places. Not until that light comes on do you get seen for the potential trouble you are and now there's going to be a direct attack from the POE to knock you out of the saddle and get you to walk away from your Sonship.
Romans 13:12	GH: Pre-Godly Judgment Teaching Commentary	ARMOR OF LIGHT (cont'd): If you say, well, I just won't put on the armor of light then. MM says then as a son, you have stopped your Sonship. You will tell yourself things to make yourself feel better but you have been victimized by the POE. As you go past this in the curriculum, good angels are saying, yes! we want that one up here. You are a threat to bad angels here and now. That's the power of grace working in your life. When you get noticed for the first time by the adversary because you are now going to become a legitimate threat to what it is Satan is wanting to do and you're impacting those heavenly places. Different kind of suffering that will come your way (besides the SOPT - SoC). When you put this on, this is the green light for the first personalized attack of the POE. The light draws attention to you. When you put on the ARMOR OF LIGHT, this is doctrinal armor. It's not a physical thing but you put it on in your mind. You get that thing established. The more you pray about it, then it becomes very personal. MM thinks it becomes part of the relationship that we have with the Lord. GH: Doctrine you get from Romans 12:3-13:10.
Romans 13:12	Part 1 - Thinking; Part 2 - Living	ARMOUR OF LIGHT: Is doctrinal armor, that once it is in place (that is to say, once it is working in us and we are living out of it) it will protect us from being victimized by Satan's attacks against us. It is called the armor of light because it is distinguishing from the untruth of Satan's darkness. It is the armor of light because it is the armor of truth. The greatest weapon against darkness is light and the greatest weapon against Satan's untruths is God's Truth. The defense against the untruth or the WORKS OF DARKNESS. You won't be covered, you will need to be MORE THAN a CONQUEROR-Romans 8:37. Is a general reference to armor that has parts to it. It's not all of the armor but its the first armor you're going to need. It's the general armor that we need to defend ourselves against the WORKS OF DARKNESS. But when you have a particular category of the WORKS OF DARKNESS, you're going to need one particular part of the WHOLE ARMOUR OF GOD-Ephesians 6:11,13. You need different pieces to defend against different categories. ARMOUR: You put on armor because you are going into battle. It does not keep an enemy from attacking you, but it protects you from injury as you are in the battle. When we cast off the works of darkness, we get the attention of the Adversary. The doctrine which we have been given up to this point is meant to protect us from the attack. You might say that his initial goal is to get us to stop opposing him, but really what he wants is for us to get on board and become another mouthpiece for his doctrine of devils-1 Timothy 4:1. LIGHT: The light is about righteousness. We WALK AS CHILDREN OF LIGHT-Ephesians 5:8, in contrast to the darkness.
Romans 13:12	Part 1 - Thinking; Part 2 - Living	Point: This is more precise and more involved than we might have imagined. Satan in these WORKS OF DARKNESS is saying I know what make men tick. All the way back in the Garden, he used these 3 categories. When he re-developed that NIGHT, he used these 3 categories. Because of the make-up of men, there is a natural affinity in men for these 3 categories. Here's what he is after - he gets them rolling and producing the very black part of his NIGHT and when his MAN OF SIN comes on the scene, the world will want him. He will be exactly what they wanted, what their hearts pined for, and that DARKNESS will produce that. When we CAST OFF THE WORKS OF DARKNESS that will result in an attack back that is designed to make us doubt or make us rethink unless we have the right piece of armor on. There's a piece of the ARMOUR OF LIGHT that is used to CAST off each of the 3 categories of the WORKS OF DARKNESS. The battle is really more precise and more technical than just well, we hate the devil and he hates us. He has very precise tactics that he's going to employ against us. They are supposed to change our enthusiasm to do this, it is supposed to impact our desire to get involved in this battle. In order to preserve ourselves, we're going to have to understand about that ARMOUR. He didn't say stealing and cheating and lying. These are not WORKS OF DARKNESS. They are bad things but they're not fueling his WORKS OF DARKNESS. Satan has thought this through. He knows what gets people and this is the way that he's going to do it and if anyone does anything against it he'll have a response that is specifically designed for them.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 13:12	Part 1 - Thinking; Part 2 - Living	GH: Effectual Working Questions for putting on the ARMOUR OF LIGHT: - Do you have on the armor of light? - Is the doctrine understood by you? - Is the doctrine working in you? - Are you nourished up in the words of faith and good doctrine? - Are you exercising yourself unto godliness? - Are you giving attention to reading, exhortation and doctrine? - Are you meditating on the doctrine (vs. 15)? - Are you taking heed to the doctrine? If you are, then continue to do so, for it will be your armor. It will: - keep you from corrupting the message - keep you from departing from the faith - make you impervious to the seducing spirits - expose the doctrines of devils for what they are; untruth
Romans 13:12		When we CAST OFF THE WORKS OF DARKNESS, we are going to be doing this by saying some things. This is going to be done verbally and they're going to be said with regard to the WoD list in repudiation to Satan's WoD and we are going to reflect our heavenly Father's Attitude toward those WORKS OF DARKNESS by what we say. It will either be said to: 1. Those who are producing those WORKS OF DARKNESS or 2. Those that are viewing those WORKS OF DARKNESS STORY: When MM's kids were growing up and they were watching TV and something was said or done that was glorifying the wrong aspect of life, he would stop and have a talk with his kids about that's not right. They may be saying it but don't get to thinking this is the way this needs to be. At the time, MM didn't hear this principle and the people filming it didn't hear him. But they were producing something that was seen by others so his talk wasn't for those who were doing it, it was for those who were around him hearing it. Sometimes you will be faced with a person with a PRIDE OF LIFE category of the WORKS OF DARKNESS, and the person that does it is going to hear you say something about it but it will be other times when something will be observed which is a product of a WORK OF DARKNESS and you're going to say it to the benefit of those around you. So CASTing OFF THE WORKS OF DARKNESS is something we are going to be doing verbally.
Romans 13:12		WORKS OF DARKNESS: These WORKS OF DARKNESS are necessary for Satan as he functions as the POWER OF DARKNESS. He needs those WORKS OF DARKNESS to make his NIGHT into what he wants it to be. Will see that there are angels assigned to promote these WORKS OF DARKNESS (GH:AGAINST THE RULERS OF THE DARKNESS OF THIS WORLD-Ephesians 6:12). ARMOUR OF LIGHT: When you put it on, it's not just that Satan looks at that and beep, a light came on, but it's what that light is that he is opposed to. It's what that LIGHT is doing in this DOGG with his NIGHT of DARKNESS and how it is negatively impacting this momentum that he needs to build to get into the rest of the NIGHT (GH: post-DOGG). Because of that, he's going to react against you and try and get you to diminish our light. This is all done to keep people coming to THE KNOWLEDGE OF THE TRUTH-1 Timothy 2:4. NIGHT: Being that of evil. DAY: Being the conduct of righteousness. CAST OFF: Disassociate from these 3 things. To openly and publically repudiate and disown Satan's (3) WORKS OF DARKNESS declaring our disdain for them and our refusal to be identified or associated with them. Do verbally.
Romans 13:12		WORKS OF DARKNESS: Satan is the orchestrator. Are designed to bring about the total rejection of God by the people in the world. Make the world into THE WORLD OF THE UNGODLY-2 Peter 2:5. Affect a man's thinking on his accountability to do good. Three categories that attack God's divine institutions: * Category #1: Attack Marriage and Family 'interpersonal relationships' - LUST OF THE EYES (Enemy 3: the world) - CHAMBERING AND WONTONNESS - Are the very basis for a nation, the basis of a community, the basis of society (civil, peaceful lifestyle), the basis of culture, the basis of moral and ethical integrity all rest in the institutions. EX Changing the definition of family, changing the definition of marriage, changing the definition of what is the natural and unnatural use of the body * Category #2: Attack Civil Law and Order (Human Government) - LUST OF THE FLESH (Enemy 2: the flesh) - RIOTING AND DRUNKENESS - EX Defund or do away with the police (which would impact domestic peace and safety), or reduce or do away with our military (which would impact our national security). Govenment provides an atmosphere where His work (of evangelism and edification) can be carried out. * Category #3: Attack the word of God - PRIDE OF LIFE - STRIFE AND ENVYING (Enemy 3: the devil)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 13:12	Self-Test	Q: What is Paul referring to when he writes THE NIGHT IS FAR SPENT, THE DAY IS AT HAND-Romans 13:12? A: He is referring to the timing of when God brought in this DOGG. The NIGHT was FAR SPENT when this DOGG was brought in and when the DOGG is over, you will have the rest of the night and then the DAY with the DAY being the Day of the Lord. MM says these are the bookend that framed the time in which God brought in the DOGG. The things that lead up to the DOGG and the things that follow the DOGG. Q: What are we supposed to realize about the timing of when God brought in this DOGG? A: Five things or main issues that we know are true: 1. We realize the nation of Israel had reached a point of ungodliness that merited God's wrath 2. We realize that the world at large had again become THE WORLD OF THE UNGODLY-2 Peter 2:5 and it also merited God's righteous judgment 3. The ungodliness of the world has not diminished but continues to increase during this DOGG 4. God is being LONGSUFFERING-Romans 9:22 during this DOGG but His Attitude toward the ungodliness of the world has not changed nor has His anger lessened 5. Once this DOGG has ended, God will judge apostate Israel and the world at large
Romans 13:12	Self-Test	Q: Why is it important for us to understand God's attitude toward the ungodliness of the world and how He views the world at large? A: Because we have to have this exact same attitude generated in us and there's only one thing that will generate that in you - the word. Because if this doctrine is going to do its work in us, we must have that same attitude generated in us concerning the WORKS OF DARKNESS and the ungodliness of this world. Q: The phrase THE NIGHT IS FAR SPENT, THE DAY IS AT HAND-Romans 13:12 is intended to produce a particular kind of thinking in us. What does this thinking consist of? A: Bringing up into our thinking the fact that we GH: are supposed to have the same attitude as our Father. It's the disgust and the hatred and the abhorence and the objection and the offence of the ungodliness in this world. As sons of our heavenly Father, He does not expect us to be mindless drones. We're supposed to have an understanding of our Father's Business. I push this button and these things come out but I don't know anything about how it happened. Our Father is not glorified by that and Satan's not intimidated by that. Don't look at it has just show me the button to push and the lever to pull. Can't look at Sonship that way. This is not the issue of learning the motions to go through, this is really being able to intelligently understand this is what my Father is doing and understand what the adversary is doing because part of the display that we're putting forth is our intelligence with regard to what is happening. These are upfront because you are getting the Lord's Attitude toward those WORKS OF DARKNESS-Romans 13:12 and WHAT He is doing in this day of wrath. That's going to highlight the importance of these WORKS OF DARKNESS.
Romans 13:13-14	Labor	Doesn’t it seem a little strange to you for Paul to have to say to people this far into their Simple Son Education, don’t be doing these kinds of things? Does it surprise you that Paul has to say, do not make provision to fulfill the lusts of your flesh? These are the habits of sin that is in our flesh, the things which we should have already dealt with, making it “high time” to do so. By now, shouldn’t we be exhibiting righteousness? Labor - operation that God is trying to get accomplished. Doing the thinking and living qualifies you to begin laboring with your Father in a particular operation of His Business that is meant to impact Satan and his POE in this world. MM says it's a privilege to engage in that. MM says you have some many things that are not perfected yet and then you add this? You better believe that it's going to take more time and effort. 3 sets of 2; 3 pairs of things. These are not WORKS OF DARKNESS-v12, they are the tools he will use to get you to quit CASTing OFF THE WORKS OF DARKNESS. They are the things that adversary will use against you to keep you from casting off that particular WORK OF DARKNESS. They are the things he is going to use against you to get you to back off, depending on which WORK OF DARKNESS you are impacting. He is starting off with these and saying these are the beginning things that are going to be used against you. Trying to make you think 'maybe I shouldn't do this (GH: CAST OFF THE WORKS OF DARKNESS)'. His WORKS OF DARKNESS fit into one of these 3 things (GH: ??). 1. NOT IN RIOTING AND DRUNKENNESS 2. NOT IN CHAMBERING AND WONTONNESS 3. NOT IN STRIFE AND ENVYING
Romans 13:13-14	Labor	About to get into the mechanics of it or the nitty-gritty details of this. We are not only going to be able to identify the WORKS OF DARKNESS, we're going to know how those WORKS OF DARKNESS fit into a different category. Will be able to know what is a WORK OF DARKNESS and what is just a sinful thing. MM says this battle has way more calculation to it than we ever thought. This battle has precision to it. Why when you go into this battle, you have to have some knowledge. You have to know which WORKS OF DARKNESS you are impacting so you know what's about to come your way. It won't be which one do I want to do today, it's what's in front of me? MM says this is every bit as orchestrated as war strategies in history have been. Paul is instructing us on these 3 pairs because these are the WORKS OF DARKNESS that will begin to be used against you personally when you begin to CAST OFF those WORKS OF DARKNESS. They will be used to put out the LIGHT that you are supposed to be shining in this world. These are the things that will constitute that first strategy against us. The 3 pairs of attacks that Satan will bring against you for CASTing off THE WORKS OF DARKNESS. This is where you can become MORE THAN CONQUERORS-Romans 8:37. He is not saying to the Romans you guys are doing this stuff, quit doing it, he is saying to the Romans when you cast off the WORKS OF DARKNESS, it is these 3 pairs that are going to be used against you to get you to back off from your casting off the works of darkness. The 3 pairs map to the 3 categories of the WORKS OF DARKNESS.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 13:13-14	Labor	3 pairs of things that the adversary will use against us using EVIL MEN. Need to learn what is in each of these categories of DARKNESS but then we have to go back and let the Bible show us that each one of these categories are after something very particular. These same WORKS OF DARKNESS are still working in this DOGG. These same WORKS OF DARKNESS will be used against you in the battle against the adverary and those WORKS OF DARKNESS are going to try to produce try to get you to doubt the doctrine and eventually CAST it away-Isaiah 5:24. This is what your establishment was about - to absolutely persuade you beyond a shadow of a doubt that what your Father says to you is exactly what you can count on it to do what He said it would do. He hasn't overlooked anything or left anything out. MM says someone is going to come through the church door for the purpose of carrying out the first phase of the attack of the POE and we have to be able to identify whose who. This is not going to be readily apparent. We need to be prepared for that and we need to know about that. Once we start CASTing OFF/PUTting ON, that is the response we are going to get from the adversary. Need to recognize it on both scales - as individuals and as an assembly.
Romans 13:13	Godly Labor	List of the things of the world. Look at the list - not religious things. The very first attack that you get as you are being instructed in godly judgment is that you're going to get attacked by the POE but it's going to utilize the things of this world. It's going to kind of disquise itself and act like it's the world coming against you. MM says this assembly is going to suffer this attack. When you successfully cast that off and rebuff that attack, that's when the POE is no longer going to disguise itself under the world. It's like, OK, the gloves are coming off and now we are going to war. If you succumb to that attack, POE is OK, done deal. But when you cast off those WORKS OF DARKNESS, you now become an issue and have to be dealt with. The POE is going to try and do something with you and that is to de-sanctify you. The goal of the POE is to get you away from your sanctified life. Get you to get away from the capstone of your sanctification - your Sonship. MM was wondering by the time you get here, why is Paul talking about these things? 3 pairs are connected to Satan's WORKS OF DARKNESS. These are not the only ones, they are just the first ones mentioned to us. You will learn why these are mentioned first. The WORKS OF DARKNESS are the things that not only keep Satan's NIGHT moving along, there's another element THE COURSE OF THIS WORLD-Ephesians 2:2. These are the things that make the course of this world run. For the COURSE OF THIS WORLD, the tracks have already been laid down by the adversary. These are the things that are driving THE COURSE OF THIS WORLD and at the same time driving Satan's NIGHT. As it gets darker and darker, these are the things that are contributing to that DARKNESS. There are a bunch of things going on in the world that if we get away with everyone of them, it wouldn't slow his NIGHT down, it wouldn't impact what he is doing, and it wouldn't affect the COTW one bit.
Romans 13:13	Godly Labor	LET US WALK HONESTLY, AS IN THE DAY: You are going to have to understand what is happening out there in the DAY (of Wrath) because that's exactly how you're going to be looking at those WORKS OF DARKNESS. What you are going to be doing when you are casting them off, there's an analogy being made here. LET US WALK HONESTLY: The first component in our godly labor in this particular operation of God. How we are supposed to walk. The word “honest” follows the noun, which would usually indicate that it is an adverb, describing how we are providing. The “ly” suffix changes “honest” from an adjective to an adverb, meaning the modifying is on the verb and not the noun. We are to walk honestly, like children of light, not in those classes of sins which earmark the unsaved. Our honest conduct is in accordance with the doctrine working IN us. What we can do once we do v12. WALK HONESTLY AS IN THE DAY: When you're walking honestly, it means you are walking according to the Truth of who you are or how you are supposed to conduct yourself. Walking true to who you are as a son. Means walking true to who you are or true to the task you have been given or that you have taken upon yourself. So if you take on responsibility to WALK HONESTLY it means you are going to now properly walk true to who you are as a son, I'm going to take this thing on.
Romans 13:13	Godly Labor	HONESTLY: OED: honestly 1. In a dignified or respectful manner; worthily, respectably; decently, fittingly. 2. In conformity with accepted standards of behaviour or morals; uprightly, virtuously; spec. chastely, purely. 3a. With honourable conduct; without lying, cheating, or stealing; fairly; truthfully; with integrity or honest intentions. Take definition 1: we should walk (conduct ourselves) worthily, in light of who we are; adopted sons and daughters. Also, fittingly, as conduct which is fitting for those who are sanctified in Christ Jesus and called to be saints. Take definition 2: we conduct ourselves according to our heavenly Father’s accepted standards of behavior or morals. Take definition 3a: our conduct without those behaviors which are unbecoming, but with truth and integrity. Any of those would work and there is a sense in which all three are true, as they are very closely related.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 13:13	Godly Labor	NOT IN RIOTING AND DRUNKENESS, NOT IN CHAMBERING AND WANTONNESS, NOT IN STRIFE AND ENVYING: These 3 pairs of nouns are 2 classes of sins - each belongs in a separate category of the WORKS OF DARKNESS. MM doesn't think Paul is chiding the saints at Rome for this kind of behavior. Our conduct is supposed to stand out in bold relief against the background of the lost world. We walk honestly, like children of light, not in those classes of sins which earmark the unsaved. These 3 pairs are the very first WORKS OF DARKNESS that will be used against you when you CAST OFF one of these categories. Find out one pair is going to fit under each of the following: 1. LUST OF THE FLESH (good for food) Government & Civil Order RIOTING AND DRUNKENESS 2. LUST OF THE EYES (pleasant to the eyes) Interpersonal Relationships-Marriage & Family CHAMBERING AND WONTONNESS 3. PRIDE OF LIFE (make one wise) - Prideful Thinking (Isaiah 2:10-22) The Authority of the word of God STRIFE AND ENVYING When you CAST OFF those WORKS OF DARKNESS, these are the things that are going to be employed to get you to back off. When we cast off the works of darkness in one of these categories, that means one of these pairs is going to be utlized against us and you will need a particular piece of armour to do that.
Romans 13:13	Godly Labor	NOT IN RIOTING AND DRUNKENESS, NOT IN CHAMBERING AND WANTONNESS, NOT IN STRIFE AND ENVYING (cont'd): MM says armor does different things: - a shield would be for someone who is getting spears shot at them - a buckler would be to hold off a sword strike and make your own strike CHAMBERING AND WANTONNESS: Second pair of behaviors have immorality in view which would connote the lust of the eyes. (interpersonal relationships) CHAMBERING: Immorality OED: chambering: 1) sexual indulgence, lewdness, or aeffeminancy 2) unbridled appetite, unrestrained license OED: chambering 3. Sexual indulgence, lewdness, wanton behaviour. WANTONNESS: MM tying to WANTON EYES-Isaiah 3:16. There will be a zenith in WANTONNESS in the remaining portion of Satan's NIGHT that will make every deviant lifestyle acceptable so that there will be absolutely nothing that people will engage in that will be considered preverse. Nothing will be preverse anymore. MM says if you look around this country, these WORKS OF DARKNESS are producing this mind set in people today (GH: MM says this circa 2015). The line of what is improper gets pushed further and further away but the goal for Satan in the remaining portion of his NIGHT is for people to be able to do anything that occurs to them and it is all going to be acceptable.
Romans 13:13	Godly Labor	WANTONNESS (cont'd): It will not only be acceptable but if you oppose it, you will come under attack. That is when they will begin to call evil good and good evil. MM says this cuts to the very moral fiber of individuals in this country and we ought to come to that realization that no matter who sits in the White House, you can't change the individual moral fiber of this country through legislation. People are going to do what they are going to do because they are bought into the DARKNESS. There's only one things that affects the WORKS OF DARKNESS and that is sons and daughters who know how to cast them off. What he is doing in the world is going to continue right along. OED: wantonness 2. Lustfulness, lasciviousness; sexual promiscuity NOT IN STRIFE AND ENVYING: Since this is not meant to be a commentary on the saints, then the strife and envying is not referencing divisions within the church (which should not be happening), but the class, social and legal divisions within the lost community. STRIFE AND ENVYING: Third part of behavior is pride of life. (word of God). The class, social and legal divisions within the lost community.
Romans 13:14	Christ IN You = PUT YE ON THE LORD JESUS CHRIST	MM talking about thinking like 'I am not keeping up with the class, you all need to go on without me'. MM says this is not a general statement, either. Not talking about just any old PROVISION FOR THE FLESH, he just got through naming them. 1 of 2 places where you really are beginning to take on a conformity to Christ. Other is Romans 15:1-2. BUT PUT YE ON THE LORD JESUS CHRIST: First time you realize you are starting to look like Jesus. MM doesn't mean to look like Him physically - you are thinking/living/laboring like Him. Angels would say you look the same. PUT YE ON THE LORD JESUS CHRIST: AKA CHRIST IN YOU. MM thinks of a guy putting on a coat. This is a description of the doctrine producing something IN you, something you now understand, whereby your practical living is now coming out of your postional understanding. Put on the Lord Jesus Christ and not be tempted to go in the other way. He wants to live his life IN us (the saving life of Christ) so that we are protected from the expected attack of the Adversary. MM says that this is one more step in the process of you being conformed to the image of God's Son. Another aspect of our godly labor.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 13:14	Christ IN You = PUT YE ON THE LORD JESUS CHRIST	AND MAKE NOT PROVISION FOR THE FLESH, TO FULFIL THE LUSTS THEREOF: Paul's final admonition is not to make provision for the flesh, to fulfill the lusts thereof. In other words, do not make plans for the lusts of your flesh. Do not do that which accommodates the flesh and the habits of sin that dwell in our members. We must replace those habits of sin with habits of righteousness and it can be and should be done. To choose a life apart from righteousness is to choose a life of weighty burdens, failures and disappointments. Satan's works of darkness produce a life which is trapped in endless problems that are never resolved. The "cost of discipleship" is small when compared to those who reject Jesus' invitation to have His life in us. The discipline of our mind is one of the greatest of challenges. Scripture often equates this as a discipline of the eyes. Do not confuse discipline with legalism. Legalism says, "I will do such and such in order to gain God's approval." Discipline says, "I will do such and such because I love God and I want to glorify Him." A big part of the difference lies in our motivation. Do not get slack in your response to the doctrine. Constantly evaluate where you are and where you want to be. Engage in those activities which conform you to the image of God's Son. Our conduct is supposed to stand out in bold relief against the background of the lost world. MAKE NOT PROVISION FOR THE FLESH: MM exhorts you to make no provision for the flesh in your thinking or in your behavior.
Romans 14:1-15:7	Doctrine : FORM OF DOCTRINE : Godly Equity (Romans Education Part 5)	Romans Education Part 5: *Decision-Making Skill 4 of 4* : Godly Equity: GODLY EQUITY: A heart of good will and putting the interest of the other person ahead of your own. (The quality of being equal or fair; fairness, impartiality; even-handed dealing) Biggest section altogether. This Sonship skill is bigger than any others as far as how much time Paul has taken to get that established IN you. Nutshell: Managing our liberty in Christ to the edification of our fellow members and the continued flourishing of God's work in the assembly. The pattern of edification in the doctrine of equity goes like this: - Godly Thinking – Romans 14:1-12 - Godly Living – Romans 14:13-23 - Godly Labor – Romans 15:1-7
Romans 14:1-15:7	Doctrine : FORM OF DOCTRINE : Godly Equity (Romans Education Part 5)	EQUITY: The quality of being equal or fair; fairness, impartiality; even-handed dealing. (The Latin æquitas was somewhat influenced in meaning by being adopted as the ordinary rendering of Greek ἐπιείκεια (see EPIKY n.), which meant reasonableness and moderation in the exercise of one's rights, and the disposition to avoid insisting on them too rigorously.) Moderation in the exercise of Christian liberty is exactly what Paul is teaching in this section of Romans, but he is doing this with a specific goal or purpose in mind. It is not only about what we are to do (and not do), but it is also about why we are doing it. Often the thing we do may be the same as those in the world, or in some religion, would do, with the main difference being "why" we are doing it. You can perform the greatest sacrificial acts, but unless they are done the right way/for the right reason, there is no profit to doing them. Motivation is important to God - EX 1 Corinthians 13:3. We not only do what our Father would do, but we do it for the same reasons He would do it. If we do it for any other reason, we are not being "like Him;" we are not being godly. As we put together a summary statement of the entire form of doctrine (Romans 14:1-15:7), it is not only about what we are to do (and not do), but it is also about why we are doing it.
Romans 14:1-15:7	Doctrine : FORM OF DOCTRINE : Godly Equity (Romans Education Part 5)	Equity deals with other saints by being aware of the dictates of their conscience. When people honestly find themselves in a situation whereby they are a weaker brother, the godly equity of the stronger brother is not after the letter of what is right and what is wrong, but defends that which is done in good conscience by another brother or sister. This doctrine of equity is important when you realize what God is trying to achieve in all this; and along with that, realize that this is the reason Satan is so intent upon causing strife, division and contention among the members! Satan, by these things, is keeping us from who we are supposed to be AS AN ASSEMBLY.
Romans 14:1-23		The corrective doctrine of Romans 14 can be applied to every weaker brother situation that may arise in the assembly, as the weaker brother may have any number of doctrinal deficiencies concerning what he believes and how he should live. The two illustrations are pointing at two different kinds of issues (eating meat and observing days) that could come up when there are edificational differences and we know this because the actions we take in response to each issue are different. Still Paul exhorts us to "receive him"…not just let him attend the assembly, but to fully love and embrace this brother. We are to value and esteem the brother right where they are in their edification. The idea is that our love toward our weaker brother, and patient trusting in the edification within the local assembly, will enable our weaker brother to grow in grace. Even when Christians are not intelligently living out of their liberty in Christ it is still the wrong attitude to dismiss them as unimportant or inferior in some way. We are to love them and trust in the edification process to mature them in grace living. This section of godly equity is important to the preserving of that weaker brother and to the continued edification of the assembly as a whole. Paul is writing in connection with this DoGG and the proper doctrinal understanding – the issue of liberty. We have liberty, but what we are not free to do is impose our liberty on another brother who, by his own conscience, is reluctant to do something he feels is morally or spiritually wrong. The stronger within an assembly must trust the edificational process to do what it was designed to do. Confidence in the edification process is their focus. They will also need patience and love while they wait for the weaker brethren to catch up.
Romans 14:1-12	Godly Thinking	• Godly Thinking The 'stronger brother' is strong in the sense that he has an understanding of the DoGG and how it impacts his conduct. The 'weaker brother' is weak in the sense that he does not yet possess a sufficient understanding of how living in the DoGG affects his conduct. The issue is that the weaker brother is not yet edified to the place where he understands Paul's doctrine for the body of Christ living in this DoGG.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 14:1		HIM THAT IS WEAK IN THE FAITH: This is not faith in the sense of believing, but rather the faith as it pertains to the mystery of Christ; the instruction which pertains specifically to us as members of the body of Christ. WEAK IN THE FAITH: Means his edification in some doctrinal area is lacking. Is not: - related to believing and not being sure about their trust in Jesus as Savior - being used to describe a brother who is sinful or rebellious or disorderly or any such thing and this is an important distinction - how Paul describes a disobedient Christian - a believer who has been beguiled by false doctrine - talking about a brother who is living in sin - being used by Paul as a rebuke or reproach to a weaker brother The way the assembly is to respond to these kinds of things is different from how it responds to a weaker brother, and that is why we need to make the distinction. They are not "weak in faith" (believing), but they are weak in "the faith." Weak in the faith means there is some issue of doctrine they have not yet learned, or is not yet working in them. EX A person may be JUEL, but they are not aware of Paul's teaching regarding Sanctification in Romans 6-8. They are still JUEL but, not knowing about sanctification, they may still think the way to live for God is by keeping the law.
Romans 14:1		WEAK: As you read through the passage, you might get the idea that a weaker brother is one who doesn't eat meat or observes certain days above others, but that would miss the point. The point is that his edification in some doctrinal area is lacking. In every assembly that is working its way through the doctrine, it is possible for someone to come into that assembly whose edification is not on par with the rest of the assembly. Paul is addressing this because this is a possible problem for the one who is weak in the faith and a possible problem for the assembly itself. Specifically, how the assembly handles this issue will determine how much of a problem this will be. All that instruction in godly love and charity needs to be carefully followed in this situation. EX Some new person comes into the assembly and you hear them talk about "praying for rain" or "keeping the law" or etc. What can you do to get them to change what they believe? How do you get them to believe Paul's doctrine? Or, to say it another way, how do you get them edified? Answer is: you don't. Edification is under God's purview. And there is a process for godly edification. They need to go through the process so that the Spirit of God within them, and the word of God effectually works to change their thinking or practice; not you. When we hear something we know is not right, and we automatically jump to correct it, we are being a tutor or governor. We are not handling our weaker brother with godly love and charity. What will happen in our hearts is that we will devalue them. Instead of value and esteem, we will begin to look down on our weaker brother.
Romans 14:1		IN THE FAITH: Are justified brothers and sisters IN Christ. These things, all these doctrines, all these exhortations, everything we encounter…it is all being written to a body of believers who have a level of understanding as to the purpose of a church (the education/edification of its members), and have committed themselves to that. That is encapsulated by the phrase "in the faith." That phrase is not just talking about being saved from the debt and penalty of sin. It is referring to the whole of Pauline doctrine; the mystery of Christ. If a church does not understand about the education, if they are not being edified unto godliness, if they do not understand what this is all about, Paul does not have that kind of a church in mind as he writes this. You have a church which is involved in the progressive education of sons, with the intent of edifying its members unto godliness. That means this church has moved, or is moving, through the doctrine, in order, from Romans to Philemon. - The people understand they are involved in a progressive education. - It is led by a pastor who is a son himself. - This church has deacons who are committed to the edification of the assembly. - It consists of saints who understand about the Sonship education (no matter how they refer to it) and they are involved in the edificational process in their individual lives with a desire for the entire assembly to be edified as a body. - What we have is a group of people who want to become fully educated sons and daughters. We are not afraid to die, but we would like to get a little further along in our education. We are ready for the Blessed Hope, but we don't mind sticking around to further our edification. - It means when someone new comes into the assembly, it is for the purpose of being educated and edified.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 14:1		These saints, new to the assembly, can very well be (depending on their background) weaker brothers. They probably do not realize they are weaker brothers because you cannot know what you do not know. But, as they can: 1) go back to pick up the doctrine they missed, and 2) continue with the assembly in the present doctrine, they will encounter those doctrines which they did not understand and the process of edification begins to bring them up to speed. MM says the AEP Program is for the purpose of solving this 'weaker brother' issue. Point: If this is the kind of church, the kind of saints, then the answer to the problem is, even when we understand that God is not troubled over where we are in our edification that does not make us want to quit. It just shows His patience and love toward us. THE FAITH: Describes the whole of the doctrine of the mystery of Christ. The faith concerns his edification in the doctrines of Paul. We usually think of faith as connected with salvation; we are saved by grace through faith. But in verses like Romans 14:1 and 1 Corinthians 16:13, he uses it to describe the whole of the doctrine of the mystery of Christ. RECEIVE YE: Allow him into the assembly and include him in its fellowship, so that he can be edified as a son, just like everyone else. To receive the believer who is weak in the faith, but we are not to work on getting him to change what he believes. The Spirit of God within him, and the word of God effectually works to change his thinking or practice; not you.
Romans 14:1		BUT NOT TO DOUBTFUL DISPUTATIONS: Is a warning to the assembly about the importance of how we receive a weaker brother. If “doubtful disputations” arise, then it is on us. This is such a big deal to God that we will answer for it at the JSoC! Properly receiving a weaker brother is a big deal to God. DOUBTFUL DISPUTATIONS: Subject Paul said almost nothing about but leaves you with a lot of questions. These are smaller matters, not the weightier matters. Can argue about till the cow's come home and it doesn't impact the mystery. EX fasting Paul is not telling us not to dispute with anyone. He is telling us that we are never to dispute with a weaker brother – no exceptions - Because it will either destroy the weaker brother or wind up destroying the assembly. DOUBTFUL: The “doubtful” is not about things. These are disputations that arise between one who is strong in the faith and one who is weak in the faith, and the weaker brother is made to doubt because of the dispute with the stronger brother. The issue is that the stronger brother is the one making him doubt, not God. It is the job of God’s word and the Spirit of God to create that doubt, not a stronger brother. The stronger members of the assembly never want to be in an adversarial position with a weaker brother. Not only do we run the risk of destroying our weaker brother, but we also put the entire assembly at risk. Strife and disputing will stunt the spiritual growth of the entire assembly. Disputation is not how the edification process works. An educated son realizes that different kinds of saints are dealt with differently, and all with godly love, charity and patience.
Romans 14:2-5		Both (v2-MEATS & v5-DAYS) have in common is that they are both doing what they do as “unto the Lord.” The weaker brother’s view is honestly held by him as being honoring unto Christ. As he grows in grace, he will learn to see the days differently, in accordance with the DoGG in which he lives. Two issues: 1. the stronger in the assembly to look at the weaker the same way God looks at them. 2. recognize the power of grace in the edificational process. (GH: in upcoming verses) Paul shows the common ground between the stronger and weaker brother. They both honestly believe what they believe and do what they do. Both of them are acting as unto the Lord.
Romans 14:2		FOR ONE BELIEVETH THAT HE MAY EAT ALL THINGS: ANOTHER, WHO IS WEAK, EATETH HERBS: EX Eating meat. Example of how this doctrine works. We have two people - one is the “stronger” brother and the other is the “weaker” brother. The stronger brother believes he can eat all things. In this example, the issue is eating meat. The weaker brother, for whatever reason, will not eat meat, but only vegetables. There is nothing wrong with eating vegetables, he is not committing sin. The context has only to do with his belief that eating meat would be, in some sense, morally or spiritually wrong. Not talking about not eating meat due to health reasons or allergic conditions. When we are dealing with an issue of equity, we are not talking about things which are wrong or sinful. If it were an issue of right or wrong, this would be a decision that would likely fall under justice, and it would be dealt with in a different way. The issue is that the weaker brother is not yet edified to the place where he understands Paul’s doctrine for the body of Christ living in this DoGG. He may have some hang-ons from his old Gentile religion, or, if he is a Jew, he may have retained parts of living under the Law as part of God’s program with Israel. It could be that the weaker brother has any number of doctrinal deficiencies concerning what he believes and how he should live.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 14:3		If God has received every one of us, no matter where we are in our edification, then we should do the same for all of our brothers and sisters; and do so gladly and with love (SKTMB). The stronger brother, if he does not think properly, will DESPISE(look down upon; to view with contempt; to think scornfully or slightingly of; very oppostire of value & esteem) his weaker brother. The weaker brother, if he does not think properly, will JUDGE(should not criticize, view unfavorably, or condemn) his stronger brother. LET NOT HIM THAT EATETH DESPISE HIM THAT EATETH NOT; AND LET NOT HIM WHICH EATETH JUDGE HIM THAT EATETH: Wrong thinking can be had by both parties. The stronger brother, if he does not think properly, will despise his weaker brother. The weaker brother, if he does not think properly, will judge his stronger brother. DESPISE...JUDGE: Thinking portion of the doctrine. Both these words are describing pride. Shows that wrong thinking can be had by both parties. - The stronger brother, if he does not think properly, will DESPISE(look down upon; to view with contempt; to think scornfully or slightingly of) his weaker brother. - The weaker brother, if he does not think properly, will JUDGE(should not criticize, view unfavorably, or condemn) his stronger brother. DESPISE: OED: Despise 1. To look down upon; to view with contempt; to think scornfully or slightingly of [Slightingly means to disrespect, disregard and ignore, the very opposite of value and esteem!]
Romans 14:3		JUDGE: When Paul says the weaker brother should not judge, it means he should not criticize, view unfavorably, or condemn the other brother. There is something that the stronger brother is doing (in this case, eating meat) which the weaker brother finds offensive. The weaker brother perhaps does not realize that in this DoGG, you are free from the dietary restrictions of the Law and you are free to eat whatever. OED: Judge 3. transitive. To pronounce an opinion about; to pass judgment upon; to criticize; esp. to express, or indicate that one holds, an unfavourable view of; to condemn, censure. Also (esp. in later use) intransitive. Churches today label lots of behaviors as sinful where the Bible did not. It's an honest attempt to live for God, but it was at the preaching of men rather than the study of God's word. End up doing exactly what Paul says not to do; being a T&G. Irony is this is two groups of weaker brothers. We were oblivious to what real edification was. We thought when someone stopped doing one of those supposedly sinful things that was spiritual growth. FOR GOD HATH RECEIVED HIM: No matter where he is in the edification process, God is not displeased or troubled by him; he is approved. We were all, at one time, weaker brothers and sisters, as we did not yet have very much of the doctrine working in us. When we were, God was not upset or impatient with us. We were all, at one time, weaker brothers and sisters, as we did not yet have very much of the doctrine working in us. When we were, God was not upset or impatient with us, and neither should we be with our brother. If God has received every one of us, no matter where we are in our edification, then we should do the same for all of our brothers and sisters; and do so gladly and with love.
Romans 14:3		RECEIVED HIM: Not just let him attend the assembly, but to fully love and embrace this brother. We are to value and esteem the brother right where they are in their edification. We are to love them and trust in the edification process to mature them in grace living. We have liberty, but what we are not free to do is impose our liberty on another brother who, by his own conscience, is reluctant to do something he feels is morally or spiritually wrong. The stronger within an assembly must trust the edificational process to do what it was designed to do. When we hear something we know is not right, and we automatically jump to correct it, we are being a tutor or governor. HIM: Referring to either brother. Depending on which side of the issue you are on, it refers to the one on the other side. - If you are the stronger brother, you will read it, "God hath received your weaker brother." - If you are the weaker brother, then you will read it, "God hath received your stronger brother." PROBLEM: once a person realizes the truth of this, then what happens if they just decide to stop where they are and not go any further. "No more work, no more provoking the Adversary, no more problems. I am going to quit right here because Romans 14 says wherever I am in my edification, God approves of me and is not upset." MM says this is not acceptable because all of this is written in a context.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 14:4		Sentence 1 of v4: What right do you have to judge the servant of another? It is to his own master (in this case, God) as to whether he is approved or disapproved. Sentence 2 of v4: With an emphatic Yes!, this brother is approved by God, for God Himself is able to approve him and to keep him in this state of approval "in Christ." WHO ART THOU THAT JUDGEST ANOTHER MAN'S SERVANT: Who gave you this right to sit in judgment on others? It is not ours to sit in judgment on the servant of another man. Even more so, it is not ours to sit in judgment on the servant of God. He has the control over him; and if he chooses to forbid his doing anything, or to allow him to do anything, it pertains to his affairs, not ours. Why are you worried about another man's servant? Isn't it up to that guy? We stand or fall to our Father, that's who we have to be concerned about. MM says this gets violated every day. WHO: When you look back and see that WHO, there is no pronoun that will tell you who that is. WHO is not identified. GH: Example of why Romans 8:33 is a general reference to WHO. The "who" in the question has no pronoun to connect it to anyone. The Bible is full of that kind of expression. In this case, the "who" refers to whomever is judging another man's servant. Therefore, it has specificity to it. YEA: This is one of those words like "Verily" or "Nay" that is meant to bring greater emphasis to what is about to be said. HE SHALL BE HOLDEN UP: Is way of saying that God will hold him up or approve him. FOR GOD IS ABLE TO MAKE HIM STAND: Is talking about stand in the sense of (OED 22b definition) to remain in a state of approval before God.
Romans 14:5		Deals with the observance of days or certain days. The weaker brother is observing days because he has not yet been edified to the place where he understands that for the body of Christ, every day is as spiritually important as any other day. The 'stronger brother' is strong in the sense that he has an understanding of the DoGG and how it impacts his conduct. The 'weaker brother' is weak in the sense that he does not yet possess a sufficient understanding of how living in the DoGG affects his conduct. It could be that the weaker brother has any number of doctrinal deficiencies concerning what he believes and how he should live. ONE MAN ESTEEMETH ONE DAY ABOVE ANOTHER: ANOTHER ESTEEMETH EVERY DAY ALIKE: EX Observing days. Example of how this doctrine works. We have two people - one is the "stronger" brother and the other is the "weaker" brother. The issue is that the weaker brother is not yet edified to the place where he understands Paul's doctrine for the body of Christ living in this DoGG. He may have some hang-ons from his old Gentile religion, or, if he is a Jew, he may have retained parts of living under the Law as part of God's program with Israel. LET EVERY MAN BE FULLY PERSUADED IN HIS OWN MIND: GH: MM doesn't want to tell anyone how to think about violence examples in governmental justice. This is not about Paul having no opinion about what the right thing is to believe. This is not saying that a person can believe anything he wants to believe, as though it doesn't matter to God. It does matter. What Paul is saying is for a man to be persuaded in his own mind through the edification process, not by the imposition of the stronger brother. When we allow our brother to "be persuaded in his own mind" we are allowing the edification process (God's word / Holy Spirit) to work….and this is the power of God's grace.
Romans 14:5		LET EVERY MAN BE FULLY PERSUADED IN HIS OWN MIND: We don't take over their faith, we allow them to operate (and we also operate) by grace through faith, by allowing the working of God's word and the Spirit within them to convince/persuade them of the truth. We manifest godly equity when we carefully handle our responses to weaker brothers ensuring we do not injure them or their edification by violating their conscience, and by trusting the edification process, the power of God's word to persuade us of the truth of any doctrine. To superimpose our knowledge on a weaker brother is to create a law and thereby put their spiritual life to death, the very opposite of what we should want for them. Look, the lack of doctrinal understanding will get fixed by edification. Why it is important for you to see this in the scriptures for yourself. Don't just trust in MM, determine it for yourself.
Romans 14:6		Paul is going to take this issue of their service to God (their heart attitude/honesty of heart and desire for edification) and present that as sufficient as far as the stronger brother is concerned.
Romans 14:7-8		v7 is not referring to the fact that we have some measure of influence on those around us, but along with v8, indicates that our whole existence, our life and death, is an issue between us and our Lord. And since this is all in the context of our edification, Paul is describing brethren with honesty of heart; which is the prerequisite for edification (as opposed to the rejection of the doctrine). Therefore, the stronger brethren of an assembly are to leave these other issues (illustrated by meat and days), which are the product of a lack of edification, to your fellow brother's honesty of heart (here described as "living and dying unto the Lord") and the process which the Lord has devised within the local assembly to produce the edification of the weaker brother. The idea is that our love toward our weaker brother, and patient trusting in the edification within the local assembly, will enable our weaker brother to grow in grace. Paul is restraining the stronger brother from imposing his own knowledge and maturity on the weaker.
Romans 14:8		WHETHER WE LIVE THEREFORE, OR DIE, WE ARE THE LORD'S: Indicates that these contextual issues of meats and days (which are representative), will be resolved between the saint and his Lord. The Lord will do this through the educational ministry of the local assembly to bring saints to an understanding of the doctrine (renewing their thinking about a particular issue) and then through their personal response to that doctrine in their time with the Lord which results in the effectual working of the word (a convincement of the truth of this new doctrine they are learning) to produce a change in their behavior. The stronger within an assembly must trust the edificational process to do what it was designed to do. Confidence in the edification process is their focus. They will also need patience and love while they wait for the weaker brethren to catch up.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 14:9		Verse ???: This third level of friendship (fellowship) carries with it the responsibility to picture true achievement for one another, exhorting and edifying one another. True fellowship requires that both persons share the same life goals.
Romans 14:10-12	JUSTIFICATION #6: Justification at the JSoC(Judgment Seat of Christ)/Bema Seat	Bema Seat: After the Blessed Hope has taken place. When all the fruit unto death is going to be burned up for Israel like the Book of James says in preparation for entrance into the Kingdom. There's going to be a judgment in which that fruit unto death is going to be burned up. God is going to purge all of that out. When it comes time for our reward in connection with our sanctification, He is going to destroy every bit of fruit (unto death) so that it will not be around, it wil not endure, there is going to be an end to it. Verse we have seen that says that fruit unto holiness will have everlasting life applied to it (Romans 6:22).
Romans 14:10	JUSTIFICATION #6: Justification at the JSoC(Judgment Seat of Christ)/Bema Seat	JUSTIFICATION #6: Justification at the Judgment Seat of Christ. At the judgment seat of Christ, it says all our works are going to be tried by fire. Everything the flesh produces gets burned up and what is left is holy. Paul says 'it remains'. God is getting rid of everything that is unacceptable to Him. Shows the JSoC is NOT a corporate judgment. BUT WHY DOST THOU JUDGE THY BROTHER? OR WHY DOST THOU SET A NOUGHT THY BROTHER: The “judging” is what the weaker brother does, and the “set at nought” is what the stronger brother does. This is picking up on what was first set forth back in v3. JUDGE THY BROTHER: Saved members of the body of Christ. FOR WE SHALL ALL STAND BEFORE THE JUDGMENT SEAT OF CHRIST: Paul then says that both brothers will stand before the judgment seat of Christ (JSoC) and give account of their actions. Points to how important this issue is for both brothers the stronger and the weaker. It will be our edification (or lack of edification) which will be the focus at the JSoC, which will determine our joint-heir inheritance.
Romans 14:11-12	JUSTIFICATION #6: Justification at the JSoC(Judgment Seat of Christ)/Bema Seat	The following is from Isaiah 45:23-25. Realize that Isaiah is not talking about the JSoC, since that was not known until the mystery was revealed to Paul. It's about Israel. Paul references it because Isaiah is talking about Israel’s accountability to God and Paul is showing that to be a parallel issue for us and the JSoC. This is the first mention of the JSoC. Just as there will be a judgment for those in the prophetic program, there will be also for us in the mystery program. And now we know that a part of that judgment will pertain to how we handled the edification of a weaker brother. v11: EVERY KNEE...EVERY TONGUE: Reference in Isaiah 45:23 - pointing to each individual in the body of Christ. v12: EVERYONE OF US SHALL GIVE ACCOUNT OF HIMSELF: GH: JSoC. It is not, “we” (corportately) will give an account of “ourselves” (corporately). v12: US: Saved members of the body of Christ. Everyone of us shall give account of himself to God.
Romans 14:13-23		• Godly Living Part 1: Has to do with the proper conduct toward a weaker brother and his individual edification. (Romans 14:13-18) Part 2: Has to do with the proper conduct as it affects the edification of the assembly as a whole. (Romans 14:29-23) In both of these two parts, Paul describes behavior that is contrary to godly equity, followed by behavior that is in accordance with godly equity. EX Paul says to no longer judge one another in v13. Then he describes the spiritual danger of that ungodly living: lest we put a stumblingblock in our brother’s way, which is to say that we have created an obstacle to their edification. We manifest godly equity when we carefully handle our responses to weaker brothers, ensuring we do not injure them or their edification by violating their conscience, and by trusting the edification process, the power of God’s word to persuade us of the truth of any doctrine. Some behaviors, though not wrong in and of themselves, will prevent us from being conformed to the image of God’s Son. • We should always be thinking about the wise exercise of our liberty, and not just doing things because we can, such as feeding fleshly desires and ignorantly reveling in them.
Romans 14:13-23		• When we put a stumblingblock in our brother’s way, we have created an obstacle to their edification. • When we abuse our liberty; when our liberty is harmful to the weaker brothers in our assembly; we are allowing our good to be evil spoken of. There is a law that supersedes our liberty and that is the law of love. Our decisions should be made with the body in mind. Grieving our weaker brother is not beneficial to him individually and not to the body as a whole. To superimpose our knowledge on a weaker brother is to create a law and thereby put their spiritual life to death, the very opposite of what we should want for them. If we don’t handle the situation properly, our brother will be grieved and if he is grieved, it will demonstrate that we have not behaved charitably. The desire to sacrifice (by limiting) our liberty for the spiritual good of another is the feature of love that fits with godly equity. Equity deals with other saints by being aware of the dictates of their conscience. When people honestly find themselves in a situation whereby they are a weaker brother, the godly equity of the stronger brother is not after the letter of what is right and what is wrong, but defends that which is done in good conscience by another brother or sister. We should be satisfied with cherishing our liberty, and acting on it in private, where God is the witness.
Romans 14:13-18		• Part 1: Has to do with the proper conduct toward a weaker brother and his individual edification.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 14:13	JUSTIFICATION #6: Justification at the JSoC(Judgment Seat of Christ)/Bema Seat	Where you are first told you that you have a reputation. Find out in GODLY EQUITY. Ways this will happen. What you are doing is not sinful but its going to be a STUMBLINGBLOCK to a brother and he says let's not do that. That's equity, that's preferring the other person, that's being able to see them in the light that your Father wants you to see. Paul is talking to both of them, correcting both of them. LET US NOT THEREFORE JUDGE ONE ANOTHER ANY MORE: Summation statement for the first 12 verses. Here is a brother who is being criticized for exercising his liberty in Christ by a brother who does not fully understand the doctrine in this area. Natural response because the stronger brother knows he isn't doing anything wrong, his immediate response is to defend his actions pointing out what a weaker brother doesn't know. Instead of letting the natural process of edification take place, he jumps ahead and wants to start an argument. Wrong on both parts: 1. The weaker brother (who, by the way, probably does not know he is the weaker brother) is being critical of another's liberty in Christ. 2. The stronger brother now resents the weaker brother and tends to dismiss him because he doesn't know what he is talking about. Paul is talking to both of them, correcting both of them. For the weaker brother, (and you won't identify yourself that way - may consider himself more spiritual for abstaining from meat and living out of his flesh) when you look around and see people behaving in a way you think is wrong, you need to stop and consider that situation. - Is this something that is plainly identified in the Bible as sin? EX is it as obvious as stealing or adultery? If so, there is a way to deal with that, but that is not the situation Paul is dealing with here in Romans 14. - Is the problem with something that is not plainly identified in scripture, like eating meat? If it is about one of your preferences (which is often called convictions) which they appear not to have in common with you, then stop thinking about your brother in a critical, judgmental way.
Romans 14:13	JUSTIFICATION #6: Justification at the JSoC(Judgment Seat of Christ)/Bema Seat	Even when Christians are not intelligently living out of their liberty in Christ it is still the wrong attitude to dismiss them as unimportant or inferior in some way. We are to love them and trust in the edification process to mature them in grace living. This is the kind of thing that takes place in most churches, where you have a mix of worldly and committed Christians, none of which understand the basic issues of RDW, living out of grace, or how to engage with the doctrine to be edified. These are churches which largely preach some version of a law in order to be spiritual. - When it comes to examples of edificational differences such as eating meat illustrates, the problem is usually with the weaker brother. He is offended by what he doesn't know; his brother's liberty in Christ; in his mind he isn't "separated enough." - When it comes to the observing of days, the problem is more likely with the stronger brother who is offended by the setting forth of the things in Israel's program being put on members of the body of Christ. US: Covers both types of brothers. Same US as in v12. THEREFORE: In view of everything I just told you (v1-12) stop judging each other, but instead, start thinking about the actions that are a result of your wrong thinking. And this gets us started in the godly living section of the doctrine. JUDGE: For everyone involved, the stronger and weaker brother. The judge is no longer confined to the weaker brother who is judging the liberty of the stronger brother. Both are making a wrong judgment about the other. Paul is saying for both the stronger and the weaker to stop thinking about each other in a critical and unfavorable way so that they do not put a stumblingblock in each other's way. There are plenty of things we are supposed to judge. In fact, in this very verse following the colon, Paul says "judge this rather." Paul is using the word judge the second time in the sense of carefully considering our thoughts and actions toward our fellow saints so that we do not hinder their edification, we do not discourage them, and we do not allow any kind of adversarial relationship to develop within the assembly. OED: judge - 3. transitive. To pronounce an opinion about; to pass judgement upon; to criticize; esp. to express, or indicate that one holds, an unfavourable view of; to condemn, censure.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 14:13	JUSTIFICATION #6: Justification at the JSoC(Judgment Seat of Christ)/Bema Seat	BUT JUDGE THIS RATHER, THAT NO MAN PUT A STUMBLINGBLOCK OR AN OCCASION TO FALL IN HIS BROTHER'S WAY: Our improper thinking about our brother will be that we put a stumblingblock in his way; an opportunity for him to fall. This is hardly what we should want for a fellow saint whom we value and esteem, who we selflessly love as a brother or sister in Christ, who we honor and whose edification we care about as much as our own. JUDGE THIS RATHER: In the first part of the verse to judge meant to criticize. But when Paul says, "…judge this rather," he is using the word "judge" in a different meaning. JUDGE: We are to think about this stumblingblock issue in a very judgmental way, in a discerning way. It means we are being careful not to handle this situation in a way which would hinder the edification of our brother or affect the atmosphere of the assembly at large and thereby affect its edification. That means instead of rushing to defend ourselves to the weaker brother by overwhelming him with doctrine he does not yet possess, we understand what is going on. He has a genuinely held belief that he thinks is "unto the Lord." We should admire that about him, knowing that one day he too will understand his liberty in Christ, and he will hold to that just as tenaciously. When you rush to defend yourself, to the brother who doesn't know or understand the doctrine it only looks like you are trying to justify some kind of wrong action. He does not yet have a basis for understanding your liberty or how it glorifies God. OED: judge - To form an opinion or conclusion about (a person or thing), esp. following careful consideration or deliberation; to assess, evaluate, or appraise. STUMBLINGBLOCK: Not physical but the obstacle is to our brother's edification. Our wrong critical thinking will produce an attitude and behavior which will prove detrimental to the edification of our brother. This can happen with either the weaker or stronger toward the other.
Romans 14:14		Dual Edification I KNOW, AND AM PERSUADED BY THE LORD JESUS, THAT THERE IS NOTHING UNCLEAN OF ITSELF: The first half of the verse is written to everyone; stronger and weaker brothers are to cease from judging one another. PERSUADED BY THE LORD JESUS: He was personally taught by the Lord Jesus Himself! Persuaded there is nothing unclean of itself. GH: Compare to Leviticus 11:8 & 11:10. But now Paul is coming along and saying that nothing is unclean and now, in this DoGG, we can eat those things which were forbidden in Israel's program. Paul says that nothing – which would include meat offered to idols – is unclean in and of itself. And he says this on the authority of the Lord Jesus. PERSUADED: Because, as a Jew, Paul did not already have this opinion. Because he grew up knowing about Leviticus 11, he needed to be persuaded, just like every brother who is "weaker" in this area of diet. This is one of the dispensational differences between prophecy and mystery. BUT TO HIM THAT ESTEEMETH ANY THING TO BE UNCLEAN, TO HIM IT IS UNCLEAN: The second part of the verse, Paul is mainly speaking to the stronger brethren in the assembly. Paul is describing saints who are unaware of what Paul was taught by the Lord Jesus. They may still be hanging on to certain parts of the law as it concerns what can and cannot be eaten. Their conscience would be violated if they were to eat a certain meat and so he is quick to say, "but to him that esteemeth anything to be unclean, to him it is unclean." Paul knows that edification comes by persuasion and not by argument. - When the doctrine of liberty says nothing is unclean, that is doctrine aimed at the weaker brother. - When the doctrine of equity says "to him that esteemeth anything to be unclean, to him it is unclean," that is doctrine aimed at the stronger brother to regard his brother's conscience.
Romans 14:15		Paul showing EQUITY by saying if a brother is offended by eating meat, he won't eat meat. He had the liberty to do it but EQUITY says I am not going to make a weaker brother stumble over my liberty. I am able to check my own rights in favor of edifying a weaker brother. If we don't handle the situation properly, our brother will be grieved and if he is grieved, it will demonstrate that we have not behaved charitably. Our decisions should be made with the body in mind. Grieving our weaker brother is not beneficial to him individually and not to the body as a whole. We participate in this matter by loving the weaker brother and including him in our sphere of fellowship and cooperate by trusting the edification process to do its work. NOW WALKEST THOU NOT CHARITABLY: Continues talking about godly love. You don't V&E them like I DO and you are supposed to. If it is Christ IN you, you should be doing it the way that God does it. WALKEST NOT CHARITABLY: If you offended a weaker brother. CHARITABLY (Charity): Recall the 5 features of godly love and the 4 body attributes. DESTROY NOT HIM WITH THY MEAT, FOR WHOM CHRIST DIED: Exhortation. Don't let the meat be more important than you brother's edification. Don't let your liberty be more important than the peaceful fellowship and continued edification of the assembly. Yes, you have that liberty to eat meat, but godly equity limits liberty out of love for others. How important is this brother to you? How important is he to God? Important enough that Christ died for him (for whom Christ died). That should work to produce a V&E (value and esteem) on our behalf toward him. DESTROY NOT HIM
Romans 14:16-17	Doctrine: ??? - FORM OF DOCTRINE FOR GODLY WISDOM - (non-core) Feature No. 6: Sacrificial Love	• Godly Love Part/Aspect/Feature 6 - Sacrificial Love See these verses together. GODLY LOVE FEATURE NO 6: Sacrificial Love: There is a law that supersedes our liberty and that is the law of love. Attitude towards a weaker brother.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 14:16		Do not, in your attempt to do good, give an opportunity for your good to be evil spoken of, in the sense that you "flew off the handle, blew your cool, or exaggerated your argument." Even though you are correct in your understanding of your liberty in Christ, when it is not used in love, we are creating a situation whereby our liberty can be spoken of as evil. Do not allow the truth to come under reproach. We can do the right thing the wrong way. There is a law that supersedes our liberty and that is the law of love. We have liberty and there is no right and wrong about that. You either have it or you don't. Liberty is always true. But, it is possible to abuse our liberty in Christ. When we abuse our liberty, we are allowing our good to be evil spoken of. Ways our liberty can be abused: When our liberty is harmful to the weaker brothers in our assembly. The desire to sacrifice (by limiting) our liberty for the spiritual good of another is the feature of love that fits with godly equity. When we abuse our liberty; when our liberty is harmful to the weaker brothers in our assembly; we are allowing our good to be evil spoken of. There is a law that supersedes our liberty and that is the law of love. LET NOT YOUR GOOD BE EVIL SPOKEN OF: When our liberty is harmful to the weaker brothers in our assembly.
Romans 14:17		Context: The treatment of our weaker brother. Is the reasoning behind not letting our good be evil spoken of. Do not let your good be evil spoken of because the heavenly kingdom of which we are a part is directly connected to our edification (and the edification of others) and the external issues (such as: what we eat) have no bearing upon our standing before God. Those things themselves have no bearing on God's operations in the heavenly kingdom because those are "outer-man" issues. But MM says, it does have a bearing on the edification of your inner man. To our heavenly Father, the treatment of a weaker brother is incredibly important because it is directly related to His Kingdom in the heavenly places. GH: Ties to edification. FOR: A FOR of explanation. KINGDOM OF GOD: Since Paul is talking to the body of Christ, realize he isn't talking about the kingdom on earth. There is an aspect of the kingdom of God that pertains to the mystery of Christ. It involves us in glorified bodies delivering the creature. Paul is giving us information that was not known in the TIMES PAST of Israel's program, this is about the kingdom that will be established in the heavens, where we will reign with Christ! We are not involved in establishing God's kingdom on this earth, but His kingdom in the heavenly places. That means that our integrating godly equity into our thinking and living – the way we treat our weaker brother – is directly connected to the Kingdom of God and our work in the heavenly places.
Romans 14:17		KINGDOM OF GOD (cont'd): This means what we are being taught right now is going to have an application out in eternity to the accomplishment of some operation of our heavenly Father! This is equipping us for the future! This is teaching us that the kingdom of God is not manifestly about physical things, but about spiritual things. Learning: What appears to us as such a small and insignificant issue, the eating of meat…what appears to be conduct that is not a big deal, the treatment of a weaker brother…to our heavenly Father this is incredibly important because it is directly related to His kingdom in the heavenly places. Aspect that pertains to the mystery of Christ. It involves us in glorified bodies delivering the creature. RIGHTEOUSNESS, AND PEACE, AND JOY: All three are inner-man issues which have a connection to our edification. Let us not be seen begrudgingly and uncharitably exercising our liberty in Christ. But let it be the joy of the Holy Ghost in us as we live out this Sonship life to the benefit of the weaker brother and the rest of the body of which we are a part.
Romans 14:17		RIGHTEOUSNESS: The issue of righteousness has to do with God. The righteousness of the law is fulfilled by godly equity, that is true. But this is not just the righteousness of the law, but it is the very righteousness of God Himself. The godly use of equity to limit our liberty in order to benefit our weaker brother exhibits that kind of righteousness – the righteousness of Christ made manifest in us; the righteousness of the kingdom of God. PEACE: The second issue of peace has to do with respect to our fellow saints. The atmosphere of peace (respect to our fellow saints) should prevail in the assembly in order for edification to take place. JOY: The third issue of joy has to do with ourselves. That "joy in the Holy Ghost" makes it so that our joy is viewed as we gladly and genuinely limit our liberty for the benefit and edification of our brother. We rejoice to demonstrate the discernment of equity so that we are not only seen of men, but we rejoice in that we are also seen of angels.
Romans 14:18		First taste of seeing a reputation. Finishes the first part of the godly living aspect of the doctrine. Paul has told us what to do and what not to do, now he tells us why, which is a process for a son. When we limit our liberty to preserve the edification of another saint, there will be reward at the JSoC in the form of the reward of the inheritance; the joint-heir inheritance. IN THESE THINGS: The things which make up the doctrine of godly equity, the things which cause us to limit our liberty for the sake of a weaker brother, the things of the kingdom (righteousness, peace and joy), the things of godly love which now includes sacrificial love which gladly limits liberty for the benefit of others. This is how we serve the Lord Christ! IS ACCEPTABLE TO GOD, AND APPROVED OF MEN: MM says before he knew this was a curriculum, he just looked at that and said that's saying that if we serve Jesus, there we're acceptable to God and approved of men. Had no idea this was in the context of teaching him GODLY EQUITY. How you are supposed to view others/see others. He calls that SERVING CHRIST. Makes you: 1. ACCEPTABLE TO GOD: The marker that your Father is now really looking at. MM tying to ACCEPTABLE UNTO GOD-Romans 12:1. ACCEPTABLE also shows up in Romans 12:2. Recall ACCEPTABLE in Romans 12:2 had to do with their godly living.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 14:18		2. APPROVED UNTO MEN: Men would have to observe something. When you get to this point and people see GODLY EQUITY in your life, people see the decisions you make, and they see why you're making the decisions. As we begin to live out of the doctrine of godly equity, our fellow sons and daughters will certainly approve. In fact, it will be an encouragement to them in their own living out the doctrine. The reason MM thinks this has to do with the fellow saints in our assembly is because the world at large will probably never see our equitable treatment of a weaker brother. And if they did, not sure they would know what they were looking at. They might even be critical and perceive us a being weak. But to fellow sons and daughters, this is evidence that the doctrine is working in us, that we are ready to move on the next part, and that we are manifesting that we are being readied for the heavenly places – for the kingdom of God! People will say why did you do that and you will give them that reason out of godly equity and they will say WOW, that is something. When you can make this equitable decision, your Father says this is what I AM looking for, and now you are ACCEPTABLE TO GOD but that thing that makes you APPROVED UNTO MEN. Your REPUTATION in LEVEL 1 starts out with men. By the time you get to the end of LEVEL 2, your reputation has grown and broadened and it is in the heavenly places. Won't stop with men. Has to start somewhere. MM says it is like a guy that is local and develops a reputation but as time goes by the the word gets out, that reputation goes out from there. The world will think you are nuts but you do have a reputation with sons. MM thinks that is what we are talking about here. Who else understands that? Here you have a reputation with God and with men and will have one with angels. Both good and bad angels are thinking about what they are seeing. This issue of your reputation starts back in Level 1. You come to understand that this is more than just gaining 4 really neat skills that allow you to “prove what is the will of God.” Now you are faced with the fact that your use of these skills impacts more than just you.
Romans 14:19-23		• Part 2: Has to do with the proper conduct as it affects the edification of the assembly as a whole. These are not just responsibilities of a stronger brother, but of every member of the assembly. The terminology is not about the weaker or stronger brother, although we are still in that overall context, but it is a general US and WHEREWITH ONE MAY EDIFY ANOTHER. These are not just responsibilities of a stronger brother, but of every member of the assembly.
Romans 14:19	GH: Interactive Learning / EDIFY	THE THINGS: The “things” which make for peace and wherewith we may edify another are, among other things: - the Sonship skills being put to use within the assembly - the features of godly love exercised toward our fellow members - the understanding that there is, along with our individual edification, an overall edification for the church as a whole ONE MAY EDIFY ANOTHER: God wants to make sure that weaker brethren are edified by stronger brethren. MM says in Bible college, he was taught that preachers were producing everything that needed to be done. But MM says when this body is functioning properly, he is going to teach something and you will all hear it, but there will be someone after the service will say it in a way that someone else didn't quite grab it but when it is said that way, they will go, oh, I get it now. This is EDIFYING ONE ANOTHER. AKA Interactive Learning. Every saint, regardless of their office, is to be involved in edification. Paul is saying this is how you need to look at each other. We are supposed to love each other so much that we're thinking about the spiritual well-being of the other members of this body. That means we really do want to EDIFY ANOTHER. We do want to build each other up in the faith. We do want to participate in that. GH: EDIFY Theme: Romans 14:19; 2 Corinthians 12:19; Ephesians 4:16; 1 Thessalonians 5:11
Romans 14:20		FOR MEAT DESTROY NOT THE WORK OF GOD: We should not allow the exercise of our Sonship liberty (no matter what the issue is; it is not just restricted to eating meat) to destroy the work of God. DESTROY NOT THE WORK OF GOD: Don’t destroy the weaker brother and do not destroy the work of God. Instead, let our treatment of each other result in righteousness, peace and joy-v17. THE WORK OF GOD: MM thinks this is about the assembly at large and not just a single brother. He is edifying the individual members, but He is also producing a microcosm of the creature which will have the entire body of Christ in it. In that microcosm, He is looking at the church as a whole and working to conform it to the image of His Son. It's conformity to Christ is measured in its ability to work together as a single body, with every member of that body vitally involved and joyfully committed to the success of the local body of which they are a part, so they will be able to do the same in the body of Christ in the creature one day. ALL THINGS INDEED ARE PURE; BUT IT IS EVIL FOR THAT MAN WHO EATETH WITH OFFENCE: Has two parts: 1. ALL THINGS INDEED ARE PURE: All things are pure, so there is no dietary restriction. 2. BUT IT IS EVIL FOR THAT MAN WHO EATETH WITH OFFENCE: But what is not pure is a stronger brother who doesn’t care about how he handles a weaker brother and doesn’t care how his liberty impacts his brother. Paul says that man is “eating with offence” and it is evil for him to do so.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 14:21		Thinking: Weaker brothers shouldn't be bullied, embarrassed, intimidated or forced to comply, because that is very damaging to the edification process. ANY THING: See the meat and days issues were representative of any kind of edificational deficiency which constitutes a weaker brother. It doesn't matter what the issue is; the godly thing to do is to limit our liberty to keep our brother from stumbling. STUMBLETH...OFFENDED...MADE WEAK: There descriptors of damaging a weaker brother's edification: 1) stumble: Causing someone to stumble is the general term that describes when we have hindered or prevented the edification of a fellow saint. 2) offended (insulted, embarrassed, hurt, angered): When our brother is offended, we now have a cause for his stumbling; a way in which his edification is hindered. Since the weak brother does not have sufficient edification to understand the actions of a son exercising his liberty, if the strong brother confronts the weak, there is a risk of the weaker brother being emotionally hurt, taking the correction personally, as a rebuke. When that happens, in the mind of the weaker brother, the issue is no longer about the doctrine, but it is about the other brother himself. He can't see the doctrine. We do not practice liberty in a way so as to give offence, and produce disturbance in the church. 3) made weak (made to feel foolish or inadequate) - This moniker of "weaker brother" is a descriptor for us to know, but not to use!!! Have some discretion and discernment about how to talk to people in the various relationships you have.
Romans 14:21		STUMBLETH...OFFENDED...MADE WEAK (cont'd): MM thinks these are slightly different: 1. More than one way in which a weaker brother's edification can be damaged. 2. Different because of the word OR - 2 uses of the word OR giving us 3 elements OED: or - 1. Used to coordinate two (or more) sentence elements between which there is an alternative. STUMBLETH: Describes when we have hindered or prevented the edification of a fellow saint. OFFENDED: Insulted, embarrassed, hurt, angered. OED: offence 5. With reference to feelings (the chief current use). a. transitive (in passive). To be displeased, vexed, or annoyed. Now usually: to feel personally upset or hurt; to take offence. Usually with with, at, by, etc., or with clause b. transitive. To hurt or wound the feelings or susceptibilities of; to be displeasing or disagreeable to; to vex, annoy, displease, anger; (now esp.) to excite a feeling of personal upset, resentment, annoyance, or disgust in (someone). Offence carries the idea of being a stumblingblock by causing the weaker brother to be embarrassed, hurt or angered. This division can wind up affecting the entire assembly, but at the very least, there are two members of the body whose fellowship has been adversely affected, which will affect the body as a whole. To correct the weaker brother may feel to him like a personal attack that diminishes his knowledge and his commitment to Christ, even when that is not the intent of the stronger brother.
Romans 14:21		MADE WEAK: made to feel foolish or inadequate. WEAK: Is not feeling insulted or offended by being made to feel foolish or inadequate. There is no animosity between brethren in the "made weak" issue. Weaker brothers shouldn't be bullied, embarrassed, intimidated or forced to comply, because that is very damaging to the edification process. It short-circuits that process because their liberty would not be the result of the word of God working in their inner man; it would not be them being "led by the Spirit." You realize what that means: there is no edification working at all when a saint is influenced to violate their conscience. OED: [made] weak 2. b. In the translations of the Bible from Tyndale onward, used to render Greek ἀσθενής, ἀσθενῶν, applied by St. Paul (esp. in Romans xiv and 1 Corinthians viii) to believers whose scruples, though unsound, should be treated with tenderness, lest they should be led by the example of the more enlightened into acts condemned by their conscience. Hence allusively in weaker brethren (often supposed to be a scriptural phrase), applied to the more timorous members…, who are in danger of being shocked by extreme statements…
Romans 14:22		HAST THOU FAITH: Is a way of saying, "Do you believe that it is right to eat all kinds of food, etc.?" This is identifying the audience. So, if you are that guy, then the next part of the verse is for you. HAVE IT TO THYSELF BEFORE GOD: We do not force our faith or opinions on others. We should be satisfied with cherishing our liberty, and acting on it in private, where God is the witness. God sees our sincerity, and will approve our actions. But we do not practice liberty in a way so as to give offence, and produce disturbance in the church. The limiting of our liberty will not offend God, as though we have betrayed the truth, but our weaker brother may well be offended. HAPPY IS HE THAT COMMENDETH NOT HIMSELF IN THAT THING WHICH HE ALLOWETH: Two-fold happiness: 1. We certainly will have peace of mind and happiness as a result of not insisting on exercising our liberty. We may have doubts about what we are doing, but we have no doubt about the propriety of abstaining from them. 2. MM sees this as talking about our weaker brother and his happiness that comes from our equitable behavior. We, by our our godly equitable actions toward a weaker brother, providing for his happiness! At the same time, we are happy because our own conscience is free from offence because we have acted with godly equity toward our weaker brother.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 14:23		Thinking: 1) Let us not violate our consciences by our behavior, but let us be fully persuaded of the rightness of it in our own minds, and 2) let our actions – especially any and all changes in our belief and practice – be the product of God working in us (edification) and not anything or anyone else. Still talking about the weaker brother in v23 because the stronger brother doesn't doubt as to whether he could eat or not. DOUBTETH: Means that the weak brother is not fully satisfied in his own mind. He does not have a clear conscience about his actions. For whatever reason, he conscientiously believes there is a difference between certain foods. IS DAMNED IF HE EAT: Is not saying he would lose his salvation and wind up in hell; it is saying that the person who violates his own conscience would incur guilt and would be blameworthy in doing it. If a man does something that he believes is wrong, then he is guilty of that wrong, even if it is not actually wrong in the eyes of God! DAMNED: Is almost exclusively used to talk about the future punishment of the unsaved in hell or the lake of fire. But the actual meaning of the word is "to condemn." OED: condemn 3. a. transitive. To pronounce (a thing, practice, etc.) to be bad, unfit, inadequate, invalid, etc.; to condemn (a person or thing), esp. by public expression of disapproval. 4. transitive. To bring condemnation upon (a person or thing); to cause the downfall or ruin of (someone or something)…
Romans 14:23		BECAUSE HE EATETH NOT OF FAITH: We should not force our faith or opinions on others. If he still has doubts, but he eats anyway, something he believes to be wrong, then his eating is not "of faith." - His eating is not a product of edification. - He is not fully persuaded in his own mind. - He is not operating out of grace. - He is not being led of the Spirit. - He is not being spiritually minded. - He is not being conformed to the image of God's Son. - He has put his spiritual life to death.

Romans 14:23		BECAUSE HE EATETH NOT OF FAITH (cont'd): The weaker brother is acting out of the flesh and his eating is NOT OF FAITH if:
		- obeying the law of Moses
		- just following the stronger brother
		- just trying to fit in
		- acting out of:
		  - anything other than the leading of the Spirit to obey the doctrine he has come to understand
		  - anything that does not include his talking with his heavenly Father and meditating on the word of God that speaks to the area under question
		  - anything other than a settled mind which is at peace on this doctrinal issue
		  - anything other than his understanding of this DoGG and how it differs from the prophetic program given to Israel
		  - anything other than the doctrine written by his apostle

Romans 14:23		BECAUSE HE EATETH NOT OF FAITH (cont'd): God condemns eating NOT OF FAITH just as if he were doing a sinful thing! No matter what we are doing, if it is not a product of what God is doing in us, then it is unacceptable to Him. FOR WHATSOEVER IS NOT OF FAITH IS SIN: This does not have to do with you believing something will come to pass, or referring to you doing something without any evidence attached to it. There are two issues here: 1) Let us not violate our consciences by our behavior, but let us be fully persuaded of the rightness of it in our own minds, and 2) let our actions – especially any and all changes in our belief and practice – be the product of God working in us (edification) and not anything or anyone else.
Romans 15:1-7		• Godly Labor

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 15:1-3	Doctrine: ??? - FORM OF DOCTRINE FOR GODLY WISDOM - Feature No. 7: PS (Purposed Subordination / Subservience)	Godly Love Feature No. 7: Purposed Subordination for the body of Christ (the final feature of godly love): Christ loyally and gladly bearing the reproach of His Father for the glory of God the Father, is an example of the Lord Jesus who did not please Himself, but in accordance with the Will of the Father willingly bore reproach for the purpose of accomplishing His Father's Will. The Son subordinated Himself for the glory of God and, in the specific context of Romans 15, provided for our edification. When Jesus took on the form of a servant; that was being subservient which is part of the definition of subordination. Godly equity teaches us that there may come a time when we take on the reproach of another in order to preserve or advance their edification. When we willingly and gladly subordinate ourselves in order to fulfill our Father's purpose; the edification of some individual saint or of the local assembly as a single body we are exercising Purposed Subordination/Subservience (PS). When we make ourselves subservient to or secondary to some other, for the purpose of the edification of another we are exercising Purposed Subordination/Subservience.
Romans 15:1-3	Doctrine: ??? - FORM OF DOCTRINE FOR GODLY WISDOM - Feature No. 7: PS (Purposed Subordination / Subservience)	Purposed Subordination/Subservience (PS): - to take the reproach of another - Romans 15:3c - humility (the opposite of pride or haughtiness) - Philippians 2:8 There may come a time in which we lower ourselves in dignity, position, condition or degree in order to benefit a fellow member, particularly with regard to their edification. - being abased - Philippians 4:12 - being reviled - Matthew 27:39; Mark 15:32; 1 Peter 2:23 - suffering - 1 Corinthians 1:4:12 In all of these things there is a reward of the inheritance.
Romans 15:1-2		1 of 2 places where you really are beginning to take on a conformity to Christ. Other is Romans 13:14. This is the decision making skill - EQUITY. MM says this is not telling you if somebody wants something and I want something different, I'm just going to always give in to them - not what this is about. That's the worldly way. This is about making a decision that is going to result in their edification. They're not going to remain weak with your response, they are going to become strong. You may have to check your rights at this particular time in order to do this but you are doing that for their good/edification. Sometimes, you won't be able to explain it because you don't want a T&G situation. We have not pleased ourselves for the edificational good of another-v1-2. Then we have the example of the Lord Jesus who did not please Himself, but in accordance with the will of the Father, He willingly bore reproach for the purpose of accomplishing His Father's will-v3.
Romans 15:1		There are the dual issues of: 1) bearing the infirmities of the weak and 2) not pleasing ourselves.
Romans 15:2		There is the issue of the edification of another. HIS GOOD TO EDIFICATION: God wants the work of God to continue for the entire assembly.
Romans 15:3		There is the example of Christ, loyally and gladly bearing the reproach of His Father for the glory of God the Father. FOR EVEN CHRIST PLEASED NOT HIMSELF: He is saying when you do this (this EQUITY thing) you're acting exactly the way Christ Himself conducted Himself, you are being conformed to His image. Christ exercised godly equity in Israel's program as a fully educated Son. EX He beared our reproach for our benefit. He didn't go through the events the day of crucifixion for no reason. That was all for a godly purpose behind it. Isn't that exactly what Jesus did when he took the reproaches of others on Himself, (when He deserved no such thing) for their benefit? The Cross is one of the best examples of "equity" ever put on display. AS IT IS WRITTEN: From/Quotes Psalm 69:9. THE REPROACHES OF THEM THAT REPROACHED THEE FELL ON ME: Godly Love Feature - PS (Purposed Subordination) sub-feature: To take the reproach of another. There is an identification of the Son with the Father - the reproach of the Father reproached the Lord Jesus. The reproaches against His Father were the same as if they were cast on Him. This is a feature of subordination; to take the reproach of another. Godly equity teaches us that there may come a time when we take on the reproach of another in order to preserve or advance their edification.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 15:4		Paul says that back in the prophetic program. It was WRITTEN FOR OUR LEARNING – no not for our practice, but for our learning. MM showing why understanding SIIP is important. MM says since those things were written for our learning, let's learn them properly, because if you don't understand it properly, it's not going to do what it is supposed to do. You are going to need to understand Israel's program because if you have a wrong concept of this, you are not going to be very usable whenever this all cranks up. MM wants to make sure that we all understand and that we get it. GH: MM says this is a good prayer for an assembly. REASON 2 for understanding God's Plan and Purpose with Israel: THINGS WERE WRITTEN AFORETIME WERE WRITTEN FOR OUR LEARNING: Another reason to study God's program with Israel. We are supposed to profit from knowing about those things which were written before. Notice: * Written for our learning, not for our obedience/observance/practice. We are not under the law. We cannot obey those things, even in the name of Christianity, and please God today. But we can gain something from the things written to them before this time. * We are supposed to gain HOPE by what we read concerning God's program with Israel. Even though that program is not ours today, there are some things for us to learn pertaining to God's character and His faithfulness and those things are supposed to give us hope as we understand what God says to us today.
Romans 15:4		MM says when we see God faithfully functioning in His program with Israel, then we also understand that He will faithfully function in the program in which He deals with us, in this program of the mystery. THINGS WERE WRITTEN AFORETIME: Genesis - Malachi, the Gospels, and the opening 8 chapters of Acts. AFORETIME: Before now. THEY ARE FOR OUR LEARNING: To think that things written during the time of Israel's program is for us is doctrinally not accurate. Written for our learning, NOT practice. FOR OUR LEARNING: Means we ought to know them. There is a benefit to knowing them – especially when you are living in a time when the mystery epistles are not complete. The HOW is explained in 1 Corinthians 10.
Romans 15:5-7		Sonship checkpoint: How we V&E the edification unto godliness, and how committed we are to being transformed by the various forms of doctrine in Paul's epistles. Three issues: 1. THE GOD OF PATIENCE AND CONSOLATION-v5 - Is the patience and consolation of our heavenly Father working in us toward our fellow members? Is what is IN Him in us? We need to be able to assess that in ourselves. 2. 3.
Romans 15:5	MP : Blessings - Spiritual / GH: Paul's Prayers	Ends in a colon, which connects v6 closely with v5. Paul's prayers are overwhelmingly spiritual. Paul's prayers are overwhelmingly spiritual. NOW THE GOD OF PATIENCE AND CONSOLATION GRANT YOU TO BE LIKEMINDED: It is God who will grant them to be patient with one another and it will be done by the doctrine, which Paul has been giving them, working effectually IN them. NOW THE GOD OF PATIENCE AND CONSOLATION: The sooner we look to the "hope" of our suffering, the sooner we can experience patience and consolation. [SS '25] GRANT YOU TO BE LIKEMINDED ONE TOWARD ANOTHER ACCORDING TO CHRIST JESUS: To be of the same mind. A spiritual thing, not a physical thing. CONSOLATION: This is not just some kind of pep-talk, but this cheering and comforting is done by the scriptures. Are we using the doctrine to alleviate sorrow or mental distress? OED: consolation - 1. The action of consoling, cheering, or comforting; the state of being consoled; alleviation of sorrow or mental distress. BE LIKEMINDED ONE TOWARD ANOTHER ACCORDING TO CHRIST JESUS: The way they are supposed to think about each other is in accordance with how the Lord Jesus thinks about them. And He (the Lord Jesus) is not looking at Jews or Gentiles, He is looking at members of the same body who are engaged in an edificational process together. He is not looking at who is eating meat and who is not; He is looking at members of the body of Christ who are training to reign with Him in the heavenly places.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Romans 15:5	MP : Blessings - Spiritual / GH: Paul's Prayers	BE LIKEMINDED ONE TOWARD ANOTHER: Among the believers at Rome, a good number of them were Jewish. For those who came up under the Mosaic Law, we can see how the issues concerning the weaker brother might come up; not eating meats and observing days. This fits perfectly for an assembly with Jews and Gentiles in it. The Jews want to observe days and refuse meats which are either forbidden or not prepared according to the Law. The Gentiles, never being under such restrictions are readily engaged in their liberty. LIKEMINDED: It means for all of them to be thinking the same things toward one another in accordance to how the Lord Jesus thinks about them. And if one group is judging while the other group is despising, they are a long ways from being likeminded. As an assembly we are to be likeminded. We need to consciously evaluate our decisions in light of how it affects the body and manifests the doctrine working in us. In relation to our heavenly Father - 'like Father, like son'. The Father deals with our tribulations and worries and fears by working His word IN our inner man. We are likeminded in that that is the remedy will employ for each other. ACCORDING TO CHRIST JESUS: To reign with Christ up there will necessitate the ability to function together as a body. The ability to function as a body is a product of edification whereby the members look at each other and think about each other "according to Christ Jesus."
Romans 15:6		THAT YE MAY WITH ONE MIND AND ONE MOUTH GLORIFY GOD: Here is the result of being likeminded (v5) with God in this area of patience and consolation (v5) as it concerns the edification of our fellow saints: That we glorify God with one mind and one mouth. Is pointing to something more than just our individual edification; it is pointing to the edification of the assembly as a whole, as a unit, and as a body. At this point in our education, we should, as an assembly, be able to do something (As a body, we have one mind and one mouth to the glory of God.) It means we understand something, and we are going to act out of that understanding. We will encounter situations involving other members of the assembly. Those situations will require us to make decisions (For example - judgmental: which means there will be more than one path we can take, or equitable: which discerns the circumstances before us). Those decisions we make will "glorify God" when they continue/produce an environment conducive to the edification of every member of the body, and to the body as a whole. Will need edification to take place for Jews and Gentiles to GLORIFY GOD with ONE MIND AND ONE MOUTH. Otherwise, both groups may seek to GLORIFY GOD out of their ethnic distinctions, instead of the doctrine. But that is not the kind of glory God's desires, in fact that would not be glorifying to Him at all, not in this DoGG and in the face of the doctrine Paul is presenting to them. Both Jews and Gentiles would need to glorify God for the same reasons. They would be thinking the same thing (one mind) and they would be saying the same things (one mouth.)
Romans 15:6		THAT: Introduces the result of being likeminded with your heavenly Father. YE: Is the plural of 'you'. MM believes this means the whole assembly. ONE MIND AND ONE MOUTH: We are talking about this whole body of believers thinking (one mind) and laboring (one mouth) out of the things generated in us by the Sonship education. This assembly is now taking on the characteristics of our Father. Characteristics is talking about edification. This is the goal of any local church. There is no other Biblical reason to have an assembly of believers. ONE MIND: Thinking the same things. ONE MOUTH: Saying the same things. Refers to the ability of the assembly to understand and articulate what we are about – what it is we are doing (education/edification) and why we are doing it. God is glorified when we understand the process whereby we are edified unto godliness AND we engage in that process. In other words, when the life of God's Son is formed in us, when we are edified unto godliness, as we are transformed by the doctrine, as we are conformed to the image of God's Son, as our Father's wisdom is installed in our inner man, as the doctrine effectually works IN our inner man – all of those ways of saying it – God is glorified.
Romans 15:7		RECEIVE YE ONE ANOTHER, AS CHRIST ALSO RECEIVED US: The process and result are for God's glory. We are putting something on display that most people have never seen. RECEIVE YE ONE ANOTHER: Something you do for/to others/someone else(corporately). Godly equity ends just like it started - RECEIEVE YE-Romans 14:1. The logical thing to say if there were Jews and Gentiles in the same assembly. The Gentile cannot be thinking: - These Jews are not really part of this assembly they are just hanging on to the Law. - I'm going to be civil, but don't expect me to get all buddy-buddy with these people. - I'm glad they are saved, but they really put a cramp in everyone's liberty. - Maybe I should start an assembly in my own home and invite just Gentiles; we could all enjoy our liberty then. - I can see how it would glorify God if all of our members understood the same things.